



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>

CPA
Society



CPA
Society

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

SESSION
MDCCCXCII-XCIII.

VOL. XXVII.

EDINBURGH:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY.

MDCCCXCIII.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
Society of Antiquaries of Scotland
ONE HUNDRED AND THIRTEENTH SESSION
1892-93

v. 37
VOL. III.—THIRD SERIES

Edinburgh
PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY BY NEILL AND COMPANY

MDCCCXCIII. J

NEW YORK
PUBLIC
LIBRARY

-28260-



NOV 20 1894

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	PAGE
Anniversary Meeting, 30th November 1892,	1
Notes on the British Fort on Castle Law, at Forgandenny, Perthshire, partially excavated during the Summer of 1892. By EDWIN WESTON BELL, F.S.A. Scot. (Plates I. II.),	14
Some Notes on Archbishop Leighton and his Connection with Newbattle. By Rev. J. C. CARRICK, B.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	23
Notes on two Highland Targets, from Dunollie Castle, near Oban, Argyle- shire. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum,	34
Notice of a Bronze Sword, with Handle-Plates of Horn, found at Aird, in the Parish of Barvas, Island of Lewis. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum,	38
On some Stone Implements. By Professor DUNS, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	50
Notes on the Derivation and Meaning of the Place-Name of Falkirk, as ascertained from Charters and other Historical Documents. By P. MILLER, F.S.A. Scot.,	57
Notice of a Cist with an Urn, found at Noranside, Parish of Fern, Forfar- shire. By J. O. CLAZEY. And Notices of Stone Cists found at different times within the Parish. By Rev. J. FERGUSON, M.A., Fern,	66
Notes on some Relics of Principal Carstares. By Professor R. H. STORY, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	73
Notes on the Structural Remains of the Priory of Pittenweem. With Plans. By WALTER F. LYON, Architect. Communicated by Dr D. CHRISTI- SON, Secretary. (Plate III.),	79
Notes on further Excavations at Burghhead. By Hugh W. YOUNG, F.S.A. Scot.,	86

	PAGE
The Motes, Forts, and Doons in the East and West Divisions of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. By FREDERICK R. COLES, Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.,	92
Notice of a Portrait Group of Margaret Tudor, the Regent Albany, and a Third Figure; the Property of the Marquis of Bute, at Cardiff Castle, Glamorganshire. By Æ. J. G. MACKAY, F.S.A. Scot., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross. (Plate IV.),	186
Notes of Crannogs or Lake Dwellings recently discovered in Argyllshire. By ROBERT MUNRO, M.D., Secretary,	205
Notes on an Unpublished MS. preserved among the Privy Council Documents in the General Register House, with reference to certain Charges against Ninian Neven of Windhouse, Shetland. By T. W. L. SPENCE, Secretary to the Board of Lunacy. Communicated by Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., Foreign Secretary,	222
A Norwegian Mortgage, or Deed of Pawn, of Land in Shetland, 1597. By GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A. Scot.,	235
Notes on the True Date of the October Festival of St Regulus of St Andrews, as bearing on the suggested Identification of St Regulus and the Irish St Riaghail. By the Right Rev. BISHOP DOWDEN, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	247
On the Geographical Distribution of certain Place-Names in Scotland. By DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D., Secretary,	255
On the Prehistoric Forts of the Island of Bute. By Rev. J. K. HEWISON, Rothesay, F.S.A. Scot.,	281
Notes on Incised Sculpturings on Stones in the Cairns of Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near Loughcrew, County Meath, Ireland, with Illustrations from a series of Ground-Plans and Water-Colour Sketches, by the late G. V. Du Noyer, of the Geological Survey of Ireland. By WILLIAM FRAZER, F.R.C.S.I., Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot. (Plates VII., VIII.),	294
Notice of Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, Barra Head. With Plans. By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., Assistant-Secretary and Keeper of the Museum,	341
Report on the Antiquities found in Scotland, and preserved in the British Museum, &c., London, and in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh; obtained under the Jubilee Gift of His Excellency Dr R. H. Gunning, F.S.A. Scot. By GEO. F. BLACK, Assistant-Keeper of the Museum,	347

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

vii

	PAGE
Notes on further Excavations of the South Fort, Luing, Argyllshire. By ALLAN MACNAUGHTON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	375
The Prehistoric Forts of Ayrshire. By DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D., Secretary. (Plates V., VI.),	381
Supplementary Notes on John Knox's House. By P. MILLER, F.S.A. Scot.,	406
The Inscriptions and Language of the Northern Picts (Addenda and Corri- genda). By Professor JOHN RHYS, LL.D.,	411
Notes on the Excavation of a Mound called Shanter Knowe, near Kirkoswald, Ayrshire. By the Marquis of AILSA, F.S.A. Scot.,	413
Notes on the "Roman" Roads of the One-inch Ordnance Map of Scotland : The Ayrshire Road. By JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot.,	417
Scottish Charms and Amulets. By GEO. F. BLACK, Assistant-Keeper of the Museum,	438
Index,	527

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE
Bronze Dagger-Blade, and Gold Mounting of the Hilt, from Sketraw, .	7
Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny, Perthshire. Ground Plan and Section. (Plate I.),	16
Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny. Details of Structure. (Plate II.) .	18
Communion Cup, Newbattle (1646),	26
Signature of Leighton as Bishop of Dunblane and Dean of the Chapel- Royal,	32
Highland Targets from Dunollie Castle,	34, 36
Bronze Sword, with Handle-plates of Horn, found at Aird, Barvas, Lewis, .	39
Stone Ball from Watten, Caithness,	42
Jar of Clay from White Broch, Keiss,	43
Highland Dirk from Lochcarron,	46
Axe-Hammer, Shetland,	56
Urn found in a Cist at Noranside, Fern,	67
Thumbcrews with which Principal Carstares was tortured, and their Key, .	76
Pittenweem Priory Buildings. Plan, Sections, and Elevations. (Plate III.),	80
Kirkcudbrightshire Motes, Forts, and Doons—	
Barclay Fort, Colvend,	93
The Mote of Mark, Colvend,	94
Mote of Mark from the N.W.,	95
The Mote, Boreland, Colvend,	96
The Moyle, Barnbarroch,	98-100
Little Richorn Mote,	101
Tarkirra, South Fort,	104
Drumcoltran Camp,	105
The Mote of Doon,	107, 108
Margley Fort,	109
Fort, Milton Loch,	111
Macnaughton Fort,	113
Hall Hill Mote,	113, 114
Lady Chapel Knowe,	116
Cullochan Castle,	117
Lincluden Mote,	118
Castle Hill Mote, Troqueer,	120

Kirkcudbrightshire Motes, Forts, and Doons— <i>continued</i> .	PAGE
The Pict's Knowe, Troqueer,	123
M'Culloch's Castle, Arbigland,	124
Slack Hough, Borgue,	127
Manor Castle, Borgue,	128, 129
Borness, Borgue,	130
Doo Cave Fort,	132
Barnheugh Fort, Borgue,	133
Roberton Mote, Borgue,	134
Barmagachan Mote,	135
The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm,	136, 137
Boreland Mote, Borgue,	140, 141
Mote and Fort, Boreland of Borgue,	142
Conchieton Doon,	143
Mote below Conchieton,	144
Campbellton Mote,	145
View of Campbellton Mote,	145
Twynholm Doon,	147
Old Camp, Compstone,	149
Castle Hill Fort, Tongland,	150, 151
Kennan's Isle,	152
Culcaigrie and Trostrie Motes,	153, 154
Culcaigrie Mote and Sections,	155
Trostrie Mote,	156
Edgarton Mote, Balmaghie,	159, 160
The Doon, Craighill, Lochengower,	162
"Roman Camp," Little Duchra,	164
Wallace's Camp, Minnigaff,	166
Caerclach Mote,	168
Caerclach Mote. (Section),	169
Green Tower Mote, Boreland, Anwoth,	170
Trusty's Hill, Anwoth,	173
Mote of Polcree,	175
Palace Yard, Enrig,	178
Moat Hill, Minnigaff,	180
Portrait Group of Margaret Tudor, and John Duke of Albany. (Plate IV.),	186
Ground Plan of Crannog of Loch Dhugaill,	214
Sketch of Crannog of Loch Dhugaill after Excavation,	215
Flint Scraper, from Crannog of Loch Dhugaill,	218
Portion of Ring of Cannel Coal, from Crannog of Loch Dhugaill,	219
Jar of Glazed Earthenware,	219
Projecting Handle of Earthenware Vessel, from Crannog of Loch Dhugaill,	220
Crucible of Clay, from Crannog of Loch Dhugaill,	220
Highland Brooch of Silver inlaid with Niello (actual size),	244

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

xi

	PAGE
*Ground-plan of Castle Cree, Bute,	284
*Ground-plan of Aultmore Fort, Bute,	285
*Ground-plan of Dunburgidale Fort, Bute,	288
*View of Dunagoil, Bute,	289
*Elevation of Vitrified Wall, Dunagoil, Bute,	290
*Sections of Vitrified Wall, Dunagoil, Bute,	291
*Plan of Vitrified Fort on Eilan Buidhe, Bute,	292
Cairns on Slieve-na-Calliaghe, Loughcrew, County Meath. (Plate VII.),	296
Plans of Chambers of Loughcrew Cairns. (Plate VIII.),	300
Incised Sculpturings on Stones in Loughcrew Cairns (Figs. 1-76),	298-352
Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, Barra Head,	344, 345
Bronze-Flanged Axes found at Balcarry,	350, 351
‡Flint Arrow-Head found at Montblairry,	355
†Bronze Shield found at Lugtonrigg, Beith,	356
‡Disc-shaped Implements of Madreporite from Shetland,	357
†Arrow-Heads of Flint found at Lanfine,	360, 361
†Borer of Flint found at Changue, Galston,	361
†Stone Mould found at Trochrigg, Ayrshire,	365
†Ring of Jet found at Moss-side, Ayrshire,	366
†Tripod Brass Pot found at Monk, Galston,	368
Urn found at Quinish, Island of Mull,	369
*Stone Axe found on Ambrisbeg Hill, Bute,	370
Stair in thickness of Wall of South Fort, Luing,	377
Motes, Forts, &c., of Ayrshire. (Plate V.),	382
Dalmellington Mote,	383
Mote Knowe, Kilkerran,	384, 385
Alloway Mote,	385
Mote Knowe, Monkwood,	386
Plans of Ayrshire Forts. (Plate VI.),	390
Kemp Law, Dundonald,	391
Dowhill, Girvan,	392
Dinvin, Girvan,	394, 395
Fort on Gourrock Burn,	397
Map of "Roman" Road from Ayr to Dalmellington,	422
Section of Road. From a Photograph,	424
Culvert on Road. From a Photograph,	427
Clach Dearg, or Stone of Ardvoirlich,	439
Clach-na-Bratach, or "Stone of the Standard,"	439
Obverse and Reverse of Flint Arrowhead, mounted in Silver as a Charm, in the Museum at Lausanne,	467
Obverse and Reverse of Flint Arrowhead, mounted in Silver as a Charm,	468
Seed, mounted in Silver, for use as a Charm; from Barra,	480

* Lent by Rev. J. K. Hewison, F.S.A. Scot.

† Lent by the Ayr and Wigtown Archæological Association.

‡ Lent by Sir John Evans, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., Corr. Mem. S.A. Scot.

OFFICE-BEARERS, 1892-93.

Patron.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

President.

The Most Hon. the MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN, K.T., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

Sir HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, B.A., LL.D.

R. ROWAND ANDERSON, LL.D.

Councillors.

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D.,
P.R.S.A.,
JOHN RITCHIE FINDLAY, } *Representing the Board
of Trustees.*

ÆNEAS J. G. MACKAY, M.A., LL.D.

REGINALD MACLEOD.

JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D.

GILBERT GOUDIE.

J. BALFOUR PAUL.

Major-Gen. Sir R. MURDOCH-SMITH, K.C.M.G., R.E.

The Hon. HEW H. DALRYMPLE.

Secretaries.

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.

ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D.

JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., *Assistant Secretary.*

Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL,
K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,
THOMAS GRAVES LAW, } *Secretaries for Foreign
Correspondence.*

Treasurer.

JAMES HENRY CUNNINGHAM, 4 Magdala Crescent.

Curators of the Museum.

ROBERT CARPRAE.

Professor DUNS, D.D.

Curator of Coins.

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

Librarian.

JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.

THE RHIND LECTURESHIP.

*(Instituted 1874, in terms of a Bequest for its endowment by the late
ALEXANDER HENRY RHIND of Sibster, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.)*

SESSION 1892-93.

**RHIND LECTURER IN ARCHÆOLOGY—Sir HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL,
Bart., M.P.**

L A W S
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.
INSTITUTED NOVEMBER 1780.

(Revised and adopted December 1, 1873.)

The purpose of the Society shall be the promotion of ARCHÆOLOGY, especially as connected with the ANTIQUITIES AND HISTORICAL LITERATURE OF SCOTLAND.

I. MEMBERS.

1. The Society shall consist of Ordinary and Honorary Fellows, and of Corresponding and Lady Associates.

2. The number of the Ordinary Fellows shall be unlimited.

3. Candidates for admission as Ordinary Fellows must sign the Form of Application prescribed by the Council, and must be recommended by one Ordinary Fellow and two Members of the Council.

4. The Secretary shall cause the names of the Candidates and of their Proposers to be inserted in the billet calling the Meeting at which they are to be balloted for. The Ballot may be taken for all the Candidates named in the billet at once ; but if three or more black balls appear, the Chairman shall cause the Candidates to be balloted for singly. No Candidate shall be admitted unless by the votes of two-thirds of the Fellows present.

5. The number of Honorary Fellows shall not exceed twenty-five ; and

shall consist of men eminent in Archæological Science or Historical Literature, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

6. All recommendations of Honorary Fellows must be made through the Council ; and they shall be balloted for in the same way as Ordinary Fellows.

7. Corresponding Associates must be recommended and balloted for in the same way as Ordinary Fellows, and they shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

8. The number of Lady Associates shall not exceed twenty-five. They shall be elected by the Council, and shall not be liable for any fees of admission or annual contributions.

9. Before the name of any person can be recorded as an Ordinary Fellow, he shall pay Two Guineas of entrance fees to the funds of the Society, and One Guinea for the current year's subscription. Or he may compound for all future contributions, including entrance fees, by the payment of Twenty Guineas at the time of his admission ; or of Fifteen Guineas after having paid five annual contributions ; or of Ten Guineas after having paid ten annual contributions.

10. If any Ordinary Fellow who has not compounded shall fail to pay his annual contribution of One Guinea for three successive years, due application having been made for payment, the Treasurer shall report the same to the Council, by whose authority the name of the defaulter may be erased from the list of Fellows.

11. Every Fellow not being in arrears of his annual subscription shall be entitled to receive the printed Proceedings of the Society from the date of his election, together with such special issues of Chartularies, or other occasional volumes, as may be provided for gratuitous distribution from time to time under authority of the Council. Associates shall have the privilege of purchasing the Society's publications at the rates fixed by the Council for supplying back numbers to the Fellows.

12. None but Ordinary Fellows shall hold any office or vote in the business of the Society.

II. OFFICE-BEARERS AND COUNCIL.

1. The Office-Bearers of the Society shall consist of a President, who continues in office for three years; three Vice-Presidents, two Secretaries for general purposes, and two Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence, a Treasurer, two Curators of the Museum, a Curator of Coins, and a Librarian, who shall be elected for one year, all of whom may be re-elected at the Annual General Meeting, except the first Vice-President, who shall go out by rotation, and shall not be again eligible till he has been one year out of office.

2. The Council shall consist of the Office-Bearers and seven Ordinary Fellows, besides two annually nominated from the Board of Manufactures. Of these seven, two shall retire annually by rotation, and shall not be again eligible till they have been one year out of office. Any two Office-Bearers and three of the Ordinary Council shall be a quorum.

3. The Council shall have the direction of the affairs and the custody of the effects of the Society; and shall report to the Annual General Meeting the state of the Society's funds, and other matters which may have come before them during the preceding year.

4. The Council may appoint committees or individuals to take charge of particular departments of the Society's business.

5. The Office-Bearers shall be elected annually at the General Meeting.

6. The Secretaries for general purposes shall record all the proceedings of meetings, whether of the Society or Council; and conduct such correspondence as may be authorised by the Society or Council, except the Foreign Correspondence, which is to be carried on, under the same authority, by the Secretaries appointed for that particular purpose.

7. The Treasurer shall receive and disburse all moneys due to or by the Society, and shall lay a state of the funds before the Council previous to the Annual General Meeting.

8. The duty of the Curators of the Museum shall be to exercise a general supervision over it and the Society's Collections.

9. The Council shall meet during the session as often as is requisite

for the due despatch of business ; and the Secretaries shall have power to call Meetings of the Council as often as they see cause.

III. MEETINGS OF THE SOCIETY.

1. One General Meeting shall take place every year on St Andrew's day, the 30th of November, or on the following day if the 30th be a Sunday.

2. The Council shall have power to call Extraordinary General Meetings when they see cause.

3. The Ordinary Meetings of the Society shall be held on the second Monday of each month, from December to March inclusive at Eight P.M., and in April and May at Four P.M.

The Council may give notice of a proposal to change the hour and day of meeting if they see cause.

IV. BYE-LAWS.

1. All Bye-Laws formerly made are hereby repealed.

2. Every proposal for altering the Laws as already established must be made through the Council ; and if agreed to by the Council, the Secretary shall cause intimation thereof to be made to all the Fellows at least three months before the General Meeting at which it is to be determined on.

LIST OF THE FELLOWS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.
NOVEMBER 30, 1893.

PATRON.
HER MAJESTY QUEEN VICTORIA.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>1879. ABERCROMBY, Hon. JOHN, 62 Palmerston Place.</p> <p>1853.*ABERDEIN, FRANCIS, The Mall, Montrose.</p> <p>1858.*ADAM, ROBERT, City Accountant, Council Chambers.</p> <p>1889. AGNEW, ALEXANDER, Procurator-Fiscal, Dundee.</p> <p>1884. AGNEW, STAIR, C.B., M.A., 22 Buckingham Terrace.</p> <p>1887. AIKMAN, ANDREW, Banker, 27 Buckingham Terrace.</p> <p>1892. AILSA, The Most Hon. the Marquis of, Culzean Castle, Maybole.</p> <p>1877. AINSLIE, DAVID, Costerton House, Blackshiels.</p> <p>1884. AITKEN, GEORGE SHAW, Architect, 49 Queen Street.</p> <p>1892. AITKEN, JAMES H., Gartcows, Falkirk.</p> <p>1886. ALEXANDER, W. LINDSAY, 9 Ashburn Place, London.</p> <p>1879. ALLEN, J. ROMILLY, C.E., 20 Bloomsbury Square, London, W.C.</p> | <p>1864.*ANDERSON, ARCHIBALD, 30 Oxford Square, London, W.</p> <p>1865.*ANDERSON, ARTHUR, C.B., M.D., Sunnybrae, Pitlochry.</p> <p>1884. ANDERSON, CHARLES M., 107 Heaton Moor Road, Stockport.</p> <p>1887. ANDERSON, JAMES, Westside, Brechin.</p> <p>1889. ANDERSON, JAMES, Carronvale, Wardie Road.</p> <p>1882. ANDERSON, JOHN, M.D., LL.D., 71 Harrington Gardens, London, S.W.</p> <p>1885. ANDERSON, P. J., M.A., LL.B., 2 East Craibstone Street, Aberdeen.</p> <p>1871.*ANDERSON, ROBERT ROWAND, LL.D., Architect, 16 Rutland Square,—<i>Vice-President</i>.</p> <p>1865.*ANDERSON, THOMAS S., Lingarth, Newburgh, Fife.</p> <p>1882. ANNANDALE, THOMAS, M.D., Professor of Clinical Surgery, University of Edinburgh, 34 Charlotte Square.</p> |
|--|---|

An asterisk (*) denotes Life Members who have compounded for their Annual Contributions.

- 1850.*ARGYLL, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., D.C.L., Inveraray Castle.
1885. ARMITAGE, ALEXANDER BOAX, Accountant, 14 Dick Place.
- 1878.*ARMSTRONG, ROBERT BRUCE, 6 Randolph Cliff.
1889. ATHOLE, His Grace the Duke of, K.T., Blair Castle, Blair Athole.
- 1886.*ATKINSON, W. A., Knockfarrie, Pitlochry.
1877. BAILEY, J. LAMBERT, Solicitor, Ardrossan.
- 1868.*BAIN, JOSEPH, 27 Bolingbroke Grove, Wandsworth Common, London, S.W.
1889. BAIN, WILLIAM, 6 Coates Gardens.
1892. BAIN, WILLIAM, Creagorry, South Uist.
1891. BAIRD, WILLIAM, Clydesdale Bank, Portobello.
1863. BALFOUR, CHARLES BARRINGTON, of Newton Don, Kelso.
1885. BALFOUR, Major FRANCIS, Fernie Castle, Cupar-Fife.
- 1873.*BALFOUR, JOHN, of Balbirnie, Markinch, Fife.
1876. BALLANTINE, ALEXANDER, 42 George Street.
- 1877.*BANNERMAN, Rev. D. DOUGLAS, M.A., D.D., Free St Leonard's Manse, Perth.
1890. BANNERMAN, WILLIAM, M.A., M.D., 10 Ardmillan Terrace.
1880. BARRON, JAMES, Editor of *Inverness Courier*, Inverness.
1883. BAXTER, JAMES CURRIE, S.S.C., 45 Heriot Row.
1891. BAXTER, Rev. GEORGE CHALMERS, F.C. Minister, Cargill, Guildtown, Perth.
- 1891.*BAYNE, THOMAS, Larchfield Academy, Helensburgh.
1884. BEATON, ANGUS J., C.E., Engineer's Office, L. and N.-W. Railway, Marsden, Yorkshire.
1877. BEAUMONT, CHARLES G., M.D., West Terrace, Folkestone.
1891. BECK, EGERTON W., 10 Constantine Road, Hampstead, London.
- 1863.*BECK, Rev. JAMES, A.M., Bildeston Rectory, Ipswich, Suffolk.
1889. BEDFORD, CHARLES HENRY, M.D., D.Sc., Professor of Chemistry, Lahore Medical College, India.
- 1872.*BEER, JOHN T., Green Heys, Rock Ferry, Cheshire.
1877. BEGG, ROBERT BURNS, Solicitor, Kinross.
1877. BELL, ROBERT CRAIGIE, W.S., 4 Buckingham Terrace.
1889. BELL, THOMAS, of Belmont, Hazelwood, Broughty Ferry.
1877. BELL, WILLIAM, of Gribdale, Kirkcudbright.
1887. BERRY, DAVID ANDERSON, M.B., C.M., 117 Goldhawk Road, Shepherd's Bush, London, W.
1886. BEVERIDGE, HENRY, Pitreavie House, Dunfermline.
1890. BEVERIDGE, ERSKINE, St Leonard's Hill, Dunfermline.
1891. BEVERIDGE, JAMES, Church of Scotland's Training College, Glasgow.
- 1877.*BILTON, LEWIS, W.S., 16 Hope Street.
1891. BIRD, GEORGE, 24 Queen Street.
1882. BLACK, WILLIAM GEORGE, 88 West Regent Street, Glasgow.
- 1847.*BLACKIE, WALTER G., Ph.D., LL.D., 17 Stanhope Street, Glasgow.
1885. BLAIKIE, WALTER BIGGAR, 11 Thistle Street.
1891. BLAIR, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Leighton Manse, Dunblane.
1879. BLANC, HIPPOLYTE J., A.R.S.A., Architect, 73 George Street.
1886. BLYTH, R. HENRY, 25 Old Elvet, Durham.
1887. BOGIE, ALEXANDER, Banker, 48 Lauder Road.
1892. BOGLE, LOCKHART, Artist, Stratford Studios, Stratford Road, Kensington.
1885. BOMPAS, CHARLES S. M., 121 Westbourne Terrace, London.
- 1880.*BONAR, HORATIUS, W.S., 15 Strathearn Place.

1876. BONNAR, THOMAS, 127 George Street.
 1880. BORLAND, JOHN, Etruria Bank, Kilmarnock.
 1873.*BOYD, WILLIAM, M.A., Solicitor, Peterhead.
 1893. BOYLE, ROBERT, Colonel the Hon., 6 Sumner Terrace, London.
 1884. BOYNTON, THOMAS, Norman House, Bridlington Quay, Hull.
 1883. BRAND, DAVID, Sheriff of Ayrshire, Airlie, Bridge of Weir.
 1891. BRAND, JAMES, C.E., 10 Marchmont Terrace, Glasgow.
 1884.*BREADALBANE, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, Taymouth Castle.
 1857.*BRODIE, Sir THOMAS DAWSON, Bart., 9 Ainslie Place.
 1887. BROOK, ALEX. J. S., 9 Lauriston Park.
 1877. BROUN, ARCHIBALD, Principal Clerk of Session, 10 Inverleith Row.
 1878. BROUN-MORISON, JOHN BROUN, of Finnerlie, The Old House, Harrow-on-Hill.
 1885. BROWN, Rev. GEORGE, Bendochy Manse, Coupar-Angus.
 1887. BROWN, GEORGE, 2 Spottiswoode Street.
 1884. BROWN, G. BALDWIN, M.A., Professor of Fine Art, University of Edinburgh, 3 Rosebery Crescent.
 1871.*BROWN, JOHN TAYLOR, Gibraltar House, St Leonard's Bank,—*Librarian*.
 1882. BROWN, ROBERT, Underwood Park, Paisley.
 1884. BROWNE, Rev. Canon, G. F., B.D., LL.D., 2 Amen Court, London.
 1882. BROWNE, GEORGE WASHINGTON, A.R.S.A., Architect, 1 Albyn Place.
 1885. BRUCE, CHARLES, J.P., Mount Hooly House, Wick.
 1892. BRUCE, GEORGE WAUGH, Banker, Leven, Fife.
 1863.*BRUCE, HENRY, of Ederline, Ford, Lochgilhead.
 1882. BRUCE, JAMES, W.S., 23 St Bernard's Crescent.
 1893. BRUCE, JOHN, Woodbank, Helensburgh.
 1880. BRUCK, Rev. WILLIAM, B.D., Duni-marle, Culross.
 1889. BRYCE, WILLIAM MOIR, 5 Dick Place.
 1880. BRYDEN, ROBERT, 18 Chester Street.
 1885.*BUCHANAN, THOMAS RYBURN, M.A., M.P., 10 Moray Place.
 1882. BUIST, JOHN B., M.D., Lecturer on Pathology, 1 Clifton Terrace.
 1882. BURNET, JOHN JAMES, A.R.S.A., Architect, 18 University Avenue, Hillhead, Glasgow.
 1892. BURNETT, Rev. J.B., B.D., Minister of Aberlemno, Forfar.
 1887. BURGESS, PETER, Banker, Glen Urquhart, Inverness.
 1887. BURNS, Rev. THOMAS, 2 St Margaret's Road.
 1889. BURR, Rev. P. LORIMER, Manse of Lundie and Fowlis, Dundee.
 1867.*BUTE, The Most Hon. the Marquess of, K.T., LL.D., Mountstuart House, Rothesay.
 1880. CALDWELL, JAMES, Craigielea Place, Paisley.
 1887. CAMERON, J. A., M.D., Nairn.
 1889. CAMERON, JOHN M., M.B., C.M., Glenlee, Dalmuir, Dumbartonshire.
 1890. CAMERON, RICHARD, 1 St David Street.
 1886. CAMPBELL, DONALD, M.D., Craighannoch, Ballachulish.
 1886. CAMPBELL, Sir DUNCAN ALEXANDER DUNDAS, Bart., of Barcaldine and Glenure, Scottish Club, Dover Street, London.
 1865.*CAMPBELL, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Balmerino, Fifeshire.
 1884. CAMPBELL, JAMES, of Craignish, Ardnacreggan, Callander.
 1877.*CAMPBELL, JAMES, of Tillichewan, Alexandria, Dumbartonshire.
 1874.*CAMPBELL, JAMES A., LL.D., M.P., of Stracathro, Brechin.
 1890. CAMPBELL, JAMES LENNOX, 5 Victoria Place, Broughty Ferry.
 1850.*CAMPBELL, Rev. JOHN A.L., 2 Albyn Place.
 1882.*CAMPBELL, PATRICK W., W.S., 49 Melville Street.

- 1884.*CAMPBELL, RICHARD VARY, M.A., LL.B., Advocate, 37 Moray Place.
1883. CAMPBELL, WALTER J. DOUGLAS, of Innis Chonain, Loch Awe.
- 1877.*CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Right Hon. H., LL.D., M.P., Secretary of State for War, 6 Grosvenor Place, London.
1892. CANNING, FRANCIS LENNOX, Architect to the Orange Free State, S. Africa.
- 1862.*CARFRAE, ROBERT, 77 George Street, —*Curator of Museum*.
1891. CARMICHAEL, JAMES, Maryfield, Dundee.
- 1888.*CARMICHAEL, Sir THOMAS D. GIBSON, Bart. of Castlecraig, Dolphinton.
1889. CARRICK, Rev. JOHN CHARLES, B.D., Newbattle, Dalkeith.
- 1871.*CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS LESLIE MELVILLE, Melville House, Ladybank, Fife.
- 1874.*CHALMERS, DAVID, Redhall, Slateford.
- 1865.*CHALMERS, JAMES, Westburn, Aberdeen.
1890. CHALMERS, P. MACGREGOR, Architect, 176½ Hope Street, Glasgow.
1889. CHATWIN, J. A., Wellington House, Edgbaston, Birmingham.
1876. CHISHOLM, JAMES, 15 Claremont Crescent.
1881. CHRISTIE, JOHN, of Cowden, 19 Buckingham Terrace.
1882. CHRISTISON, DAVID, M.D., 20 Magdala Crescent, —*Secretary*.
1890. CHRISTISON, JOHN, W.S., 40 Moray Place.
1889. CLARK, DAVID R., M.A., Clairmont, Pollokshields.
1885. CLARK, GEORGE BENNETT, W.S., 15 Douglas Crescent.
- 1871.*CLARK, Sir JOHN FORBES, Bart. of Tillypronie, Aberdeenshire.
- 1867.*CLARK, ROBERT, 42 Hanover Street.
1874. CLARKE, WILLIAM BRUCE, M.A., M.B., 46 Harley Street, Cavendish Square, London.
1891. CLEGHORN, HUGH, M.D., of Stravithie, St Andrews.
1879. CLELAND, JOHN, M.D., Professor of Anatomy, University of Glasgow.
1880. CLOUSTON, THOMAS S., M.D., Tipperlinn House, Morningside Place.
1891. COATS, THOMAS GLEN, of Ferguslie, Paisley.
- 1870.*COGHILL, J. G. SINCLAIR, M.D., St Catharine's House, Ventnor, Isle of Wight.
1889. CONSTABLE, ARCHIBALD, 14 Parliament Street, London, S.W.
1892. CONSTABLE, GEORGE WILLIAM, Glen-craig, Lochgelly, Fife.
1885. COOPER, JOHN, Burgh Engineer, 15 Cumin Place.
- 1867.*COPLAND, JAMES, Assistant Curator, Historical Department, General Register House.
1891. COUTTS, Rev. ALFRED, B.D., F.C. Minister, Pathhead, Kirkcaldy.
- 1879.*COWAN, Rev. CHARLES J., B.D., Morebattle, Kelso.
- 1865.*COWAN, JAMES, 35 Royal Terrace.
1887. COWAN, JOHN, W.S., St Roque, Grange Loan.
1888. COWAN, WILLIAM, 2 Montpellier.
1876. COX, JAMES C., The Cottage, Lochee, Dundee.
1877. COX, ROBERT, M.A., 34 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1882. CRABBIE, GEORGE, 56 Palmerston Place.
1879. CRABBIE, JOHN M., 33 Chester Street.
1892. CRAIG-BROWN, T., Selkirk.
1892. CRAIGIE, WM. A., M.A., St Andrews.
1879. CRAIK, GEORGE LILLIE, 29 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London.
1893. CRAMOND, WILLIAM, M.A., LL.D., Cullen.
- 1880.*CRAN, JOHN, Kirkton, Inverness.
1892. CRAW, H. HEWAT, West Foulden, Berwick-on-Tweed.
1889. CRAWFURD, Rev. J. HOWARD, Abercorn Manse, South Queensferry.
- 1861.*CRAWFURD, THOMAS MACKNIGHT, of Cartsburn, Lauriston Castle.
1878. CROAL, THOMAS A., 16 London Street.
1892. CROCKETT, W. SHILLINGLAW, Earlstoun, Berwickshire.

1889. CROMBIE, Rev. JAMES M., The Manse, Cote des Nieges, Montreal, Canada.
1886. CROSS, ROBERT, 8 Rothesay Terrace.
1891. CULLEN, ALEXANDER, Architect, Clyde Street, Motherwell.
1867. *CUMING, H. SYER, 63 Kennington Park Road, Surrey.
1883. CUNNINGHAM, CARUS D., Oriental Club, Hanover Square, London.
1891. CUNNINGHAM, JAMES HENRY, C.E., 4 Magdala Crescent,—*Treasurer*.
1867. *CURLE, ALEXANDER, of Morriston, Priorwood, Melrose.
1893. CURLE, ALEX. O., W.S., 18 Castle St.
1889. CURLE, JAMES, jun., Priorwood, Melrose.
1886. CURRIE, JAMES, jun., Larkfield, Golden Acre.
1884. CURRIE, WALTER THOMSON, S.S.C., Rankeillour, Cupar-Fife.
1879. *CURSITER, JAMES WALLS, Albert St., Kirkwall.
1879. DALGLEISH, J. J., Brankston Grange, Stirling.
1893. DALRYMPLE, Sir CHARLES, Bart., M.P., Newhailes, Mid-Lothian.
1883. DALRYMPLE, Hon. HEW HAMILTON, Oxenfoord Castle, Dalkeith.
1866. *DAVIDSON, C. B., Advocate, Roundhay, Fonthill Road, Aberdeen.
1872. *DAVIDSON, HUGH, Procurator-Fiscal, Braedale, Lanark.
1886. DAVIDSON, JAS., Solicitor, Kirriemuir.
1882. DEUCHAR, DAVID, 12 Hope Terrace.
1881. DEWAR, JAMES, Balliliesk, Dollar.
1884. DICK, Major J. PROUDFOOT, Kilellan, Campbelton.
1893. DICKSON, Rev. JOHN, 150 Ferry Road, Leith.
1870. *DICKSON, THOS., LL.D., Curator of the Historical Department H.M. General Register House.
1870. *DICKSON, WALTER GEORGE, M.D., 3 Royal Circus.
1882. *DICKSON, WILLIAM TRAQUAIR, W.S., 11 Hill Street.
1886. *DIXON, JOHN HENRY, Inveran, Poolewe.
1889. DOBIE, GEORGE, 9 Priestfield Road.
1877. DOBIE, JOHN SHEDDEN, of Morishill, Beith.
1887. DODDS, Rev. JAMES, D.D., The Manse, Corstorphine.
1880. DONALD, COLIN DUNLOP, jun., 172 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1867. *DONALDSON, JAMES, LL.D., Principal of the University of St Andrews.
1888. DONALDSON, JAMES, Sunnyside, Formby, near Liverpool.
1891. DONALDSON, ROBERT, M.A., 22 Fettes Row.
1879. DOUGLAS, ARCHIBALD SHOLTO, Birkhill Cottage, Muckart by Dollar.
1861. *DOUGLAS, DAVID, 10 Castle Street.
1885. DOUGLAS, Rev. SHOLTO D. C., Douglas Support, Coatbridge.
1881. *DOUGLAS, W. D. ROBINSON, Orchardton, Castle-Douglas.
1893. DOWDEN, Right Rev. JOHN, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh, Lynn House, Gillsland Road.
1874. DOWELL, ALEXANDER, 13 Palmerston Place.
1878. DRUMMOND, WILLIAM, 4 Learmonth Terrace.
1872. *DUDGEON, PATRICK, of Cargen, Dumfries.
1881. DUFF, EDWARD GORDON, Park Nook, Princes Park, Liverpool.
1867. *DUFF, Right Hon. Sir MOUNTSTEUART ELPHINSTON GRANT, G.C.S.I., York House, Twickenham, London.
1891. DUFF, THOMAS GORDON, of Drummuir, Keith.
1872. *DUKE, Rev. WILLIAM, D.D., St Vigean, Arbroath.
1878. DUNBAR, ARCHIBALD HAMILTON, of Northfield, Bournemouth.
1892. DUNCAN, ALISTER, Chinese Imperial Civil Service.
1880. DUNCAN, JAMES DALRYMPLE, Meiklewood, Stirling.
1887. DUNCAN, G. S., Dunmore Villa, Blairgowrie.

1874. DUNCAN, Rev. JOHN, Abdie, Newburgh, Fife.
- 1877.*DUNDAS, RALPH, C.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1874. DUNLOP, Rev. JAMES MERCER, 13 Dean Terrace.
1892. DUNLOP, Rev. ROBERT H., Minister of Elie, Fife.
1893. DUNN, RICHARD H., Earlston, Berwickshire.
1875. DUNS, JOHN, D.D., Professor of Natural Science, New College, 14 Greenhill Place,—*Curator of Museum*.
1892. EDWARDS, JOHN, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
1885. ELDER, WILLIAM NICOL, M.D., 6 Torphichen Street.
1880. ELLIOT, JOHN, of Binks, 35 Mayfield Gardens.
1889. ERSKINE, DAVID C. E., yr. of Linlathen, 11 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1892. EYRE, The Most Rev. CHARLES, D.D., R.C. Archbishop, 6 Bowmont Gardens, Glasgow.
- 1856.*FARQUHARSON, ROBERT F. O., of Haughton, Alford, Aberdeenshire.
- 1880.*FAULDS, A. WILSON, Knockbuckle House, Beith.
1891. FERGUS, OSWALD, 27 Blythswood Sq., Glasgow.
1890. FERGUSON, Prof. JOHN, LL.D., University, Glasgow.
1890. FERGUSON, Rev. JOHN, B.D., Manse of Aberdalgie, Perthshire.
1892. FERGUSON, JOHN, Writer, Duns.
1880. FERGUSON, RICHARD S., M.A., LL.M., Lowther Street, Carlisle.
1875. FERGUSON, ROBERT, Morton, Carlisle.
- 1872.*FERGUSON, WILLIAM, of Kinmundy, Mintlaw, Aberdeenshire.
1883. FERGUSSON, ALEXANDER A., 11 Grosvenor Terrace, Glasgow.
1887. FERGUSSON, J. GRANT, jun., of Bal Edmund, Pitlochry.
1875. FERGUSSON, Sir JAMES R., Bart. of Spitalhaugh, West Linton.
- 1873.*FINDLAY, JOHN RITCHIE, 3 Rothesay Terrace.
1892. FINDLAY, JOHN R., jun., 3 Rothesay Terrace.
1889. FINLAY, J. F., Bengal Civil Service.
1880. FINLAY, JOHN HOPE, W.S., 19 Glencairn Crescent.
1885. FINLAY, KIRKMAN, of Dunlossit, Islay.
1875. FISHER, EDWARD, Abbotsbury, Newton Abbot, Devonshire.
1885. FLEMING, D. HAY, 16 North Bell Street, St Andrews.
1888. FLEMING, JAMES, jun., Kilmory, Skelmorlie, Ayrshire.
- 1875.*FOOTE, ALEXANDER, Broomley, Montrose.
1880. FORLONG, Major-Gen. J. G. ROCHE, 11 Douglas Crescent.
1890. FORRESTER, HENRY, Morton Hall, Liberton.
1887. FOSTER, JOHN, M.A., Daisybank, Beith.
1887. FOULIS, JAMES, M.D., 34 Heriot Row.
1883. FOX, CHARLES HENRY, M.D., The Beeches, Brislington, near Bristol.
- 1862.*FRASER, ALEXANDER, Canonmills Lodge, Canonmills.
1886. FRASER, JAMES L., 5 Castle Street, Inverness.
1891. FRASER, WILLIAM N., of Findrack, Torphins, Aberdeenshire.
- 1851.*FRASER, Sir WILLIAM, K.C.B., LL.D., Deputy Keeper of Records, 32 Castle Street.
1883. FRASER, Rev. WILLIAM RUXTON, M.A., Minister of Maryton, Montrose.
1884. GALBRAITH, THOMAS L., Town-Clerk, 24 Park Terrace, Stirling.
1887. GALLAWAY, ALEXANDER, Dirgarve House, Aberfeldy.
1890. GARDEN, FARQUHARSON T., 4 Rubislaw Terrace, Aberdeen.
1891. GARSON, WILLIAM, W.S., 5 Albyn Place.
1891. GARSTIN, JOHN RIBTON, D.L., M.A., Braganstown, Castlebellingham, Co. Louth, Ireland.
1886. GEBBIE, Rev. FRANCIS, Edgehill, Dean.

1887. GEDDES, GEORGE HUTTON, 8 Douglas Crescent.
1877. GIBB, JOHN S., 8 Buccleuch Place.
1886. GILL, A. J. MITCHELL, of Savock, Aberdeenshire.
- 1867.*GILLESPIE, DAVID, of Mountquhanie, Cupar-Fife.
1885. GLEN, ROBERT, 10 Dundonald Street.
1885. GOLDSMID, EDMUND, 10 Fettes Row.
1890. GORDON, Rev. ARTHUR, 2 Lennox Street.
1884. GORDON, JAMES, W.S., 8 East Castle Road, Merchiston.
1877. GORDON, Rev. ROBERT, of Free Buccleuch Church, 11 Mayfield Gardens.
1883. GORDON-GILMOUR, R. B., Grenadier Guards, London.
- 1872.*GORDON, WILLIAM, M.D., 11 Mayfield Gardens.
1889. GORDON, WILLIAM, of Tarvie, 4 Cottessmore Gardens, Kensington, W.
- 1869.*GOUDIE, GILBERT, 39 Northumberland Street.
1885. GOUDIE, JAMES T., Oakleigh Park, Nithsdale Drive, Pollokshields.
1890. GOW, ANDREW, Factor, Cranstoun Riddell, Dalkeith.
1878. GOW, JAMES M., Union Bank, 66 George Street.
1882. GRAHAM, JAMES MAXTONE, of Cultoquhey, Crieff.
1892. GRAHAM, ROBERT C., Skipness, Argyll.
1888. GRANT, F. J., W.S., 42 Ann Street.
1882. GRAY, GEORGE, Clerk of the Peace, County Buildings, Glasgow.
1884. GRAY, J. MILLER, Curator, National Portrait Gallery of Scotland, 28 Gayfield Square.
1891. GREEN, CHARLES E., 8 Kilmaurs Terrace.
- 1866.*GREENSHIELDS, JOHN B., Advocate, of Kerse, Lesmahagow.
1887. GREIG, ANDREW, C.E., Bellevue, Tayport.
1886. GREIG, T. WATSON, of Glencarse, Perthshire.
1880. GRIEVE, SYMINGTON, 11 Lauder Road.
- 1889.*GRIFFITH, HENRY, Montpelier Lodge, Brighton.
- 1871.*GRUB, Rev. GEORGE, Rector, Holy Trinity, Ayr.
1880. GUILD, J. WYLLIE, 65 St Vincent St., Glasgow.
1883. GUNNING, His Excellency ROBERT HALLIDAY, M.D., LL.D., 12 Addison Crescent, Kensington, London, W.
- 1884.*GUTHRIE, CHARLES J., Advocate, 13 Royal Circus.
1878. GUTHRIE, Rev. D. K., 49 Cluny Gardens.
1874. GUTHRIE, Rev. ROGER R. LINGARD, Taybank House, Dundee.
- 1861.*HADDINGTON, Right Hon. The Earl of, Tynninghame, Prestonkirk.
1882. HALKETT, Sir ARTHUR, Bart. of Pitfirrane, Dunfermline.
1876. HALLEN, Rev. ARTHUR W. CORNELIUS, M.A., The Parsonage, Alloa.
1875. HAMILTON, Right Hon. Lord, of Dalzell, Motherwell.
1891. HAMILTON, JAMES, Town Clerk of Kilmarnock.
1892. HAMMOND, STOCKS, B.A., L. Mus., Selwood, Heaton Grove, Bradford.
- 1867.*HARRIS, ALEX., 4 Millersfield Place.
1887. HARRISON, JOHN, Rockville, Napier Road.
1886. HART, GEORGE, Procurator-Fiscal of Renfrewshire at Paisley.
1875. HAY, GEORGE, R.S.A., 7 Ravelston Terrace.
1882. HAY, GEORGE, The Snuggery, Arbroath.
1874. HAY, J. T., Blackhall Castle, Banchory.
- 1865.*HAY, ROBERT J. A., Florence.
1892. HEDLEY, ROBERT C., Cheviott, Corbridge-on-Tyne.
- 1871.*HEITON, ANDREW, Architect, Darnick, Perth.
- 1888.*HENDERSON, Lt.-Col. GEORGE, Ovenden House, Sundridge, Kent.
1892. HENDERSON, JAMES, Dunning.
1889. HENDERSON, JAMES STEWART, 1 Pond Street, Hampstead, London, N.W.
1886. HENRY, DAVID, Architect, 2 Lockhart Place, St Andrews.

1891. HERRIES, WILLIAM D., yr. of Spottes Hall, Dalbeattie.
1887. HEWISON, Rev. J. KING, The Manse, Rothesay.
1890. HILL, Rev. GEOFFRY, M.A., The Vicarage, Harnham, Salisbury.
1881. HILL, GEORGE W., 6 Princes Terrace, Dowanhill, Glasgow.
1889. HISLOP, JOHN FOWLER, Castlepark, Prestonpans.
- 1877.*HOME-DRUMMOND, Col. H. S., of Blair Drummond, Stirling.
- 1874.*HOPE, HENRY W., of Luffness, Drem, Haddingtonshire.
- 1874.*HORNIMAN, FREDERICK JOHN, Surrey Mount, Forest Hill, London.
1892. HOUSTON, Rev. A. M., M.A., Auchterderran.
1889. HOWDEN, CHARLES R. A., Advocate, 25 Melville Street.
1886. HOWDEN, JOHN M., C.A., 11 Eton Terrace.
- 1861.*HOWE, ALEXANDER, W.S., 17 Moray Place.
1880. HOWORTH, DANIEL FOWLER, Grafton Place, Ashton-under-Lyne.
- 1887.*HUNT, H. EDGELL, 1 Hyde Park Gate, London, S.W.
- 1872.*HUNTER, Col. CHARLES, Pläs Cöch, Llanfair P.G., Anglesea.
1891. HUNTER, Rev. JAMES, Fala Manse, Blackshiels.
1886. HUNTER, Rev. JOSEPH, M.A., Cockburnspath.
- 1867.*HUNTER, WILLIAM, Waverley Cottage, Regent Street, Portobello.
1882. HUTCHESON, ALEXANDER, Architect, Herschel House, Broughty Ferry.
- 1871.*HUTCHISON, JOHN, R.S.A., 19 Manor Place.
1891. HUTCHISON, Rev. JOHN, D.D., Afton Lodge, Bonnington.
- 1860.*HUTCHISON, ROBERT, Mayish Cottage, Brodick, Arran.
- 1872.*HYSLOP, JAMES M'ADAM, M.D., Surgeon-Major, 22 Palmerston Place.
1890. IMRIE, Rev. THOMAS NAIRNE, The Parsonage, Dunfermline.
1891. INGLIS, ALEXANDER WOOD, Secretary, Board of Manufactures, 30 Abercromby Place.
1887. INGLIS, Rev. W. MASON, M.A., Auchterhouse.
1882. INNES, CHARLES, Solicitor, Inverness.
- 1866.*IRVINE, JAMES T., Architect, 167 Cromwell Road, Peterborough.
1884. IRVINE, R. W., M.A., M.B., Rosehill, Pitlochry, Perthshire.
1884. ISLES, JAMES, St Ninians, Blairgowrie.
1883. JACKSON, Major RANDLE, Swordale, Evanton, Ross-shire.
- 1867.*JAMES, Rev. JOHN P., Lynton, Ilkley.
1885. JAMESON, ANDREW, M.A., Sheriff of Perthshire, 14 Moray Place.
1891. JAMESON, ANDREW, Riverbank, New Milns, Ayrshire.
- 1859.*JAMIESON, GEORGE AULDJO, 37 Drumsheugh Gardens.
- 1871.*JAMIESON, JAMES AULDJO, W.S., 14 Buckingham Terrace.
1892. JOHNSTON, DAVID, 24 Huntly Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
- 1849.*JOHNSTON, THOMAS B., 9 Claremont Crescent.
1892. JOHNSTONE, HENRY, M.A., 37 George Street.
1877. JOLLY, WILLIAM, H.M. Inspector of Schools, Greenhead House, Govan.
1893. KAYE, WALTER J., jun., Ilkley College, Ilkley, Yorkshire.
- 1870.*KELTIE, JOHN S., Secretary, Royal Geographical Society, Glendevon House, Compayne Gardens, Hampstead, London.
1877. KENNEDY, HUGH, Redclyffe, Partick Hill, Glasgow.
1880. KENNEDY, JOHN, M.A., 38 Parliament Street, Westminster.
1889. KERMODE, PHILIP M. C., Advocate, Hillside, Ramsey, Isle of Man.
1893. KERR, CATHEL, M.A., Farr, Thurso.
1889. KERR, ANDREW WILLIAM, Royal Bank House, St Andrew Square.

1889. KERR, Rev. JOHN, Dirleton, Drem.
 1878. KING, Sir JAMES, Bart., LL.D., 115 Wellington Road, Glasgow.
 1884. KINLOCH, Sir JOHN G. S., Bart., M.P., Kinloch House, Meikle.
 1892. KINROSS, JOHN, Architect, A.R.S.A., 1 West Saville Terrace.
 1881. KIRKE, ROBERT, Greenmount, Burntisland.
 1887. KIRKWOOD, HENRY BRUCE, 3 Belford Place.
 1882. LAING, ALEXANDER, S.S.C., Glenord, Spylaw Road.
 1890. LAING, JAMES, H. W., M.A., B.Sc., M.B., C.M., 9 Tay Square, Dundee.
 1864.*LAING, SAMUEL, LL.D., London.
 1878.*LAMB, ALEXANDER CRAWFORD, 3 Landsdowne Place, Dundee.
 1884. LAMB, JAMES H., The Latch, Brechin.
 1892. LANG, JAMES, 9 Crown Gardens, Dowanhill, Glasgow.
 1893. LANGWILL, ROBERT B., The Manse, Currie.
 1885. LAW, THOMAS GRAVES, Librarian, Signet Library,—*Foreign Secretary*.
 1882. LEADBETTER, THOMAS, Architect, 17 Young Street.
 1889. LEES, The Very Rev. J. CAMERON, D.D., LL.D., 33 Blacket Place.
 1871.*LEISHMAN, Rev. THOMAS, D.D., Linton, Kelso.
 1882. LEITH, Rev. JAMES FORBES, S.J.
 1883. LEITH, Rev. WILLIAM FORBES, Selkirk.
 1884. LENNOX, JAMES, Eden Bank, Dumfries.
 1857.*LESLIE, CHARLES STEPHEN, of Balquhain, 11 Chanonry, Aberdeen.
 1890. LINDSAY, LEONARD C., Deer Park, Honiton, Devon.
 1873.*LINDSAY, Rev. THOMAS M., D.D., Professor of Divinity, Free Church College, Glasgow.
 1892. LINTON, SIMON, Langhaugh, Peebles.
 1893. LITHGOW, Surgeon Maj.-Gen. S. A., M.D., C.B., Superintendent of the Royal Infirmary, Meadow Walk.
 1881.*LITTLE, ROBERT, Red Lodge, Palace Court, London, W.
 1885. LITTLEJOHN, DAVID S., solicitor, Balgillo Cottage, Broughty Ferry.
 1884. LIVINGSTON, E. B., 9 Gracechurch Street, London.
 1878. LIVINGSTON, JOSIAH, 4 Minto Street.
 1883. LOCKHART, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., D.D., Minister of Colinton.
 1882. LORIMER, GEORGE, 2 Abbotsford Crescent.
 1870.*LOTHIAN, The Most Honourable the Marquess of, K.T., LL.D.,—*President*.
 1873.*LUMSDEN, Lt.-Col. HENRY WILLIAM, 34 Roland Gardens, London.
 1873.*LUMSDEN, HUGH GORDON, of Clova, Lumsden, Aberdeenshire.
 1880. LUMSDEN, JAMES, Arden House, Alexandria.
 1892. MACADAM, JOSEPH H., 1 Greenside St.
 1875.*MACADAM, STEVENSON, Ph.D., Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall.
 1887. MACADAM, W. IVISON, Lecturer on Chemistry, Surgeons' Hall.
 1882. MACANDREW, Sir HENRY COCKBURN, Inverness.
 1885. M'BAIN, JAMES M., Banker, Arbroath.
 1877. MACBETH, JAMES MAINLAND, Lynnhfield, Kirkwall.
 1885. M'CALL, JAMES, 6 St John's Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
 1889. M'CALL, HARDY B., of Charlesfield, Livingston, Linlithgow.
 1890. M'COMBIE, PETER DUGUID, 4 Bridge Street, Aberdeen.
 1889. M'CORMICK, Rev. FREDERICK H. J., Ilkeston, Derbyshire.
 1873.*M'DIARMID, WILLIAM R., 8 Palmerston Place.
 1884. MACDONALD, ALEXANDER, 9 Montgomery Drive, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
 1885. MACDONALD, COLL REGINALD, M.D., Kinchoil, Ayr.
 1874. MACDONALD, JAMES, LL.D., Rector of Kelvinside Academy, 14 Kingsborough Gardens, Kelvinside, Glasgow.
 1879. MACDONALD, JAMES, W.S., 21 Thistle Street.
 1890. MACDONALD, JAMES, The Farm, Huntly.

1890. *MACDONALD, JOHN MATHESON, 95 Harley Street, London, W.
1882. MACDONALD, KENNETH, Town Clerk of Inverness.
1890. MACDONALD, WILLIAM RAE, 1 Forbes Street.
1887. M'DOUALL, JAMES, of Logan, Stranraer.
1872. *M'DOWALL, THOMAS W., M.D., East Cottingwood, Morpeth.
1860. MACEWEN, JOHN COCHRANE, Trafford Bank, Inverness.
1892. M'EWEN, Rev. JOHN, Dyke, Forres.
1862. *MACGIBBON, DAVID, Architect, 65 Frederick Street.
1878. MACGILLIVRAY, WILLIAM, W.S., 32 Charlotte Square.
1885. M'GLASHAN, STEWART, Sculptor, 5 Brandon Street.
1889. M'HARDY, Lt.-Col. A. B., 3 Ravelston Park.
1877. MACKAY, ALEXANDER, Holt Manor, Wilts.
1876. *MACKAY, ÆNEAS J. G., LL.D., Sheriff of Fife and Kinross, 7 Albany Place.
1890. MACKAY, JAMES, Trowle, Trowbridge.
1888. MACKAY, J. F., W.S., Whitehouse, Cramond.
1892. MACKAY, THOMAS A., Banker, 14 Henderson Row.
1882. MACKAY, WILLIAM, Solicitor, Inverness.
1882. MACKEAN, WILLIAM, 8 Garthland Place, Paisley.
1852. *MACKENZIE, ALEXANDER KINCAID, 19 Grosvenor Crescent.
1882. MACKENZIE, Rev. ALEXANDER, M.A., Westerlea, Nairn.
1887. MACKENZIE, DAVID J., Sheriff-Substitute, Wick.
1872. *MACKENZIE, Rev. JAMES B., Kenmore, Aberfeldy.
1891. *MACKENZIE, JAMES, 2 Rillbank Crescent.
1882. MACKENZIE, R. W. R., Stormontfield, Perth.
1870. *MACKENZIE, THOMAS, Sheriff-Substitute, Old Bank, Golspie.
1873. *M'KEHLIE, P. H., 26 Pembridge Villas, Bayswater, London.
1876. M'KIE, THOMAS, Advocate, 1 Gloucester Place.
1883. *MACKINLAY, J. M., M.A., 4 Westbourne Gardens, Glasgow.
1888. MACKINNON, L., jun., Advocate, 261 Union Street, Aberdeen.
1891. MACKINNON, Sir W. A., K.C.B., 28 Evelyn Gardens, London.
1864. *MACKINTOSH, CHARLES FRASER, of Drummond, M.P., Lochardill, Inverness.
1865. *MACKISON, WILLIAM, Architect, 8 Constitution Terrace, Dundee.
1889. M'KUNE, Rev. CHRISTOPHER, Crawford, Abington, Lanarkshire.
1878. MACLAGAN, ROBERT CRAIG, M.D., 5 Coates Crescent.
1885. MACLEHOSE, JAMES J., M.A., 61 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1890. MACLEOD, REGINALD, Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer in Exchequer, — *Vice-President*.
1889. MACLUCKIE, JOHN REDDOCH, Braeside, Falkirk.
1875. MACMATH, WILLIAM, 16 St Andrew Sq.
1879. MACMILLAN, ALEXANDER, M.A., 29 Bedford Street, Covent Garden, London.
1884. MACMILLAN, Rev. HUGH, D.D., LL.D., 70 Union Place, Greenock.
1855. *MACNAB, JOHN MUNRO, Killin House, St Thomas Road, Grange.
1889. MACNAUGHTON, ALLAN, M.D., Achabnie House, Taynult.
1874. M'NEILL, MALCOLM, Secretary of the Board of Supervision, 53 Manor Place.
1882. MACPHAIL, Rev. J. C., Pilrig Manse, Pilrig Street.
1890. MACPHERSON, ALEXANDER, Solicitor, Kingussie.
1886. MACPHERSON, ARCHIBALD, Architect, 7 Young Street.
1878. MACPHERSON, NORMAN, LL.D., 2 Buckingham Terrace.
1882. *MACRITCHIE, DAVID, C.A., 4 Archibald Place.
1878. *MAKELLAR, Rev. WILLIAM, 8 Charlotte Square.
1882. MARJORIBANKS, Rev. GEORGE, B.D., Stenton, Prestonkirk.

- 1872.*MARSHALL, DAVID, Lochleven Place, Kinross.
1885. MARSHALL, WILLIAM HUNTER, W.S., 25 Heriot Row.
1891. MARTIN, FRANCIS, 207 Bath Street, Glasgow.
1886. MARTIN, THOMAS JOHNSTONE, Advocate, 16 Melville Street.
- 1873.*MARTINE, WILLIAM, M.D., Haddington.
- 1861.*MARWICK, Sir JAMES DAVID, LL.D., City Clerk, City Chambers, Glasgow.
1886. MASSON, DAVID, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Rhetoric, &c., University of Edinburgh, 58 Great King Street.
1892. MATHESON, AUGUSTUS A., M.D., 33 Buccleuch Place.
- 1871.*MAXWELL, ALEXANDER, 7 Park Terrace, Dundee.
1884. MAXWELL, Sir HERBERT EUSTACE, Bart., M.P., of Monreith, Wigtownshire.
- 1892.*MAXWELL, Sir JOHN S., Bart., of Pollok, Pollokshields.
1891. MAXWELL, WELLWOOD, of Kirkennan, Dalbeattie.
1889. MAXWELL, WELLWOOD H., of Munches, Dalbeattie.
1887. MAXWELL, WILLIAM, of Donavoured, Pitlochry.
1889. MAYHEW, Rev. S. M., M.A., Vicar of St Paul's, St Paul's Vicarage, 83 New Kent Road, London, S.E.
1887. MEARN, Rev. D. G., yr. of Disblair, B.D., Manse of Oyne, Aberdeenshire.
1887. MELDRUM, Rev. A., M.A., Logierait, Ballinluig.
1887. MELVILLE, The Right Hon. Viscount, Melville Castle, Lasswade.
- 1873.*MELVIN, JAMES, 43 Drumshough Gardens.
1892. MENZIES, D. P., 287 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.
1878. MERCER, WILLIAM LINDSAY, of Huntingtower, Perth.
1885. METCALFE, Rev. W. M., D.D., South Manse, Paisley.
1882. MILLAR, ALEXANDER H., Rosslynn House, Clepington Road, Dundee.
1876. MILLAR, WILLIAM WHITE, S.S.C., 16 Regent Terrace.
1878. MILLER, GEORGE ANDERSON, W.S., Knowehead, Perth.
1889. MILLER, HUGH, Geological Survey, George Fourth Bridge.
- 1866.*MILLER, PETER, Surgeon, 8 Bellevue Terrace.
1885. MILLIDGE, EDWIN, 18 Viewforth Terrace.
1890. MILNE, Rev. ANDREW JAMIESON, LL.D., Fyvie, Aberdeenshire.
1889. MILNE, THOMAS, M.D., 17 Mar Street, Alloa.
- 1867.*MITCHELL, Sir ARTHUR, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., Commissioner in Lunacy, 34 Drummond Place,—*Foreign Secretary*.
1886. MITCHELL, A. J., Advocate, Craigleith House, Blackhall.
1880. MITCHELL, CHARLES, Kintrockat, Brechin.
1888. MITCHELL, CHARLES, Architect, 122 George Street.
1884. MITCHELL, HUGH, Solicitor, Pitlochry.
1890. MITCHELL, JOHN OSWALD, B.A., 67 East Howard Street, Glasgow.
- 1886.*MITCHELL, RICHARD BLUNT, of Polmood, 45 Albany Street.
1890. MITCHELL, SYDNEY, Architect, 34 Drummond Place.
1890. MONCRIEFF, Col. Sir ALEXANDER, K.C.B., 15 Vicarage Gate, London, W.
- 1851.*MONTGOMERY, Sir GRAHAM G., Bart., Stobo Castle, Peeblesshire.
- 1868.*MORICE, ARTHUR D., Advocate, 34 Marischal Street, Aberdeen.
1882. MORRIS, JAMES ARCHIBALD, Architect, 51 Sandgate, Ayr.
1882. MORRISON, HEW, Librarian, Edinburgh Public Library.
- 1887.*MOUBRAY, JOHN J., Naemoor, Rumbling Bridge.
1877. MUDIE, JAMES, Craiggowan, Broughty Ferry.
1877. MUIRHEAD, ANDREW, 4 Hampton Terrace.
1889. MUIRHEAD, GEORGE, Mains of Haddo, Aberdeenshire.

1891. MUNRO, ALEXANDER M., Accountant, Town House, Aberdeen.
1874. MUNRO, CHARLES, 18 George Street.
- 1879.*MUNRO, ROBERT, M.A., M.D., 48 Manor Place,—*Secretary*.
1884. MUNRO, Rev. ROBERT, M.A., B.D., Old Kilpatrick, Glasgow.
1890. MUNRO, Rev. WILLIAM, Collegiate School, Newport, Monmouthshire.
1885. MURDOCH, Rev. A. D., All Saints' Parsonage, 26 Brougham Street.
1879. MURDOCH, JAMES BARCLAY, Capeling, Mearns, Renfrewshire.
- 1878.*MURRAY, DAVID, M.A., LL.D., 169 West George Street, Glasgow.
1887. MURRAY, JOHN, Ph.D., LL.D., of the "Challenger" Expedition, 45 Frederick Street.
1884. MURRAY, PATRICK, W.S., 12 Ann Street.
1885. NAISMITH, ROBERT, Stonehouse.
- 1891.*NEILSON, GEORGE, 58 Regent Street, Glasgow.
- 1864.*NEILSON, JOHN, W.S., 23 East Claremont Street.
- 1876.*NEPEAN, Sir MOLYNEAUX, Bart., Lodgers Court, near Bridport, Dorsetshire.
1887. NEWTON, R. N. H., 35 Palmerston Pl.
1839. NICHOLSON, J. SHIELD, M.A., D.Sc., Professor of Political Economy, &c., Eden Lodge, Newbattle Terrace.
- 1861.*NICOL, ERSKINE, R.S.A., The Dell, Feltham, Middlesex.
1875. NICOL, GEORGE H., Tay Beach Cottage, West Ferry, Dundee.
1892. NICOLSON, ARTHUR BADENACH, jun., Glenbervie House, Fordoun.
1885. NICOLSON, DAVID, M.D., Broadmoor, Crowthorne, Berks.
1877. NIVEN, ALEXANDER T., C.A., 28 Fountainhall Road.
1891. NOBLE, ROBERT, Heronhill, Hawick.
- 1867.*NORTHUMBERLAND, His Grace The Duke of, Alnwick Castle, Alnwick.
1889. OERTEL, FREDERICK OSCAR, C.E., Agra Club, Agra, N.W.P., India.
1877. OGILVIE, WILLIAM M., Bank House, Lochee, Dundee.
1890. OGILVY, HENRY J. NISBET-HAMILTON, Biel, Prestonkirk.
1882. OLIVER, Rev. JOHN, M.A., Manse of Maryhill, Glasgow.
1881. OUTRAM, DAVID E., 16 Grosvenor Terrace, Glasgow.
1885. PARKER, CHARLES ARUNDEL, M.D., Gosforth, Cumberland.
1883. PARLANE, JAMES, Appleby Lodge, Rusholme, Manchester.
1880. PATERSON, ALEXANDER, M.D., Fernfield, Bridge of Allan.
- 1859.*PATON, Sir JOSEPH NOEL, R.S.A., LL.D., 33 George Square.
1891. PATON, VICTOR ALBERT NOEL, W.S., 22 Young Street.
- 1869.*PATON, WALLER HUGH, R.S.A., 14 George Square.
- 1870.*PATRICK, R. W. COCHRAN, LL.D., Woodside, Beith,—*Vice-President*.
1880. PATTERSON, JAMES K., Ph.D., President of the Agricultural College, Lexington, Kentucky, U.S.A.
- 1871.*PAUL, GEORGE M., W.S., 16 St Andrew Square.
1879. PAUL, J. BALFOUR, Advocate, Lyon King of Arms, 30 Heriot Row.
1882. PAUL, Rev. ROBERT, F.C. Manse, Dollar.
- 1874.*PAXTON, WILLIAM, 62 Fountainhall Road.
1891. PEACE, THOMAS SMITH, Architect, Junction Road, Kirkwall.
1879. PEDDIE, J. M. DICK, Architect, 3 South Charlotte Street.
- 1855.*PENDER, Sir JOHN, K.C.M.G., 18 Arlington Street, London.
1878. PETERS, Rev. W., M.A., The Manse, Kinross.
1889. PETRIE, GEORGE, 52 Nethergate, Dundee.
1892. PILLANS, HUGH HANDYSIDE, Royal Bank, Hunter Square.
- 1885.*PIRRIE, ROBERT, 9 Buckingham Terrace, Hillhead, Glasgow.
1883. PITT-RIVERS, Lieut.-General A. H. L. Fox, D.C.L., Inspector of Ancient Monuments, Rushmore, Salisbury.

1881. PRICHARD, Rev. HUGH, M.A., Dinam, Gaerwen, Anglesea.
- 1860.*PRIMROSE, Hon. BOUVERIE F., C.B., 22 Moray Place.
1878. PRINGLE, JOHN, M.D., Dep.-Inspector-General of Hospitals, 14 Merchiston Avenue.
1886. PULLAR, ALFRED, M.D., 78 Beulah Hill, Norwood, S.E.
1889. PURVES, ALEXANDER P., W.S., Esk Tower, Lasswade.
- 1865.*RAINY, ROBERT, D.D., Principal and Professor of Theology and Church History, New College, Edinburgh, 23 Douglas Crescent.
- 1873.*RAMPINI, CHARLES, LL.D., Sheriff-Substitute, Springfield House, Elgin.
- 1864.*RAMSAY, Major JOHN, of Barra, Strathloch, Aberdeenshire.
1891. RAMSAY, WILLIAM, of Bowland, Stow.
1879. RANKINE, JOHN, Professor of Scots Law, University of Edinburgh, 23 Ainslie Place.
1874. RATTRAY, JAMES CLERK, M.D., 61 Grange Loan.
1882. REID, ALEXANDER GEORGE, Solicitor, Auchterarder.
- 1883.*REID, Sir GEORGE, P.R.S.A., LL.D., 22 Royal Terrace.
- 1890.*REID, JAMES, Auchterarder House, Auchterarder.
1887. REID, JOHN C., Banker, Airlie Place, Dundee.
1891. RHIND, W. BERNIE, A.R.S.A., Sculptor, St Helen's, Cambridge Street.
1891. RICHARDS, Rev. WALTER J. B., D.D., St Charles's College, Notting Hill, London.
1880. RICHARDSON, ADAM B., 16 Coates Crescent,—*Curator of Coins*.
1892. RICHMOND, WILLIAM, 17 Millerfield Place.
1875. RINTOUL, Lieut.-Col. ROBERT, Kinross House, 28 Carlyle Square, London.
- 1886.*RITCHIE, CHARLES, S.S.C., 20 Hill Street.
1883. ROBERTS, ANDREW, 26 Millbrae Cres., Langside, Glasgow.
1885. ROBERTSON, CHARLES, Redfern, Colinton Road.
1887. ROBERTSON, D. ARGYLL, M.D., President of the Royal College of Surgeons, 18 Charlotte Square.
1879. ROBERTSON, GEORGE, Keeper of the Abbey, Dunfermline.
1884. ROBERTSON, J. STEWART, Edradynate, Ballinluig, Perthshire.
1886. ROBERTSON, ROBERT, Albion Villa, Dollar.
1889. ROBERTSON, THOMAS S., Architect, Riverview, Broughty Ferry.
- 1879.*ROBERTSON, W. W., Architect, H.M. Board of Works, Parliament Square.
- 1865.*ROBINSON, JOHN RYLEY, LL.D., 47 Westgate, Dewsbury.
1880. ROBSON, WILLIAM, S.S.C., Marchholm, Gillsland Road.
- 1854.*ROGER, JAMES C., Friars Watch, Walthamstow, Essex.
- 1871.*ROLLO, Right Hon. Lord, Duncrub House, Dunning.
1874. ROMANES, ROBERT, Harryburn, Lauder.
- 1872.*ROSEBERRY, Right Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Dalmeny Park.
1876. ROSS, ALEX., Provost of Inverness.
1885. ROSS, ANDREW, S.S.C., Annfield, Newhaven Road.
1881. ROSS, JOSEPH CARNE, M.D., Parsonage Nook, Withington, Manchester.
1891. ROSS, THOMAS, Architect, 14 Saxe Coburg Place.
- 1867.*ROSS, Rev. WILLIAM, Cowcaddens Free Church, Cliabhan House, Hill Street, Garnethill, Glasgow.
1891. SAUNDERS, FREDERICK A., M.D., Graham's Town, S. Africa.
1889. SCOTT, ALEXANDER, Ashbank, Newport, Fife.
1892. SCOTT, JAMES, J.P., Chief Magistrate, Tayport.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, Sir COLIN, Dover House, London.
1893. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, DAVID, W.S., 24 George Square.

1889. SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W. G., Sheriff-Substitute of Stirlingshire, Weedingshall, Polmont, Stirlingshire.
1881. SEMPLE, ANDREW, M.D., United Service Club, Queen Street.
- 1848.*SETON, GEORGE, M.A., Advocate, Ayton House, Abernethy, Perthshire.
- 1869.*SHAND, Right Hon. A. B., Athenæum Club, London.
- 1864.*SHAND, ROBERT, 1 Charlotte Pl., Perth.
- 1878.*SHIELL, JOHN, Solicitor, 19 Windsor Street, Dundee.
1892. SHIELLS, HENRY K., C.A., 141 George Street.
1879. SIBBALD, JOHN, M.D., Commissioner in Lunacy, 3 St Margaret's Road.
1879. SIBBALD, JOHN EDWARD, 8 Ettrick Road.
- 1871.*SIMPSON, ALEX. R., M.D., Professor of Midwifery, University of Edinburgh, 52 Queen Street.
1890. SIMPSON, H. F. MORLAND, M.A., Grammar School, Aberdeen.
1891. SIMPSON, JOHN, M.D., Springfield, Inverness.
- 1880.*SIMPSON, ROBERT R., W.S., 8 Bruntsfield Crescent.
1884. SIMPSON, Sir WALTER G., Bart., Advocate, University Club.
1887. SINCLAIR, WILLIAM S. THOMSON, of Dunbeath, Dunbeath Castle, Caithness.
1878. SKEETE, HORACE, Solicitor, 42 Tay Street, Perth.
1889. SKELTON, J. H., Crossley Hall, Bradford, Yorkshire.
- 1876.*SKINNER, WILLIAM, W.S., City Clerk, 85 George Square.
1877. SKIRVING, ADAM, of Croys, Dalbeattie.
1879. SMAIL, JAMES, Secretary, Commercial Bank of Scotland, 7 Bruntsfield Cres.
1880. SMALL, J. W., Architect, 20 Forth Street, Stirling.
1874. SMART, JOHN, R.S.A., 13 Brunswick Street, Hillside.
1891. SMITH, CECIL R. GILLIES, 35 Drumshough Gardens.
1892. SMITH, G. GREGORY, 9 Warrender Park Crescent.
1882. SMITH, J. GUTHRIE, Mugdock Castle, Milngavie.
- 1874.*SMITH, J. IRVINE, 20 Great King Street.
1877. SMITH, JAMES T., Duloch, Inverkeithing.
1889. SMITH, ROBERT, Solicitor, 24 Meadowside, Dundee.
- 1891.*SMITH, W. M'COMBIE, Persie, Blairgowrie.
1886. SMITH, Maj.-Gen. Sir R. MURDOCH, K.C.M.G., Director, Edinburgh Museum of Science and Art.
1888. SMITH, THOMAS, 18 Moray Place.
1890. SMITH, THOMAS HENRY, Corrie Lodge, Inverness.
- 1892.*SMYTHE, Colonel DAVID M., Methven Castle, Perth.
1892. SOMERVILLE, Rev. J. E., B.D., Villa Jeanne, Mentone, France.
- 1864.*SOUTAR, WILLIAM SHAW, Banker, Blairgowrie.
- 1882.*SOUTHESK, Right Hon. The Earl of K.T., LL.D., Kinnaird Castle, Brechin.
- 1890.*SPENCE, CHARLES JAMES, South Preston Lodge, North Shields.
1882. SPRAGUE, THOMAS B., M.A., LL.D., 29 Buckingham Terrace.
- 1872.*STAIR, Right Hon. The Earl of, K.T., Lochinch, Wigtownshire.
1875. STARKE, JAMES G.H., M.A., Advocate, Troqueer Holm, Dumfries.
1885. STEEDMAN, THOMAS, Clydesdale Bank, Kinross.
- 1874.*STEEL, Lt.-Col. G. MURE, 10 Palmerston Place.
1891. STEELE, WILLIAM, 12 Wendover Crescent, Mount Florida, Glasgow.
1887. STEUART, GEORGE, 3 Forbes Road.
1889. STEUART, JOHN, Ballechin, Tullypowrie, Perthshire.
1887. STEVENS, Ven. C. ELLIS, LL.D., D.C.L., Archdeacon of Brooklyn, 2217 Spruce Street, Philadelphia.
- 1872.*STEVENSON, ALEXANDER SHANNAN, Oatlands Mere, Weybridge, Surrey.
- 1867.*STEVENSON, JOHN J., Architect, 4 Porchester Gardens, London, W.
1887. STEVENSON, Rev. W., M.A., Achterttool Manse, Kirkcaldy.
1888. STEWART, Maj.-Gen. Hon. A., Corsbie, Newton Stewart.

1876. STEWART, Rev. ALEXANDER, LL.D.,
Manse of Ballachulish, Nether
Lochaber.
1883. STEWART, CHARLES, Woburn Lodge,
Exmouth, South Devon.
1879. STEWART, CHARLES POYNTZ, Chasfield
Park, Stevenage.
1893. STEWART, DONALD W., 151 Bruns-
field Place.
1881. STEWART, JAMES R., M.A., Exchequer
Chambers, Parliament Square.
1871. *STEWART, Maj.-Gen. J. H. M. SHAW,
R.E., 61 Lancaster Gate, London, W.
1885. STEWART, ROBERT KING, Murdos-
toun Castle, Newmains, Lanark-
shire.
1881. STEWART, T. GRAINGER, M.D., Pro-
fessor of Practice of Physic and
Clinical Medicine, 19 Charlotte Square.
1880. *STIRLING, Capt. PATRICK, Kippenroas,
Dunblane.
1882. STORY, Rev. R. HERBERT, D.D., Pro-
fessor of Ecclesiastical History, Uni-
versity of Glasgow.
1883. STRACHAN, JOHN, M.D., Gladstone
Terrace, Dollar.
1889. STRATHERN, ROBERT, W.S., 13 Eglin-
ton Crescent.
1867. *STRATHMORE, Right Hon. The Earl of,
Glamis Castle, Forfarshire.
1884. STRONG, W. R., C.A., Glasgow.
1891. STRUTHERS, JOHN, M.D., LL.D., 24
Buckingham Terrace.
1883. STUART, GEORGE BALLINGAL, M.B.,
Surgeon-Major, Grenadier Guards,
7 Carlton Street, Edinburgh.
1891. STUART, J. A. ERSKINE, Surgeon,
Heckmondwike, Yorkshire.
1882. STURBOCK, PETER, London Road, Kil-
marnock.
1876. SUTHERLAND, Rev. GEORGE, The Par-
sonage, Portsoy.
1887. SUTHERLAND, J. B., S.S.C., 10 Windsor
Street.
1884. SWALLOW, Rev. H. J., M.A., Haw-
thorne Rectory, Sunderland.
1863. *SWITHINBANK, GEORGE E., LL.D.,
1 New Square, Lincoln's Inn, London,
W.C.
1884. TAIT, GEORGE, 71 Lothian Road.
1890. *TAIT, G. LAWSON, M.D., LL.D., 7,
The Crescent, Birmingham.
1892. *TAYLOR, J. PRINGLE, W.S., 19 Young
Street.
1884. TEMPLE, Rev. WILLIAM, M.A., St Mar-
garet's, Forgue, Huntly.
1870. *TENNANT, Sir CHARLES, Bart., The
Glen, Innerleithen.
1874. THOMS, GEORGE HUNTER MAC THOMAS,
Advocate, Sheriff of Caithness, Ork-
ney, and Shetland, 13 Charlotte Sq.
1888. THOMSON, Rev. A., D.D., Bible House,
Constantinople.
1885. THOMSON, ALEXANDER, Trinity Grove,
Trinity Road.
1886. THOMSON, C. W. WODROW, C.A., 16
Lennox Street.
1892. THOMSON, Rev. JOHN, The Parsonage,
Rosslynn.
1867. *THOMSON, LOCKHART, S.S.C., 114
George Street.
1882. *THOMSON, MITCHELL, 6 Charlotte
Square.
1875. *THOMSON, Rev. ROBERT, LL.D., 1 Car-
lung Place, Grange.
1893. THURBURN, Lient.-Col. F. A. V., Kirk-
fell, Highland Road, Upper Norwood,
London, S.E.
1891. TILLBROOK, Rev. W. J., M.A., Strath
Tay Parsonage, Grantully, Ballin-
luig.
1892. TORPHICHEN, Right Hon. Lord,
Calder House, Mid Calder.
1889. TRAILL, JOHN, of Woodwick, 83
North Street, St Andrews.
1865. *TROUP, WILLIAM, Eastwell, Bridge of
Allan.
1877. TUKE, JOHN BATTY, M.D., 20 Charlotte
Square.
1888. TURNBULL, Rev. T. H., The Manse,
Lesmahagow.
1887. *TURNBULL, WM. J., 16 Grange Terrace.
1880. TURNER, FREDERICK J., Mansfield
Woodhouse, Mansfield, Notts.
1865. *TURNER, Sir WILLIAM, M.B., LL.D.,
D.C.L., Professor of Anatomy,
University of Edinburgh, 6 Eton
Terrace.

1881. **TWEEDDALE**, The Most Honourable The Marquess of, Yester House, Had-dington.
1878. **URQUHART**, JAMES, 15 Danube Street.
- 1882.***USHER**, Rev. W. NEVILLE, Stow Rectory, Lincoln.
1890. **VAUGHAN**, J. C. S., M.B., C.M., Surgeon-Captain, Bengal Army.
- 1862.***VEITCH**, GEORGE SETON, Bank of Scot-land, Paisley.
- 1873.***VEITCH**, JOHN, M.A., LL.D., Professor of Logic, University of Glasgow, The Loaning, Peebles.
1874. **WALKER**, ALEXANDER, 64 Hamilton Place, Aberdeen.
1879. **WALKER**, JAMES, 11 St Vincent St., Glasgow.
- 1871.***WALKER**, PETER GEDDES, 2 Airlie Place, Dundee.
1884. **WALKER**, R. C., S.S.C., Wingate Place, Newport, Fife.
- 1861.***WALKER**, Sir WILLIAM STUART, K.C.B., of Bowland, 5 Manor Place.
1879. **WALLACE**, THOMAS D., Rector of High School, Inverness.
1888. **WANNOP**, Rev. Canon, M.A., Had-dington.
1876. **WATERSTON**, GEORGE, jun., 56 Hanover Street.
1891. **WATSON**, ALEXANDER DUFF, B.D., F.C. Minister, Castle Kennedy.
- 1890.***WATSON**, D. M., Bullionfield, Dundee.
1884. **WATSON**, W. L., Ayton House, Aber-nethy, Perthshire.
1886. **WATT**, Rev. J. B. A., The Mause, Cadder, Bishopriggs.
1887. **WATT**, JAMES CRABB, Advocate, 21 Heriot Row.
1879. **WEDDERBURN**, J. R. M., M.A., W.S., 32 Albany Street.
1877. **WEIR**, HUGH F., of Kirkhall, Ard-rossan.
1891. **WELLWOOD**, J. A. MACONCHIE, of Meadowbank, Kirknewton.
1877. **WELSH**, JOHN, Moredun, Liberton.
- 1872.***WEMYSS AND MARCH**, Right Hon. The Earl of, LL.D., Gosford, Long-niddry.
1880. **WENLEY**, JAMES ADAMS, 5 Drumsheugh Gardens.
1891. **WESTON - BELL**, EDWIN, Belmont, Dundee.
1884. **WHITE**, CECIL, 23 Drummond Place.
- 1869.***WHITE**, Col. THOMAS PILKINGTON, R.E., 1 Castle Terrace.
1885. **WHITELAW**, DAVID, Eskhill, Inveresk.
- 1868.***WHYTE**, ROBERT, Procurator-Fiscal, Forfar.
- 1871.***WILLIAMS**, WILLIAM EDWARD, Archi-tect, 46 Leicester Square, London.
1884. **WILLIAMSON**, Rev. ALEXANDER, 2 Minto Street.
1887. **WILLIAMSON**, GEORGE, 37 Newton Street, Finnart, Greenock.
1888. **WILSON**, Rev. W. H., The Parsonage, Dingwall.
1888. **WINSLOW**, Rev. W. C., D.D., LL.D., D.C.L., 525 Beacon Street, Boston, U.S.A.
1883. **WOOD**, THOS. A. DOUGLAS, Viewforth, Brunstane Road, Joppa.
1875. **WOODBURN**, J., M.A., Drumgrange, Patna, Ayr.
1878. **WOODWARD**, Rev. JOHN, LL.D., Mel-ville Gardens, Montrose.
- 1892.***WORDIE**, JOHN, 42 Montgomery Drive, Glasgow.
1884. **WRIGHT**, JOHN P., W.S., 6 Grosvenor Crescent.
- 1867.***WRIGHT**, Rev. ROBERT, D.D., Wood-lands, Spylaw Road.
1889. **WYON**, ALLAN, 2 Langham Chambers, Portland Place, London, W.
1887. **YEATS**, WILLIAM, Advocate, Aquharney, Beaconhill, Murtle by Aberdeen.
1889. **YOUNG**, HUGH W., of Burghead, 27 Lauder Road.
1881. **YOUNG**, JOHN WILLIAM, W.S., 22 Royal Circus.
1891. **YOUNG**, WILLIAM LAURENCE, Belvi-dere, Auchterarder.
- 1878.***YOUNGER**, ROBERT, 15 Carlton Ter-race.

LIST OF HONORARY MEMBERS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,
NOVEMBER 30, 1893.

[According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.]

1855.

Major-General Sir HENRY C. RAWLINSON, K.C.B., D.C.L., 21 Charles Street, Berkeley Square, London.

1862.

HIS ROYAL HIGHNESS ALBERT EDWARD, PRINCE OF WALES.

1865.

Sir HENRY DRYDEN, Bart., Canons Ashby, Byfield, Northamptonshire.

1871.

GEORGE STEPHENS, LL.D., Professor of English Language and Literature, University of Copenhagen.

1874.

5 Sir JOHN LUBBOCK, Bart., LL.D., D.C.L., M.P., High Elms, Farnborough, Kent.

Sir JOHN EVANS, K.C.B., D.C.L., LL.D., &c., Nashmills, Hemel-Hempstead.

1877.

Rev. JAMES RAINE, M.A., D.C.L., Chancellor and Canon Residentiary of
York.

1879.

Rev. Canon WILLIAM GREENWELL, M.A., D.C.L., Durham.
AUGUSTUS WOLLASTON FRANKS, M.A., C.B., British Museum.

1881.

Professor OLAF RYGH, Christiania.
10 Professor RUDOLF VIRCHOW, M.D., LL.D., Berlin.

1885.

Dr HANS HILDEBRAND, Royal Antiquary of Sweden.
Dr ERNEST CHANTRE, The Museum, Lyons.
Commendatore GIOVANNI B. DE ROSSI, Rome.

1892

WILLIAM FRAZER, F.R.C.S.I., 20 Harcourt Street, Dublin.
15 WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D., C.S.I., 15 Grenville Place, Cornwall Gardens,
London.
Professor LUIGI PIGORINI, Director of the Royal Archæological Museum,
Rome.
Professor PELLEGRINO STROBEL, The University, Parma.
ALEXANDRE BERTRAND, Conservateur du Musée des Antiquités Nationales,
Saint Germain-en-Laye, Paris.
Professor GABRIEL DE MORTILLET, Ecole d'Anthropologie, Saint Germain-
en-Laye, Paris.
20 Dr H. CARLES LEA, Philadelphia.

LIST OF THE LADY ASSOCIATES
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND,
NOVEMBER 30, 1893.

[According to the Laws, the number is limited to TWENTY-FIVE.]

1870.

The Lady A. A. JOHN SCOTT of Spottiswoode, Berwickshire.

1871.

Miss C. MACLAGAN, Ravenscroft, Stirling.

1873.

The Baroness BURDETT COUTTS.

1874.

Lady DUNBAR of Duffus, Elginshire.

5 Lady CLARK, Tillypronie, Aberdeenshire.

Miss MARGARET M. STOKES, Dublin.

1883.

Mrs RAMSAY, Kildalton, Islay.

1888.

The Right Hon. The COUNTESS OF SELKIRK.

1890.

Mrs MORRISON DUNCAN of Naughton.

10 Mrs P. H. CHALMERS of Avochie.

1891.

Mrs ANNIE CHAMBERS DOWIE.

PROCEEDINGS
OF THE
SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF SCOTLAND.

HUNDRED AND THIRTEENTH SESSION, 1892-93.

ANNIVERSARY MEETING, 30th November 1892.

JOHN RITCHIE FINDLAY in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected :—

Honorary Members.

WILLIAM FRAZER, F.R.C.S.I., 20 Harcourt Street, Dublin.

**WHITLEY STOKES, LL.D., C.S.I., 15 Grenville Place, Cornwall Gardens,
London.**

**Professor LUIGI PIGORINI, Director of the Royal Archæological Museum,
Rome.**

Professor PELLEGRINO STROBEL, The University, Parma.

**ALEXANDER BERTRAND, Conservateur du Musée des Antiquités
Nationales, Saint Germain-en-Laye, Paris.**

**Professor GABRIEL DE MORTILLET, Ecole d'Anthropologie, Saint
Germain-en-Laye, Paris.**

Dr H. CHARLES LEA, Philadelphia.

Corresponding Member.

Dr A. SUTHERLAND, Invergordon.

Fellows.

WILLIAM A. CRAIGIE, M.A., 42 Seafield Road, Dundee.
 H. HEWAT CRAW, West Folden, Berwick-on-Tweed.
 WILLIAM BAIN, Creagorry, South Uist.
 LOCKHART BOGLE, Artist, Stratford Studios, Stratford Road, Kensington.
 T. CRAIG-BROWN, Selkirk.
 JOHN EDWARDS, 4 Great Western Terrace, Glasgow.
 JOHN FERGUSON, Writer, Duns.
 JOHN RITCHIE FINDLAY, junior, 3 Rothesay Terrace.
 ROBERT C. GRAHAM of Skipness.
 ROBERT CECIL HEDLEY, Cheviott, Corbridge-on-Tyne.
 JAMES HENDERSON, Dunning.
 Rev. ARCHIBALD M'NEILL HOUSTON, M.A., B.D., Auchterderran.
 JOSEPH H. MACADAM, 1 Greenside Street.
 Sir WILLIAM MACKINNON, Bart. of Balinakill.
 Rev. JOHN M'EWAN, Dyke, Forres.
 Sir JOHN STIRLING MAXWELL, Bart. of Pollok.
 JAMES SCOTT, J.P., Chief Magistrate, Tayport.
 HENRY KENWARD SHIELLS, C.A., Colinton Road.
 Rev. J. E. SOMERVILLE, B.D., Crieff.
 Col. DAVID M. SMYTHE of Methven.
 JOHN WORDIE, 42 Montgomery Drive, Glasgow.

The Office-Bearers for the ensuing year were elected as follows :—

Patron.

HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN.

President.

THE MOST HON. THE MARQUESS OF LOTHIAN, K.T., LL.D.

Vice-Presidents.

Sir HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL, Bart., M.P.
 R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, B.A., LL.D.
 R. ROWAND ANDERSON, LL.D.

Councillors.

Sir GEORGE REID, LL.D., P.R.S.A., JOHN RITCHIE FIND- LAY, ÆNEAS J. G. MACKAY, M.A., LL.D. REGINALD MACLEOD.	} <i>Representing the Board of Trustees.</i>	JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D.
		GILBERT GOUDIE.
		J. BALFOUR PAUL.
		Maj.-Gen. Sir R. MURDOCH SMITH, K.C.M.G., R.E.
		The Hon. HEW DALRYMPLE.

Secretaries.

DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D.	
ROBERT MUNRO, M.A., M.D.	
JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., <i>Assistant Secretary.</i>	
Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D.,	} <i>Secretaries for Foreign Correspondence.</i>
THOMAS GRAVES LAW,	

Treasurer.

JAMES HENRY CUNNINGHAM, 4 Magdala Crescent.

Curators of the Museum.

ROBERT CARFRAE.
Professor DUNS, D.D.

Curator of Coins.

ADAM B. RICHARDSON.

Librarian.

JOHN TAYLOR BROWN.

The following list of the names of members deceased, since the date of the last Annual Meeting, was read by the Secretary :—

<i>Honorary Members.</i>	<i>Elected</i>
Rev. J. COLLINGWOOD BRUCE, LL.D., D.C.L.,	1883
Right Rev. W. REEVES, D.D., LL.D., <i>Bishop of Down</i> ,	1857
Sir DANIEL WILSON, LL.D., President of University College, Toronto,	1853

Fellows.

	Elected
THOMAS AITKEN, M.D., Inverness,	1878
Rev. WALTER BELL, Haymarket Terrace,	1887
Rev. W. H. R. BRICKMANN, Bath,	1890
WILLIAM CAMPBELL, M.D., Folkestone (Bombay Army),	1878
Sir W. GIBSON CARMICHAEL, Bart. of Castlecraig, . .	1869
JOHN COOK, W.S., Edinburgh,	1862
JAMES MURRAY GARDEN, Aberdeen,	1889
JOHN HENDERSON, Athole Gardens, Glasgow,	1872
JAMES BALFOUR KERR, Innerleithen,	1888
FRANCIS MAXWELL, Gribton, Dumfries,	1885
Rev. JOHN REID OMOND, D.D., Monzie,	1832
MASKELL WILLIAM PEACE, Solicitor, Southport, . .	1880
JOHN RAMSAY of Kildalton,	1880
JAMES REID, 20 Royal Terrace,	1860
Rev. DONALDSON ROSE, Brechin,	1883
ALEXANDER MALCOLM SCOTT, Glasgow,	1885
GEORGE BUCHAN SIMPSON, Broughty-Ferry,	1870
WILLIAM FORBES SKENE, W.S., LL.D., D.C.L.,	1833
WILLIAM SMYTHE of Methven,	1866
His Grace the DUKE OF SUTHERLAND,	1867
Rev. JAMES TAYLOR, D.D., Ettrick Road,	1873
MICHAEL W. TAYLOR, M.D., South Kensington,	1881
FOUNTAIN WALKER, Ness Castle, Inverness,	1859
JOHN KIPPEN WATSON, Blackford Road,	1876
WILLIAM WATSON, 6 Douglas Crescent,	1875
JOHN WEBSTER, Advocate, Aberdeen,	1856
WILLIAM WHYTE, Bruntsfield Place,	1884
WILLIAM WILSON, West Lodge, Pollokshields,	1875

The meeting resolved to record their sense of the loss the Society had sustained in the deaths of these members, and especially by the decease of three Honorary Members, viz., Dr Collingwood Bruce, Bishop Reeves, and Sir Daniel Wilson, and also of one of their Fellows, Dr W. F. Skene, whose contributions to the historical and archæological literature of the past half century have done so much to authenticate the early history of our country, whether derived from documentary sources or from the materials of its Prehistoric Periods.

The Treasurer read the Abstract of the Society's funds, which was ordered to be printed and circulated among the members.

The Secretary read the Annual Report to the Board of Trustees, approved by the Council, and ordered to be transmitted to the Lords of H.M. Treasury, as follows :—

ANNUAL REPORT to the Honourable Board of Trustees for Manufactures in Scotland, by the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, with reference to the Scottish National Museum of Antiquities under their charge, for the year ending 30th September 1892 :—

Since the date of the last Report the Museum has been removed from the Royal Institution to the National Portrait Gallery Buildings in Queen Street, the eastern portion of that new building having been appropriated to it by the Board of Manufactures, and fitted up for the reception of its collections by H.M. Board of Works. The removal commenced on 3rd November 1890, and the Museum was re-opened to the public on 14th August 1891, on the occasion of the visit to Edinburgh of the British Archæological Institute. The meetings of the Institute were held in the new buildings, and the opening of the Museum was celebrated by a *Conversazione*, to which the members of the Institute and the Society, and representatives of the various learned societies and public institutions of the city, were invited by the President, Vice-Presidents, and Council of the Society of Antiquaries of Scotland, on which occasion the Museum was declared open by the Most Hon. the Marquis of Lothian, Secretary for Scotland, and President of the Society.

The Museum, since its re-opening, has been open to the public as formerly, and has been visited by 46,180 persons, of whom 43,116 were visitors on free days, and 3064 on pay days. During the same period the number of objects added to the Museum has been 173 by donation and 1276 by purchase; while 78 volumes of books and pamphlets have been added to the Library by donation, and 35 by purchase; among the more important purchases for the Museum being that of the Hunterston Brooch.

The extension of space obtained in the New Museum has for the first time permitted the separation of the Scottish collections from those of foreign origin, and the latter are now arranged as a comparative series on the second floor, while the first floor is occupied by the Prehistoric, and the ground floor by the Historic section of the Scottish series. The whole of the collections have been systematically arranged and classified, and a new edition of the Catalogue, extending to 384 pages, and illustrated by woodcuts of 650 of the most typical objects in the various classes of the collection, has been printed, and is being supplied to the public at one shilling per copy.

D. CHRISTISON, *Secretary*.

MONDAY, 12th *December* 1892.

SIR HERBERT EUSTACE MAXWELL, BART., Vice-President,
in the Chair.

The Most Hon. the Marquis of Ailsa was admitted a Fellow, without Ballot ; and a Ballot having been taken, the following gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

JAMES H. AITKEN, Gartcows, Falkirk.

D. P. MENZIES, 287 St Vincent Street, Glasgow.

The following articles, acquired by the Purchase Committee for the Museum and Library during the recess, 9th May to 30th November, were exhibited :—

Ball of Whinstone, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, unornamented, found at Lordscairnie, Criech.

Sword of curious form, ornamented with scroll-work, &c., on the handle, said to have been found in an embankment at Colinton, but from India.

Old Carpenter's Boring-Brace of wood, ornamented ; and a small four-sided Lantern of tin, with three bull's-eyes.

Portion of Iron Sword and Iron Spear-Head, both much corroded, found at Abernethy.

Two Bronze Spear-Heads, of the plain leaf-shaped blade type, each 11 inches in length, and with rivet-hole through socket, found in excavating at Murrayfield, near Edinburgh.

Cup of micaceous stone, imperfect on one side, with zigzag ornament round the lip and with perforated handle, found at Glenaffin Castle, near Pitlochrie.

Wrought-Iron Hanging Candlestick, with tray below the candle socket, from Rannoch.

Bronze Dagger-Blade (fig. 1), $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length, fractured across the middle, having two rivet-holes with rivets and two fractured in the base of the blade, and the gold mounting of the end of the hilt, found in a cist in a cairn at Sketraw, Dunbar. The following is the account given of the discovery as it was taken down in 1836 to the dictation of Mrs Bowler, who preserved the articles :—" They were found in a field on the farm of Sketraw, which was occupied from 1806 to 1814 by my brother-in-law, Mr H. Lee, a noted agriculturist of his day. In this field there was an immense cairn of stones, which being removed for agricultural purposes, there was found at the bottom of the pile a large stone measuring 9 feet in length, 5 feet in width, and nearly 3 feet in thickness. Beneath it was a grave, the sides composed of four slabs neatly fitted together. The bottom was of fine dust or earth perfectly smooth, and of a brown colour, which, upon examination, was found to contain some of the larger bones and part of the skull of a human skeleton. Near the feet were pieces of a substance resembling fragments of a blue glass bottle. On the right side lay the ancient relic of a flat



Fig. 1. Bronze Dagger-Blade, and Gold Mounting of the Hilt.

triangular shape which I preserved. On taking it up, the man broke it through the middle, and the gold ring fell from it."

Three Roman Altars and a sculptured Slab of sandstone, all found near Castlecary :—

(1) Altar, 19½ inches in height, inscribed—

DEO
MERCURIO
MILITES · LEG · VI
VICTRICIS · PIE · F
ED · ET · SIGILLVM
CIVES · ITALICI
ET · NORICI
V.S.L.L.M.

(2) Altar, 34 inches in height. The inscription is much defaced, but is given by Hubner as follows—

DEO
SILVANO
COHORS · I
FID · VARDVL
C · R · EQ · ∞
CVI PREEST
TREBIVS
VERVS · PR
AEF

(3) Altar, found at Rough Castle in 1843, top broken off, but still 27 inches in height, inscribed—

VICTORIA
COH · VI · NER
VIOR · VM · C · C
FL · BETTO > · LEG
XX · V · V
V · S · L · M

(4) Slab, 27½ inches in length by 10 inches in height, with representation of a hunt.

Small Brooch of silver in the form of the figures "45" joined together, and set with garnets.

Six carved Stone Balls of greenstone, all found in Aberdeenshire :—(1) with seven knobs, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with rough weathered surface ; (2, 3) each with six knobs, 3 inches and $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter ; (4) with twelve knobs, $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter ; (5) with five large and twelve small knobs, 3 inches in diameter ; (6) with six knobs, each surrounded by raised ring border, 3 inches in diameter.

Two Knives of obsidian, $6\frac{1}{2}$ and $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length, with fine flaking ; five Arrow-Heads of obsidian, from $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches to $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length—all from Mexico.

Five Vessels of Pottery from Mexico :—(1) saucer-shaped, $4\frac{5}{8}$ inches in diameter and $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches in height ; (2) shallow bowl-shaped, with three feet, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter and $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches in height ; (3) oblong square-shaped, $5\frac{1}{2}$ by $4\frac{1}{4}$ by 3 inches, with prickly ornament and bow-shaped handle on top ; (4) ladle-shaped, the bowl $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, with + perforation through the centre, the handle $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length ; (5) small jug, 4 inches in height, with human face on one side, with handle and broad rim.

Candlestick of latten, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, with circular base, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, supported on three feet ; and a plain Disc or harness-mounting of latten, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter—both from Wigtownshire.

Three collections of Flint Implements, from Glenluce Sands ; one collection from Tannadice, Forfarshire ; and one from the Culbin Sands, Elginshire.

Worlebury : an Ancient Stronghold in the County of Somerset, by C. W. Dymond. 4to, Bristol, 1886.

From the Collection of the late John Rae, Aberdeen :—Six Stone Axes, from Aberdeenshire : (1) of felstone, 8 by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, imperfect at the butt and cutting end, polished, with flat sides, found at Inch ; (2) of felstone, 4 by $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches, polished, with flat sides, found at Skene ; (3) formed from a natural pebble of quartz, $3\frac{3}{4}$ by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches, found near Benachie ; (4) of sandstone, $2\frac{5}{8}$ by 2 inches, found at Mintlaw ; (5, 6) of sandstone, $2\frac{3}{4}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches and $2\frac{1}{4}$ by 2 inches, both found at Benachie.

Four Flint Axes, from Aberdeenshire :—(1) of grey flint, $6\frac{1}{4}$ by 2

inches, formerly represented in the Museum by a cast, found at Kintore ; (2) $3\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, the cutting edge polished and imperfect, found near Inverurie ; (3) $2\frac{5}{8}$ by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches, chisel-shaped, imperfect at the butt, found at Birse ; (4) $2\frac{3}{8}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with pointed butt, without locality, but probably found in Aberdeenshire.

Portions of Perforated Hammers :—(1) of greenstone, broken through the haft-hole, found at Fetterletter, Fyvie ; (2) of reddish quartz, finely polished, broken through the haft-hole, probably found in Aberdeenshire ; (3) of granite, broken through the haft-hole, probably found in Aberdeenshire.

Two grooved Stone Hammers, formed from natural pebbles of greenstone :—(1) $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, found at New Machar, Aberdeenshire ; (2) 3 inches in length, found at Strathdon. Both specimens were formerly represented in the Museum by casts.

Axe-Hammer of greenstone, $4\frac{1}{2}$ by $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches, found in Banffshire.

Hammer of granitic stone, $4\frac{1}{4}$ by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches, with the haft-hole at right angles to the edges, probably found in Aberdeenshire.

Axe-Hammer of greenstone, 4 by $2\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, imperfect at the hammer-end, and with raised ridge surrounding the haft-hole on either face, found at Kintore, Aberdeenshire. Formerly represented in the Museum by a cast.

Implement of granite, $5\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length, oval in the cross-section, resembling a perforated hammer, finely polished, with one end terminating in a rounded knob, probably found in Aberdeenshire.

Perforated Hammer of greenstone, $3\frac{1}{8}$ by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches, with broad rounded ends, probably from Aberdeenshire.

Six carved Stone Balls, from Aberdeenshire, formerly represented in the Museum by casts :—(1) of greenstone, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with four facets, found at Dyce ; (2) of granite, slightly ovoid in form, $3\frac{1}{8}$ by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, with five projecting discs, found at Newhills ; (3) of granitic stone, 3 inches in diameter, with six projecting discs, found at Turriff ; (4) of basalt, $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches in diameter, the surface covered with small projecting knobs, found near Peterhead ; (5) of granitic stone, $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter, with seven projecting knobs, found at Turriff ; (6) $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter, with six projecting knobs, found at Tarves.

Five carved Stone Balls, found in Aberdeenshire:—(1) of basalt, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with six large knobs; (2) of granite, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with six projecting knobs; (3) of granitic stone, 3 inches in diameter, with twelve knobs; (4) of granite, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, with eight projecting discs; (5) of greenstone, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, with seven projecting discs.

Two Bracers, from Aberdeenshire:—(1) of sandstone, $3\frac{3}{8}$ by 1 by $\frac{1}{2}$ inches, perforated at each end, found at Fyvie; (2) of felstone, 3 by $1\frac{1}{8}$ by $\frac{3}{16}$ inches, finely polished, with perforation at each end, found at Ballogie.

Two Whetstones of quartzite, from Aberdeenshire:—(1) $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length, tapering to each end, found at the Powder Magazine, Aberdeen; (2) a half only, found at Dyce.

Three Fabricators of flint, found in Aberdeenshire:—(1) $4\frac{9}{16}$ inches in length, finely formed, found at Hill of Corennie, and formerly represented in the Museum by a cast; (2) 3 inches in length, imperfect at one end, found at Birse; (3) $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, curved longitudinally, found at Dyce.

Three ground-edged Flint Knives:—(1) horse shoe-shaped, $3\frac{1}{4}$ by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, ground to a sharp cutting edge on the curved side, found in Marnock Moss, Banffshire; (2) $2\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches, crescent-shaped, ground to a sharp cutting edge on the straight side and the surface, finely worked, found at Birse, Aberdeenshire; (3) oblong, narrower at one end than at the other, $2\frac{5}{16}$ by 1 by $\frac{1}{2}$ inch, ground smooth on both faces, and to a sharp cutting edge on the two longest sides and at the narrowest end, found at Fintray.

Five leaf-shaped implements of flint, found in Aberdeenshire:—(1) 3 by 1 inches, found at Turriff; (2) $2\frac{3}{4}$ by $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches, found at Fetternear; (3) finely formed, $4\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, said to have been found in a short cist on Deeside; (4) $3\frac{1}{4}$ by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, notched on either side near the butt end, found at Black Chalmers, near Kinnellar; (5) 4 by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches, finely formed and acutely pointed, found at Cabrach.

Twelve pointed implements of flint, from 1 inch to $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length, probably borers, all found in Aberdeenshire:—(1) one found at Inverurie; (2) two found at Monymusk; (3) nine found at Kintore.

Six Beads of glass, each inlaid with spirals of yellow enamel, all found

in Aberdeenshire:—(1) with blue ground, found at Birse ; (2) with brown ground, found at Tough ; (3) with light green ground, found at Strathdon ; (4) with white ground, found at Midmar ; (5) with blue ground, found at Ballogie ; (6) triangular, with black ground, found at Kinnord.

Four Beads of vitreous paste of various colours, irregularly mixed :—(1) flat, circular, of brown and yellow paste, found at Aboyne ; (2) flat, circular, of light blue, yellow, and white, found at Slains ; (3) flat, circular, of black and yellow, with short lines of white, found at Dyce ; (4) flat, circular, of brown and greenish-yellow, found at Birse.

Seven Beads of various kinds and a small variegated Pebble, all Aberdeenshire probably :—(1) ribbed melon bead of green paste, found at Birse ; (2) small, of steatite, polished ; (3) of amber ; (4) star-shaped, of light blue glass paste ; (5) of greenish jasper ; (6) oval-shaped, with oval-shaped perforation ; (7) of grayish slag ; (8) variegated pebble, found at Inverurie.

Urn of drinking-cup type, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height, imperfect on one side ; and fragments of two large cinerary urns.

Urn of drinking-cup type, but of hard-baked brick-red clay and unusual form, $4\frac{3}{4}$ by $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches, ornamented with horizontal impressed lines.

Three Bronze Axes, from Aberdeenshire :—(1) flanged, $5\frac{3}{4}$ by $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches, ornamented with herring-bone pattern on the sides, found on Home Farm, Keithhall ; (2) socketed, $2\frac{7}{8}$ by $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches, with three raised ribs round the upper end, found at Alford ; (3) $2\frac{5}{8}$ by $1\frac{3}{4}$ inches, imperfect on one side, found near Pitcaple.

Two Bronze Spear-Heads, from Aberdeenshire :—(1) $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with loops on the socket, found in a moss at Ellon ; (2) leaf-shaped, small, socket broken off, found at Little Kinnord.

Fragments of a bronze socketed knife-dagger, originally about $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, with rivet-hole at right angles to the blade, found at Clova, Aberdeenshire.

Flat Powder-Horn, 13 inches in length, mounted with brass, and carved with interlaced patterns, dated "1686, W.H."

Two small flat Priming-Horns, one carved with interlaced work, &c., and inscribed "IMD 1681"; the other imperfect, and ornamented with circles, &c.

Three small circular Highland Brooches:—(1) of brass, $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter; (2) of brass, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, minus pin; (3) of copper, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, with iron pin.

Six small rude Luckenbooth Brooches, or casts, of brass:—(1) in form of a crowned heart, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length; (2) heart-shaped, ornamented with hatched lines; (3, 4) in form of crowned hearts, one without pin; (5, 6) one heart-shaped, without pin, and portion of another.

Conical Snuff-Box of horn, silver-mounted, carved with interlaced work, &c., and bearing the date 1690.

There were also Exhibited:—

(1) By the QUEEN'S AND LORD TREASURER'S REMEMBRANCER.

The Sword Belt of the Sword of State of Scotland, presented to James IV. by Pope Julius II. in 1507, which was separated from the rest of the Regalia after the siege of Dunottar Castle in 1652, but has now been restored to the Regalia of Scotland by Rev. Samuel Ogilvy Baker, Rector of Muchelney in Somersetshire, the present representative of the Ogilvies of Barras. [See the subsequent communication by A. J. S. Brook, F.S.A. Scot.]

On the motion of Mr J. R. Findlay, the Society resolved to record its high sense of the generosity of the Rev. Samuel Ogilvy Baker in restoring to the Regalia of Scotland the Belt of the Scottish Sword of State; its warm appreciation of an act so truly disinterested and patriotic on the part of the owner of an article of so much historic interest, and of no small intrinsic value—an act entitling the donor to the grateful acknowledgments not only of this Society, but of the whole Scottish nation.

(2) By Colonel C. A. M'DOUGALL of Dunollie.

Two Highland Targets of Wood, covered with leather, and ornamented with studs, bosses, and figures of animals and Celtic patterns in relief. [See the subsequent communication by Dr Joseph Anderson.]

(3) By H. F. MORLAND SIMPSON, F.S.A. Scot.

Swedish Rune Prime-Staff, dated 1710; and Snuff-Box of brass, stamped with a Swedish Calendar, 1787.

Volume of Gataker's Sermons, 1639, with "Ex Libris (1650) Montrose," and Note that it was given to him in the Tolbuith of Edinburgh, while he was imprisoned there, in May 1650. This writing on the fly-leaf of the volume was considered to be of doubtful authenticity.

Volume of MS. Sermons, delivered in Newcastle-on-Tyne during Leslie's Siege, 1644, by Dr George Wishart (Bishop of Edinburgh, 1662-71); the property of Rev. Dr Macray, Sub-Librarian, Bodleian Library, Oxford.

(4) By C. S. M. BOMPAS, F.S.A. Scot.

Two Norse Calendar Staves from Bergen.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTES ON THE BRITISH FORT ON CASTLE LAW, AT FORGANDENNY, PERTSHIRE, PARTIALLY EXCAVATED DURING THE SUMMER OF 1892. BY EDWIN WESTON BELL, F.S.A. SCOT. (PLATES I., II.)

Castle Law of Coltucher is 900 feet above sea-level, and situated on a spur of the Ochils, about 2 miles south of the village of Forgandenny, and $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles south-west of the Bridge of Earn.

For a fort situation nothing could be better, commanding as it does one of middle Scotland's most charming landscapes. Away eastward the eye wanders over the valley of Lower Strathearn. There, near to the Round Tower of Abernethy, the Earn, serpent-like, loses itself in the Tay. Yonder in the distance the Tay Bridge is distinctly seen, and beyond stand out in clear outline Broughty Castle and the Buddon Lighthouse. The whole finely undulating line of the Sidlaws stretches before you : there again backed by the outflanks of the Grampian range—the "Dorsum Britanniae" of prehistoric days. Away in the north rises the distant summit of Schiehallion ; while westwards the whole valley of the Upper Earn unveils itself. The range of hills in the Crieff and Callander districts forms a noble western boundary. The southern view is blocked by the Ochil range with the western Fife "Lomond" and "Norman's Law" towering above his fellows.

From the local distribution of hill-forts, we find that Castle Law

Fort occupies a central position, being surrounded by numerous other forts, supposed "Roman" camps and "Roman" roads.

At Abernethy we have the Castle Law Hill-Fort, 600 feet high, commanding a grand military situation. This fort from all appearance has not been of large area, but judging from the amount of ruin, must have been of great strength. It has outworks and a lake with mound on the west side. Then there are the remains of forts on Moncrieff Hill, Dunbarnie, Dunbules, Rossie Law in the Parish of Dunning; and $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles from Castle Law to the south-west on Ardargie Hill, there are traces of a so-called "Roman" camp, but the plough has rendered them difficult to determine. On the south side of the Earn we have an ancient "Causeway" at Gask; and a supposed "Roman Outpost" at Mayfield. In point of fact, all along the ridge of the Ochils on summit after summit we find vestiges of the strongholds of the ancient inhabitants.

Topographically, Castle Law is bounded on the immediate east by Glencarn Hill, which shuts out its view to a great extent on the east-south-east, also a hill burn or "Deich," which separates the one hill from the other. This "Deich" dips to a great depth, and may have been made use of for access to the fort, and from its rocky nature would form a strong protection against advancing foes.

To the south of the hill is a deep hollow, that seems to have been a lake at one time, receiving its supplies from the accumulating waters from the hills around, and from the springs which are still plentiful in the immediate neighbourhood. This lake-like depression stretches round to the westward. From this point rises another hill in the same range (marked on the Ordnance Survey Map 1028 feet), beyond a valley, and then another spur or two to the west. On the north is the valley of Lower Strathearn, and all the various advantages for a military position, which have been enumerated, must have presented themselves much as we see them to the military skill of the ancient warriors who had chosen this particular site for one of their strongholds.

Looking at the surface summit of the hill, no definite conclusion could be arrived at in regard to the ruins which lay buried under the moss-strewn stones, and grass-covered debris. We know that little can be

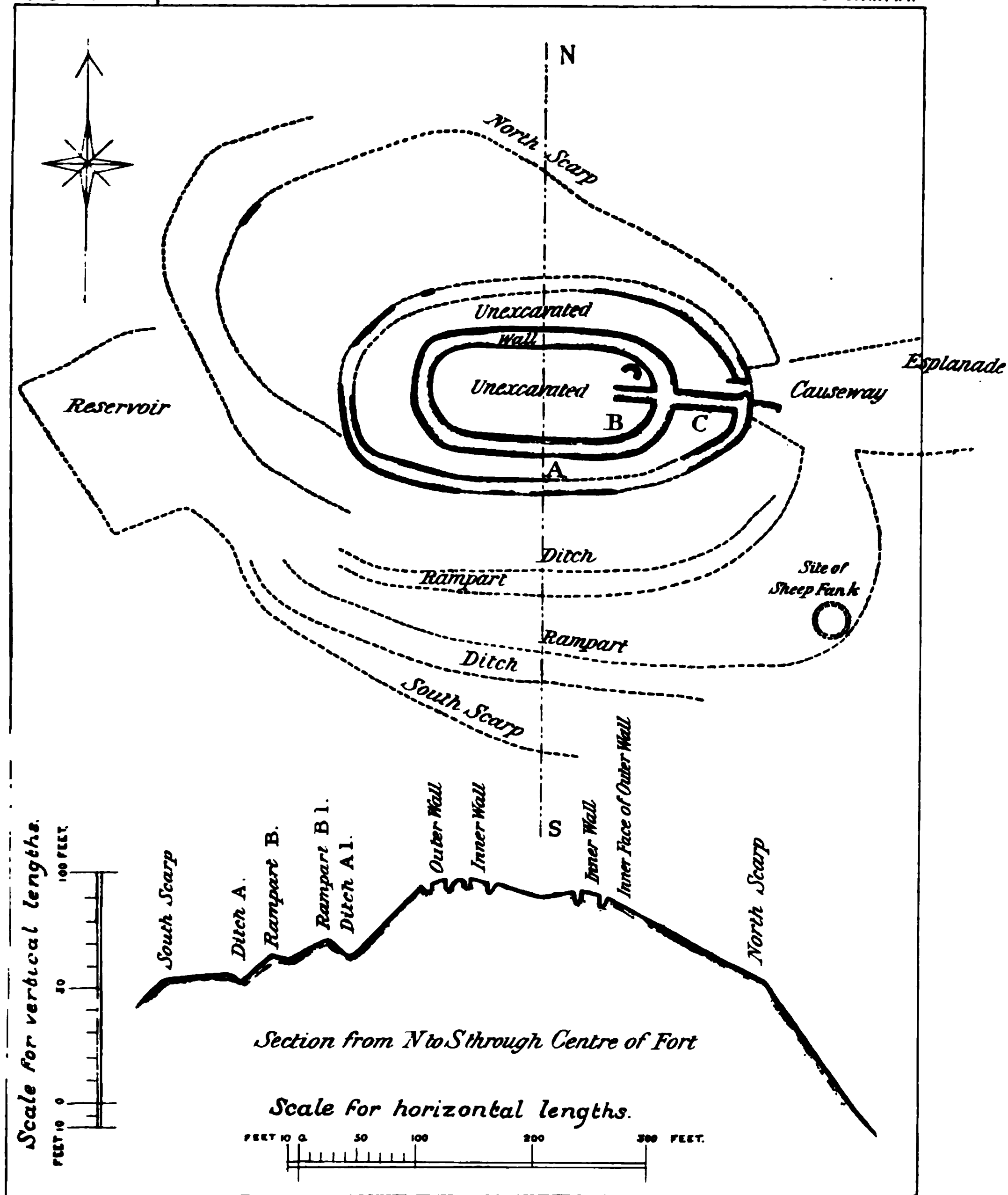
gained from mere surface knowledge, and Dr David Christison's well-timed remarks on this subject are conclusive—"No really satisfactory progress can be made until surface observations have been supplemented by excavations."

Having obtained the necessary permission and the hearty co-operation of the proprietor of the ground, C. Lindsay Wood, Esq. of Free-land, we commenced operations. The first puzzle which presented itself was, Where can the entrance have been? After careful examination we concluded that the east side, protected as we have seen by Glenearn Hill, was the most likely. Our supposition was correct. We started therefore 40 feet from what we found afterwards to be the real entrance. Having removed the turf transversely to the entrance, and at a short distance from the surface, we came upon a rough causeway. This we followed westwards and inwards to the fort.

We then came to the outer entrance represented by a wall of masonry 25 feet long and 2 feet 6 inches high on the south side; and on the north by only 5 feet of masonry 3 feet high. This was the only trace of placed stones on that side, the remaining wall being composed of stones and earth, and presenting no appearance of the same careful building as the south side. This was built in front of the rampart on the south side, the wall forming the north scarp.

The causeway still continued till it came to the entrance proper, and here we were met by a wall across the entrance, and over this the causeway went. This we discovered by lifting some of the blocks; and we found that the outer wall went right across the entrance as if meant for a support to the causeway.

But before entering into details respecting the entrance and interior, I purpose giving some idea of the area of the fort and its outworks. Transversely from north to south it measures 514 feet; while from the entrance on the east side to the rampart on the west it measures 358 feet. The south side being more exposed, greater care has been given for its protection, as will be seen from the remaining outworks which, from the southern scarp to the wall of the fort, consist of a ditch, a rampart, another rampart, and a ditch beyond, or two ramparts facing each other with a ditch on either side, and the southern scarp.



FORT ON CASTLE LAW, FORGANDENNY, PERTHSHIRE.
Ground Plan & Section.



To the south-west, lying between Castle Law and a hill immediately to the west, are remains of a mound with three sides, terminating in the south scarp. Through this mound passes an old roadway leading to the "Commonty" of Forgandenny. The first or outer ditch begins on the south-west from a natural rising of the hill, and terminates in a declivity of the hill in the south-east. The first or outer rampart commences on the same natural rising and joins the yet unexcavated esplanade on the east. The second rampart begins 25 feet north of the first rampart, and ends widening out on the south-east to 113 feet, where it joins the fort at the entrance on the outside wall of the fort proper. Then there is the inner or nearest ditch to the fort, 7 feet from the rampart side, and 29 feet 6 inches from the fort side, owing to a rising of the hill on the south flank: so if we look at the vertical section of this part of the fort and outwork, we see on the south side from the foundation of outer wall to the foot of nearest ditch to be 29 feet 6 inches; while from the foot of the same ditch to the top of the rampart it is 6 feet 6 inches. Then an undulation of 8 feet till we come to the first or outer rampart, this being 12 feet above the foot of the outer ditch, and dipping gradually from the top of the ditch to the south side till it ends in the south scarp, where it descends to the lake-looking hollow. These measurements are taken as the ground at present presents itself, but after a section has been made, in all probability they will differ, as there must be a considerable quantity of débris in the fosses. On the south-east side and close to the rampart we found a circular construction of stones, marked on the plan as "Sheep Fank," which requires further examination.

The outermost wall on the west and north-west joins on to the rocky face of the hill. On the north, where the contour of the hill renders the possibility of an attack less formidable, the fort is protected by only one wall, which commences at the north of the entrance at a breadth of $30\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and widens out to the north-west to 147 feet, and joins on to the outer wall of fort at the south-west. This wall is constructed of boulder work loosely put together, the whole length being about 800 feet.

We now come to the fort proper, which consists of outer and inner elliptically-shaped walls. The outside wall measures in circumference 867 feet, being 456 feet from east to west, while from north to south it

measures 190 feet. The whole area, deducting the thickness of the walls, is about $75\frac{1}{2}$ poles, the distance between the walls being 16 feet, but varying to 52. [See the plan on Plate I.]

The inner wall enclosing the inmost area is in circumference 668 feet; the major axis measures 228 feet, and the minor 65 feet, the space area measuring $47\frac{1}{2}$ poles. The thickness of the outer wall is 15 feet, varying in height from 1 foot to 5 feet. The inner wall is 18 feet in breadth, but at some places it may be more; this is owing to the quantity of ruin pressing on it and causing it to bulge out. The height of the remaining wall varies from 2 feet to 6 feet. From the interior area running eastward to the inner wall, we found another wall at right angles to the inner side of the inner wall, yet not in any way bound to it. This wall measures 11 feet in width at the foundation, and rises in an inclined plane for 3 feet, where it meets the inner wall at a breadth of 14 feet. The inner wall here intercepts it, but it begins again and runs on to the entrance for 57 feet, meeting and joining with the inside of the outer wall, at a width of 16 feet and height of 4 feet 6 inches on the north side, and 3 feet on the south side. Whether this wall, with this inclined plane to the interior, has been used as a means of access and egress to the inner and outer battlements still remains in obscurity.

No indication of any passage-way or entrance from the outer area is shown anywhere round the wall enclosing the central area. This may be accounted for by supposing that the entrance may have been higher up than the remaining wall masonry, which by devastation has been brought below the entrance level.

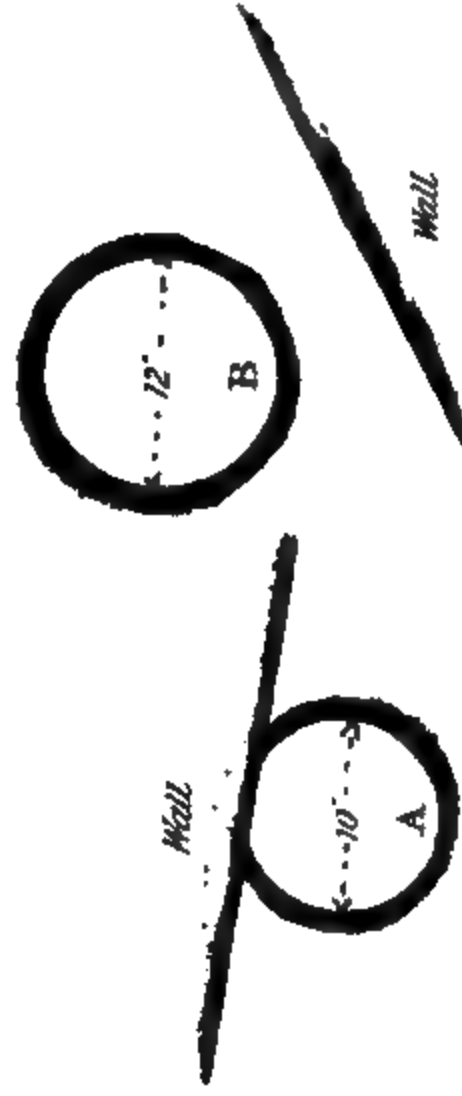
The outside entrance from the outer wall inward to the gateway, a distance of $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet, is 10 feet wide; at the gateway it narrows to 9 feet, and 6 feet inside the gateway it widens out to 11 feet, then for 16 feet it has a uniform breadth of $11\frac{1}{4}$ feet, where the north entrance wall dips into the hill. The south entrance wall runs inward as already described. On the north only 4 feet 6 inches of masonry is left, and probably this is the outer casing of a broad wall. This has yet to be excavated.

In excavating we came across no opening indicating chambers or guard-rooms either on one side or other. The "bar holes" on either side of the doorway, however, are still in good preservation.



Plan of Entrance

View of Entrance from the east



FORT ON CASTLE LAW, FORGANDENNY, PERTHSHIRE
Details of Structure.



The walls throughout the entire fort are built of large stonework, comprising in each wall an outer and inner casing, while the intervening space is filled with coarse rubble of a moderate size, no earth or gravel being mixed with it. It is noticeable in the outer walls that the stones forming the casing are larger on the east side than on the south-west side; and that the interior wall is more substantially built than the outer wall. The stones forming the walls appear to have been brought chiefly from the valley below. The hill itself is composed largely of several varieties of amygdaloid interspersed with fragments of porphyry in which the felspar crystals are largely converted into kaolin. Several other varieties of igneous rocks of the basalt type are observed among the débris on the summit, and these also are probably local. But the great blocks of stone of which the walls of the fort are built are, with very few exceptions, composed of the well-known grey sandstone, so characteristic of the Lower Old Red, which must have been transported from some locality in the Old Red Sandstone area surrounding the hill. The exceptions mentioned refer to a few blocks of a red sandstone which is probably Upper Old Red, which also occurs in the neighbourhood. The igneous rocks of the hill seem also to have been utilised to some extent in the building, since many fragments are found among the débris showing signs of vitrification, some being completely fused into a black glass resembling obsidian.

To the north-east of the inner wall are the remains of an old semi-circular lime-built watch-tower constructed on the ruins by one of the late Lords Ruthven of Freeland. Some few years ago this stood at a height of 4 feet, but now only the foundation remains. At irregular intervals round the outside and inside of the inner wall of the fort there are curious openings in the masonry, and this occurs most noticeably on the south-east side. One of these is shown in diagram C, Plate II., the openings measuring 8 by 7 inches. They consist generally of an upright stone between two courses of masonry, and in one case the upper and lower courses are divided by two upright stones. Charcoal was found in and around these wall openings. Whether they had been used as sockets to support beams of wood cannot be clearly ascertained until a careful section be made through the walls, beginning at

the top, and working cautiously down. In two instances, at the foundation of the wall in which these wall openings occur are two circular pits hewn out of the rock, the one at A measuring 10 inches, and the other at B, 12 inches in diameter and 18 inches in depth. Such pits have not, I think, been found in any hill-fort previous to this. The pits and wall-spaces are not immediately opposite each other, the one being on the inside of the wall, the other at the outside of the same wall, and at a distance of 62 feet. In the pits there was found a dark-coloured clay mixed with the white ashes of wood.

A certain amount of clay was found nearly all over at the foundation of the walls, and in some instances was mixed with charcoal and charcoal ashes. Charcoal was met with in all directions, mixed with the *débris*, but in smaller quantities as compared with that at the foundation of the walls. It generally began about from 1 foot to 18 inches above the foundation of the walls, and in some places was in large fragments; but nothing in the shape of a beam was noticeable either at the walls or between the walls. In making a section in the interior we came across a layer of charcoal evidently indicating a beam about 6 or 8 inches broad, but so decayed that it would not lift. Fragments of this when examined were found to be oak. The presence of so much charcoal indicates the consumption by fire of a large quantity of wood at one time or another; and noticeable too is the amount of rock which occurs throughout, but especially at certain parts, where the heat had evidently been very great. Though the presence of fire is not traceable as having direct connection with the curious wall openings which have been referred to, yet the stones in the *débris* opposite one of these openings are very much burned, which seems to indicate that the fire had occurred after, or during, the falling of the fort. But for the full investigation of this point, we must wait with patience till cross-sections have been made in the walls, which will enable us to ascertain whether beams of wood had been built into or through the walls. This charcoal throughout was intermingled with bones of animals. Of the bones found generally some were burned and others not, while those surrounded by stones were better preserved than those in the *débris*. Many bones were found close to the walls, and even jammed in between

the courses of masonry. Large quantities of teeth were also found intermixed with the bones and charcoal. The bones most frequently found were those of oxen, but there were also bones of swine (probably wild boar) and of the wild roe-deer. No traces of human bones have been found; but what lies concealed in the interior will remain a mystery until further excavations are made. Some of the bones are no doubt of more recent date than the building of the fort, but they all have their interest as having been found in association with it. For those interested in such finds of bones, I enumerate the following:—Tusks of boar, hips of hog, tibia of hog, lower jaw and teeth of hog, humerus of hog, canine tooth with part of jaw of hog, lower jaw of ox and teeth of same, horn of ox, bones of the foot of ox, rib of ox, forearm of ox, numerous vertebræ, scapula of ox, humerus of ox, and humerus of roe-deer.

Vitrification occurred in various places, several vitrified pieces having been picked up out of the débris both inside and outside of the fort and ramparts; but there seems to have been no attempt at a general vitrification.

Re-occupation has evidently taken place, as on excavating we have come across what appears to have been secondary buildings and not of the same workmanship, but denoting a more recent era. The pottery found also points to different ages.

Among other relics the following were found:—

1. Part of a ring or bracelet of jet.
2. Stone implement with cup-shape depression.
3. Pottery—(a) dark brown in colour, very rude, with no sign of ornament; (b) a red coloured bit, better fired, with still no attempt at ornament; (c) a light brown pottery, harder in substance and glazed. All these very fragmentary.
4. A shaped disc of red sandstone.
5. Whetstones—(a) right-hand whetstone; (b) oblong whetstone; (c) small whetstone, very thin.
6. Three water-rolled stones with abraded ends showing work.
7. A whorl 1 inch in diameter, slightly damaged on the surface.

8. Small stone seemingly used as a polisher.
9. Three cup-marked stones—(a) with fifteen cup-marks, one of them large and fourteen small; (b) eleven cup-marks on one side with four on the other—a red sandstone; (c) one very well shaped; (d) a large stone with cup-markings. This last was found on the surface, moss-grown and face downwards; the others were found among the débris during the excavation of the walls.

To theorise on incomplete data relating to structures such as this only tends to stimulate imaginary ideas which may prove destructive to future facts and to minimise the honest work of investigation. Let me here, therefore, close this paper with the expression of a hope that all lovers of archæology will lend a helping hand to further this work, already so well begun in other parts of Scotland, so that at no distant date we may be able to present to those who come after us an exhaustive survey of all the forts and duns of Scotland, and thus become the pioneers of a complete history of the earliest Scottish times.

I am indebted to Professor A. M. Paterson of University College, Dundee, for the trouble he took in determining the bones for me. I would at the same time express thanks to Mr Henderson of Dunning for superintending the works in my absence; to the workmen one and all, who showed at all times a lively interest and worked with a will; also to Mr J. H. Cunningham, C.E., the Treasurer of the Society, for making the plans; and last, but not least, to Principal Peterson and Professor M'Cormick of University College, Dundee, for their kindly help on various occasions.

II.

SOME NOTES ON ARCHBISHOP LEIGHTON AND HIS CONNECTION WITH NEWBATTLE. BY REV. J. C. CARRICK, B.D., F.S.A. Scot.

The historical associations of Newbattle are particularly rich. Its ancient abbey, founded in 1140, was the great centre of ecclesiastical and social life east of Edinburgh for centuries. Its monks were the first workers of coal in Scotland, and thus are the fathers of Britain's industrial greatness. One of its abbots took a prominent part at Bannockburn in the assertion of Scottish independence. The abbey was a favourite residence for Scottish royalty, and even up to recent times, when both Queen Victoria and the lamented Duke of Clarence visited it. The Queen of Alexander II. lies buried in the precincts. Of its thirty-six abbots and twenty-eight parish clergymen, many names stand out prominently in history, but the greatest of these is that of Archbishop Leighton. Dickson, who in 1653 succeeded Leighton in the incumbency, was the son of the famous Dr Dickson, the author of the hymn, "O, Mother dear, Jerusalem."

Alexander Jaffray, the famous Quaker, lived here, and was Leighton's friend. In 1745, when the battle of Prestonpans was fought, the Rev. William Creech lay dying in the manse; his son, Sir William Creech, the great bookseller and literary adviser, Provost of Edinburgh, was the publisher of Robert Burns' poems. Burns frequently refers to him. Sir Walter Scott draws a picture of the old churchyard, famous in resurrectionist days; and in his fragment entitled "The Gray Brother," gives an imaginary story of a Newbattle abbot.

Scott, both when residing at Lasswade and Edinburgh, was a constant visitor to Newbattle, which he considered one of the prettiest and most romantic vales in Scotland. Christopher North (Professor Wilson) frequently resided at Woodburn, near the Maiden Bridge, with his brother there, and was often to be seen in the village and woods. De Quincey made Newbattle one of his favourite resorts when living at Polton. A branch of the Welshes, into which family Thomas Carlyle married, are buried in the churchyard.

Froude, in his "Reminiscences," recounts the incidents of the Chelsea sage's visit of a few days to Newbattle House, and his keen interest in the library. The American poet, Whittier, only lately deceased, had intimate dealings with the small Quaker settlement in the parish, and addresses a poem to a Quaker party, which included some of these, on the eve of a pilgrimage to the Holy Land. The last of the witches, "Camp Meg," lived at the "Roman Camp" in the parish, and lies buried in the centre of the historical churchyard.

Two years ago, a handsome brass memorial was erected in the parish church of Newbattle, beside the ancient black oak pulpit from which, during his incumbency of the parish (1641-1653), Leighton was wont to preach. The inscription, which gives the main events of his life, is as follows:—

"✠ To the glory of God, and sacred to the memory of Archbishop Leighton. Robert Leighton was born in London, 1611: educated at Edinburgh University, and on the Continent: ordained pastor of this parish on December 16th, 1641, where he ministered faithfully till 1653. Principal of Edinburgh University, 1653-1661; Bishop of Dunblane, 1661-1671; Archbishop of Glasgow, 1671-1674; after which, he retired into private life, and lived with his sister at Broadhurst, in Sussex, for ten years. He died, according to his long cherished wish, in an Inn (the Bell Inn, Warwick Lane, London), by night, during his sleep—June 25th, 1684; and was buried in the Parish Church of Horsted Keynes, Sussex. Blessed are the Peacemakers. For so He giveth His Beloved Sleep."

In Horsted Keynes Church, two memorials are raised to his memory,¹ and the old farmhouse is still pointed out where he stayed; though, curiously, in the diary of Mr Giles, who was rector there during Leighton's residence, there is no reference to him. Two memorials stand, one

¹ "His remains were deposited in the south chancel of the Church of Horsted Keynes, in the county of Sussex, in which parish he had resided for several years with his sister and her son, Edward Lightmaker of Broadhurst. A plain marble slab bears this inscription:—DEPOSITVM ROBERTI LEIGHTONI, ARCHIEPISCOPI GLASGUENSIS APVD SCOTOS, QUI OBIT XXV DIE JUNII ANNO DNI. 1684 AETATIS SUAE 74" (Notice of Leighton by David Laing in the *Proceedings of the Society*, vol. iv. p. 488).

within and the other outside the parish church there, and the tradition is still fresh there that he would always go to church, especially on wet days, as an example to others. The Bell Inn, under the shadow of St Paul's Cathedral, beside Amen Corner, where the Cathedral Canons live, has only within recent years been transformed: the memory of Leighton still lingers round the place. Newbattle was his first charge—and the following are all the traces that can now be gathered up of his presence and influence here:—

1. His old Pulpit: a small round oak pulpit with canopy; handsomely carved, and originally without a seat.

2. The ancient Hour Glass; it is still entire, sand and everything, and stands about 8 inches high. The wooden frame is very rude.

3. The ancient Funeral Bell which was rung through the parish when a funeral was about to take place; the handle is an imitation, in iron, of a leg-bone. On the front of the bell—I M A 1616. Also the ancient church key of iron, sadly worn and rusted.

4. The Sacramental Vessels—

(a) Communion Cups. Communion cups of solid silver, not moulded, but beaten with the hammer; of an unusually graceful shape—a large shallow bowl resting on a richly carved pedestal, as shown in the accompanying outline engraving (fig. 1). They were all presented to the church during Leighton's incumbency, on May 29, 1646, by Robert Porteous, younger, Alexander Kaitness, Patrick Ellis of Southside, and Andro Brysson. They are still (with some modern additions) the eucharistic vessels of the parish. In 1732, one of these massive silver chalices was stolen, and carried off to England. In 1733 it was discovered at Newcastle, though some say Newbottle (near Fencehouses, in Durhamshire),—the old name of Newbattle being Newbottle [the new residence],—and brought back damaged. The repair of it cost £6, 6s. Scots, half of which was charged to "James Wilson, the beadle." The marks of these repairs are still quite

noticeable. Round the lip of each chalice are the words —“For the Kirk of Newbatl”—the name being **spelt** differently on each cup. The cups in **Dunblane Cathedral** are almost identical.

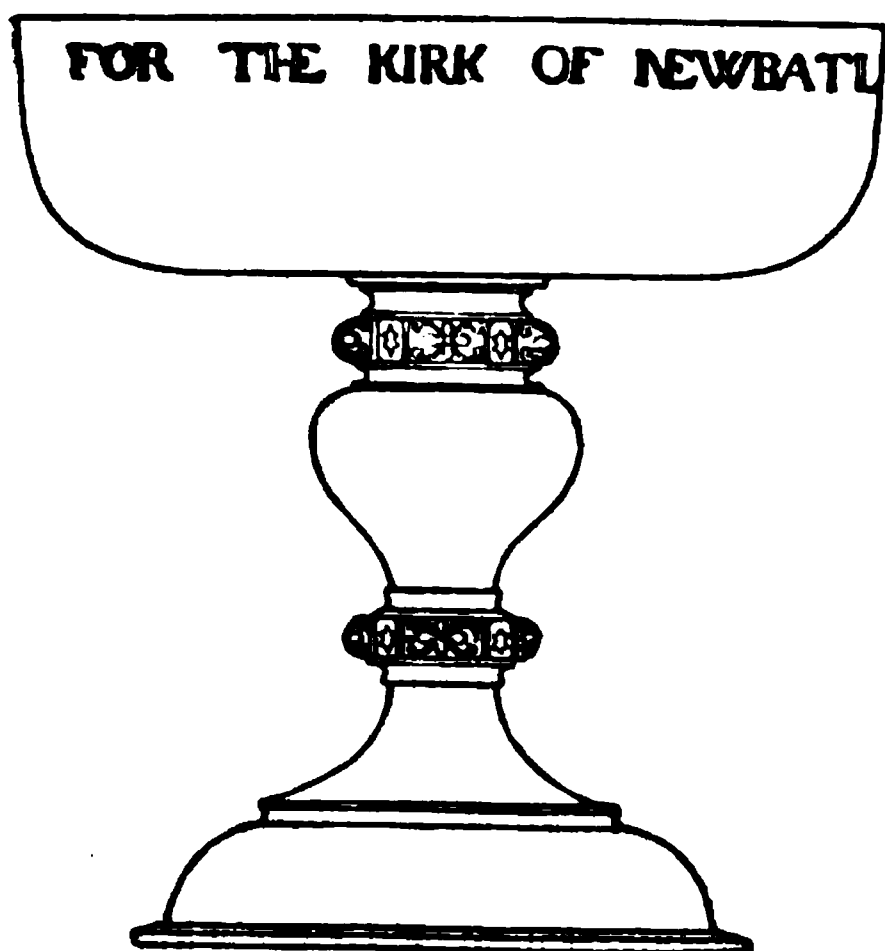


Fig. 1. Communion Cup, Newbattle (1646).

- (b) Baptismal Vessels. A massive silver basin and beautiful ewer, hammered and inscribed. They were bought by the Session, and bear the inscriptions :—“Pereat qui amoverit vel in alium usum pervertit.” [“Perish the man who bears it away, or turns it to another use,”]—with the Scripture texts :—*According to His mercy, He saved us by the washing of regeneration and renewing of the Holy Ghost ;* and round the edge of the basin—*Repent and be baptized every one of you for the remission of sins.* Though not in actual use during Leighton’s incumbency, the baptismal vessels belonged to his period, and were bought during his lifetime.

5. Parish and Presbytery Records.—There are many references to

~~Leighton~~, and some in his own writing, in the Session Records. In the Presbytery Books there is much concerning him.¹

6. Leighton's Newbattle Library.—Thirty-one volumes are preserved of Leighton's Library, and are handed down from incumbent to incumbent, just as at Salton with the library of Bishop Burnet. Many of the books are much spoiled with damp, but they are as a whole of matchless interest. Some of them seem to have been presented to him as minister by the then Marquis of Lothian, with whom he was on terms of the closest friendship, and intended to be handed on to his successors. In the Session records there is an entry—"List of books given by the Marquis of Lothian to the Minister of Newbattle." But the list is gone—only the title-page being left. Most of the present books must, from their internal character, have been gathered by Leighton himself. All the books, however, were acquired by Leighton when minister at Newbattle, whether by gift or purchase, so that the entire collection is entitled to the name of "Leighton's Newbattle Library." When Leighton left Newbattle for the Edinburgh Principalship, he left these volumes behind him:—

1. "Clavis Theologica." Folio. "A Key to Theology." A thick folio volume of blank pages with printed headings: a religious common-place book and theological ledger—in which to put down anything striking in the course of reading. A score of pages are torn out from the beginning, and in the pages left there is not a single MS. entry. The first remanent page is headed—"Whether Christ died for all men or not?" The first twenty pages have the general heading—"De Christo," and there are spaces for notes on His Nativity, Death, Resurrection, &c. Then the Sacraments, Church, the Commandments, &c. It is pre-eminently a young man's book and study-companion,—a methodical help to reading and meditation. Why there are no entries it is difficult to say; perhaps Leighton hit upon some better and less laborious method; but his Theological Lectures and Commentaries show deep research, and contain crowds of learned references which could not have been gathered in a day, but must have been the savings and accumulations of years of study. This has a peculiar interest, as probably one of Leighton's earliest intellectual tools.

2. "Doctrinale Bibliorum Harmonicum, id est Index dilucidus Novus,—

¹ The extracts relating to Leighton from the Records of the Presbytery of Dalkeith and the Kirk-Session of the Parish of Newbattle are printed at length in the *Proceedings*, vol. iv. pp. 463-486.

authore Georgio Vito D. Abbate coenobii Anhusani Wirtembergici."—Winteri, 1613. Folio. A Harmony of the Bible. Each book of the Bible is taken separately, and its chief doctrinal points are alphabetically arranged. There is thus a doctrinal concordance for *each book* of Scripture, and not for the whole Bible, as in modern concordances. This copy bears marks of use, and there are oil stains on its pages from the old Scotch cruizies, which were universal in Leighton's time. The author of this concordance was George Vitus, Lutheran Abbot of Wurtemberg.

3. "Thesaurus Locorum Communium."—Augustinus Marloratus. Folio, 1574. A dictionary of common places, or concordance to the whole Bible, not taking the books separately, as in the last, but all Scripture in a mass. Not only are references given as, *e.g.*, under P—Pax—to all the places where "peace" occurs in the Bible, but illustrations are given in a freer and more general way than is common in modern concordances. It is remarkable that, under this word, the pages are much worn, and bear marks of much reading—which is in keeping with the character of the man to whom the book belonged. This Biblical Cyclopædia is by Marloratus, Reformed pastor in Rotterdam. At the beginning of the volume are a number of Latin poems laudatory of the learning of this great Biblical Scholar. There is also a sentence or two of commendation from the Reformer Beza. It bears the imprimatur of Parker, Archbishop of Canterbury, given at Lambeth Palace, 1573.

4. The "Magdeburg Centuries." Folio. Leighton's handbook on general Church History, written by Matthew Flacius of Magdeburg, and still an authoritative work of reference. The History of the Church is traced from the beginning till the dawn of the sixteenth century.

5. "Joannis Baptistae Folengii Mantuani, Divi Benedicti monachi, in Psalmos aliquot juxta Hebræam veritatem commentarius." [Title-page lost.] Folio. A commentary on certain Psalms according to the Hebrew Text, by Spitel of Mantua. The finest volume in the collection; it must once have been really a handsome folio. It has richly gilded edges, and is bound in particularly fine leather, which also has once been gilt. The author's name, "John Spitel," is done in gilt on front and back. Spitel was a monk of the monastery of Mantua, and his commentary on the Psalms is richly devotional, many passages reminding one of Leighton's own sublime strain of discourse. He may have received some of this style from his old devotional commentary, which was a standard work in its day. Leighton was accused of harbouring and using ascetical and Roman Catholic books, as Bishop Butler was in a later century; and in this small Newbattle Library, there is a good sprinkling of works by Roman Divines. One peculiarity of this book is, that each page is lined and bordered with red ink, evidently done by the hand, which must have been an immense labour, as there are over 1000 pages.

6. Osiander's—(a) "Summaries of XVIth Century Church History."

"*Epitomes Historiæ Ecclesiasticæ centuriæ decimæ sextæ.*" Lucas Osiander, D. Tübingen, 1508. (b) "*Summaries of XVth Century Church History.*" Ditto. Tübingen, 1507. Osiander's "*Summaries of Church History,*" a well-known standard narrative of the Reformation age, with all its wars and controversies.

7. "*D. Hieronymi Osorii Lusitani, Episcopi Sylvensis, de Regis Institutionibus et Disciplina, Lib. viii.*" Olysippone, 1571." Osorius, the Spanish Jesuit's treatise on "*The Institutions and Discipline of a King,*" published in Portugal in 1571, with the Pope's imprimatur printed on it, and dedicated to Sebastian, King of Portugal. This work on monarchy, from a very high and "*Divine-right*" point of view, is bound in skin vellum, with rich gilt facings, and it has once been tied with green ribbons, the ends of which still remain. There are jottings by "*R.L.*" on the fly-leaf.

8. *Complete Catalogue of the Books in the Bodleian Library, 1620.* In some respects the most interesting volume in the library—a small quarto, in vellum, containing a catalogue of all the books and MSS. in the Oxford Bodleian Library in 1620 (which is the date on this copy), published at Oxford, by John Lichfield and James Short. Possibly Leighton may have brought this old catalogue to Newbattle from Oxford with his own hand; but on the fly-leaf there is a faded jotting:—"1625, Mr Cheyne, Parson of Kinkell. Aet. 40 yrs," and a very striking coincidence is here. The parish of Kinkell, Aberdeenshire, in the first quarter of the seventeenth century had a series of mishaps. Its bell was bought by the parish of Cockpen, the next parish to Newbattle, and is still the bell of the parish church there, and has "*Kinkell*" engraved on it; and, very probably this catalogue of the Bodleian Library came to this district at the same time, bought along with other effects of the minister and church. Hence also probably the name on the book, and its presence in Leighton's Newbattle Library.

9. *Philosophia digne restituta : libros quatuor præcognitorum philosophicorum complectens, a Johanne-Henrico Alstedio, ad illustrissimam Anglorum Academiam quæ est Cantabrigiæ. Herbornæ Nassoviorum, 1612.*" John Henry Alsted's "*Philosophy.*" A logical and philosophical work—a strange mixture of metaphysics, theology, logic, and psychology.

10. *Locorum Communium S. Theologiæ Institutio per Epitomen, Auctore Luca Trelcatio, judice ecclesiæ Rom.*" London, 1608. Luke Trelcatius' "*Theological Common Places.*" London, 1608. A small volume of theology, logically arranged, from a strongly Protestant point of view. Published in London, 1608. It is bound in vellum, and has a complete index written in Leighton's own handwriting—the same handwriting as on other books here, and at Dunblane, where his great library exists. It is an interesting study in caligraphy.

11. *Speculum Pontificum Romanorum in quo imperium, decreta, vita,*

prodigia, interitus, elogia accurate proponuntur, per Stephanum Szegedinum Pannonium," 1526. "View of the Roman Pontificate," by Stephen Szegedinus of Pannonia. The Roman Pontificate is described with grotesque fulness—"Its Rule, Decrees, Life, Wonders, Death, and Elegy accurately laid out." It is a strongly Protestant handbook, but has nothing else particularly interesting about it.

12. "Analysis Logica in Epistolam ad Hebraeos, Auctore D. Roberto Rolloco Scoto, Ministro Jesu Christi et Rectore Academiae Edinburgensis." "Logical Analysis of the Epistle to the Hebrews," by Dr Robert Rollock, Principal of Edinburgh University. Edinburgh (R. Charteris, King's Printer, 1605). It was under Principal Rollock's rule that Leighton's father was a professor, and not improbably this little commentary on the "Hebrews" may have been presented by the Principal and inherited. The most touching thing about it is that on the front page, a text written in Latin in the same hand as all the rest, is inscribed, and with the faded initials "R.L." after it:—"God forbid that I should glory save in the cross of Jesus Christ."

13. S. Chrysostom's Works in Latin. Antwerp, 1547. With some letters on the fly-leaf in another hand (a sort of shorthand)—and the word—"Jonathan."

14. *Jobi Historiae Docta et catholica explicatio per R. Patrem D. Joannem Ferum Metropolitanae Ecclesiae Moguntinensis.* Coloniae Agrippinae, 1574. A Roman Catholic Exposition of "Job," "not only to teach true doctrine, but to heal controversies," by John Ferus, Bishop of Mentz.

15. "Illustrium et clarorum virorum epistolae selectiores." Lugduni Batavorum, 1617. Elzevir Edition. "The Letters of Famous and Illustrious Men," showing the abuses of the Roman Church, &c., are well known.

16. Cornelius Crocus. Philology and Rhetoric. Discussions on words and meanings. Partly bound in an old vellum will, beginning—"Wilhelmus." Curious old writing, and rich illuminations, with beautiful initial letters.

17. Calvin's "Commentary on the Acts of the Apostles" (Latin). (Much damaged and boardless.)

18. Claudian's Works, 1612, with Latin commentary on the poet. Editor—Caspar Barthius. (Much damaged and boardless.)

19. "De Prima Mundi Aetate," by Lambert Danalus. Four books, 1590. "Concerning the First Age of the World." (Boardless.)

20. "Papa Confutatus, sanctae et apostolicae ecclesiae in confutationem papae." London, 1580. Bound in a sheet of vellum illuminated in black and red lettering; fine initials. Protestant controversy.

21. "De Arcanis Dominationis Arn. Clapmarii," Lib. iii. Arnold Clapmarius. "Concerning the Mysteries of Government." And bound up with it in thick vellum are *Casaubon's Works*: "Isaaci Casauboni ad Frontonem Ducaeum, S. J. Theologum Epistola, in qua de Apologia disseritur communi Jesuitarum nomine ante aliquot menses Lutetiae Parisiorum Edita."

London, 1611—(vellum and strings). The latter treatise is peculiarly interesting as an indication of Leighton's affinity with the great scholars of the period who were being gradually drawn towards Episcopacy. Casaubon as a Continental Presbyterian who was attracted by the Church of England, might naturally be a favourite author with Leighton.

22. Theodore Beza's Works. Geneva, 1588 ; and bound up with it a History of the Reformers, with fine engravings—the only book in the whole collection which has plates. Fine heads of Huss, Savonarola, Bucer, &c., and a full narrative of the Waldenses, especially the burnings of 1559, closing with "Emblems," and pictures with descriptive poetry below, like Quarles' "Emblems," &c., *e.g.*—"Life a Sea,"—and a representation of a ship ploughing its way amid "the troublesome waves of this present world."

23. Raymund Lullius' Works. "Ars magna."—Treatises on logic, rhetoric, astrology, science,—a general gazetteer and emporium of knowledge. A very fine copy, bound in vellum, with strings, of date 1592.

24. "A Commentary on the Galatians," by Dr Martin Luther. London, 1603, printed in black letter.

25. A volume of loose Tracts and Papers bound together—valuable but sorely spoiled by damp and mice. One of the tracts is entitled—"Christ Confessed, or several important questions and cases about the Confession of Christ, written by a Preacher of the Gospel, and now a Prisoner,"—written by a Covenanter. Also—"The Charge of High Treason, Murder, Oppressions, and other Crimes exhibited to the Parliament of Scotland, against the Marquis of Argyle and his Accomplices." January 23, 1646. And a large number of other covenanting papers and tracts, including a tract on the persecutions of the Quakers, by Alexander Jaffray, Provost of Aberdeen,—the great advocate of the Quakers, and several times Commissioner to Parliament. Jaffray, for several years, lived in an old house in Newbattle, next to the manse, now pulled down, having married the daughter of Leighton's predecessor, the Rev. Andrew Cant, who afterwards became minister at Aberdeen. Leighton's strong advocacy of *Peace* in the troubled times of Episcopal and Presbyterian rivalry arose from—(1) His close friendship with the Quaker Jaffray, his next door neighbour ; (2) His early education in France, where, for nearly ten years, till the age of 30, when he was appointed Minister of Newbattle, he associated with the French Quietists, of whom Fénelon and Madame Guyon may be taken as fair examples, and whose salient doctrine was that where religion does not work peace with God, peace with man, and peace in the soul, it accomplishes nothing ; (3) His own innate spiritual tendencies, to some extent mystical, fostered too by his study of Roman Catholic mystical and spiritual writers ; (4) A reaction from the fierce spirit of unrest and storm in the midst of which he lived ; (5) To some extent the pacifying influence of the calm, beautiful scenery in the midst of which his lot was cast, first at Newbattle with its

matchless woodlands and rich historic associations, and then at Dunblane with its noble reposing mass of cathedral masonry. It may be interesting to present here (fig. 2) a facsimile of Leighton's signature as Bishop of Dunblane and Dean of the Chapel-Royal from a charter granted by him as Dean, to William Maxwell of Murreith, of the fishings of Culdooch in Kirkcudbright, formerly in possession of the late David Laing,¹ and the only such signature he had met with.

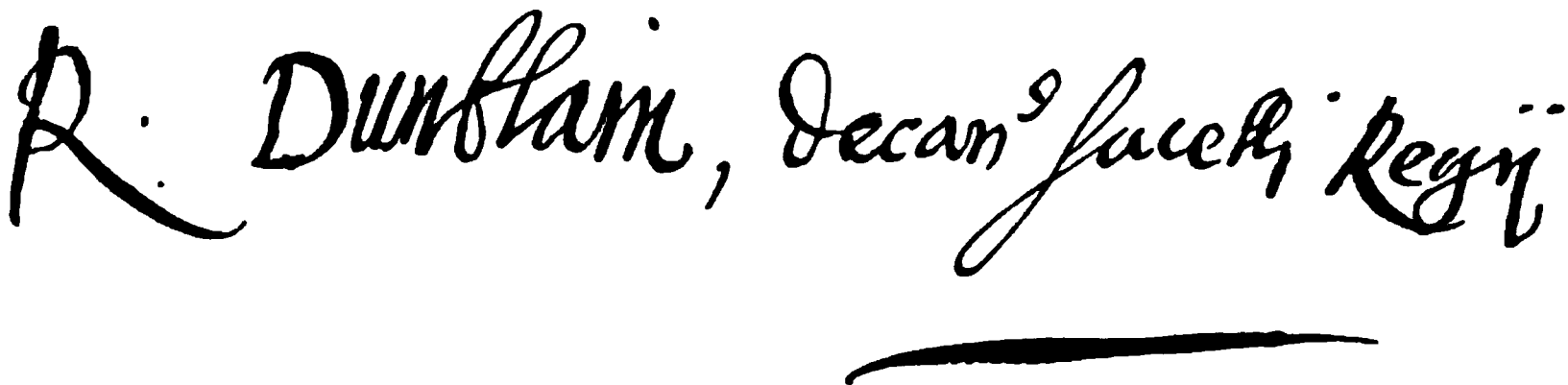


Fig. 2. Signature of Leighton as Bishop of Dunblane and Dean of the Chapel-Royal.

26. "The Perpetuall Government of Christ's Church," by the Rev. Thomas Bilson, Warden of Winchester College. Bilson was one of the first of Anglican High Churchmen. This book on Episcopacy was published at London in 1593, by Christopher Baker, Queen's Printer. It is an elaborate argument in favour of bishops, written by a strong advocate of the Episcopal order.

27. A little French Catechism (fly-leaf lost)—on the Christian Faith from the French Reformed point of view. At the end are the Ten Commandments put into verse, and a tune given, the music being printed. The tune is still a well-known one to us, and goes very well with the eight verses into which the Ten Commandments are compressed. It is strange to read that old music out of this battered old book. It was published at Lyons, by Jaques Faure. Bound in vellum, quartodecimo.

28. "A Familiar Commentary on the Epistle to the Romans" in French, with one of the boards covered with French writing—probably the work of some Huguenot Protestant. Leighton spent his youth in France, and brought this and other French volumes over with him from the Continent to Newbattle.

29. "A Replye to an answer made of Dr Whitgifte, against the Admonition to the Parliament," by T. C. (probably Thomas Cartwright), Hooker's opponent. The book, at any rate—which is a hot one against bishops and archbishops, proving them unscriptural to the author's complete satisfaction,

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. iv. p. 488.

and treating Archbishop Whitgift's arguments, on their behalf, in the most scornful manner,—is thoroughly in Cartwright's style and spirit.

30. A Work on Astrology, Physiognomy, Cheiromancy, and kindred arts. This is one of the most curious books in the collection, being full of woodcuts and designs of all kinds. The astrological section gives rules for sketching your life-history by the stars on the shortest notice, and on the most approved principles; that on Cheiromancy teaches the reader how to tell fortunes from the palm—scores of illustrations being given of variously contorted palms. The chapters on Physiognomy are particularly rich.

Another relic of Leighton of great interest is preserved in the National Museum, and now exhibited. It is a copy of the Solemn League and Covenant, in the usual printed form (Edinburgh, 1643), which cost the parish the sum of 4s., and contains on the blank leaves at the end the signatures of the minister, heritors, and parishioners of Newbattle in October 1643.¹

It may be mentioned that the present parish church of Newbattle, of date 1727, is built of the old Abbey stones, many of which can still be traced in the walls and tower. At the dissolution of the monastery, the Abbey Church was pulled down, and rebuilt about 200 yards off. This was Leighton's church. In 1726 it was again shifted another 200 yards off, and the same old Abbey stones were built up again for the third time. Though the present church, therefore, is not Leighton's, the stones once heard his voice, and the monastic voices of earlier days. Part of the present manse of Newbattle is the old parsonage of the good archbishop; his dining-room, bedroom, and study are small, quaint rooms, and on the outside stepped gable is the inscription—"Evangelio et Posterio." The London coaches ran past the end of his house in the olden days, and made their first stoppage after leaving Edinburgh at the ancient "Sign of the Sun" Inn, which is still standing,—a most interesting old building facing the gates of Newbattle House.

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. iv. p. 488.

III.

NOTES ON TWO HIGHLAND TARGETS, FROM DUNOLLIE CASTLE, NEAR OBAN, ARGYLESHIRE. BY JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., ASSISTANT-SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

The two Highland Targets now exhibited by Colonel C. A. M'Dougall of Dunollie have been preserved in Dunollie Castle for a considerable

Fig. 1 Highland Target from Dunollie Castle, 21 inches in diameter.

period, but nothing more definite is known of their history. They were

brought under my notice by Lord Archibald Campbell, and through the kindness of Mr Robert Glen, F.S.A. Scot., to whose care they were entrusted by Colonel M'Dougall, they are now exhibited to the Society along with *facsimile* reproductions by Mr Glen, which will help to explain the details of the originals.

The largest of the two targets (fig. 1) is 21 inches in diameter. It is made in the usual way of two layers of boards dowelled together and placed crosswise, the covering of the front being of leather fastened with brass-headed nails, arranged so as to emphasise the outlines of the general pattern of the decoration. The back is covered with cloth much decayed, and supplied as usual with two arm-straps of leather.

The decoration consists entirely of designs left in relief by the ground being worked over, or tooled down in the leather. The patterns are disposed in a series of concentric circles outlined by slightly raised mouldings in the leather, and divided into sections by similar mouldings, emphasised by studs and nail-heads of brass. Round the central boss, which is of no great size, is a circle divided by six radii of nail-heads into spaces filled alternately with a trefoil and a quadruped, the bodies of the latter being pitted or spotted all over. Round this circle is a circular band divided into eighteen triangular spaces, nine of which impinge upon the inner circle, and with it form a star of nine points. Each of the triangles forming the points of the star is filled with a triquetra, and the triangular spaces between the points are filled alternately with a trefoil and a scroll of leafage. The second band is divided into six oblong compartments, two filled with patterns of leafy scrolls and one with interlaced work, the three patterns being repeated on the panels opposite each. The outermost band, which is broader than the others, is divided into twelve semicircular spaces, each of which is filled with a nondescript animal, the spaces between being occupied with a triplet of leafy scrolls. In this respect of the exterior margin of the leather-work being decorated with a series of animal forms in semicircular spaces, this target resembles one in the Museum which has been figured by Drummond,¹

¹ Drummond's *Ancient Highland Weapons*, plate iii. fig. 1, and *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. v. plate xxiv.; also *Illustrated Catalogue of the Scottish National Museum of Antiquities*, p. 315.

and also a still finer example formerly preserved at St Martins, and recently acquired for the Museum.

The second target (fig. 2), which is 20 inches in diameter, is less elaborate, but very effective in the character of its decoration. The

Fig. 2. Highland Target from Dunollie Castle, 20 inches in diameter.

general design, which is similar in character to the other, is carried out more boldly by rows of brass-headed nails outlining the spaces, which are filled alternately by scrolls and triquetras.

These Highland targets, apart altogether from their characteristics of

construction and use as an obsolete arm of defence, have a special interest as examples of a very characteristic style of art applied to decorative work in leather, which must have been at one time very common in the north and west of Scotland. Some of them, indeed, take rank as works of decorative art of no mean order, and there is visible in most of them the stamp of originality and individuality of design and execution. We owe to James Drummond the discovery of their artistic interest, and to him belongs the merit of preserving to future ages the few remaining examples that are remarkable not only for the beauty of their peculiar patterns, but also for their combinations of colour, so simply produced, by implanting on the darkened background of the tooled leather, pierced work of thin brass, with scraps of brightly-dyed cloth showing through the openings—the whole of the patterns, whether tooled or pierced, being combined harmoniously in the general design with the lines of nail-heads, and emphasising points appropriately marked by studs and bosses. It is a real triumph of art, this simple application of the elements of beauty and taste to the appropriate decoration of an object formed of materials so coarse and common. Any one who sets himself to study the carefully-drawn figures of the twenty and odd Highland targets given in Drummond's *Ancient Highland Weapons* must be convinced that whatever may be the case now, there was a time, not very long ago, when the decorative instinct, which in earlier ages had produced such masterpieces of metal-work as the Hunterston and Sutherland brooches, was still strong and widely diffused among the general population of the Highlands of Scotland. For it is clear that though the targets, powder-horns, and dirk-handles, and even the engraved brass brooches, may in some cases have been made by tradesmen in towns to order, or for general sale, the great bulk of them are home-made, and are, no doubt, on that very account superior in their artistic qualities to the shop-made ones.

IV.

NOTICE OF A BRONZE SWORD, WITH HANDLE-PLATES OF HORN,
FOUND AT AIRD, IN THE ISLAND OF LEWIS. BY JOSEPH ANDER-
SON, LL.D., ASSISTANT-SECRETARY AND KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

The Bronze Sword which is the subject of this notice was found in August last by a crofter named Murdoch Maciver in digging on his croft at Aird, South Dell, in the parish of Barvas, Island of Lewis. It was turned up at a depth of nine feet in peat, and though nothing else was observed at the time of the first discovery, a portion of a second sword was subsequently found by the same crofter when digging in the same place in the month of February. He then examined all the soil round about the spot in which the two swords were found, but without result. As near as he could judge, the second sword was found within a foot or so of the spot where the first one was discovered. Both swords were recovered by the Queen's Remembrancer on behalf of the Crown, and are now in the National Museum.

The sword (fig. 1), which is almost entire, is of the usual leaf-shaped form, measuring 24 inches in length, 2 inches broad at the widest part of the blade at about two-thirds of its length, and $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches at the narrowest part at about one-third of its length from the hilt-end. A very small portion of the extremity of the point end has been broken off—scarcely amounting to a quarter of an inch. The blade swells slightly in the middle, but without any appearance of a mid-rib, and the edges have been drawn down with the hammer and planished smooth in the usual way. Between the slight swelling of the central portion of the blade and the hammered marginal strip which forms the edge on either side, there is a portion slightly depressed which forms a kind of shallow fluting following the outlines of the blade and becoming more pronounced towards the hilt. The usual notches made by the removal of the hammered strip which forms the edge extend for about $\frac{3}{4}$ inch beyond the termination of the hilt. The hilt-plate measures 4 inches in length from the projecting corners of the wings to those of the fish-tail like extremity, and is pierced by two rivet-holes in



Fig. 1. Bronze Sword, with Handle-plates of Horn, found at Aird, Barras, Lewis. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

the hilt and two in the wings. All the rivets are gone except one, and the hilt itself is broken across the middle. Unfortunately the spade seems to have struck the hilt just about the middle of its length, and not only damaged the plates of horn which were riveted on to the sides of the grip, but fractured the bronze hilt-plate itself midway between the two rivet-holes, where there seems to have been originally a flaw in the metal. The side mountings of the grip are of ox-horn, and cut out of the horn somewhat in the form of the legs of a tuning-fork, so that the two side-plates are held together by a solid portion of the horn projecting beyond the butt-end of the hilt, while they also fit closely to the faces of the hilt-plate, and are securely held in position by the rivets. In drying, the horn has shrunk slightly, but the lower parts of the side-plates, where they come on to the base of the blade, have the usual expansion and luration, the latter measuring 1 inch across the chord and half an inch in depth.

The second sword, found in the same place, is merely a fragment, $9\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length, of the hilt-end of a much narrower sword—also broken across the middle of the hilt—which shows remains of a rivet-hole at the fracture, and two in the wings. The blade, so far as it is shown, scarcely exceeds an inch in width, with edges almost straight, and an almost evenly convex section, the thickness in the middle being fully three-sixteenths of an inch.

Bronze swords, with the handle-plates of bone or horn, still attached by the rivets to the hilt-plate, are of exceptional rarity. Not more than three instances are hitherto on record in the British Isles, and it is somewhat singular that all three are from Ireland. Yet among nearly three hundred examples of bronze swords preserved in the museum of the Royal Irish Academy, there is no instance of the handle-plates remaining. Of the three that are on record, one is a rapier-shaped sword, $22\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length, and $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch broad at the base, which was found in a bog at Galbally, County Tyrone, and has been described and figured in the *Proceedings of the Royal Historical and Archæological Society of Ireland* (4th series, vol. ii. p. 197) by Mr Wakeman, and also in *Ancient Bronze Implements of Great Britain* (p. 252) by Sir John Evans, in whose collection the sword now is. The blade has a broad, heavy, rounded midrib, and the haft, which is in reality a dark-coloured ox-horn, although it was at first described as whalebone, has been attached to the blade by four rivets arranged in a semicircle around the base of the blade. As the rivet-holes are now all empty, Sir John Evans has suggested that pins of hard wood may have been used in this case instead of rivets of bronze. The other two cases in which the handle-plates have survived are on leaf-shaped swords.¹ The first is a fine sword, $24\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, with a midrib of angular section running along the centre of the blade, like the sword in this museum found in the Tay near Mugdrum Island. It has two rivets in the grip of the hilt-plate and three in each of the wings, which are longer and more convex than usual. The side-plates, of which considerable portions are broken off on both sides, are of bone, which has been pronounced by Professor Owen to be mammalian, and probably cetacean. This sword was found in Listletrim Bog, Muckno, County Monaghan, and was originally in the collection of Mr Robert Day. The other case is that of a shorter leaf-shaped sword, 20 inches in length, found in draining a meadow in 1871, at Mullylagan, County Armagh, which was in the collection of Mr Knight Young, of Mona-

¹ *Journal of the Royal Archæological and Historical Association of Ireland*, 3rd series, vol. i. p. 23 ; 2nd series, vol. vi. p. 72 ; and *Ancient Bronze Implements of Great Britain*, pp. 294, 295.

ghan.¹ In the shape of the blade, it is more like the second of the swords found at Aird, the breadth of the blade being about $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch. The side-plates of the hilt were supposed to be of deer-horn, but they are so much mutilated that it is difficult to trace the outlines of their shape, although Sir John Evans notices that at the wings of the hilt-plate the bone projects beyond the metal. A bronze sword, found near Kallundborg, in Denmark, had the side-plates of the grip formed of wood.

MONDAY, 9th January 1893.

R. ROWLAND ANDERSON, LL.D., Vice-President,
in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

Colonel The Hon. ROBERT BOYLE, 6 Sumner Terrace, London.

ROBERT BALFOUR LANGWILL, The Manse, Currie.

Sir COLIN SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, K.C.M.G., Under-Secretary for Scotland.

DAVID SCOTT-MONCRIEFF, W.S., 24 George Square.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the donors :—

(1) By JOHN RITCHIE FINDLAY, F.S.A. Scot.

A collection of Flint Implements and Bronze Ornaments, &c., from Italy, comprising :—Fifty-one Arrow-Heads of flint, mostly with tangs, but without barbs, from Orvieto; fifty Flakes, two Scrapers, and two Knives of flint, also from Orvieto; three Arrow-Heads and two Flakes of flint from Perugia; Bronze Strigil (broken), two Fibulæ of Bronze, Penannular Bracelet of Bronze, and Bronze Bracelet with hook and loop, from Perugia.

¹ *Journal of the Royal Archaeological and Historical Association of Ireland*, 4th series, vol. i. p. 505; vol. ii. p. 257; and *Ancient Bronze Implements of Great Britain*, p. 295.

(2) By FRANCIS TRESS BARRY, M.P., of Keiss, Caithness.

Stone Ball, with six projecting discs, from Watten, Caithness. This

ball (fig. 1) is of quartzite, very regularly formed and finely finished, the surface being highly polished and without a flaw. It belongs to a class of objects of very great interest, inasmuch as they are peculiar to Scotland. So far as is yet known, no example has been recorded as occurring beyond the bounds of this country, with one exception said to have been found in 1850 at Ballymena in the County of Antrim in

Fig 1. Stone Ball from Watten, Caithness, 3 inches in diameter.

Ireland, and now preserved in the British Museum. The total number in the Scottish National Museum is now over 100. The Watten specimen is the fourth in the Museum and the fifth known from Caithness, the others being—one with four discs from Orlig; one with six discs from Benicheilt, Latheron; one with six discs and slight triangular projections between from Caithness, the precise locality being unknown; and one in the Thurso Museum with six discs, which was in the collection of the late Robert Dick, and is believed to have been found in the Thurso River. None of these, however, approach the Watten specimen in the projection of the discs and fineness of finish. It belongs to a variety which have the discs elongated almost to the extent of their diameter, and instead of being flattened and slightly convex on the projecting surfaces they are rounded off with considerable convexity, a variety of form which is so rare that among 100 examples in the Museum there are only 3 that exhibit it.

Large wide-mouthed Jar of coarse earthenware or unglazed clay (fig. 2), measuring 17 inches in height, and tapering from an extreme diameter of $17\frac{1}{2}$ at the mouth to 7 inches at the bottom. The form is somewhat oval in the cross section and conical in the vertical section, the intersecting diameters at the mouth being 16 and 17 inches, and at the bottom 6 and 7 inches. The exterior is unornamented, except immediately under the slightly turned-over brim, where there is a row of rudely-impressed

markings. The interior is blackened ; the exterior of the reddish colour of the coarsely-burnt clay of which it is made, as if it had been fired in the open and filled with ashes. It was found in excavating the interior area of a broch recently discovered by Mr Barry close to the shore-line, and about half-way between Keiss Castle and the broch above the harbour

Fig. 2. Jar of Clay from White Broch, Keiss, 17 inches in height.

of Keiss, and which has been provisionally called the White Broch to distinguish it from the broch nearer the harbour. The vessel, when found, was in a multitude of fragments, which lay in a group as if purposely placed where they were found, and nothing was discovered to indicate what had been the nature of its contents, if, at the time of its deposit, it

had held anything. This is by far the largest vessel of pottery that has ever been recovered from a broch, and its discovery is therefore one of much importance. It shows at least that the vessels of very coarse pottery, of which so many fragments are commonly found in the brochs, occasionally reached a size which is rather astonishing, if the texture of the clay is considered. Pottery vessels of such great size, made after the Roman manner, were much closer-grained in texture and nearly double the thickness. In point of fact, it is difficult to imagine the manner in which vessels of such size and fragility were made serviceable for household purposes, unless we suppose that when in use they had some kind of external support, such as being embedded in a bank of soil like tanks, or carried in cases of wicker-work like panniers. But whatever may have been the manner of their use, there can be no question that they were household utensils and not sepulchral pottery, which is usually very different in its character, texture, and ornamentation.

(3) By THOMAS BONNAR, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Biographical Sketch of George Meikle Kemp, Architect of the Scott Monument, Edinburgh.

(4) By the YORKSHIRE PHILOSOPHICAL SOCIETY.

Handbook of the York Museum.

(5) By Rev. THOMAS BURNS, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Old Scottish Communion Plate, with Chronological Tables of Scottish Hall-Marks, prepared by A. J. S. Brook, F.S.A. Scot. 4to, Edinburgh, 1892.

(6) By ALEXANDER J. S. BROOK, F.S.A. Scot.

Old Scottish Hall-Marks on Plate, by Alex. J. S. Brook, F.S.A. Scot. Separate Print from Old Scottish Communion Plate, by Rev. Thomas Burns.

(7) By the GLASGOW ARCHÆOLOGICAL SOCIETY.

Transactions of the Society, and Report of Council, 1890-91.

(8) By the ARCHITECTURAL ASSOCIATION.

Transactions of the Edinburgh Architectural Association, vol. i.

(9) By the SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, Washington, U.S.A.

United States Geographical and Geological Survey of the Rocky Mountain Region—Contributions to North American Ethnology, vols. ii. and vi.; Annual Report of the Board of Regents of the Smithsonian Institution; and Report of the United States National Museum for 1889.

(10) By the ROYAL SOCIETY OF NORTHERN ANTIQUARIES, Copenhagen.

Aarboger for Nordisk Oldkyndighed og Historie, 1891–92.

(11) By General PRYT RIVERS, F.S.A. Scot., Inspector of Ancient Monuments, the Author.

Excavations in Bokerly Dyke and Wansdyke, Dorset and Wilts, 1888–91, vol. iii. Privately printed, 4to, 1892.

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By LOCKHART BOGLE, F.S.A. Scot., Artist, London.

Highland Dirk, with peculiarly-carved handle, from Janetown, Lochcarron. Mr Bogle, who has contributed the drawing from which the accompanying illustration (fig. 3) is made, gives the following account of the dirk :—

“The chief points of interest connected with this dirk are the archaic rudeness of its structure, its appearance of extreme age, and the very unusual pattern carved on the handle. The length of the weapon is $14\frac{1}{2}$ inches, the blade being 11 inches. The blade has no markings, except a groove on each side running parallel to the back, and part of the point has been broken off. The handle, formed of extremely hard wood, is rudely carved with ring-like patterns intersecting one another, a design I have never before seen on any dirk-handle. The execution is irregular, and is evidently the work of an unskilled man who made the weapon for his own use. On the shoulders of the handle, where

they project on the blade, are distinctly reproduced an edge and back corresponding to those of the blade. Round the lower edge of the shoulders there had been a metal band, which has long ago fallen off, and the blade is now very loose. Beneath the rivet on the top of the handle is a circular brass disc having many circular indentations.



Fig. 8. Highland Dirk from Lochcarron, 14 $\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length.

"The sheath is of untanned leather, hard and black with age and smoke, sewn with thongs of the same material. Inserted in the upper part is a loop of brass, and through this the belt must have passed.

“The Irish ‘skean’ must have been very similar to the Highland dirk. In *State Trials*, 1688, vol. iv., an Irish skean is described as ‘10 inches long, thick at the back, and sharp point.’

“I have obtained authentic information from the former owner of the dirk, Kenneth Mackenzie of Janetown, Lochcarron, as to what he remembers, or has been told, of its history. He says that it had been in his grandfather’s house, near the Muir of Ord, since he was a boy, and that it was believed to have been at the battle of Culloden, and there were stories of its having been used once or twice since that time. It once had a belt, but the belt had been lost a long time ago.”

(2) By JOHN O. CLAZY, Silksworth, Sunderland.

Urn of drinking-cup type, highly ornamented, from a cist at Noran-side, parish of Fern, Forfarshire.

[See the subsequent Communication by Mr Clazy.]

(3) By Rev. ALEXANDER STEWART, LL.D., F.S.A. Scot., Nether Lochaber.

Seed of a West Indian plant, stranded on the shores of South Uist, Outer Hebrides, and there used as a charm. Dr Stewart, in a letter to Dr Christison accompanying the seed, says :—

“I send you a specimen of a kind of amulet very highly prized by the people of the three Uists—North Uist, Benbecula, and South Uist—which is locally known as *Airne Moire*—(Virgin) Mary’s *kidney*. It is really a kind of *bean* occasionally picked up on the shores of the Outer Hebrides. Martin (1692) refers to it, and calls it a ‘Molluka’ bean. Pennant is nearer the mark when he calls it a ‘Jamaica’ bean, carried by the rivers to the sea, and so by the Gulf Stream to the western shores of the Outer Hebrides. It is considered all the more valuable and sacred if, as in this specimen, there is something like a *cross* on one side of it. Midwives use it as a charm to alleviate the pains of parturition. Very often also a small hole is drilled through either end, and through these holes a string is passed and looped, so that it may be hung round the neck of children when they are teething, or suffering under any infantile ailments. It is most in request amongst Catholics, as its

local name implies ; but Protestants also sometimes use it. It is oftenest met with in South Uist and the Island of Barra, where at least three-fourths of the people are Roman Catholics. Canary-coloured specimens are sometimes got, almost white, and these are very highly prized. These amulets are greatly valued, and it is not easy for outsiders to get specimens. The one I send you was procured for me by my son-in-law, Mr Bain of Creagorry. I am promised one much larger and lighter in colour the first time I go to Uist. Meantime please find out the name and proper West Indian home of this bean."

To this Dr Christison adds :—

"In the *Life of Sir Robert Christison*, vol. ii. p. 256, there is the following notice of seeds carried by the Gulf Stream to the Hebrides, 30th May 1866 :—'Dr Macdonald of Lochmaddy has succeeded in getting for me two of the West India seeds which the Gulf Stream transports to the shores of Uist, the *Entada gigantea* and *Dolichos vulgaris* ; but he has not yet got the third, *Guilandina bonduc*, for it is rare, and is so prized as a charm during childbirth that the midwives wear the seeds set in silver, for the women to hold in their hands while in labour ; and a husband, who had two, refused twenty shillings for one of them, saying he would not part with it for love or money till his spouse be past childbearing.'

"The three species here named belong to the natural order of the *Leguminosæ*, or pea and bean tribe, but the plant from which the seed now exhibited comes is one of the *Convolvulaceæ*, and is allied to the plants which produce jalap and scammony. It is the *Ipomœa tuberosa*, or Spanish arbour vine of Jamaica. The seed seems none the worse for its long sea voyage, which must have lasted several years. The Prince of Monaco, by setting adrift thousands of little floats in the Atlantic, so constructed as to be a few inches under water, and therefore not directly influenced by the wind, has shown the various courses which floating objects may take to reach European shores, and the rate of the different currents. The rate between the Azores and the Hebrides is about 4 miles a day in round numbers, so that it would take, roughly speaking, about two years for the little

voyager to accomplish but half of the shortest course between Jamaica and the Hebrides, unless its rate were hastened by the direct action of the wind, if it floated on the surface."

In connection with the exhibition of this specimen of the seed of a tropical plant used as a charm in the Hebrides, Mr Balfour Paul exhibited a seed of the same kind, mounted for suspension in a mounting of pewter, and bearing the arms and initials of a M'Lean of Barra, which he deposited for exhibition in the Museum. [See a subsequent paper on "Charms and Charmstones," by Mr G. F. Black, for fuller notices of these Hebridean amulets.]

(4) By CATHEL KERR, Aberdeen.

Large wedge-shaped Axe-Hammer of diorite, found near Newburgh, Aberdeenshire, measuring 13 inches in length, 5 inches in width, and 3 inches in thickness, the weight being 8 lb. 9½ oz. Its peculiarity is, that instead of having a haft-hole, as these large wedge-shaped axe-hammers usually have, it is provided with a groove round the circumference above the part where the wedge-shape meets the base of the broader end of the implement.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

ON SOME STONE IMPLEMENTS. BY PROFESSOR DUNS, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.

I have occasionally brought under the notice of the Society stone implements from widely different localities, which seemed to me of some interest from the comparative point of view. Implements, chiefly weapons, have thus been shown from Shetland, Aberdeenshire, Berwickshire, and Dumfriesshire; Canada, Barbadoes, Brazil, and Chili. Most of the specimens now on the table are also exhibited for the purpose of comparison. Looked at thus, they become of as much value to the archæologist, and as suggestive either as permanent or shifting varieties of plant and animal species are to the naturalist, whether limited to narrow areas as counties, or to wider areas as countries, or, even, as continents. Accurate knowledge of such forms may shed light on conditions of climate, of surface, of soil, and of environment. Something analogous to this obtains in connection with implements. Not only may they differ in England, Scotland, and Ireland, severally, as modifications of given or of ideal types, but the variations may be quite as well marked within different districts in the same country. In the latter case the distribution of the variety would be very limited. As the areas of distribution widen, varieties of type and of modifications of the same type may, and often do, increase. But this may, and often does, imply the occurrence of identical, or almost identical, specimens here and there over the whole area of widest—*i.e.*, world-wide—distribution.

When I thought of exhibiting the specimens now before us, I had an impression that my notes on some of the Scottish forms in my collection, touching the conditions both of the localities and the surface deposits in which they were found, might shed some light on the order of superposition and sequence of these deposits. But I soon saw that no trustworthy work was likely to be done in this direction. Yet one is unwilling to give up the hope of getting data which would determine the succession of surface deposits, warrant us to collate the remains found in

them with the steps in the succession, and thus shed fresh light on local conditions of climate and local phases of civilisation.

In the progress of archæology within the last thirty or forty years, many debated questions relative to stone implements have been satisfactorily settled. We have no need now to urge their importance as helps to the history of prehistoric peoples, and as reliable marks of advancing civilisation. Moreover, there is now an almost general *consensus* both as to the modes of fashioning them, and as to their various uses.

Micmac Implements.—The Rev. Dr Paterson, New Glasgow, Nova Scotia, well known by his able contributions to Canadian archæology and ethnology, in 1880 sent me some Micmac implements which were shown to the Society, and described. Since then he has, at different times, forwarded specimens, some of which resemble and others are unlike those first received. They are now on the table. They are of some value as a small comparative collection; but chiefly, perhaps, as memorials of a once large, powerful, and warlike Indian tribe, now almost, if not altogether, extinct. Most of them are somewhat rude both in fashion and in finish, but others are very different, and indicate that their makers were not deficient either, if one might put it so, in artistic taste or in skilled workmanship. I group them all under the term implements, because I don't want to be understood as holding that those named "axes" are axes. Some certainly are, but, as certainly, some are not.

The territory inhabited by the Micmac Indians included Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward's Island, and the neighbouring smaller islands. They were chiefly distributed along the coasts, over an area stretching far inland. The stone implements are found within this broad coast-line. Another Indian tribe, the Malacetes, inhabited the interior, where they are still met with. Pure bred Micmacs were not rare forty or fifty years ago. The scattered fragments of the tribe consist of mongrels which bear the Micmac name, but have very little of the Micmac blood. The area now referred to was the Acadie of the early French invaders, and the Acadia of the English settlers. There seems to be good reason for believing that the Micmacs used stone weapons at a date so recent as the French invasion of Canada. De la

Roche was appointed Lieutenant-General of the country in 1598. This would bring the Stone Age of a great and powerful tribe into line alongside of the French civilisation of that period.

The specimens now exhibited consist of so-called axes, knives, smoothing-stones, spear-heads, and arrow-heads. It would take far too much time, and would serve little purpose, to notice them severally, but some representative forms may be briefly characterised. Igneous, metamorphic, and highly indurated stratified rocks abound within the area of Micmac distribution, and would supply excellent materials for such implements. Accordingly, we find that they consist of granites, syenites, Laurentian gneiss, greenstones, quartzites, and the like. The smoothed axes are for the most part granitoid, trappean, or gneissose; the chipped arrow and spear heads are of quartz, or, mainly, of flinty slates, which might be obtained either from highly indurated silurian beds, or, more frequently, from metamorphic schists, which are hard as flints, and fissile in a high degree.

The specimen No. 42¹ was exhibited at the meeting of the Society, 8th March 1880. I refer to it again, as it is a good representative of several of the forms now noticed. I then said—"That some to which the name 'axe' has been given could never have been equal to the work of an axe, seems past doubt. Of this kind is the largest specimen now exhibited; it is from the entrance to Pictou Harbour, Nova Scotia. It is of compact heavy greenstone, pitted all over with holes, resembling those of vesicular trap, but in this instance due apparently to the influence of weathering on lime granules in the substance. A transverse section would, near the centre, give nearly a semicircle. The polishing is mostly limited to one side. It is 8½ inches in length, 2½ inches at the broadest part, where the bevel begins, and 1½ inch at the narrow end. When the narrow end was grasped by the right hand, the tool (*i.e.*, as a smoothing agent) could be worked with much force by the left hand taking hold of it crosswise. On the side next the worker, the surface is flattened, as if to give a place to the ball of the palm."

This description is, more or less, applicable to the modifications of form in corresponding examples now on the table.

¹ The numbers and letters refer to the place of the specimens in my collection.

The specimen marked (A) is of a somewhat rare grey porphyry; large, heavy; ground on one face only; length, 18 inches; breadth at broadest part, 3 inches, tapering to the butt, where it is 1 inch. (B) Greenstone; partially ground on one face and one side; slightly bevelled; length, 7 inches; breadth at bevel, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch; section oval. (C) Greenstone; ground a little on both faces; cutting edge at both ends; length, 5 inches; breadth, 2 inches; section elongated oval. (D) Clay slate; thin; well ground on one face; length, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches; breadth at point, 2 inches; at butt, 1 inch. (E) Greenstone; partially ground on one side; length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; breadth at point, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; at butt, $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch. (F) and (G) Greenstone; named by Dr Paterson "stone knives." The fragments marked (H), (I), and (K) are worthy of notice, both as minerals, and as suggestive of shapes differing from those already referred to.

Several of the glass-topped boxes on the table are marked "Micmac." They contain spear and arrow heads—some entire, some broken. Several of the spear-heads are finely-formed implements. In box 70 there are weapons from Prince Edward's Island. The spear-head in the centre is of hard, flinty slate. The others are of good flint, with one exception which is of a dull grey quartz. There can be no doubt as to the central specimen. The others are so like British types that, though forwarded to me from the same locality, I hesitated to associate them with it. On the cards 54 to 59 are perfect spear-heads, and also chips of flinty slate, quartz, quartzite, and flint.

New Hebrides Specimens.—These implements had been sent to Canada by one of the earliest Presbyterian missionaries to these islands, and were presented to me by Dr Paterson. No. 1. Felstone; very hard and heavy; a fine implement, well ground; length $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches; circumference at its thickest part, where the bevel of the cutting edge begins, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches; circumference, 2 inches from the butt, 2 inches; flattened on one face only, the flat face consisting of a broad polished band down the centre, with a narrow band on each side of it. No. 2. Felstone; length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; cutting edge bevelled on both faces; section oval. No. 3. Felstone; coarser; not so well ground; length, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches; elongated oval; section oval. No. 4. Shell implement; length, 2 inches; breadth

at cutting edge, 1 inch, tapering. This was sent by Dr Paterson, marked "New Hebrides," along with the stone implements from the same localities. At a meeting of the Society, 27th February 1888, I described ten specimens of shell implements from Barbadoes, forwarded to me by Professor Wright, Codrington College, an accomplished observer. Eight of these are now in the Museum. The other two are in my collection. The present form differs a little in shape from these. It is interesting as adding another locality to the area of distribution. On comparing microscopic sections of the implements with corresponding sections from the shell of the large mollusc *Strombus gigas*, it seemed to me that the implements had been made from this form.

Egyptian Specimens.—Axe, No. 51. Nephrite; length, 8 inches; breadth near the cutting edge, 3 inches; at top, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch; thickness, $\frac{3}{8}$ of an inch. This implement belonged to the late Dr Johnstone, Professor of Chemistry, Durham, who seems to have been more interested in its mineral than its archæological character. A fragment has been broken off at one corner of the edge for the purpose of analysis, the result of which is thus recorded:—

"Common Jade—Nephrite."

"Axe Stone—

Silica,	.	.	.	.	.	50·5
Alumina,	.	.	.	.	.	10·0
Magnesia,	.	.	.	.	.	31·0
Oxide of Iron,	.	.	.	.	.	5·5
Oxide of Chrome,	.	.	.	.	.	0·05
Water,	.	.	.	.	.	2·75"

One face is slightly concave, marked at the centre by evidences of weathering which the grinding has not reached. Mineralogically considered, this is a fine specimen.

In a paper read before the Society, I referred to the prevailing uncertainty as to the so-called jade problem—Have we any reliable information as to where it occurs *in situ* as a rock mass? In addition to the sources of information then referred to, I quote the following paragraph from a number of *Nature*, which I had not

seen when my paper was read:—"The problem as to the origin of the nephrite, of which the tomb of Tamerlane, at Samarcand, is made—a question which has interested a good many mineralogists—seems to have been definitely solved by M. Grombchevsky's visit to the nephrite mines on the Raskem-daria, on the eastern slope of the Pamir. M. Grombchevsky found there a big dyke of nephrite of extreme hardness embedded in the rocky banks of the Raskem-daria, which consist in that place of white jadite" (*Nature*, 14th August 1891). Professor Mushketoff, after careful analysis, concludes that the Raskem nephrite and that of Tamerlane's tomb are identical. This still points to the Orient as the quarter within which the world-wide distributed mineral is likely to be found as a rock mass, and which, in a general way, falls into line with leading archæological theories.

The flint chips, boxes 65 and 67, are interesting, as definitely suggestive of the shapes of the arrow-heads which the makers had in view. The flint is of a soft, almost black hue. The chips are from Heluan, about 10 miles from Cairo, "where," as the friend¹ who gave them to me said, "they are very abundant."

Indian Specimen.—No. 49. Greenstone; length, $4\frac{2}{8}$ inches; breadth, $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches, tapering to butt, which is $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch; locality, Rewah, Central India; presented to me by my brother-in-law, the late Alex. Grant, Esq., C.E., C.I.E.

Scottish Implements.—I wish to refer to these as briefly as possible. No. 23. Axe of greenstone; found at Burntisland some years ago at a considerable distance from the surface; presented to me by the widow² of the gentleman to whom it was given when discovered. It is chiefly interesting from the well-drawn, deep, clear lines on both faces. The axe is 4 inches long, 2 inches broad, slightly tapering to the butt, which is $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch broad at about $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch from the top. That the lines are not recent, is clear. Their weathered surface is the same as that of the faces. An enlarged drawing of the axe, showing these lines, is on the table.

¹ The Rev. Dr George A. Smith, Professor of Hebrew, Free Church College, Glasgow.

² Mrs Munro, Westgate, North Berwick.

No. 24. A fine axe of very dark, compact basalt; locality, Berwickshire; length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; breadth, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; at narrowest part, near the butt, $\frac{1}{2}$ inch. Cutting edge finely polished on both faces. The roughness of the unground part is not the result of weathering, but of tooling. The axe belonged to the late Mr William Stevenson, a well and widely known local antiquary and geologist.

Fig. 1. Axe-Hammer, Shetland, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length.

No. 6. Axe, greenstone; length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; breadth, $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches; at butt, 2 inches; thickness, $\frac{5}{8}$ of an inch; Shetland. It fits exactly into the handle of a North American Indian tomahawk now shown.

No. 26. Axe-hammer, greenstone (fig. 1); length, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches; breadth at centre, 2 inches; shaft-hole circular, and edge broader than the butt; sides, both deeply-scooped, longitudinal hollows; whole appearance peculiarly handy-like and neat; Shetland.

No. 25. Axe-hammer, highly indurated, compact, light-coloured sandstone, resembling quartzite ; length, from butt to axe edge, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches ; breadth across shaft-hole, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches ; shaft-hole circular ; measure all round, so as to take in the face bulges, 15 inches ; Torhouskie, Wigtownshire ; presented to me by the Rev. J. Brown Reid, Wigtown.

With reference to arrow-heads, the attention of the Society is called to the contents of the boxes now on the table, and to the specimens affixed to cards. The forms in boxes 62, 63, and 69¹ are from Slains, Aberdeenshire ; presented to me by Mr J. Dalgarno. Those on a card marked Z are from the Ayrshire coast, between Troon and Irvine. In box 62 are imperfectly-formed specimens, the most noticeable of which is a long smooth flake, whose lengthwise fracture is cleaner and finer than a slice of an apple cut with a very sharp knife. In box 63, the fragments are exquisitely chipped, whether intentional or accidental. One, marked with an asterisk, is chiefly worth notice because of its keen, lance-like edge and its dark carnelian-coloured tip, looking as if it had touched blood and kept it. In box 69 are discoidal chipped discs of flint, and a triangular fragment with clean cut edges.

¹ In my collection.

II.

NOTES ON THE DERIVATION AND MEANING OF THE PLACE-NAME OF FALKIRK, AS ASCERTAINED FROM CHARTERS AND OTHER HISTORICAL DOCUMENTS. BY P. MILLER, F.S.A. Scot.

It is impossible to comprehend this question in all its various relations unless the early Papal Bulls and the confirmation charters of the Bishop of St Andrews and the Abbots of Holyrood, previous to a given date, are fully understood. These documents disclose a forgotten page in the early ecclesiastical history of Scotland that is deeply interesting. The appropriation of the property belonging to the Pictish Ecclesiastical Establishment in Scotland, before and during the time of David I. and his successors, and the application of these endowments to the new monasteries, and the introduction by the Norman and Saxon followers of David of new orders of monks and secular canons dominated by ideas and canonical forms, chiefly Norman and Anglo-Saxon, formed a new era in our national history. It was not a change in some of the minor forms of church polity that took place, but a complete revolution, whereby the property of the old church was handed over to the newcomers, and they were not slow to crush and extinguish the old ecclesiastical functionaries. The disputes concerning the rights of property claimed both by laymen and ecclesiastics became not only numerous and frequent, but lasted for generations after David's time, and in this instance of the Abbey of Holyrood and Falkirk the contest was not terminated for a century and a half after his death. The facts are given in the Papal Bulls and charters contained in the Chartulary of Holyrood, from which it appears that the Ablands of Varia Capella, which had formerly belonged to the titular or lay abbot Hervi, were claimed by his grand-daughter Donica as having hereditary right to them. Her claims, which were disputed by the Abbot and Convent of Holyrood, came before the Bishop of St Andrews for settlement at Liston in 1319, and both claimants being personally present, the abbot, in reply to the accusation that he had detained her lands from her unjustly and ought

to be ordained to restore them, pled that the lands in question belonged to the Church of Varia Capella, and that if Donica's father had any rights in them he had renounced them, both for himself and his heirs, and had resigned the lands to the Monastery of Holyrood, and the Wednesday following was fixed for proof. On that day the abbot produced, first, an instrument, dated 1257, by Donica's father, John, son of Hervi, Abbot of Varia Capella, transferring to the Convent of Holyrood his rights in the Ablands for an annual payment during his life ; and second, two deeds of resignation in favour of the Convent of Holyrood by Donica and her husband Adam, both dated in 1293. The Bishop therefore absolved the Abbot of Holyrood from the suit of Donica, and adjudged the lands in question to belong to the Church of Varia Capella, declaring it, moreover, to be the property of the Abbot and Convent of Holyrood.¹ Shortly after this, the use of the name "Varia Capella" as the distinctive name of the Church of Eglishbrich appears to have come to an end.

The Papal Bulls of Alexander and Innocentius furnish the first authentic information respecting the original name of Falkirk, where it is called the "ecclesia de Eglesbrich cum capellis et terra ad eam juste pertinente." The name-word is obviously Gaelic. These Bulls, which were obtained by the representations of Abbot Alwine and his successor William, concerning the abuses and irregularities that existed in some of the churches belonging to the Monastery of Holyrood, confer upon the abbots and bishops extensive powers to enable them to restore order and compel obedience to the canonical authority for the proper administration of the affairs of the monastery, and to enforce their rights as administrators according to the canonical Order of St Augustine.

The Bull by Pope Alexander III., A.D. 1164, "in the first place ordains that the canonical order which, according to God and the rule of St Augustine, was instituted in the said Church of Holyrood, shall be perpetually observed there in all time inviolably. Moreover, that whatsoever possessions and goods the same church at the present time justly and canonically possesses, or in future may possess, by the grant of pontiffs, the liberality of kings or princes, the offering of the faithful, or

¹ *Liber Cartarum Sanctæ Crucis*, pp. 79-83.

by other just means, should remain to the abbot (William) and his successors, sure and intact; among which we reckon these, to be expressed in proper words:—The Church of the Castle (of Edinburgh). The Church of Eglisbrich, with the chapels and land which justly belongs to the same.”¹

In the Bull of Innocentius, A.D. 1247,² the phraseology is nearly the same, only more specific in its details, as in the last clause quoted, where the injunction is more definite, thus—“Among which we reckon these to be expressed in proper words:—The place itself in which the aforesaid Church [of Holyrood] is situated, with all its pertinents. The churches of the Castle and St Cuthberts, with their chapels and pertinents. The Church of Eglesbrich, which is called *Varia Capella*, with its pertinents.”³ Two years after the date of the first Bull, in 1166,⁴ Bishop Richard of St Andrews grants a charter of confirmation to the Canons of Holyrood of the Church of Eiglesbrec, “*que Varia Capella dicitur*,” and all the lands which we and our predecessors possessed there, and everything justly pertaining to the said church and lands. There is another confirmation charter by David, Bishop of St Andrews, to the Church of Holyrood, of the various possessions thereto belonging, including the Church of “Egl[isbrich] *que hodie Varia Capella nuncupatur*” (which is to-day called *Varia Capella*) (A.D. 1240).⁵ There is another charter by Gamline, Bishop of St Andrews, to the Church of Holyrood, of the possessions thereof, including the Church of Eglesbryth (*que hodie Varia Capella nuncupatur*), A.D. 1268.⁶

There are no historical documents showing the exact significance of the words *Varia Capella*, usually translated as meaning “the Spotted or Speckled Church.” The phrase is used for the first time in Bishop Richard’s charter of 1166, two years after the date of the first Papal

¹ *Liber Cartarum Sanctæ Crucis*, p. 168.

² *Holyrood Chart*, p. 180.

³ A list of all the churches dependent on that of Holyrood, and the localities where they are situated, is given in the documents.

⁴ *Holyrood Chart*, p. 209.

⁵ *Ibid.*, p. 64.

⁶ *Ibid.*, p. 65.

Bull. The words are Latin, and their true meaning must be ascertained from the usage of that language and the sense in which they are employed by the authorities who use them in the charters. There is nothing in any of them respecting the structure of the church or its colour. The whole controversy, that lasted for more than a century, was about the rights of parties in the lands belonging to Holyrood, and the non-observance of the canonical rules according to the Order of St Augustine.

The meaning of the term "Varia Capella" can only be gathered from the disturbed relations that existed between the Abbots of Holyrood and their subordinates, as disclosed in the Papal Bulls and charters of confirmations, which clearly demonstrate the unfriendly and hostile attitude of these subordinates towards their ecclesiastical superiors, and show that the abbots and bishops are applying the authority and powers conferred upon them by the Papal Bulls in a disciplinary manner to recall them to their obedience. That Bishop Richard and his chapter were so acting when in their charter of confirmation in 1166 they changed the name of the Church of Eglesbrich to "Varia Capella" seems beyond question, because by the new appellative they degrade the ecclesiastical status of an important church that had chapels belonging to it by reducing it to a chapel itself. The term "Varia Capella" is, therefore, a figurative form of expression in which the unsatisfactory relations subsisting between the parties interested are ascribed to the church¹ itself. The plain and obvious rendering of the Latin "*Ecclesia de Eglesbrich que Varia Capella dicitur*" can only be that the name of the *Church* of Eglesbrich was changed, the name of the *parish* or locality in which it was situated remaining as before. If the view is adopted that it was the name of the place that was altered, the phrase would have no meaning; it would simply be tautology—a mere repetition of words having the same significance. *Varia Capella* is never used in any of the charters or other documents as a place-name, but as applicable to the church alone; and

¹ In one of the legends respecting the old names of the Church of Falkirk it is called "the broken church," a term that exactly expresses what took place when its status was reduced to that of a chapel in 1166. (*Old Statistical Account of the Parish of Falkirk*, vol. xix. p. 72.)

when used in the charters of Bishops David and Gamline, the expression has a special significance given to it by the use of the word *hodie*—"the Church of Eglesbrich, which *to-day* is called *Varia Capella*," implying that it had another name at a former time ; and it appears, further, from the record of facts, that after the claims of John, son of Hervi, and his daughter had been finally set aside in 1319, the obnoxious term is never afterwards used in any of the ecclesiastical documents, and is never used at all in any of the crown or civil charters, in which Faw Kirk or Falkirk are the only place-names used. There is, therefore, nothing in the whole record to show that the term "*Varia Capella*" had any reference whatever to the structure or colour of the Church of Eglesbrich, but was meant to be descriptive of the relations subsisting between the abbots and bishops and some of the local parties that claimed rights of property belonging to the Monastery of Holyrood.

In ascertaining the correct meaning of the early name-words used in the Bulls and Charters of Holyrood, we must be guided by the philological rules and usages of the language to which the words belong, as used at the times indicated ; and not by the philological rules of the Gaelic tongue applicable to modern times. It is the etymology and meaning of the names of the church and place of Faw Kirk or Falkirk that are the objects of this investigation, and not the meaning of *Eglais bhreac*, which no one disputes. The Latin term "*Varia Capella*," never having been used as a place-name, can have no place in the argument. The only question to determine is : What is the correct meaning of the place-name Eglesbrich,—the first used Gaelic name and its Anglicised form of Faw Kirk or Falkirk. It is assumed by many that Faw Kirk and not Falkirk is the proper form of the word, and they translate it the equivalent of *Eglais bhreac*—the spotted or speckled church. In opposition to this view, my contention is, that neither the undoubted first form of the name Eglesbrich,¹ nor its Anglicised form, has any such meaning, but that both mean the church at, or on the wall.

¹ The earliest use of the place-name of Falkirk, Eglesbrich, is contained in the Bull of 1164 : it is the same in that of Innocentius in 1247. In 1166 the church gets another name from Richard, Bishop of St Andrews, and his Chapter, but the place-name of the locality remains the same ; the charters of David and Gamline, 1240

Eglesbrich is obviously formed from two Gaelic words, *eglais* a church and *brich*. As to the meaning of the suffix *brich*, one of the best authorities on the Celtic language, Edward Lhuyd, in his *Archæologia Britannica*, says, "the Irish word *Brych* means the border of a country," and this meaning exactly coincides with what is known respecting the topographical position of the Church of Falkirk. It is situated at or on the line of what was in early times called Graham's dyke, *i.e.*, the Roman wall; and what is very much to the point, when the place-name was changed from its Gaelic form to its present form Falkirk, it was simply Anglicised by the Anglo-Saxon using the Irish or Gaelic word *fàl*,¹ meaning "a wall or hedge," and substituting the Saxon term *kirk* for *eglais*. In doing this they acted in accordance with the well-known philological rule of transposing the two words that form the composite word by placing the generic word last and the qualitative word "wall" first in the arrangement.² Those who support the ideas that *faw* and not *fàl* is the proper form of the place-name, and that *bhreac* is the original term in Gaelic, altogether fail in finding a single example of the use of the word *bhreac* in connection with Falkirk. I have searched in vain for an example in all the historical documents. The earliest that I have obtained has been kindly furnished me by Professor Mackinnon. It is after the battle of Falkirk in 1745. Both forms of the word Faw Kirk and Falkirk were in use before the battle of Falkirk, 1298; and the term "Varia Capella," as applied to the church, drops altogether out of use a short time after that event. No better evidence of the fact that these two forms are merely variants of the same word, and are synonymous,

and 1268, continue to call the *locus* Eglesbrich, but they use the new appellation "Varia Capella" given to the church by Richard, with this peculiar phraseology *que hodie Varia Capella dicitur*.

¹ Joyce, in his *Irish names of places*, says: "Fàl (faul) signifies a hedge or wall; and it is used in this sense in our oldest law tracts."

² The word Falkirk occurs as a personal name about 1350, associated with the transfers of certain lands; and in the reign of Robert Second (1381) there are two charters referring to the same property as pertaining to William Falkirk,—the first has it "the lands fallen to the King by the forfeiture of William Clerc of Faukirk," and the second "by forfaulter of William Clerc of Fallkirk." Is this not positive evidence that, at the time referred to, the two forms of the word were used indiscriminately?—Robertson's *Index of Charters*, pp. 61, 129, 133.

can be adduced than that the conveyancers who drew the Charters Royal, and otherwise, used them indiscriminately as signifying the same thing.

In the year 1390 it is the Church of Faukirk in the Exchequer Rolls, and in the Register of the Great Seal in 1458 the district is called the *dominium* of Falkirk, and in the same Register in 1511 it is Fawkirk. In the Register of the Privy Seal there is the vicarage of Falkirk in 1585. In another charter of the Great Seal, 1533, there is "infra ecclesiam Variæ Capellæ," and in the same charter a certain person resides "in Villa de Fawkirk"; this last notice clearly proves that Varia Capella was the distinctive name of the church, while the town was called Falkirk.¹ When we come down to a later period the word Falkirk is invariably used in all Acts of Parliament and Charters having reference to Falkirk.

As already stated, the two words Faukirk and Falkirk are simply two forms of one word used synonymously, according to the custom of the time. They are the Anglicised form of the original Gaelic name Eglesbrich, and both forms appear to have come into use about the same period of time. It is also beyond question that Eglesbrich² is the first form of the place-name on record, and this fact satisfies the requirements of the well-known canon of criticism adopted by all our authorities, that we must be regulated in getting at the correct place-name of any given

¹ With respect to the two forms of the word, Ruddiman, in his Glossary appended to Gavin Douglas' translation of Virgil's *Æneid*, says, in reference to the word *fow*: "It is usual in Scotland to change *u* or *l* into *w*, as roll, row; scroll, scrow; toll and tolbuith, into tow and towbooth; poll, to pow; hold, to haud," and so on. The all but universal practice of the writers of charters and other historical documents, from David the First's time downwards, following a similar philological rule with respect to personal and place names, accounts for the use of the two forms of this place-name. Numerous examples can be given. The following will suffice for my argument. Place-names, Falkland, Falside, Almond, written also Faukland, Fauside, Awmond. Personal names, Galfridus, Gaufridus; Falconer, Fauconer.

² Falkirk is not the only locality in which the Gaelic word Brich is used as an early place-name. Bishop Reeves, in his *Ecclesiastical Antiquities of Down and Connor*, gives the name of a church and parish in Down, in Ireland, about the year 1170, as "Ecclesiam de Brich," now corrupted into New Bright. He adds that in the Tripartite Life of St Patrick the church is called Brettan. This church is situated on an eminence alongside of an ancient castle, and in 1178 was called Briet; it was also called Brighton."

locality by finding the oldest form of the word as used in the earliest historical documents extant. The assumption that it is *faw* and not *fàl* altogether fails in the application of this rule. The earliest form of the word yet discovered is in *Simeon of Durham*, where he calls it Eggesbreth. I do not consider him as an authority on some matters of fact, but his spellings of Anglicised Gaelic words are different; and beyond question the most reliable form of the original is in the Papal Bull of Alexander, dated 1164, where it is called Eglesbrich, and its equivalent as used in the Anglicised form Falkirk—the church at, or on the wall, or the boundary-line. Bede, in his *Ecclesiastical History*, records a word of the Old Pictish language, *Peanfahel*, as applied to the old Roman wall that stretched between the Forth and Clyde before his time. Gordon, in his *Itinerarium Septentrionale*, from his personal observation about the year 1726, records some of the place-names along the line of that wall, most of which are Gaelic. Among others, he gives two that have relation to the wall. The first is close by New Kilpatrick, and the structure named—apparently part of the wall, or connected with it—is named Procter Faal. The prefix is obviously of Latin origin. The suffix is clearly the Irish and Gaelic word *fàl* of the dictionaries, meaning a dyke, wall, or fold. The other is Cairn Faal, an old castle about a mile and a half west from Castle Carey, of which he gives an engraving. In the Survey Sheets of both the 1-inch and the 6-inch scales, this name is corrupted into Garn Hall. The identity of those two Faals with the Gaelic and Irish forms of the word for wall is obvious, and it is all but equally certain that the Fal of Falkirk and the two Faals described by Gordon are only the lineal descendants of Bede's Pictish word *fahel*—the Roman Wall of Antoninus. *Faw* and *fau*, on the other hand, are not Gaelic, and the translation of these words, or parts of a word, by the Gaelic word *breac*, is a very questionable mode of getting at the origin, derivation, and meaning of the place-name Eglesbrich.

[Mr George Neilson and Mr Hew Morrison took exception to the views expressed in the foregoing paper, and maintained that the commonly accepted views as to the etymological relations of Egglaisbrich and Falkirk were the correct ones.]

III.

NOTICE OF A CIST WITH AN URN, FOUND AT NORANSIDE, PARISH OF FERN, FORFARSHIRE. BY J. O. CLAZEY. AND NOTICES OF STONE CISTS FOUND AT DIFFERENT TIMES WITHIN THE PARISH. BY REV. J. FERGUSSON, FERN.

A stone cist was found in the policy, south of the mansion-house, Noranside, in May last, which measured 5 feet in length, 3 feet in height, and 2 feet in breadth, inside measurement. It was placed, as nearly as I could make out, east and west, in a gravel mound rising 15 to 16 feet above the general level of the policy, and covered with trees.

The cist consisted of large old red sandstone slabs, except the west end, which consisted of a hard white sandstone, which seemed as if it had been made quite smooth, either by a chisel or by rubbing, but it was without incision or mark of any kind. The top, front, and back of the cist consisted of one stone each, evidently taken from the banks of the river Noran, about half a mile distant. The top slab was quite $4\frac{1}{2}$ to 5 inches thick, and the others about 3 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, rough, and undressed in any way. They were in fairly good preservation. The front slab, that is, on the south side, and part of the top one, were broken when the gravel rushed down into the pit, which had been made by the removal of the gravel below. The depth of the bottom of the cist from the top of the mound was 10 to 11 feet. The roots of the trees and weeds had found their way into the cist—I presume, seeking nourishment.

There was no bottom slab to the cist, and the body had apparently been placed in a contracted or partially sitting posture on the gravel, so that when it began to decay, the head seemed to have fallen backwards to the west, and the body forward to the east, the vertebræ having been found at the east end of the cist, among the bones of the feet. Many of the bones of the skeleton were in good preservation, especially the thigh bones, but the skull and small bones crumbled to dust on removal. The lower jaw, containing several teeth, was in good state of preservation. The enamel of the teeth was quite white and sound, but soon began to show signs of decay after being exposed to the air. ~~The~~

"wisdom teeth," which were not fully developed, clearly indicate that the person buried did not exceed eighteen or nineteen years of age.

The urn (fig. 1), which was found in the north-east corner of the cist, was quite empty, but unfortunately got broken in being removed. It is now reconstructed, and is a fine example of the "drinking cup" type, or the tall, narrow, thin-lipped variety, with bulging sides and slightly everted brim, which is usually associated with unburnt bodies. It stands $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, and measures $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter at the mouth, and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter across the bottom. The ornamentation, which is of the usual character, arranged in parallel bands, is mostly composed of impressed or incised lines, those in the bands next the top and bottom being dotted or interrupted lines, such as would be produced in the soft clay by impressions from the teeth of a comb.

Fig. 1. Urn found in a Cist at Noranside, Fern ($8\frac{1}{2}$ inches high).

The following notices of Stone Cists found in the Parish are supplied by the Rev. J. Fergusson :—

The parish of Fern, the church of which is about five miles west from the celebrated old British fort of the White Catherthun, is, for its size, rather rich in prehistoric sepulchral remains. These have been discovered in at least four localities, viz., (1) at Balquharn, the Town of the Cairn; (2) at Drumeuthlaw, the Law of the Ridge of Battle; (3) at Noranside,—all on the upper arable slope of the parish; (4) at Mill of Marcus, or Markhouse, which, if not actually within, is only a few yards beyond the bounds of the parish.

These remains have been invariably found in mounds or ridges of morainic origin, composed not of sand, but of rough gravel, which is frequently used in the making and repairing of roads. So far as I know, they have consisted of the usual stone cists, and have been found lying in various directions, some almost due east and west, some south-east and north-west, some almost due north and south. As a rule, these cists have contained only skeletons, or skeletons and urns, or cinerary urns in which were deposited calcined bones. They have been found at various depths beneath the soil, from four to eight feet. In the history and description of the parish written by the Rev. David Harris for the Statistical Account of Scotland in 1836, it is stated that, in the vicinity of two stone circles, two stone coffins were found, and that near the Law of Drumcuthlaw, the materials of which had been removed, *many* urns, some of them entire, had been dug up.

I have been told by parishioners now living, that about fifty years ago three cists had been found in a mound about 100 yards west from the farmstead of Balquharn. In the same place last spring, other two cists were found, containing skeletons. The skulls, vertebræ, and larger bones were in a good state of preservation. The teeth were taken possession of by some of the farm-servants and others, and the skulls, after being knocked about for some days, were returned to the cists, the ends of which alone were uncovered, and are still there. The cists were about four feet below the surface of the soil.

So far as I can make out, two cists were discovered about thirty years ago at Drumcuthlaw, a little to the west of the road leading to Deuchar, and at the very edge of the road leading from Fern to Courtford Bridge, the site on which the Law once stood, and where Mr Harris said, in 1836, that many urns had been dug up. In one of these cists a beautiful urn was discovered. It was taken to Noranside, but I have been unable to trace its present whereabouts. Here at Drumcuthlaw, as well as at Balquharn, there had evidently been many burials.

In the beginning of May last year, in a gravel-pit at Noranside, the urn which is to be exhibited to the Society this evening was discovered by J. O. Clazey, Esq. of Noranside, who has written for the Society the particulars relating to its discovery, and to these I have nothing to add, except

NOTICE OF A CIST WITH AN URN, FOUND AT NORANSIDE, FERN. 69

that some teeth in the jaw-bone of the skeleton appear to have been partially decayed by toothache. This is a matter, however, on which the members, especially the medical members of the Society, are better able to give an opinion than I am. When first exposed, these teeth were beautifully clear and fresh-looking, as if belonging to a person between twenty and twenty-five years of age.

At Mill of Marcus two cists were discovered in 1888. They contained two urns, the larger of which was much broken, and the smaller quite entire. As these formed the subject of a communication to the Society by Mr A. Hutcheson, F.S.A. Scot., by whom interesting details were given of the mound and its contents (*Proceedings*, vol. xxiv. p. 470), I content myself with this mere allusion to them.

MONDAY, 13th February 1893.

J. BALFOUR PAUL, Lyon King of Arms, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

JOHN BRUCE, Woodbank, Helensburgh.

ALEXANDER ORMISTON CURLE, B.A., W.S., Castle Street, Edinburgh.

Right Rev. JOHN DOWDEN, D.D., Bishop of Edinburgh.

WALTER JENKINSON KAYE, Jun., Ilkley College, Yorkshire.

DONALD W. STEWART, 151 Bruntsfield Place, Edinburgh.

Lieut.-Colonel F. A. V. THURBURN, Kirkfell, Upper Norwood, London.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By Mrs LAIRD, Rosehearty, through Rev. Dr GREGOR, Pitsligo.

Luckenbooth Brooch of Silver, used as a Charm to protect Children from the Evil Eye.

(2) By R. SCOTT-SKIRVING, 29 Drummond Place.

Eleven Arrow-heads and four Implements of Chert, from Missouri.

(3) By Dr R. DE BRUS TROTTER, Tayview House, Perth.

Glass Linen-smoother, from Perth, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter.

(4) By J. MACNAB, Aberfeldy, through Rev. JOHN MACLEAN, Corr.
Mem. S.A. Scot.

Stone Hammer, found in a Cist at Carntullich, between Grandtully and Aberfeldy.

(5) By JAMES MACKENZIE, F.S.A. Scot.

Stone Axe, with groove round the upper part, said to have been found at Kirkmahoe, Dumfriesshire, but of North American type.

(6) By HUGH W. YOUNG, of Burghead, F.S.A. Scot.

Cast of a Stone with incised figure of a Bull, from Burghead, now in the British Museum.

(7) By Major W. BRUCE ARMSTRONG, Pirbright, Woking.

The Bruces of Airth and their Cadets. 4to. Privately printed, 1892.

(8) By P. M. C. KERMODE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

Catalogue of the Manx Crosses, with the Runic Inscriptions, &c. Second Edition, 8vo, 1892.

(9) By Professor F. J. CHILD, the Editor.

The English and Scottish Popular Ballads. Boston, 1892. Part viii.

(10) By ROBERT CARFRAE, F.S.A. Scot.

Memorial Catalogue of the Heraldic Exhibition, Edinburgh. 4to, 1892 :—

The Lamp of Lothian ; or, The History of Haddington. By James Miller. 8vo, 1844.

Transactions of the National Association for the Advancement of Art, Edinburgh, 1889.

The Library of Mary Queen of Scots. By Julian Sharman. Large paper copy. London, 1889.

A Shorte Summe of the Whole Catechieme. By John Craig. Reprint. Edited by T. G. Law, 1883.

Illustrated Catalogue of the Bernal Collection, sold by Christie & Manson, 1855.

Catalogues of the Libraries of Lord Cockburn, C. B. Tait, Thomas Maitland, W. B. D. D. Turnbull, Horatio M'Culloch, Lord Dundrennan, James Maidment, and W. H. Logan. Priced and named.

(11) By the TRUSTEES OF THE BRITISH MUSEUM.

Catalogues of Coins, 16 vols., viz.:—Anglo-Saxon, vol. i.; Greek—Thessaly, Central Greece, Crete, Peloponnesus, Attica, Corinth, Pontus, Mysia, Alexandria, and Ptolemaic Kings, 10 vols.; Greek and Scythic Kings of Bactria; Oriental Coins, 3 vols.; Arab Glass Weights.

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By Professor R. H. STORY, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.

Relics of Principal Carstares, viz.—The Thumbscrews with which he was tortured, and their Key; three Silver Cups, part of his camp equipage; Gold Ring with Hair of William III.; Gold Ring with Hair of James VII.; Gold Seal given to John Carstares by the Marquis of Argyll; a Spoon supposed to have been the property of Elizabeth Mure of Rowallan, first wife of King Robert III., and called "Bessie Mure's Spoon." [See the subsequent Communication by Professor Story.]

(2) By Mrs WATT, Victoria Park, Wavertree, Liverpool, through Dr D. CHRISTISON, *Secretary*.

Warrant to the Laird of Johnston to take delivery of the Castle of Lochmaben from James Douglas of Torthorwald, 1578 (?).

Licence and Protection to Andrew, Lord Grey, who is going abroad for three years, 9th September 1647.

Warrant under the Sign-manual of Oliver Cromwell, appointing William Purves of Abbeyhill, Clerk of Exchequer in Scotland, 2nd May 1658.

Letter from James VII. to the Secret Committee of the Privy Council, for the admission of Sir G. Lockhart of Carnwath as a member of the Committee, 29th January 1685-6.

Precognitions before a Commission appointed by the Privy Council to inquire into alleged cases of Witchcraft at Bargarran, and copies of Letters dated Bargarran, 18th February, and University of Glasgow, 8th February 1697.

Declaration in acknowledgment of the Royal prerogative, with 20 autograph signatures, 1681.

Commission for the trial of the contents of the Assay box, 10th January 1597-8, and Certificate of the Assay thereof, 14th January 1597-8.

Part of the Minutes of a Committee of Parliament, 1693.

(3) By HUGH W. YOUNG, F.S.A. Scot.

Objects of Stone, Pottery, Glass, Bone, &c., found in the course of excavations at Burghead.

(4) By Miss MACLAGAN, Ravenscroft, Stirling, *Lady Associate*.

Series of Drawings of Cromlechs in Wales.

(5) By the QUEEN'S REMEMBRANCER.

Gold Demy of James I., found in digging a grave at Wallach Kirk, in the parish of Glass, Aberdeenshire—Obverse as Burns's fig. 481; Reverse as Burns's fig. 437c—*Coinage of Scotland*, by Edward Burns.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTES ON SOME RELICS OF PRINCIPAL CARSTARES. BY PROFESSOR
R. H. STORY, D.D., F.S.A. Scot.

In a paper read before this Society on the 11th May 1891, and published in its volume of *Proceedings* for 1890-91, the author, Mr A. J. S. Brook, refers to the thumbscrews which were used in the examination of William Carstares before the Scottish Privy Council on the 5th September 1684. The thumbscrews were not exhibited, and there were one or two slight inaccuracies in Mr Brook's paper; and I have, accordingly, thought it well to let the Society see the malignant little engine, and to offer a few remarks upon its history.

When it was fastened on Carstares' thumbs, it was, presumably, a brand new instrument. On the 23rd of July 1684, the Privy Council, noting with satisfaction that "there is now a new invention and engine called the 'Thumbikins,' which will be very effectual to explicate matters relating to the Government," resolve to apply them, as well as the boots, to reticent witnesses, if it be found "fit and convenient." The only person who enjoyed this convenience between the 23rd July and the 5th September was Spence, a servant of the Earl of Argyll—so that Carstares was but the second victim. The fact that a smith had to be fetched to unscrew it on his release, shows that the engine worked stiffly, and confirms our conclusion that this was a new pair, probably the first made and used in Scotland. The "Pilniewinks" were, as Mr Brook has pointed out, in much earlier use; and it is singular that so exact an historian as Mr Hill Burton should have confounded them, or some similar instrument, with the thumbkins, as he does in describing the instruments of torture employed under the Stuarts (*Hist.*, vii. p. 454).

The ostensible cause of Carstares' arrest and examination was his supposed complicity in the Rye-house Plot, with which, in point of fact, he had nothing to do. He was, however, cognisant of much of the plotting of Argyll and his friends, and was in most confidential intercourse with the Scottish exiles in Holland. Immediately after the discovery of the Rye-

house Plot he was apprehended in Kent, and sent down to Scotland—quite illegally—in order that torture, which was not permitted in England, might be applied if “fit and convenient.” Sir George Mackenzie, who failed to extort satisfactory answers from him in London, “told me,” says Carstares, “that the boot in Scotland should drive out of me what I refused to confess.” The real object of the Privy Council was, if possible, to get at the secrets of Argyll and the other malcontents abroad, whose disaffection to the Government and friendly relations with the Prince of Orange were a constant source of suspicion and alarm to King James and his ministry. Carstares was not only in the confidence of the exiles, but he was in close correspondence with the most trusted agents of the Prince. He had kept up this correspondence with Fagel and with Bentinck until the very date of his arrest. What the secrets of it were he would never, even after the Revolution, reveal; but Fagel spoke of them to Bishop Burnet as affairs of the greatest importance, the disclosure of which would have laid the English Government under the deepest obligations to him. The Scots Privy Council was, apparently, ignorant of this correspondence, and addressed their investigations mainly to the point of Carstares’ knowledge of, or engagement in, the recent plot, and the designs of those believed to have been concerned in it. About that plot he knew enough to make certain statements, which, as it had already exploded, were of little value; while, on the momentous machinations that were going on in Holland, he was silent as the grave. Even what he did disclose, he only revealed after the torture was over, on the solemn assurance that what he said should never be used as evidence against any accused person. This condition was nefariously violated by Carstares’ “confession,” as it was called, being brought forward as evidence in the trial of Baillie of Jerviswoode. Although thus breaking faith with Carstares, Sir George Mackenzie, in the course of his pleadings in Jerviswoode’s trial, could not refrain from paying a tribute to his constancy under the torture. “All,” he said, “had, on that occasion, admired Mr Carstares’ fortitude and generosity, who stood more in awe of his love to his friends than of the fear of torture, and hazarded rather to die for Jerviswoode than that Jerviswoode should die by him.” For the grievous wrong thus done to him, however, and for the dark suspicion

which it seemed to cast upon his honour and his fidelity to his friends, he could wring no redress from the Government. It was not until the better days had dawned that such reparation as was possible was obtained. In July 1690 Carstares petitioned the Parliament that, "in testimony of their abhorrence of so foul a breach of public faith, the sacredness whereof is the security of a government," they should order his misused depositions to be "razed and for ever delete out of the records of these courts where, contrary to the public faith, they were made use of." This petition, which was accompanied by a brief narrative of the relative transactions, was found, on investigation, to be "sufficiently instructed and verified by a declaration under Lord Tarbat's hand, of the date of these presents, and other testimonies." The Parliament declared that Carstares was "highly injured, contrary to public faith," and ordained his petition and accompanying letter to be "recorded in the books of Parliament, and book of adjournal, or any other court books wherein his testimony was made use of."

Although there is no proof of any connection between this action of the Scots Parliament of 1690 and Carstares' possession of the thumbscrews, I am inclined to think that the gift of the instrument with which he had been tortured probably followed the official acknowledgment of the base use which had been made of his statements. Be that as it may, the thumbscrews (fig. 1) were presented to Carstares by the Privy Council, and have ever since been treasured by his kindred as a memorial of a brave and good man's courage and constancy. In Mr Brook's paper they are described as in the possession of "Mr Alexander Graham Dunlop, Consul-General, London, a lineal descendant of the Principal." Now, Principal Carstares never had any descendants. He was married in 1682 to Elizabeth Kekewich, of the ancient family of Kekewich of Trehawk, in Cornwall, but had no children. On his death the thumbscrews, with other properties, passed into the hands of his favourite sister, Sarah, wife of William Dunlop, Principal of the University of Glasgow. Dunlop was the eldest son of that Rev. Alexander Dunlop of Paisley, whose "holy groan" is commemorated by Mr Buckle, as a proof of the fanatical devices to which the Scottish clergy resorted in order to impress their hearers. The Carstares relics have

come down from Carstares' nephew to the present representative of the Dunlops of Gairbraid, and are in the custody of the step-daughter and executrix of my late cousin Alexander Graham Dunlop; and by her kindness I am enabled to exhibit them to-night.

Mr Dunlop, I regret to say, died last July. He was not an unworthy scion of a good old stock. After some years of experience of colonial finance in banks in Jamaica and in Canada, he became, in 1858, private

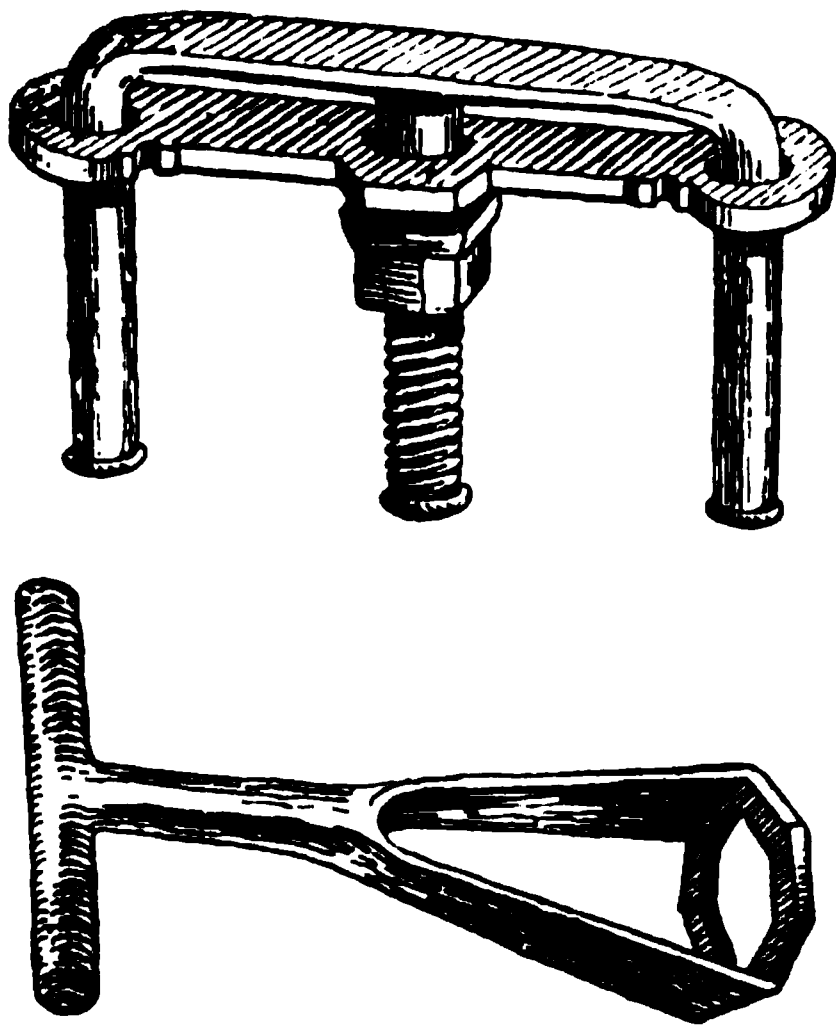


Fig. 1. Thumbscrews with which Principal Carstares was tortured, and their Key.

secretary to Lord Augustus Loftus, then Ambassador at Vienna; was a little later attached to Mr Gladstone's mission to the Ionian Islands; then, for a couple of years, engaged in special diplomatic service in Hungary; after which he was appointed Vice-Consul at Constantinople; and subsequently Consul in Crete, in Cairo, and in Cadiz. In 1868 he was promoted to the important post of Consul-General and Commissary Judge in Cuba, from which office he retired, with a pension, in 1876.

The story of King William's experience of the thumbscrews is accurately given by Mr Brook. What he says about myself and Her present Gracious Majesty is, however, not perfectly historical.

It may seem a small matter, but Mr Brook invests me with an office I do not own, and I object to appear in the records of this Society as "Dean of the Chapel Royal." In these days, when every tenth civilian you meet on the street is a colonel, or major, or captain, and when numerous clerics are floating about, sporting titles under which they could neither be sued at law or received at Court, one is bound to be exact as to one's designation. I am one of Her Majesty's chaplains, and not a dean of the Chapel Royal, or of anything else. When bidden—in my capacity as chaplain—to Balmoral, in August 1886, I proposed to Sir Henry Ponsonby that I should bring the thumbkins with me for the Queen's inspection. He replied, "Her Majesty will be glad to see, but not to try, the thumbkins you propose to bring here." I accordingly took them to Balmoral, and, on Sunday 12th September, at a private interview with the Queen, I had the honour of exhibiting them to her; and, in spite of Sir Henry's *caveat*, I ventured to suggest that she should place a finger where one of her royal predecessors had placed his—a suggestion with which she was pleased to comply. This instrument thus possesses the unique distinction of having enclosed the digits of two sovereigns of Great Britain. The Queen was so much interested in the thumbscrews, that, in the saloon after dinner, she bade me fetch them again, that they might be seen by the Princess Beatrice and the members of the Court. Among these was the minister in attendance, the Earl of Iddesleigh, who tried them on.

The account of Carstares' torture, drawn from his own narrative, is to be found on pp. 93–4 of my *William Carstares*.

The other relics in the Dunlop collection are—(1) Two silver cups, which formed part of Carstares' camp equipage when, as his chaplain, he attended King William in his continental campaigns. They bear, on one side, the arms of Carstares, with the date 1715, and the name William Carstares; on the other, those of Dunlop of Gairbraid. (2) A gold ring, enclosing a small lock of the hair of King William, and given by him to Carstares. (3) A gold ring, containing a small lock of the hair of King

James VII., and a minute effigy of that monarch, with the letters J.R. (4) A gold seal with carnelian stone, engraved with the figures of two cupids, and the legend, "Tam amor quam amicitia." This was given to the Rev. John Carstares, father of the Principal, by the Marquess of Argyll, whom he visited in prison, while he awaited execution, and whose devotions he guided on the last Sunday of his life. (5) A spoon, known in the family as "Bessie Mure's Spoon," and believed, I have never ascertained on what authority, to have belonged to that Elizabeth Mure of Rowallan, who was the first wife of King Robert III. The Mures of Glanderstoun, now represented by Mure of Caldwell, were a collateral branch of the family of Rowallan. Janet, fourth daughter of William Mure of Glanderstoun, married the Rev. John Carstares, and was the mother of William. If this spoon be the veritable property of Bessie Mure, who intermarried with the Royal house in the fourteenth century, this alliance of the families of Mure and Carstares, in the seventeenth, affords the only conjecturable explanation of the venerable article being found among the relics of William Carstares, with the tradition I have mentioned appended to it.

Along with these relics, I am allowed by my friend the Rev. Robert W. Weir, minister of the Greyfriars' parish, Dumfries, to exhibit another cup which belonged to Carstares, and which was left to Mr Weir by his mother, who was a daughter of Dr Henry Hill, Professor of Mathematics in the United College, St Andrews. Professor Hill was descended, on the mother's side, from one of Carstares' younger sisters, Jean, who married Principal Drew of St Andrews, and who, no doubt, obtained this cup as a memento of her illustrious brother. It bears the same (Dutch) hall-mark as the cups in the Dunlop collection, into the smaller of which it exactly fits, and must have been part of the same camp equipage as these. The name of Carstares and the dates engraved on it are recent inscriptions.

II.

NOTES ON THE STRUCTURAL REMAINS OF THE PRIORY OF PITTENWEEM. WITH PLANS. BY WALTER F. LYON, ARCHITECT. COMMUNICATED BY DR D. CHRISTISON, *Secretary*. (PLATE III.)

It is not necessary, for the purpose of this paper, to refer to the early history of the Priory, further than to say that, so far as it can be gathered from existing records, it has been detailed by Dr John Stuart, in his preface to the *Records of the Priory of the Isle of May*, printed for this Society in 1868. Dr Stuart refers to the fact that, in a deed of 1318, the Priory is styled as that of May and Pittenweemem, while in later documents it is frequently designated as that of Pittenweem otherwise Isle of May, and at times as that of Pittenweem alone. Several writers have been led to suppose from this that there were two distinct priories, one of May and one of Pittenweem; but the explanation seems to be, that "the monks of May had from the first erected an establishment of some sort on their manor of Pittenweem (which had been granted to them by King David I.), and which, after the Priory was dissevered from the house of Reading, and annexed to that of St Andrews, became their chief seat, and that thereafter the monastery on the island was deserted in favour of Pittenweem, which was less exposed to the incursions of the English, nearer to their superior house at St Andrews, and could be reached without the necessity of a precarious passage by sea."

As the name Pittenweem (or, as in King David's charter, Pit-ne-weme) signifies the bit of land or pendicle of the cave, and as its cave is associated with the early saints Fillan and Adrian, and was probably on that account a place of religious settlement or pilgrimage before the time of King David, it falls naturally to be first described.

The cave, situated about 60 feet from the shore, the floor-level being about 16 feet above high tides, is hollowed out of a soft sandstone rock, which rises to a height of 40 feet, and differs, at least in its original portion, in no way from the many similar sea-washed caverns which are found all along this coast. Advantage has been taken of the soft nature

of the rock to artificially enlarge the chambers at different periods, as at Wemyss and other examples.

The entrance is closed up by a well-built stone wall, with a doorway of dressed stones and a window over it, all apparently of late work. Much of the sides and roof close to this wall have fallen in.

The inside of the cave, at a distance of 35 feet from the entrance, is divided into an inner and outer chamber by another stone-built wall, with a doorway. The outer chamber has been much increased in height and width by artificial means, and is spacious and lofty. The inner apartment bifurcates into two portions, the one right in front being evidently the original continuation of the outer cave, which runs on and dies naturally into the ground at about 63 feet from the intercepting wall, making the whole original cave about 100 feet in length. The upper portion of the inner cave spreads to the right hand, and is apparently wholly artificial: it runs about 54 feet from the dividing-wall.

Immediately inside this dividing-wall, and to the left, is a stair 4 feet wide, cut in the solid rock, which, in a very curious and interesting manner, ascends by numerous steps to a vaulted chamber about 30 feet above. This is the so-called Oratory of St Fillan. It measures about 15 feet square within the walls, which are of massive construction, and is roofed overhead with a stone barrel vault. The whole space between the walls forming the chamber is entirely taken up by the well for the ascending stair from the cave below. There is a door on the east side of the chamber at the level of where a floor should lie: the sill of this door is about 12 feet below the garden above, to which access is gained by a narrow flight of steps. These steps appear to be of later date, and probably take the place of a more concealed access, probably a hatch or man-hole. The under side of the vaulted roof is 3 or 4 feet below the garden level above.

The stair from the cave lands in this chamber, on the further side from the door, and at the same level: access from the landing to the door must have been got by a movable drawbridge—schemed, no doubt, for greater security. There may have been at one time a narrow gangway of rock along the north side of the chamber, which has now crumbled away. It is possible there may have been at one time a wooden floor



SWEEP, PRIORY BUILDINGS

showing existing Buildings.

August 1892.

Measured by Walter F Lyon, Architect



East Elevation of Gate House



Inside Elevation of Gate House

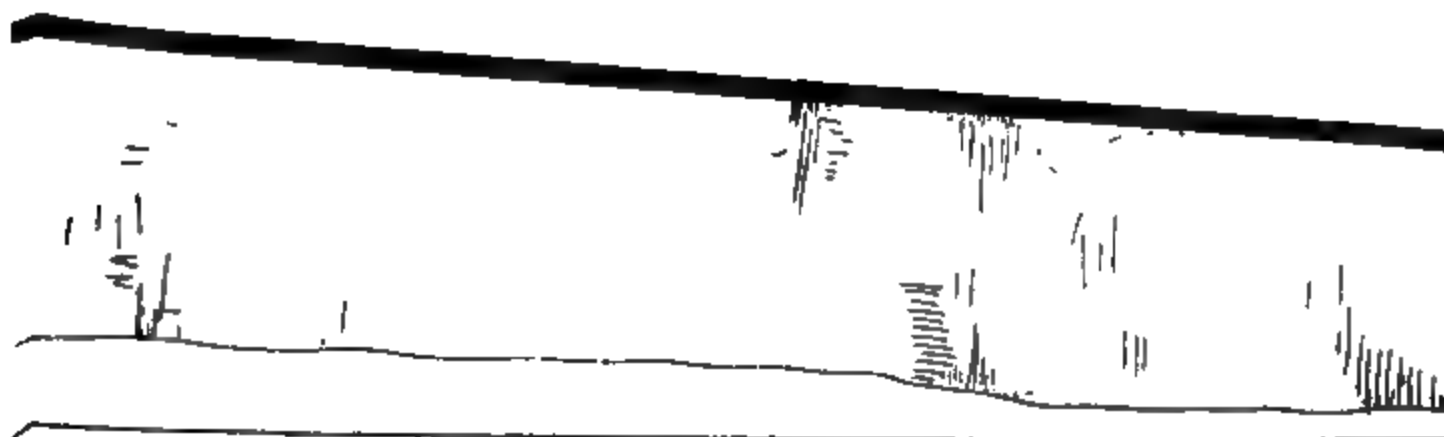
Section
on line A.B.



Upper Floor of Priory House



Plans & Grounds of Priory





at the level of the door and stair-landing in this chamber, but no traces of such remain. There is a small recess for a lamp near the door.

The old tradition that this was the Oratory of St Fillan is therefore, I fear, quite untenable, as there is no room for such a purpose ; moreover, the building itself is manifestly many centuries later in date.

About 21 feet from the inside termination of the inner cave is still to be seen the Holy Well of St Fillan, but it is little better than a drip from the side wall.

The three chambers of the cave have all the appearance of having been enlarged in later times, probably much having been done by those engaged in smuggling pursuits. It has been said by some writers that an underground passage led from the so-called oratory to the Prior's house, but I find no appearance of this, and the formation and slope of the ground do not give countenance to the supposition.

THE MONASTIC BUILDINGS.—When entire, the grounds of the Priory must have extended to about 3 or 4 acres, laid out in the usual way with orchards, gardens, &c. We read of buildings of some importance, such as the chapel and infirmary, with one or two gateways, all now swept away.

The existing buildings consist of a nearly square courtyard of about 76 feet, with the different blocks arranged on three sides. The interesting gatehouse lies on the east, the Prior's house on the south, and the great house, comprising the refectory, dormitory, &c, on the west side of this courtyard, which was called the inner close, in which many glazed encaustic tiles have been turned up. On the north side is a high wall, apparently of later construction.

The Prior's house consists of a rectangular block, 56 feet by 26 feet. The lower storey is vaulted in the usual way with stone arches in three apartments, with an arched pend or passage running through the building. These vaults were used for stores : in one a curious and very confined stone circular stair leads to the Prior's reception-room over. The imaginary underground passage from the so-called oratory is said to have communicated with the foot of this stair. As the room above was also the Prior's dining-hall, I fear a more prosaic reason must be given for the stair, namely, for access to the wine-cellar below ! a very common feature in ancient domestic buildings in Scotland, as Messrs M'Gibbon & Ross

have so clearly shown in their admirable work on the subject. This dining-hall, which is on the first upper floor, measures about 30 by 20 feet; and adjoining, there is a smaller room, 20 feet by 15, which was doubtless sacred to the Prior himself. The attic floor over this was devoted to bedrooms.

Access to the different floors was gained by a circular stone stair obtruding into the inner court, which was removed when the new front was erected to the north. To the north-east there was a small wing, which is shown in Grose's view, and on the east gable there is a row of stone corbels, showing a lean-to roof to an excrescence now removed. Foundations of other buildings have been struck running east from this block towards the boundary-wall of the Prior's garden and to the archway, which I have shown as restored on my plan.

This gateway was probably erected when the buildings were secularised, and is indicated on Grose's and other views by a large break in the wall, showing where it had stood, the gate having been removed probably on account of the dressed stones of which it was principally built.

The Prior's house has had much of its antiquity wrested from it, the whole of the upper floors being completely modernised.

At the west end of the Prior's house are the scanty remains of what old documents call "The New Gallery," and later on "Bishop Bruce's Library." Only a short bit of the south wall remains. There is a curious row of bold stone corbels on the *inner* side of this wall, about 25 feet from the ground. They look like corbels for supporting a parapet walk, but being on the inside they cannot well be for that purpose; possibly they may have supported the principal beams of the roof or an inner gallery, and hence the name.

Running north from here, and bounding the courtyard on the west, lies the large block called "The Great House," which includes in its walls the refectory and dormitory for the humbler brethren of the establishment. The refectory lies next to the new gallery, but the east wall only remains, the modern town-hall having been built in its place.

Next come the buildings of the dormitory, which are entire and of very substantial character. They are divided into two parts by a massive wall, in which is placed a broad circular stone stair, which runs up the

whole height of the building, at the foot of which is an entrance-door from the inner courtyard.

The basement of this block shows no signs of having been vaulted, as the old accounts say. Probably the vaults were removed to give more room for the base purpose for which it was used in later years, namely, a herring-barrel store.

There is very little of interest left in the rooms above, all their original features having been destroyed in the varied ups and downs to which they have been subjected.

Scott of Abbotshall, the *feuar* of the place in 1588, gifted the great house by charter to the town, to be turned into "ane honest, comely, and decent kirk," and other purposes. In place, however, of this, they built the present parish church. Subsequent litigation arose as to what should be done with the buildings, which ended in the town obtaining the refectory portion, and the rest was successively used as a manse, grammar-school, a dower-house for the Kellie family, an Episcopal chapel, and finally the herring-barrel store, as I have said before.

There are two interesting square bay windows corbelled out from the first floor of this block, and looking upon the inner courtyard—a very rare feature in Scottish architecture. Various carved stones, showing bold sculptured heads of saints, were formerly to be seen built into an adjoining wall, until an iconoclastic mason pared them down flush, as he said, "to make the wa' uniform." Two very quaint oak doors or shutters were found here, showing carved heads, of much spirit, which I need not describe, as they are now in the Museum.¹ Beyond the great house, at the part marked "cloister" on my plan, is an open space, with a row of stone corbels, indicating low, lean-to roofs. There is mention made in old deeds of buildings in this part called "the chapter chamber, vestries," &c.; and no doubt other chambers did extend to the north towards the present church, where I imagine the Priory chapel at one time stood, but great doubts exist on this head.

By the strong indications of ancient work in the present church, I am inclined to think that the old chapel is incorporated into that building.

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. ii. p. 4, and *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. iii. p. 309, and plate xi., No. 2.

The church tower is a late erection, and was probably built about 1620 ; it bears the characteristics of the Scottish domestic style of the period rather than the ecclesiastical. The stair turret might quite well be part of a private country-house of the Renaissance architecture of that time, the windows having, with other details, the domestic one of shot-holes drilled through the stone sill. The gable, corbelled out square off the circular under part of the stair turret, is thoroughly domestic. The steeple alone indicates the church, but even this feature is a very common one in the little town-halls to be found in many of the towns in Fife. The infirmary appears to have stood to the east of the chapel ; none of it, however, remains.

A square building, measuring 20 feet each way and about 14 high, stood till later years projecting into the Marygate. It was locally called the "confessional," and was covered with a stone-flagged roof : it seems to have been part of the north boundary-wall of the Priory grounds. This wall is said to have been so magnificent and broad, that two sentinels could walk abreast along the top. There was a great gateway also in this wall, all traces of which are gone. Another fortified gateway appears to have stood close to the present Episcopal church, but by the description it must have been, I think, the East Port of the town, spanning the Marygate, as we read of a stair and passage going over it from the Priory grounds to the other side of the street.

The only gatehouse now standing, and perhaps the most interesting portion left of the Priory buildings, stands on the east side of the courtyard or inner close, and must, I fancy, have been the principal entrance to the monastery. It is a rectangular block 35 feet by 17 feet, and is about 30 feet high. Unhappily it is now much hidden up in a luxuriant growth of ivy. It was finished on the top with a parapet, boldly corbelled out from the wall, with open bartizans at each corner. The parapet is now gone. The corbels are of the pattern common enough on domestic work of the latter end of the 15th century.

The archway shown on the east side at one time ran through the building, giving access to the inner court, the other end of which is now blocked by later alterations and additions. The inside is in two apartments : the one at the north end is bounded by a curious arch which

spans the inside space ; it is apparently of no use, but on examining the outside from the courtyard, an open stair is seen running up to the parapet walk supported upon it. Why they did not make the north wall thick enough to contain this stair, is one of these mysteries which continually puzzle the student of mediæval architecture. It was at the foot of this stair, near the north-west corner, that the witches of Pittenweem were burnt and afterwards buried.

The parapet seems to have gone round three sides of the block. The west or inner wall to the courtyard is only about 9 or 10 feet in height, supporting a pent roof, which starts from the parapet level on the east wall ; corbels are here placed to hold the wall-plate for the roof. It is possible that this roof was of later date, and that originally the whole block was roofed flat at the level of the parapet walk, but there is no indication of this now. The projecting splayed bay to the court is a late addition, probably about 1600, when much of the newer portions were added on. The roofs are very much damaged and nearly gone. There is a well, built of stone, at the south-east angle of the gatehouse, which is now covered over. The whole of the buildings, but especially the gatehouse, which is really a most interesting piece of ancient work, are in a sadly neglected state, being greatly overgrown with a network of ivy, which bids fair to envelop and destroy the fabric.

It is deplorable to see so many of our old buildings in Scotland thus given over to the mercy of the weather, rank vegetation, and other destroying factors, when for the matter of a few pounds they might be preserved for many a generation to come. As an instance of this, I may mention that of Pitcullo Castle, a few miles from Pittenweem, which, quite in the memory of people now living, was roofed and in habitable repair. I can myself recollect its almost perfect condition about twenty-five years ago, when I made a sketch of it, before the present luxurious growth of ivy had hidden up its many quaint and uncommon characteristics. Preston Tower is another building which was quite entire twenty years ago, except for the roof. Attention was drawn to its lamentable condition a year or two ago by myself and a few other enthusiasts, when we were fortunate enough to save what remained from the utter ruin to which it was fast hastening.

III.

NOTES ON FURTHER EXCAVATIONS AT BURGHEAD.

By H. W. YOUNG, F.S.A. Scot.

While, in my former paper on excavations of the lower fort of Burghead, I had pleasure in recording the correctness of General Roy's plan of the fort, I regret to say that the first thing I noticed of importance about the upper fort was that Roy's plan of it was entirely wrong. The upper fort, at the north or sea end, was square, and, as far as can be now judged, had rounded corners. I wonder this has not been observed before, as, without any digging, it is quite apparent. The plan of the fort given by Pennant in the supplement to his Tour by Cordiner seems to be very accurate, and Pennant shows a cross rampart in the lower fort, which was there, but Roy does not show it. The upper fort then was an oblong square, except at the south-east end, where it is pretty correctly laid down by both Roy and Pennant. The width of the fort at the point of the promontory is 180 feet inside, but, allowing for rubbish, had likely been 200 feet when entire.¹ The seaward rampart had been of enormous size and width. No oak was got in it, but the facing-stones and fully half of the rampart has fallen a prey to the waves. Unless there was an area of land beyond it, as seems to have been the case, from Pennant showing a bit of it in his plan, I cannot see the use of so great a seaward wall.²

I cut the high rampart above the lower fort quite through, and down to the bottom in two places. The first cut was at the spot where the Elgin Literary and Scientific Association made a partial cutting some thirty years ago. This rampart had a foundation dug out of the pure white sand, on the edge of the hill, to a depth of $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet below the level

¹ I desire to record my debt to Captain Taylor, Burghead, under whose superintendence these excavations have been carried out in so highly intelligent and careful a manner.

² I have an old survey of Burghead, dated 1794, in which the fort is stated to have included $10\frac{1}{2}$ acres.

or floor of the fort. The bottom had been originally as pure sand as the side, but was perfectly blackened, to some depth, with decayed oak and vegetable matter. It appeared to me that the foundation of the rampart had been layers of oak logs laid on the sand. Only mere fragments of oak were got, but the depth of the black soil showed that the thickness of wood had been considerable. There was no foundation course of large stones (like a causeway) as in the lower fort, neither was there any wall standing.¹ There were some good facing-stones, but the centre was rolled pebbles, many of which were of large size. The rampart had apparently been greatly dependent on the oak in it, and the sand used in the packing had been washed out and down the hill as the oak decayed, leaving the stones behind. This washing out of the sand, and decay of the bottom and body of oak, had caused a complete collapse, and destroyed the facing-walls in the most thorough manner.

The height of the rubbish and stones was about 9 feet above the foundation, and the width of the rampart had been about 24 feet. When entire, it would be, perhaps, 16 feet high on the outer face, and 12 feet high on the inner. A good many small pieces of oak were got among the stones, but much decayed.

The facing-walls being destroyed, it was not easy to guess how the wood had been laid. I got here two planks, one of which was the most perfect plank I have found in the fort. It was quite flat on one side, but the other side had been slightly rounded. It was nearly 2 inches thick, after all its decay, about 4 feet long, and 8 to 10 inches wide. A good, squarish log was also got.

The next cut made through the wall was near the point of the promontory. This place had never been disturbed. The general features were the same, except the comparative absence of boulders. The whole mass of ruins was of freestone, with many very large and fine stones still remaining, for at this part the rampart had never been searched to extract stones for building purposes, as it had been where the last cut was made. The freestone used here was of a softer kind than any other I have seen in the fort. No marked or chiselled stones were

¹ The oak appears to have been through and through the whole wall, as in the Gaulish oppida.

observed, but most of the stones had rotted, and lost an inch or so of surface. The packing was of sand and freestone. The oak in this part was totally decayed,¹ but the black bottom, full of decayed wood, showed that it had been there. Facing-stones were found all through the mass, showing that the wall at this part had probably been sloped, and that the collapse had been complete.

There is another fact that goes far to show that the ramparts of Burghead had been in the same state of ruin as now in very early times. Two stone coffins of a rude type were dug up about thirty years ago—one, I am told, close to the flagstaff now standing, the other in the lower fort. One of these coffins was got on the top of the rampart, and at no great depth; whether it contained human remains I do not know. The coffin in the lower fort did contain human remains.² These stone coffins are now lost, but the lid of one, I think, I have recovered. Near this place I got two pieces of sculptured stones, with the key pattern of two different varieties; and it was not far from this place that I got, two years ago, an inscribed stone. One is tempted to ask, might not the earliest burial-place have been here? I have only found in the present churchyard part of a shaft of a cross, and it may have been carried there for use as a tombstone. I find no very old graves in the present churchyard, though doubtless a stone-built Celtic church stood there.

The next point of importance was the discovery that a paved roadway ran through the fort. I opened up this paved road from the point of the promontory down the fort all the way to Bath Street, where the street and houses obliterated it. Where cut by the houses it appeared

¹ I have lately examined much oak of the Roman period in different parts of England, and it is very fresh, as a rule, when compared with the Burghead oak, while the wood is much the same in quality, and in both cases is so hard that a saw will hardly cut it. At Ribchester many oak planks were found in the Roman wall 6 feet below the bottom of the old graveyard, where burials had taken place for hundreds of years. These planks are as fresh as possible, and similar in size and make to those of Burghead upper fort. At Silchester, too, the Roman oak planks, even in the lining of the two wells recently discovered, were perfectly sound and fresh, although, in such a situation, one would fancy that decay would soon set in.

² See Ordnance Survey map of Burghead.

to be going straight for the centre of the graveyard. This roadway was 16 feet wide, and paved with both square stones and boulders, some of large size and rammed hard.

Having completed my examination of the upper fort, I resolved to have the rock-cut cistern, or "Roman Well," as it is popularly called, fully examined. A paper on the subject by me appeared in the *Proceedings* for 1890, in which this curious structure is described under the title of a bath; but up to this time, from causes which I need not enter upon, it was impossible to have the water drained off. This was a serious task, as sixteen men had to be put on to pass up the buckets from hand to hand, and after many hours of this work the basin was cleared. It proved to be neither a bath nor anything else than a well—"the well of the fort." The construction, however, was of the most scientific character, and showed great engineering skill. The rounded corners were carried fully out in the bottom and all round the sides—very smooth and beautiful work. Many years ago water was very scarce at Burghead, and the people blasted the bottom of the well to increase the supply. The rock showed that many shots had been fired, and the bottom deepened from 6 to 18 inches. Six blast-holes I found were unfired; if they had been, the whole chamber would have been blown to pieces; but some friendly hand, fortunately for archæology, had interfered. As it was, the chamber had been much rent and cracked. Quite enough remains of the original bottom to show what like it had been. There is only one step (a ledge), some $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet from the bottom, carefully cut for the foot to rest on when drawing water. What were believed to be two more steps were only a huge square boulder and a broken ledge of rock. The supply comes from a porous rock of a pebbly nature, underlying the close-grained sandstone. The porous rock rises about a foot from the bottom, through which the water oozes so slowly that the basin took six days to refill.¹ The water was at first very sweet, but became brackish after a while. The curious hole in the corner, which has been so frequently referred to, was next washed out and examined. It is 13 inches in diameter, and the cup-shaped hollow in the centre is 5 inches diameter; the depth to the bottom of the

¹ This slow gathering of water explains the bath-like size of the well.

cup is 9 inches. When washed out, the cup appeared to have been the socket for a revolving pivot.

There is a Roman well at Chester, under the Rows, that has a feature of resemblance to the Burghead well, too great to be passed over. I visited it last March. This well is in a rock-cut chamber, partly built, and part of the public hypocaust. The chamber is large. The well is oblong, about 9 feet by 4 wide and $4\frac{1}{2}$ deep. It was dry when I saw it, but fills in rainy weather. The water oozes through the rock. However, the point I wish to call attention to is a round hole in the west corner of the chamber. This hole is of a cup shape, like the cup in the hole at Burghead, about the same size. It had been a pivot-hole, and some round object had revolved in it, as the rock up the wall was worn into a semicircle for nearly 2 feet.

I made a small excavation in the lower fort of some importance. We cut a trench down to the floor of the lower fort, and from side to side, during which we came upon the foundation-stones of buildings of some kind placed in a row on each side of the fort. There had been a large open space in the middle. Only the foundations remained, as constant ploughing long ago had removed the walls. These walls were 3 feet wide, and I followed one of them some 30 feet, but was obliged to conclude work, and leave the matter over for a future period. Here we found innumerable bones of every kind and size.

I afterwards uncovered a refuse-heap, which lay at the foot of the inner side of the rampart; and as it was under 4 feet of rubbish, we did not examine it until a considerable portion had been laid bare. My friend Dr Gordon, of Birnie, brought with him, to see the bones, Mr William Taylor, an expert in anatomy, and who has acquired a name by his discoveries in the caves of Mexico and Texas.

The chief feature in this refuse-heap is the great quantity of bones, horn cores, and pieces of the skull of the *Bos longifrons*. Another feature is, that no bones of the dog have been got, and no gnawed bones have been found. The deposit has apparently been the refuse-heap of the dwellers in the row of stone buildings inside the fort, as it lay between them and the rampart. The skulls, which I supposed to be those of horse, were of very large red deer, and two kinds of deer were found.

The following is Mr Taylor's Report :—

I went carefully through all the bones in the office, but I did not separate out ribs and broken vertebræ and other small fragments. None of the long bones of the bos, &c., remained whole; all had been broken up; even the metacarpals were split longitudinally. They had been intentionally split. Fish bones and bird bones were scarcely represented, and I cannot identify them. I do not know how wild and domestic cats can be distinguished, and I am in the same difficulty with pig and wild-boar.

Bos.—Many fragments of skulls, jaws, separate teeth, ribs, vertebræ, fragments of femur, fragments of humerus, whole scapula and broken ones, and wonderfully fresh metacarpal and metatarsal bones, longitudinally split.

Sus.—Fragments of pigs' skulls, young and old, jaws and separate teeth, scapula and humerus.

Equus.—Only one small fragment of horse bone, distal end of metacarpal.

Ovis.—Fragments of sheep's skull, five pieces of jaws with teeth, three scapulæ, and two or three metatarsal bones and humerus. Some of the jaws were of young animals, and it is not easy for me to say if they are not goats.

Felis.—Hip bones and thigh bone (femur) of rather young cat.

Lepus.—Arm bone (humerus) of hare, and also humerus of rabbit.

At the bottom of the refuse-heap, under all the bones, we found an iron axe, a chisel, a blue bead of vitreous paste, a sharpening stone, &c.

IV.

THE MOTES, FORTS, AND DOONS IN THE EAST AND WEST DIVISIONS
OF THE STEWARTRY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT. BY FREDERICK R.
COLES, CORR. MEM. S.A. SCOT.

I. THE EAST DIVISION OF THE STEWARTRY — COMPREHENDING THE
COUNTRY BETWEEN THE NITH AND THE URR.

1. *Castle Hill, Barcloy, Colvend.*—This is a large and conspicuous fort,¹ crowning a sea-cliff at the very *embouchure* of the river Urr on its eastern bank, almost 100 feet above high-water mark. On two sides, S. and E., it is completely rock-defended, the remaining landward sides being protected by a strong rampart and fosse which curves well round, and is broken at about 70 feet from the cliff-edge by an approach (fig. 1). This rampart and its opposite (inner) bank are of stones, mainly roundish shingle, embedded in earth; higher up, the rock betrays itself, but near the summit again the stonework reappears, and can be traced almost unbrokenly along the landward edge, near the middle of which, for some 108 feet, a very substantial piece of dry masonry 4 feet high is seen, its top being the level of the fort-summit, and its base the point whence the slightly sloping terrace springs off to be merged in the natural slopes of the hillock. Exactly at the middle of the N.W. end of the summit is one of those oddly-shaped rhomboidal enclosures which so frequently characterise our sea-cliff forts. It measures above 15 feet either way. The summit is fairly flat, with a slight natural fall to the N.W.; the cliff-edges are untouched; and, as one would expect, what stone-ridging there is here at all is less solid than that on the landward edge. Barcloy is in direct view of the mote of Mark, which fills up the middle of the bay at Rockcliffe.

2. *Mote of Mark, Colvend.*—This *mote*² is well drawn and named on

¹ This *fort* is mentioned in *Lands and their Owners* merely as a site with a fosse that can be traced. Harper says, "All that now remains of this castle, which in Timothy Pont's *History of Castles and Gentlemen's Houses of chief note in Galloway* is placed second, are the foundations of a ruined wall and the fosse in front of the tower.

² In the possession of my friend James Barbour, Esq., of Dumfries, I have seen a charming Indian-ink drawing of the *Mote of Mark*. It was drawn by Reid, whose miniature of Burns has just been added to the National Portrait Gallery, and is dated 1790. "South of Mark Farm-house, on the banks of the Urr, is a Moat." Such is the brief record given by M'Kerlie of this singular and imposing fortified hill. The

the O.M. It is distant from Castle Hill just noticed $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile up the estuary of the Urr, almost due N. of Rough Island and W. of Grennan Hill. Its shingly base is washed by the tide on the S.W., and its summit—an irregular pentagon—reaches a height of 149 feet above the

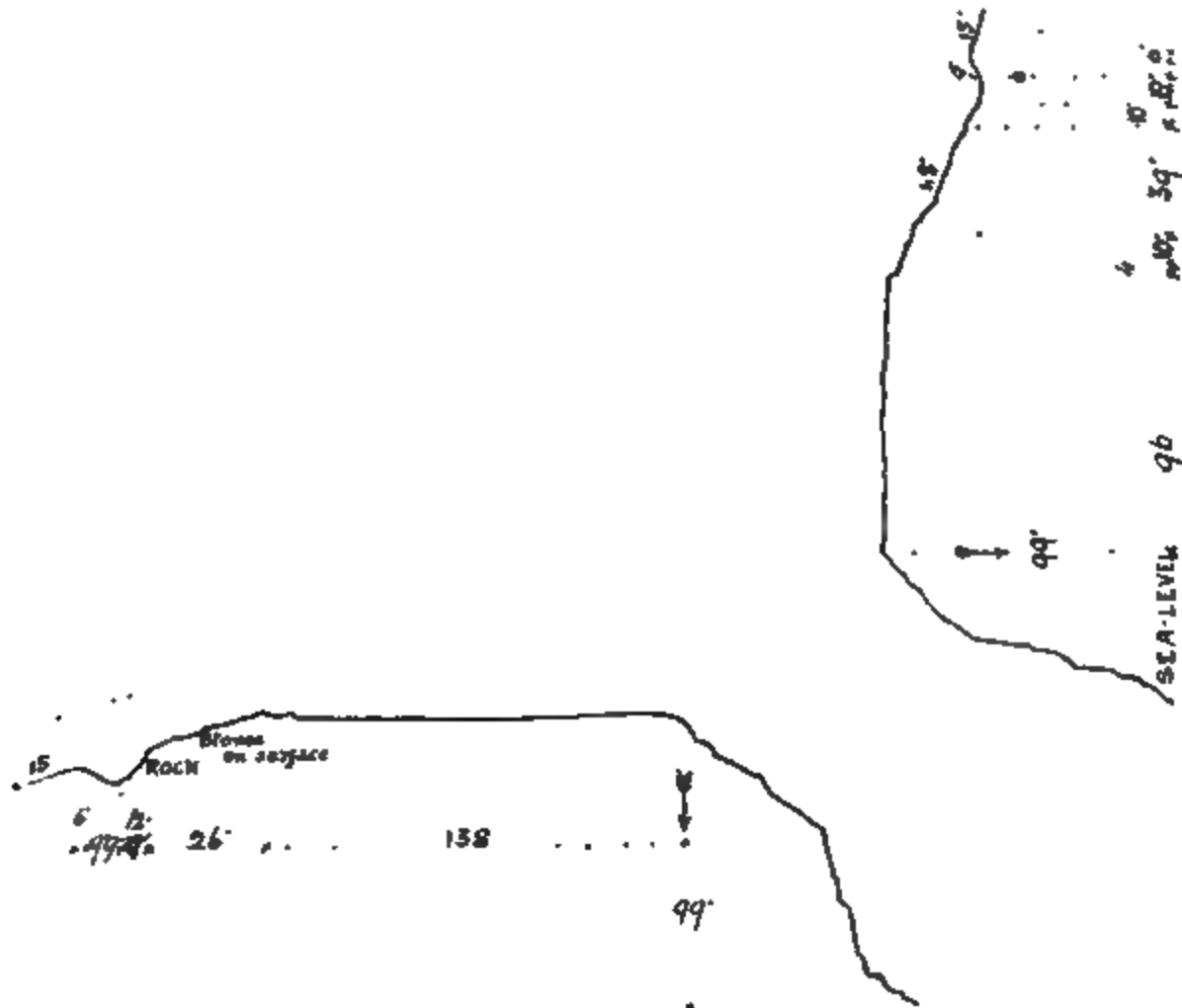


Fig. 1. Barclay Fort, Colvend.

sea. The rocky Mark Hill to the N. and Grennan to the N.E., each over 300 feet, close it in, in those directions. The mote is, however, well open to the W., and commands a clear silhouette of Almorness Fort (M 55), rather over a mile distant, as well as of Airds Fort (M 51), nearly 4 only other reference in print which has come my way is the following, taken from "Observations on a vitrified Fort in Galloway," by Robert Riddell, Esq., F.S.A., in a letter to Mr Gough, dated October 23rd, 1790. "The Mote of Mark was full of rubbish . . . and it contained a heap of stones of the form and size of a goose-egg each, perhaps used for throwing at opponents." No facts regarding the amount of "vitrification" are to be gleaned from Mr Riddell's account, nor does any evidence now remain of his "heap of white stones of the size of a goose-egg each."

miles to the S.W. The contour of the summit, using the term broadly as inclusive of all the more or less flattened portions bounded by structure, is very peculiar, as may be seen by my drawing (fig. 2). The

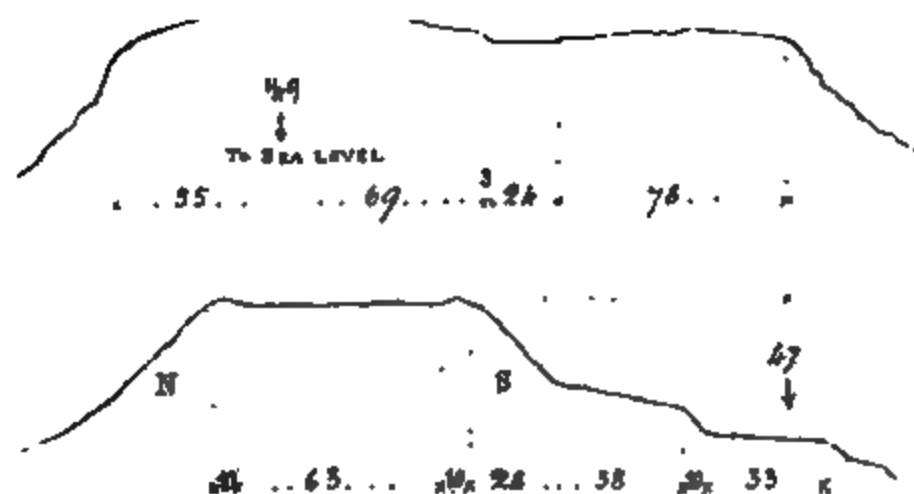


Fig. 2. The Mote of Mark, Colvend.

two main axes lie in different planes, the one trending N.W. and S.E., while the other, taken from the rocky crown (C), trends just a point off due E. to the S. The irregularities and sinuosities of the cliff-edges also add to the difficulty of investigating this hill.

As before stated, the highest point is the crown of rock, 149 feet high (O.M. measurement). From this N.W. is an irregular fall of 24 feet to a level which is the continuation of the general contour I have called roughly pentagonal. Between these two points on the W. it is almost all sheer cliff and precipice: the long in-curved S. side is partly cliff, partly very steep bank: the short E. side is of a like nature, but much more gradual in inclines: while nearly the whole of the long N.E. side is an almost uniform slope of stones, extending from the summit ridge, where they appear compact and grass-covered, downwards fairly unbrokenly for some 60 feet, and to a large extent laid bare and exposed.

At some 75 feet above the beach (see sketch, fig. 3) there occurs a broad terrace, certainly natural in its main features, but probably



Fig. 3. Mote of Mark from the N.W.

strengthened and improved upon by the addition of a rude facing of boulders. This is especially evident at the two ends and along its outward edge. This terrace runs up into the other natural rock-shelves on the extreme E. curves, and becomes lost, after passing the lowest portion of a tumbled mass of stones, which, we were of opinion, are regular enough to suggest the former existence of a substantial wall. It may be traced for some 150 feet irregularly along this E. end of the mote. Other than this, there are no structural remains below the summit, from which vast quantities of stones have been thrown down, still more perhaps utilised for the dikes surrounding the mote hill.

As shown by my sections (fig. 2), the E. and W. line is extremely uneven, the only portion approaching the level being the narrow space between the rock-hillocks C and D, that touching the base of C being

entirely natural, but the opposite edge at base of D being built of very large stones; this edging (or wall-foundation?) being partly carried round both N. and S. of D. During three separate and careful examinations of this mote, I have never been fortunate enough to find any stonework exhibiting fusion. As, however, many small excavations have been made, pieces of vitrified material may have been carried away as relics.

3. *Portowarren, Colvend*.—Few words suffice to describe this small fort. It consists of an irregular double line of ramparts, cutting off, in a not very deep curve, a triangular space of millstone-grit cliff—the whole far from clear, very low in the slopes, and ancient and worn in appearance. The ramparts seem to be of earth only. The western side is a sheer precipice, but the rocks, from the point eastwards, shelving down in a succession of steps, present no inaccessible obstacle. The one remarkable feature seems to be the great width and irregularity of the hollow space between the two ramparts.

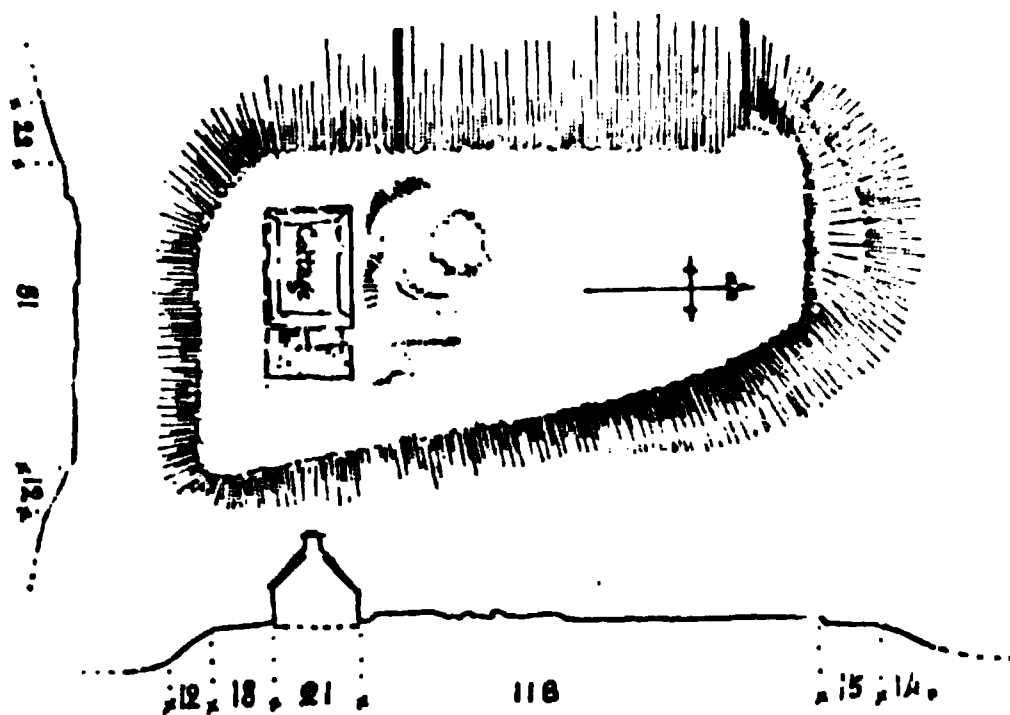


Fig. 4. The Mote, Boreland, Colvend.

4. *Boreland Mote, Colvend*.—This rather oddly-shaped structure occupies a sequestered spot, once evidently marsh-and-water encircled, not conspicuous from any quarter, and totally disconnected from the sea-coast forts. On it are rude remains, too vague to be drawn, behind a cottage fast becoming ruined (fig. 4). This, possibly, was part of the old farm of Moat. I am inclined to think, also, that the original contours of the mote have been considerably altered. The O.M. gives the north end as broader and slightly more curved than the south: further,

the sharp lines of embedded stonework on the N. and N.E. seem comparatively recent, that on the E. especially being more like an ordinary "dike" than a fort-rampart. Besides which, the small curved portion, 18 feet wide, on the N., runs into the long side-lines of the mote in a manner suggestive of the intervention of the plough; and the whole curve of the base of the mote-slope has been once much wider. Indeed, so much recent disturbance of its features has evidently taken place that it is hard to say, *e.g.*, whether the short straight line of stonework at the N. end may not be merely a modern fence, as the two sloping ones running west certainly are. Three magnificent ash-trees stand along the edge of the remote north curve. No other mote is visible hence.

5. *Doon Hill, near Kipp, Colvend.*—There are no artificial remains on this rock-crowned summit, which commands one of the loveliest panoramas imaginable.

6. *Fairgirth Doon.*—Much the same description applies to this fine hill, which forms a striking object for miles along the Dalbeattie road, which skirts Cloak Moss.

7. *The Moyle, Barnbarroch.*—This is a dry-stone circumvallation of vast extent, being carried round an extremely rocky hill in an uneven zigzag fashion, manifestly with intent to enclose at a fairly uniform level as much as possible of the flatter portions of its summit. The rough building-up of the huge blocks of whinstone is naturally strongest and most compact at such spaces as are more open to attack from below; while at sundry rocky precipices the construction ceases, or is confined to a few heaps of less compact work. In addition to this gigantic structure, there are clear remains of an oval *fortlet* touching the south limit of the circumvallation, and apparently connected with it in other directions as well. The natural advantages of The Moyle are readily perceived from its summit. It forms a hill promontory, pointing southwards, rising to a height of 492 feet above sea-level; steep at many points, but most so on the west; and on the east a fair-sized loch (the Cloak Loch), with its encircling marshes, forms a by no means slight obstacle, while still not beyond reach, for daily use, of the dwellers within the encampment,—if, indeed, there may not have been within the walls sundry springs or surface-wells. *The Moyle* (fig. 5) measures, over all, 930 feet in a line N.E. and S.W., and 500 feet in the opposite direction, the circumference of its wall being 2817 feet. Much of this stonework is very irregular, both laterally and in respect of height and fall; the greatest deviation being the very zigzag lines on the east, which

also rise and fall with the hill slopes to a degree very puzzling to the amateur surveyor. In order to keep within bounds, I have therefore, in the accompanying plan, reduced irregularities to a few broad leading-lines giving the correct distances from extreme point to point, and

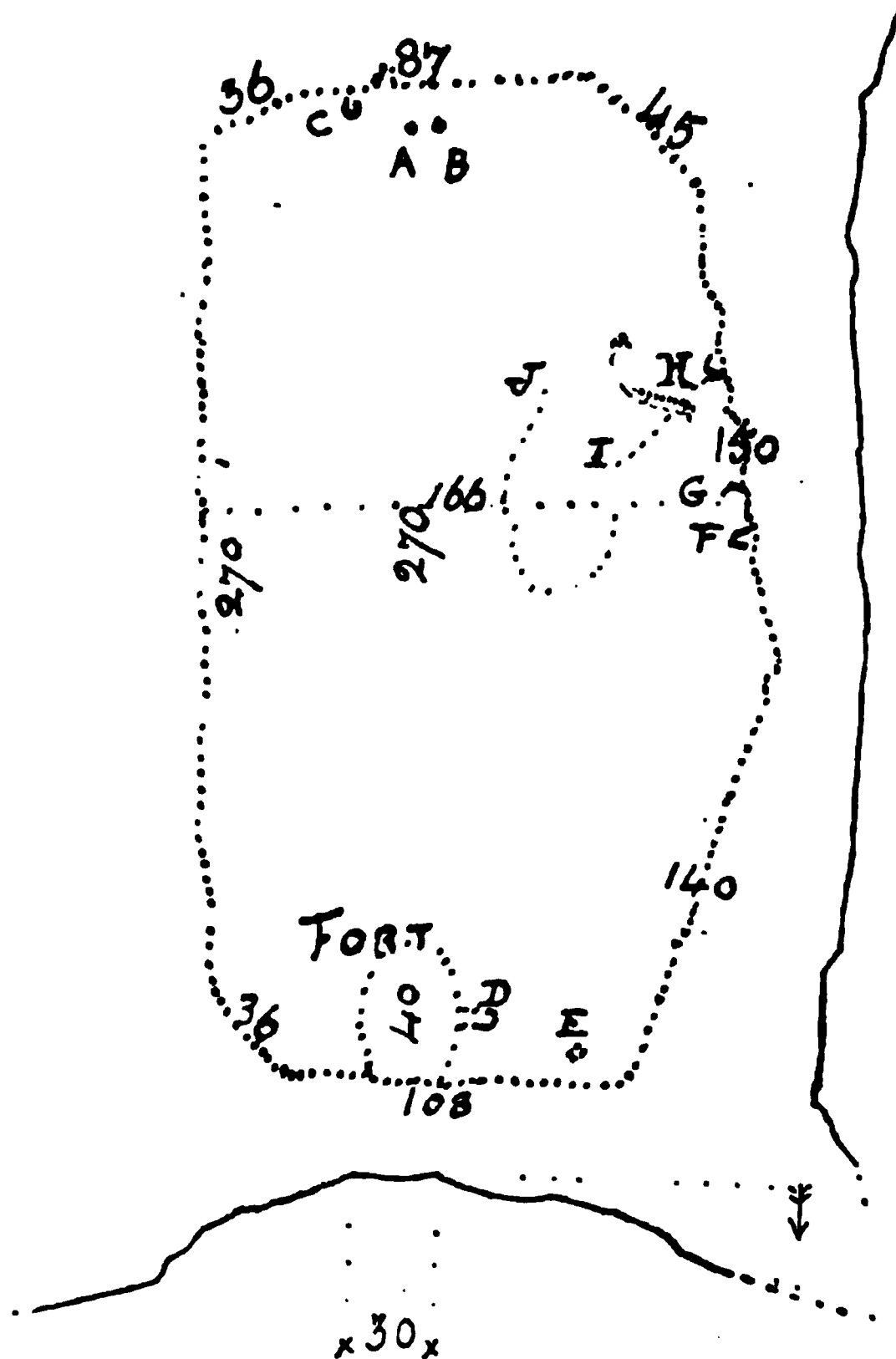


Fig. 5. General plan of The Moyle, Barnbarroch. (Scale, 100 yards to 1 inch.)

enlarged diagrams of the more interesting features of this peculiar work. The general nature of the interior within a few feet of the walls is rough and rocky in the extreme, the dominant trend of the granite being N.E. Some of the sides of these ridges are fully 12 to perhaps 20 feet high,

so that it is evident how sheltered and isolated small portions of the encampment may have been. Towards the middle, along the dotted line H J (fig. 5), there is a wide, naturally level, and oval space, which, from being led up to by a wall (H I) springing from the main wall east, appears to have been used as a distinct portion of the enclosure: it is rock-surrounded, and beyond it, westwards, no trace of a continuation of the wall is found. Other than this—which may, after all, be purely a coincidence—there are no large demarcations. It is, however, close to the line of the wall itself, and of the fort, that the most special pieces of work occur. At the north end, first, almost touching the wall, there is a regularly built small enclosure, measuring 8×7 feet, two sides forming a right angle which points north, the rest depending partly on the position of a rock which forms the back of the structure, and curvilinear. An enlarged drawing of this enclosure (C) will be found in fig. 6. Thirty-six feet E. along the wall comes a break in it, the stones here being very numerous and forming considerable masses of debris on either side. A space of 18 feet divides the summit of this “bas-tion” on one side from that on the other. Directly opposite, and standing 15 feet apart from each other, and the same distance from the wall, are two large granite boulders, A and B. A measures 6×3 by 3 feet high, is quite flat and nearly oblong; its longest diameter pointing N.E. B measures 6 feet N. and S., and the same E. and W., is a long irregular rhomboid, and stands 4 feet high. The longer diameter of the whole *Moyle* touches this boulder B (see fig. 7). On the east line of wall also there are similar small enclosures, though not so perfect as C (fig. 8), and that at H is two-thirds rock, and the stonework forming its S. side is carried on in the direction indicated by the arrow for a great distance over the hill, most of it being only one stone high. Between H and G is a steep hollow, while F and G are nearly on a level, the ground here falling sharply off towards the *Cloak Loch*. Of the fort, or rather fort site, there is little specially distinctive (fig. 9). It measures 120×90 feet, is fairly level, and rises above the general level only some $2\frac{1}{2}$ or 3 feet, its scarp varying in width between 6 and 9 feet at a low angle. No remains of a rampart, either on the summit or round the base, anywhere exist. Its south end is formed by the big stones constituting the base of the main

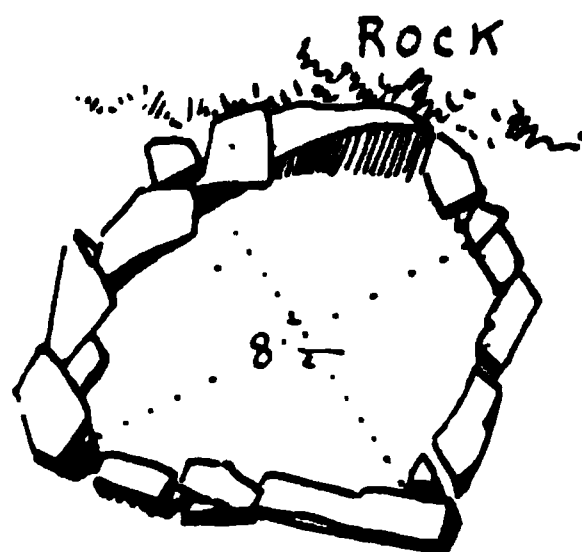


Fig. 6. The Moyle.

outer wall. At 60 feet along its east curve a wall branches off S.E. down the hill slope to D, which is another of these small irregular enclosures. It is bounded on the further side by a second wall nearly parallel with the first, joining the fort scarp at about 15 feet from that. Below D, very vague traces of a continued wall may be seen, as if there

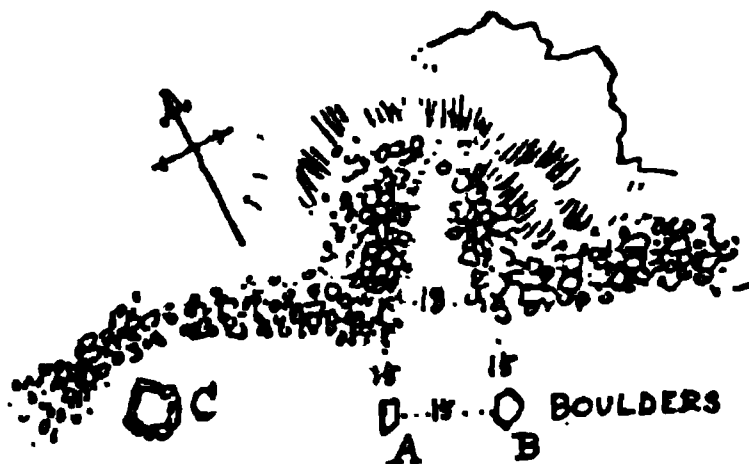


Fig. 7. The Moyle.

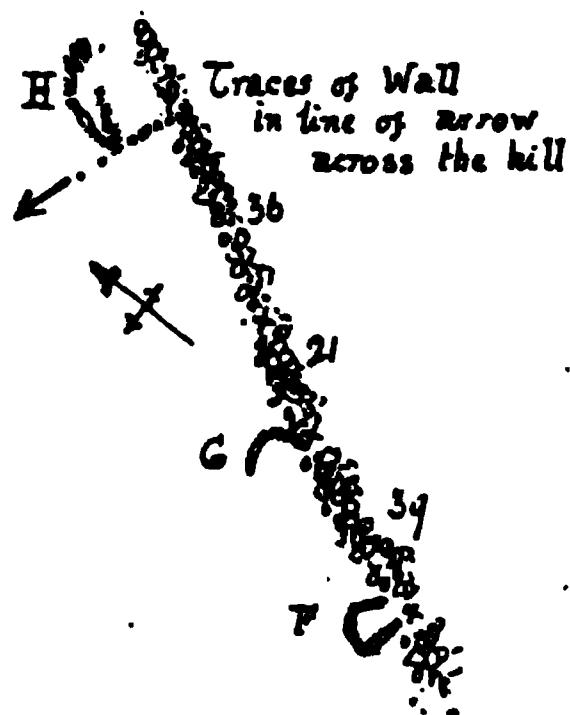


Fig. 8. The Moyle.

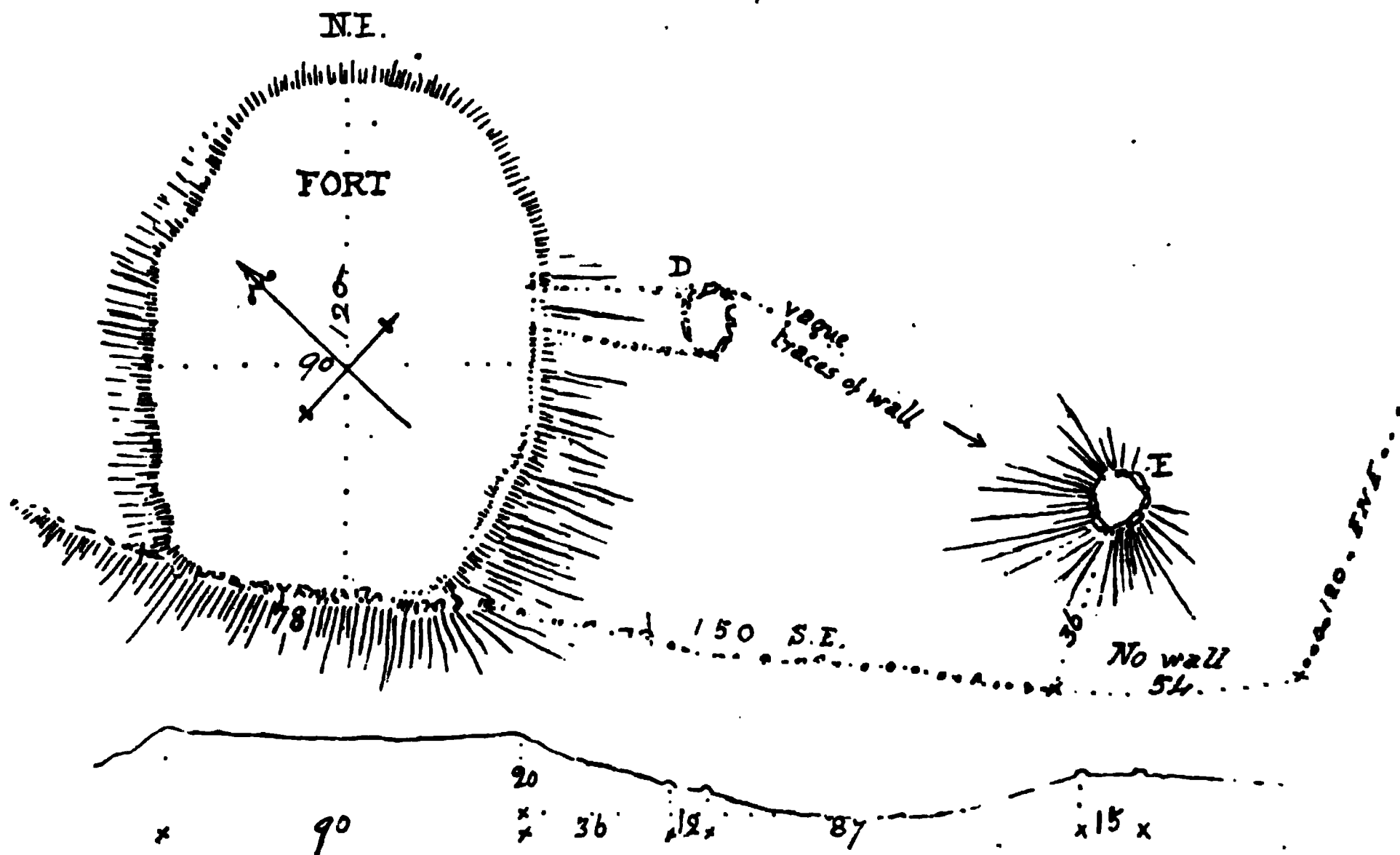


Fig. 9. The Moyle, Barnbarroch.

had once been a connecting line between D and E. This last enclosure is very well marked, more circular than the others, and measures over 30 feet in circumference. It is 36 feet from the main wall. Throughout this extensive circumvallation, no part stands higher than 3 feet, and the only part that reaches even that moderate height is on the N.E. edge—the rest being in confused patches, ridges, and spreadings-out of littered stones.¹ The most precipitous portion lies about 122 yards from boulder A on the west side, where a fall of about 15 feet in 60 follows after the abrupt interruption to the wall caused by a perpen-

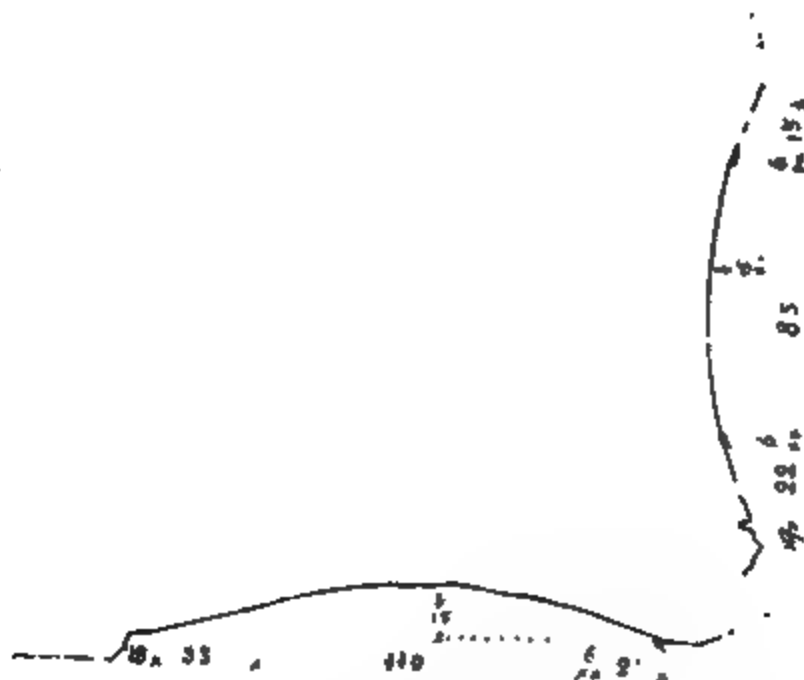


Fig. 10. Little Richorn Mote.

dicular face of rock. The command of country containing numerous forts and motes is very remarkable, as one stands on either of the highest points, *i.e.*, the *fort* at its south end, or the culmination of the granite ridge some 40 yards within the north wall.

8. *Little Richorn Mote*.—This mound, situated on the brink of the river Urr about one mile south of Dalbeattie, has been in part excavated.² Here it will be enough to summarise the results. The mound (fig. 10),

¹ The O.M. has an imperfect dotted line partly on the contour of this old fortification, and names it *Old Fence*.

² For an account of such examination as was carried on for a few days in the spring of 1891, see *Trans. Dumfries and Galloway Nat. Hist. and Antiq. Soc.*, 1892.

which N. and S. measures 150 feet over its quite unbrokenly curved exterior, a part of which is flat, and E. and W. 175 feet, abuts on the water's edge at its west side, and is surrounded on the other three sides by a trench, approximately 15 feet wide, the south side running nearly parallel with a rivulet falling into the Urr, the substance throughout being of the common blue and yellow clays abundant in the immediate neighbourhood. The only constructive feature exposed by the excavation was an outward and downward sloping strip of roughly hewn granite blocks. This extended for an unbroken distance of 158 feet from a point near the S.W. corner to the middle of the E. curve; from this point northwards no stones whatever were found, but the same sloping strip of stonework, having an average width of 6 feet, reappeared for 44 feet at the N.W. corner. The whole length of the river-edge was quite free from stonework. Nor was any found in any other part either of the trench itself or of the outside "rampart." The general opinion was that this stonework was the retaining-wall and basal structure of an upright wall, and that this Little Richorn mound had been merely a fort. With some diffidence, I inclined to a different view, which is fully stated in the account referred to. It is safest, perhaps, in the absence of a complete investigation, to waive all theories, and wait for a thorough examination of this interesting mound.

9. *Edingham Mote*.—When the O.M. was made, this must have been very much more distinct than now, since it is given even on the one-inch scale. All that now remains are some four small low hillocks of stones, apparently in an irregularly-oblong position, the whole circumference of which measures about 147 feet, the two diameters 45 feet and 42 feet, the shorter being N. and S. The height of this mote is 150 feet above sea-level. It is not within sight of any others.

10. *Bargrug Mote, Kirkgunzeon*.—Of this, so very little remains as to leave much doubt of its original intention. It has a second name of Doon, and in some points may be said to resemble other doons in this division of the Stewartry. I examined it in company with Mr Maxwell of Kirkennan, F.S.A. Scot., and found it to consist of a strong stone-and-earth rampart, very uneven however, and worn away in parts; the enclosed space, nearly circular, measuring from crest to crest, N. and S., 132 feet, and E. and W. 117 feet. There is a small heap of stones (about 10 or 12 feet over the curve), not quite in the centre. We were at first inclined to think that this rampart, &c., were possibly the remains of that huge cairn which the O.S.A. tells us furnished materials for a dyke one mile long. But I believe the site of that cairn to be further

west, near Breckonside, where there are remains of no less than three cairns conjoined. Besides, the cairn must indeed have been on a stupendous scale if the stones composing it filled up the whole of this large circle up to the rampart! And if not, then the construction of a cairn far within a stone-and-earth rampart would be quite anomalous in the district. On the whole, *Bargrug Mote* must, I think, be grouped with Chipperkyle Doon and others presently to be noticed. The O.M. gives the height as 350 feet above sea-level; and names the wood, then, but not now, crowded within the rampart, Crow's Nest Plantation.

11. *Mote Knowe, Bargrug*.—Such is the name on O.M.; but though I have searched the spot with map and compass carefully, the only vestige traceable here is an irregular lumpy space, confusedly piled with the usual granite boulders; whether a partially destroyed ancient relic or a modern heap of "cloddings" it would be difficult to decide.

12. *Tarkirra Fort*.—In this district of innumerable granite boulders, one is constantly coming across masses of these stones, some of them evidently naturally heaped together, others less evidently artificial, while others again occur in rough circles and oblongs, highly suggestive of the rifled sites of ancient cairns. In the absence of even tolerably reliable evidence as to their nature, these must be passed over; but they deserve mention at least, as, from their widely-scattered positions on these bleak uplands, they form a sort of *entourage* to the two Forts of Tarkirra.¹ These stand to each in much the same relation as do other couples already noticed (M 9 and 10, 13 and 14, 18 and 19, 52 and 53, &c.), and others yet to be described in the West Stewartry district, the fort in this group being a quarter of a mile S.E. of its fortlet, and much higher up on a swelling ground. Tarkirra is one of our largest forts (fig. 11), measuring 270 feet by E. and W., by 159 feet N. and S., with a perpendicular height of fully 35 feet, and a solidity of build and compactness that suggest its former importance and strength. Unlike most forts, the stone edging of its flat summit is quite distinct, especially so for a distance of 99 feet on the S.E. curve, just before the entrance through the rampart at the E. end, which is 9 feet wide. All along the N.E. and N. curves abundance of boulders are visible, both on the edge and on the slope of the scarp, where faint traces of the trench-level also can be seen. Near the N.W. corner is a large and wide opening, double the width of the one first noticed. The rest of the scarp has been much dug into, and on the S.W. a large hole made for quarrying the boulders—the material of which the fort seems in the main to be

¹ M'Kerlie repeatedly spells it *Tor-Kirra*, quoting from old papers and MSS.

constructed. Fosse and rampart are perfect for nearly the whole length of the S. and S.E. sides—there, at the base of the mound; but when continued round the whole structure, it will be seen that the level of the fosse is several feet higher than the actual original base on the north. The summit-rampart remains strong only at E. entrance, where perhaps it had originally been much stronger (*cf.* Mote of Urr, M 66, on S.E.

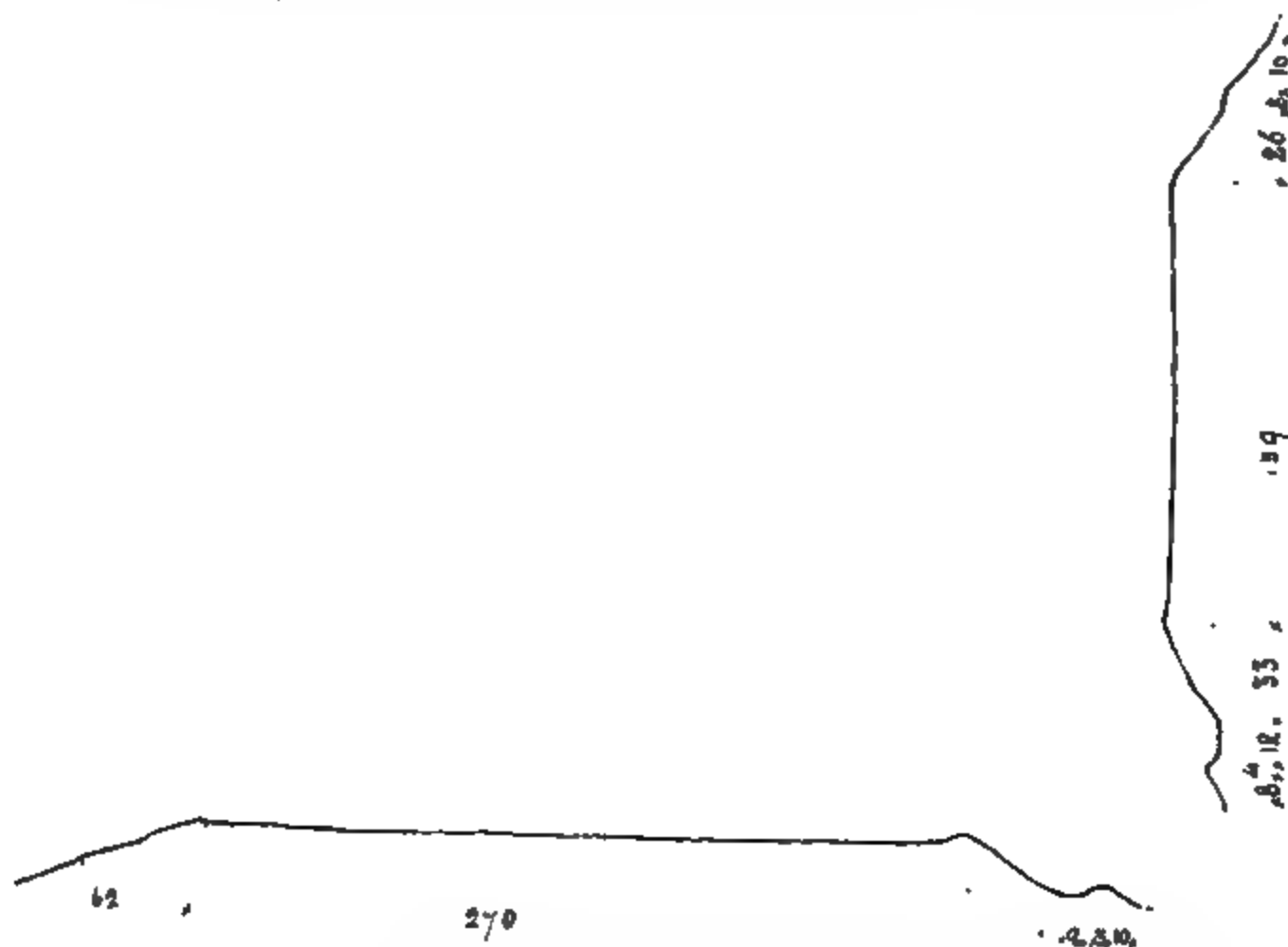


Fig. 11. Tarkirra, South Fort.

arc). From its occupying a conspicuous space of rising ground, the fort at its height of 350 feet above sea-level commands a great extent of country to the north, but is much closed in on the south.

13. *Tarkirra Fortlet* has been so much ploughed down as to leave but a dimpled depression of its circumference, which I make to be roughly circular, composed of three longish facets of 66, 240, and 420 feet respectively, taking it as nearly as possible along the crest of what was the rampart. The diameter of the central mound, also partly con-

jectural, is about 165 feet. It is 100 feet lower than the fort just described; its construction also of granite boulders.

13a. *Drumcoltran Camp*, "supposed."—Such is the title affixed on the O.M. to a structure palpably a distinct entrenchment, possibly forty years ago so much overgrown with young firs and larches as to justify the doubt so expressed. This wood is now one of the conspicuous landmarks of Kirkgunzeon; and the strongest cause of its evergreen continuance is to be found in the fact of the overturning and casting up such a vast quantity of earth as was evidently here done when breastworks so formidable were constructed (see fig. 12). The contour of Drumcoltran

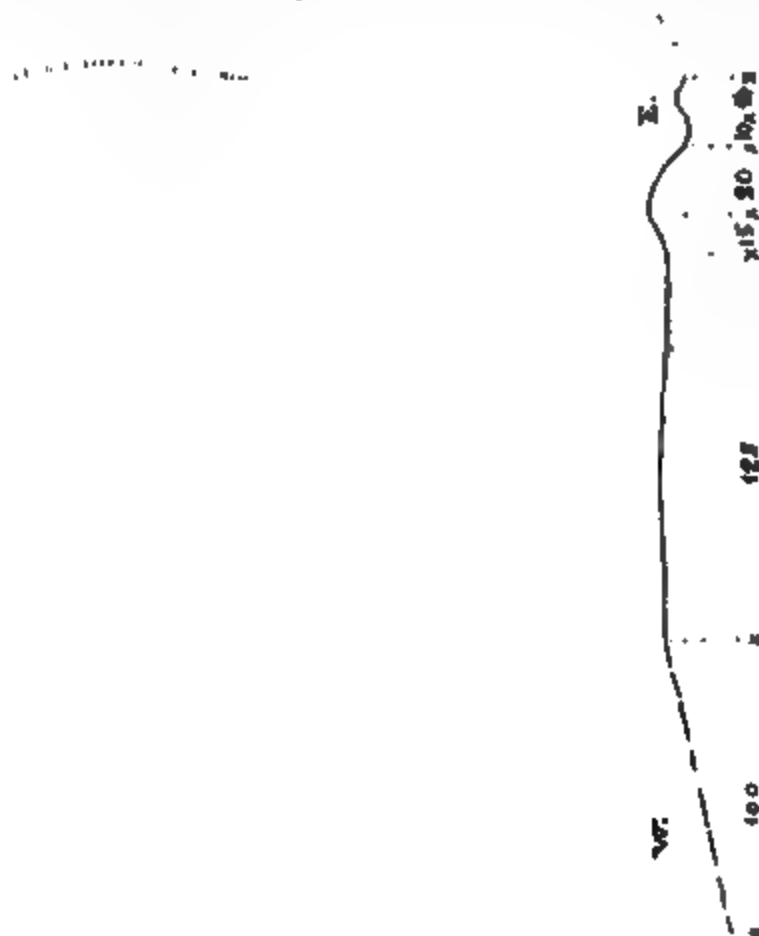


Fig. 12. Drumooltran Camp.

Note—as it is sometimes called—is nearly circular, the diameter being 225 N. and S., and presumably the same on the contrary axis, though the rapid fall of the ground westwards renders accuracy in this particular impossible. This fall is parallel, throughout nearly the whole summit, with the natural fall of the hill, and this all the more accentuates the

steep and bold summit-rampart and its long slope outwards to the trench—points which are most obvious on the east, i.e., the higher portion of the hill. (The section shown is this E. and W. one.) There are two broad and distinct approaches N. and S., which cut off a segment of about 250 feet long. The lower westerly curves are all nearly obliterated. The construction seems to be entirely of earth. In the trench where deepest there was found in 1837 a hoard of bronze weapons,¹ and in 1867 the present tenant, Mr Copland, found in the same trench an 18-inch blade. Close to the *mote*, on the higher shoulder of Drumcoltran, is a *cairn*. The Tarkirra Forts are quite visible from this, three miles and a quarter to the south.²

14. *Waterside Fort*.—Not marked on the O.M. The site is on the farm of Waterside, at a bend in the Urr a mile up from the *Mote of Urr*; and though not in sight of it, commands the camp (67 M), which is in sight of the *mote*. What this fort may have once been it is now difficult to say, as agriculture has nearly obliterated it. Enough remains to show that advantage was taken of a sharp-pointed and high ridge, very steep on two sides (at the foot of one of which a small stream flows); and that on this high bank, one, if not two, trenches and ramparts were carried round in the shape of a horseshoe, the line subtending the arc being N. and S., and identical with the course of the small stream. It measures about 210 feet, and the curve circumference about 510 feet. Any other dimensions must be mainly conjectural.

15. *Mote of Doon, or Doon of Urr, Chipperkyle Hill*.—Exactly three miles distant from the last, and straight up the course of Urr Water. It is an important but simply constructed doon, situated on a finely rounded ascent, of the type so frequent in this district, and 373 feet above sea-level. Like other works, whether circular or rectangular, it has been dubbed "Roman," probably for no better reason than that it was so-called for a few generations. It is now surrounded with trees, while a good dike and hedge serve to keep out cattle, and are at the same time a landmark for miles around. Within its compact but low

¹ Described in *Trans. Dfs. and Gall. Antiq. Soc.*, Jan. 1863, as "twelve very fine bronze spears."

² "Uchtred granted the lands of Kirkgunzeon to the Abbey of Holm Colteram in Cumberland."—Nicholson's *Hist. and Trad. Tales of the South of Scotland*, p. 38. This took place *circa* 1150. Not far from the camp is Drumcoltran Tower. M'Kerlie, in *Galloway Ancient and Modern*, p. 162, refers to the same grant, and spells the names "Cultran" and "Kirkwinning." It is perhaps worth notice, however, that M'Kerlie in *L. O.*, iv. 234, gives Druim coltra—dark or gloomy hill: adding, "a Roman camp is believed to have been on Camp Hill."

ridge of stones and earth, the measurement of its two diameters is 162 feet nearly due N. and S., and 177 E. and W. (fig. 13), a departure from the usual arrangement. The rampart—or rather “ridge,” there being no trench on either side of it—is much worn and rounded; over its curve its average measurement is 24 feet. It is of earth and stone. It is not sharply defined, or high and massive at any point. The enclosed space, quite unlevelled by art, rises slightly towards the centre. The ridge is broken by two entrances: a line drawn between them measures 170 feet. The entrance on the west I believe to be genuine and original. It is exactly in the centre of the arc. The other entrance is open to doubt, a conclusion more easily credited when one compares the two on the spot. Opposite this eastern opening a gate stands in the hedge-line, tending to confirm the impression of its modernness.

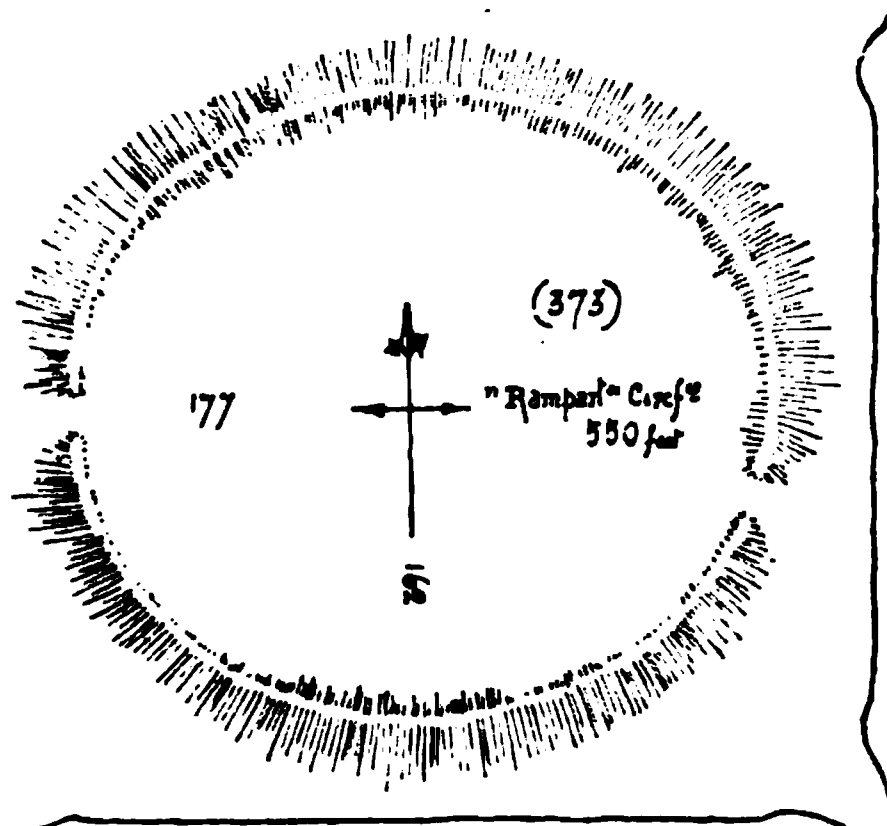


Fig. 13. The Mote of Doon.

However, through Mr Thomson, the present tenant of Doon of Urr, I learn that, from inquiries he has made of old persons “most likely to know, none think that the cuts in the bank were made for agricultural interests;” therefore, as in *Drumcoltran Camp*, just described, and several others, the division into two unequal segments may be an integral part of the design. In its general features, this Doon of Urr strongly resembles Dunjarg (M 68), though very much larger. They are identical in having no vestige of a trench, or even a terrace outside the raised ridge on the circumference; and each crowns a beautifully evenly rounded pyramidal hill isolated from any other (see fig. 14).

Chipperkyle Hill, however, close on the N.E., is higher. The prospect from this doon is magnificent, Mote of Urr being visible four miles away, sharply defined in all its details against the shade of Dalmonney Hill, beyond which the lines of the Moyle and other hills in Colvend serve to connect the nearer scenes with the far-off blue mountains of Cumberland. The camp on Milton Park (M 67) is visible also, and others no doubt would be clearly seen before the existing plantations grew.

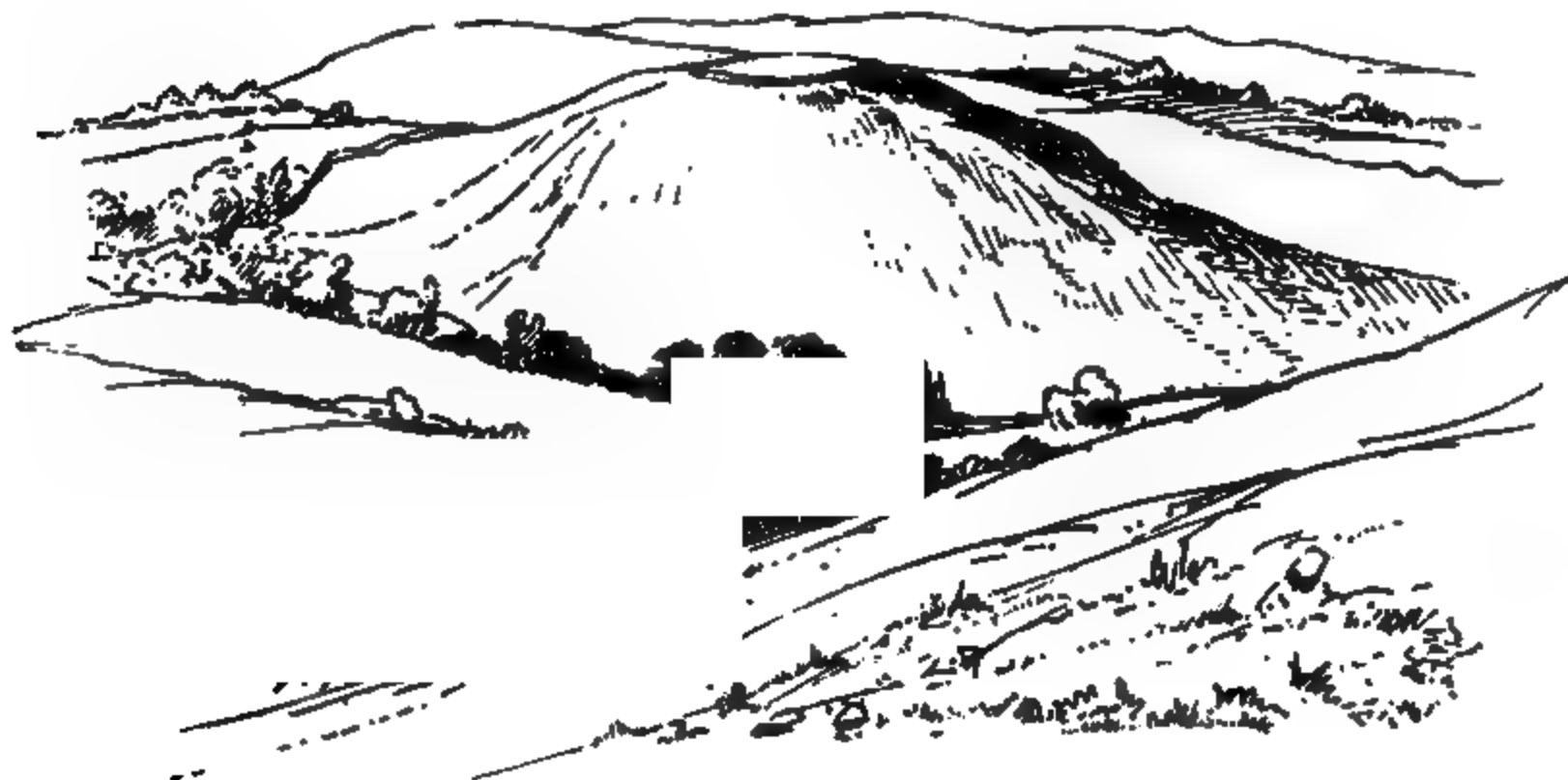


Fig. 14. View of Mote of Doon, or Doon of Urr.

16. *Mote Hill, Wood Park, Kirkpatrick-Durham.*—On no ground in this vicinity are there traces now of any mote or other structure; and the present tenant, during a twelve years' lease, cannot recall any use of the name as given on the O.M. It may be of some interest to record that the name Wood Park is modern, a former proprietor having named the farm so in honour of his bride, a Miss Wood. The original name was Marl Mount, which may be a further indirect proof of the existence of the mote.

17. *Minnydow Mote.*—An interesting but extremely faint relic of what was once a large and nearly regularly circular structure. It is

marked even on the small O.M., and correctly placed, almost touching the farm-road into Low Minnydow from the mill ; it is drawn quite circular. So much has agriculture spoilt this mote that to approximate the height of its central mound is now quite impossible ; and its curves have been squared off into straight lines. Enough remains to show that it has been doubly ramparted, and that the outer trench was wider than the inner ; while the fall to the S.E. must have been considerable enough to give an imposing appearance to the whole. Of its structure it is impossible to say anything with confidence ; but I am led to think earth must have predominated, since the entire trench was many years ago dug through and converted into a drain, and no great difficulty experienced while the work was in progress. The Meikle Cairn remains

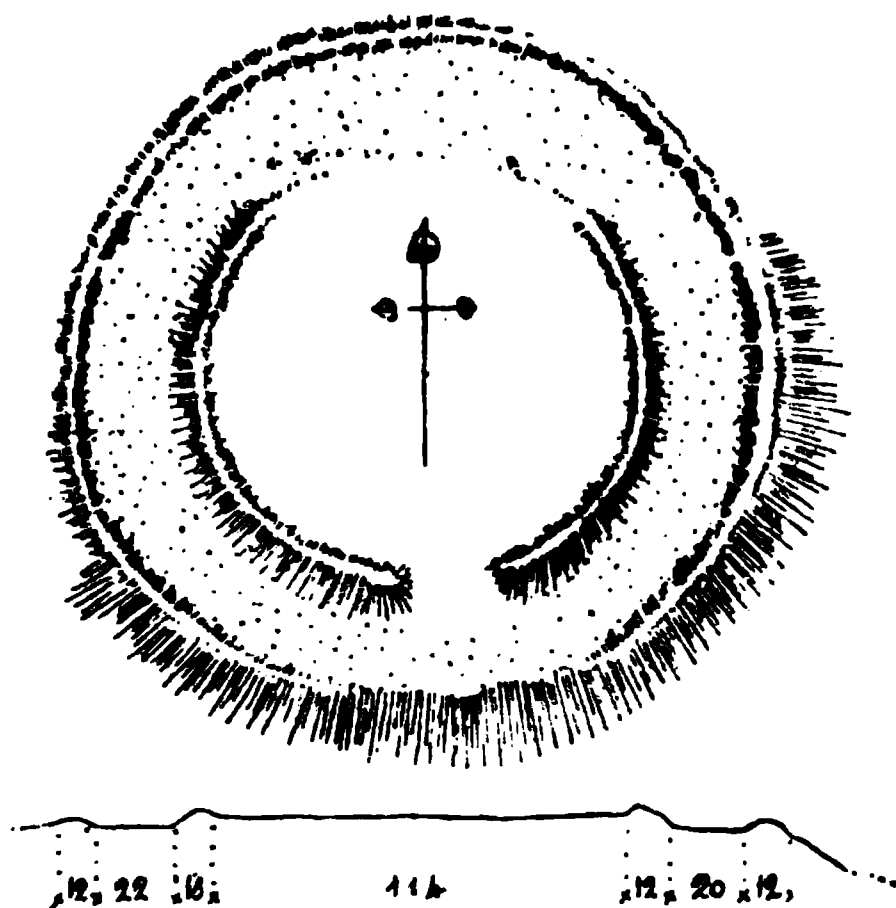


Fig. 15. Margley Fort.

—probably untouched—now walled in and planted with spruce, about 300 yards to the N.E.

18. *Margley Fort* (fig. 15).—Drawn on the O.M., and thus mentioned by M'Kerlie :—" At Moathill, Margley, there is an ancient fort." On visiting this site, the tenant informed me that for a long period Mr Murray Dunlop, M.P., proprietor of Corsock, threatened a fine of £5 on the lease if the fort were in any way touched by agricultural implements. Archæology in Galloway would be richer in specimens of interest were there more proprietors of this excellent spirit. After all, the fort is not

a conspicuously fine one; and previously to the putting in practice of the above-mentioned enaction, must have suffered at the hands of others. For, as in some other cases, the great width and dead level of the trench can, I think, only be accounted for by assuming that the plough has been frequently carried round it (*cf.* M 2, Glenap Fort). The structure is largely of earth, with, however, a pretty regular admixture of stones. From its summit, only the Mote of Glenroan is visible, though a fairly wide spread of country lies to the S. and W.

18a. *Fort Arkland*.—Of this, which is given on the O.M. as a “supposed fort,” Mr M’Kerlie says:—“It is related that on the farm of Arkland, a very perfect camp existed, but now only the supposed site of a fort. It is to the W. of Arkland Hill. This hill is 575 feet high” (*L. O.*, iv. 296). The present tenant, Mr Henderson, showed me here, low down in the moss, considerably below Arkland Hill, the distinct remains of a quite circular singly ramparted work, with central mound, so much sunk in the moss as to recall vividly the form and environment of Trowdale Moat (M 74). The measurement from crest to crest is 90 feet; but though distinct enough to the eye, the contour would hardly bear reproduction in a drawing. Close to it are some suspicions of a second work, extremely vague however, and much more difficult to identify, because of the road having been cut through what Mr Henderson believes, perhaps rightly, to have been the remains of another mote.

19. *Fort, Milton Loch*.—Drawn on the O.M. as a long narrow oval on Green Island,—now a long tongue of land jutting out into the loch from its W. shore. This well-known earthwork, by reason of its length, loneliness, and situation, is one of the most striking of all the forts in the Stewartry. As my plan and sections (fig. 16) show, this fort has a distinctive appearance, remarkably long and narrow, and at the same time curiously irregular in its attempted oval form. The solid ground on which it has been constructed is rocky on the S., but peaty, I think, more than rocky on the N., where some 20 to 30 yards of ground have been left, that on the E. running out into a long and very narrow tongue of 50 yards, while the ground on the S. is nearly the same breadth as the N. edge. The ramparts throughout are conspicuous from having two slopes at very different angles, the upper at 45° or steeper, the lower half at 15° to 20° . They are very bold and strong at the entrance (west end), but dwindle into very narrow and much lower ridges as they curve round, being, on the N. side, abruptly and sharply broken at a point 142 feet from the E. This cutting is so narrow and peculiar that it appears more like a water-conduit than anything else. Indeed, were it not so sharp

and regular, I should be more inclined to regard it as modern. Within the flat interior are three small slightly-raised mounds, and an oblong, apparently once cut, hole, almost exactly opposite the entrance. The mounds seem stony, and the hole is wet, and may have been a spring or well. It is noticeable that the trench on either side of the entrance widens to a rectangle. At the extreme N.W. corner of the trench is a deepish water-hole or pool (marked on diagram by thickened dots).

20. *Braco Mote*.—This name, with the *a* pronounced as in “grave,” is all that remains to suggest the existence here, on a likely enough site, somewhat similar to that at Lochfoot, of an artificial mound. The name

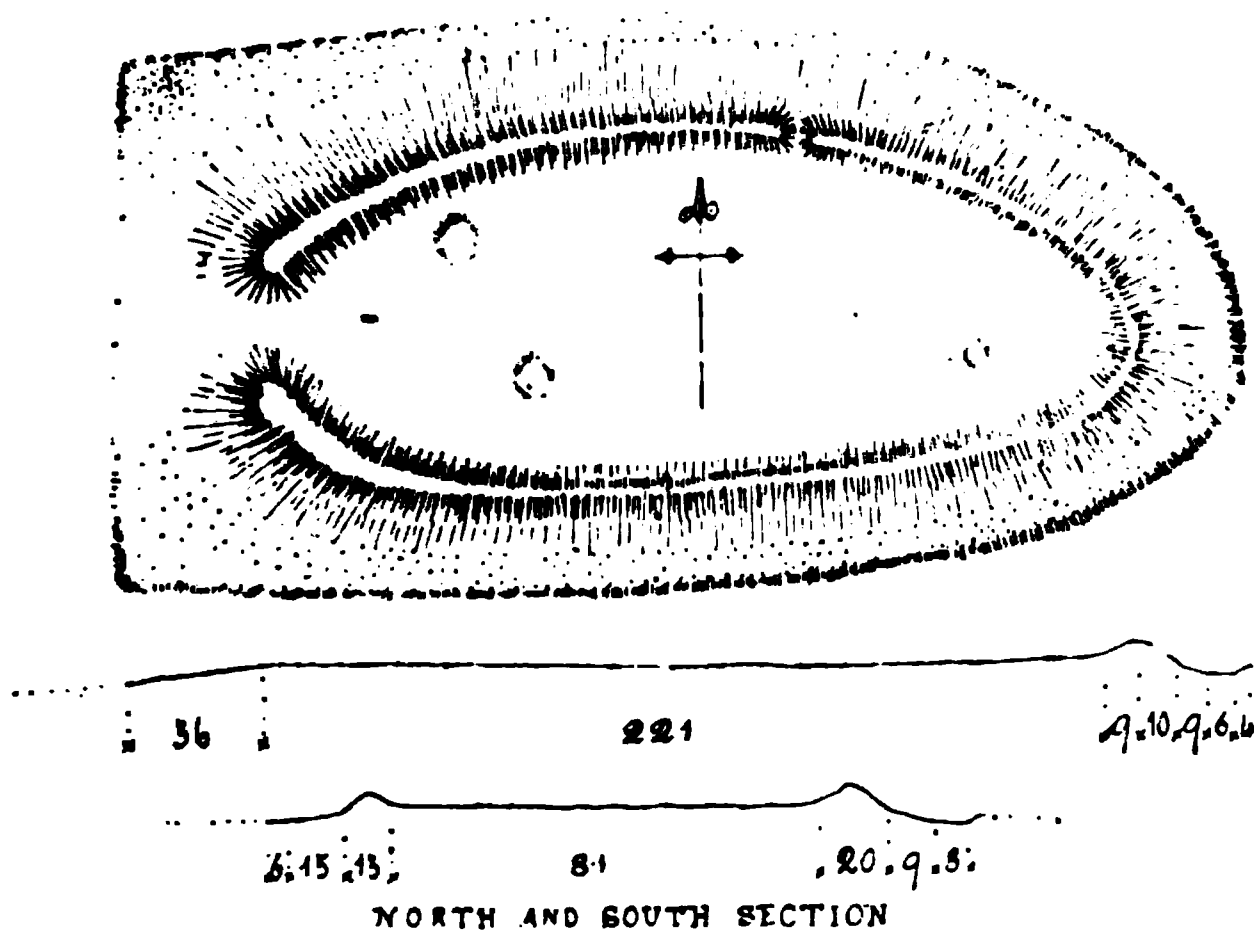


Fig. 16. Fort, Milton Loch.

applies to a rounded hill marked on the O.M. as on the 300-feet contour-line.

21. *The Doons, Barnsoul*.—This structure, crowning a 500-feet hill, very conspicuous amid the fine, bold, sweeping contours and lofty ridges of Irongray, is drawn but unnamed in the O.M. It is situated nearly midway between Old Cluden Mill and the Scar Gaol close to Holm Moor, where there are numerous evidences of former habitation. Cairn-close is the name given to this spot. The name of “the Doons” I give as quoted by some farm-labourers on the spot. Why the plural should be used to describe this oval work I am at a loss to say. It consists of an earth-and-stone rampart (like that at Chipperkyle), very much spoilt, how-

ever, by the high dike, built, it is to be supposed, as a protection to the plantation of firs within. This rampart has been, when at its best, probably quite 15 feet on its upward slope, with a 3 or 4 feet top, and a ridge of about the same within. Outside of it, a terrace touches its base, and appears to have been carried right round the oval, averaging 12 feet in width. It is extremely doubtful whether much of this seeming "terrace" may not, after all, be due to the removal of some of the looser basal stones of the rampart, and subsequently to the trampling of cattle. The interior space, left rough and natural, measures 216 feet E. and W. and 183 feet N. and S. Circumference 600 feet. The ascent to the Doons is easy; and, so far, the whole site¹ agrees with the characters of doons elsewhere.

22. *Macnaughton Fort*.—This work, which is given on the maps and mentioned by Harper, is divided from the last dubious site by the afore-mentioned hollow with its well, each crowning the adjoining height. Though small, its *enceinte* has been strongly ramparted, the depth of its fosse being even now, when much filled up and curved, fully 6 feet in perpendicular height (see fig. 17). Mr Welsh, who kindly assisted in the planning of my drawing here, informed me that some fifty years ago arrow-heads of flint and chipped flints were found in the fort, and spear-heads, probably of bronze, which it is said were ornamented on the sockets with gold. The fort has an approach on the E., and its fosse must originally have extended much beyond the dike on the N. Water-worn stones, some of considerable size, form the bulk of its ramparts.

23. *Hall Hill Mote*.—The fine hill upon which this mote is placed forms the culmination of the towering banks of the Cairn Water—the county-dividing stream—at a deep angular bend in its course, close to Hall Hill Farm, and must be very conspicuous for a great distance up and down stream on the Dumfriesshire side (see sketch, fig. 18). On

¹ Half a mile N.E., and much lower down, on Barnsoul, there is marked on the O.M. the site of a *chapel*. From Mr Welsh, proprietor of Macnaughton, I learned that there were records extant in his family bearing on this point. So far as may be judged by actual survey of the remains as they now are, the notion of an ecclesiastical or of any other rectangular walled building, indeed, would be the very last to be suggested. The site is a horseshoe-shaped flattish space, within what certainly seems to be nothing more or less than a rather unusually broad rampart of earth and stone—in parts quite 20 feet wide—and having interior diameters of 75 × 57 feet. Owing, however, to ravages made by ploughing and sundry unequal parts which incline to the angular, and help to render this curious site incompletely curvilinear, I do not feel justified in assigning it a place in my survey. Mr Welsh avers that it was known as *The Angel Chapel*, and a spring of water in the hollow to the N. goes by the name of *The Angel Well* to this day.

first visiting it, I came on five or six farm-lads clipping sheep under the very shadow of its mass; yet, on asking for *the mote*, none of them knew anything of it whatever, and I suppose were highly amused at the trouble and time given to its measurement during the next hour or so. The summit—a broadish oval—lies N.W. and S.E., which is the natural trend of the rock on which it is founded (fig. 19). It measures 156 × 123 feet; but at the S.E. edge the hillock dips steadily for over 60 feet, ending abruptly in a rock-cut terrace (now a cart-road), and which has, I think, originally been carried right round the mote at varying levels, being as much as 34 feet below the summit on the E. curve, and keeping at a more regular level on the W. and N. There is enough of rampart on the S.E. end extant to indicate that this was probably the real nature of the construction; but at the base below the E. side,

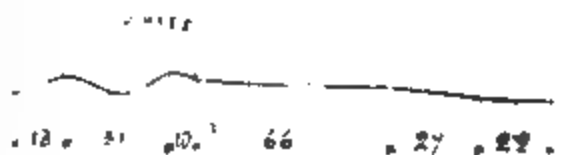
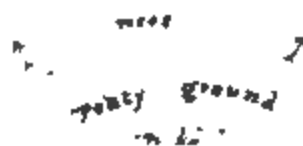


Fig. 17. Macnaughton Fort.

Fig. 18. Hall Hill Mote.

all vestige of rampart has long disappeared. Wooden sheds occupy the greater portion of the S.W. curve, therefore it is not strictly accurate

to state that the terrace (extremes of which can be traced) actually exists complete. There can hardly be a doubt that it did once. The construction has been confined mainly to one side, the west; there, with less rock to work on, and a much slighter fall, more building was needed,

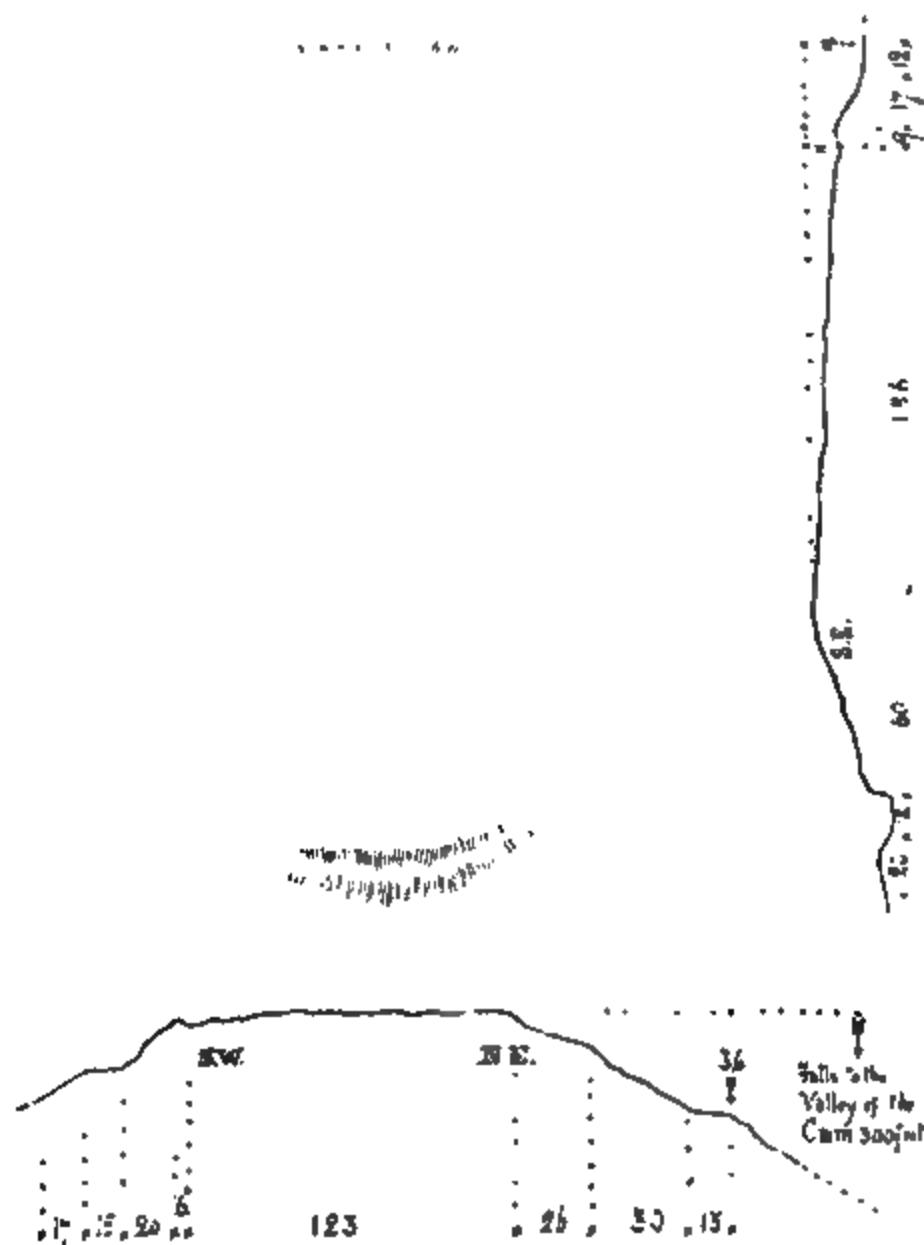


Fig. 19. Hall Hill Mote.

much of which is yet traceable; while, on the opposite side (see sections, fig. 19), the very unusually long and steep natural slope—300 feet to the roadway nearly level with the Cairn—formed protection enough. The actual summit is towards the centre of the hillock: its slight rampart

may be traced for nearly half the edge round, most visible on the north. There is no stream or spring near by. Slightly higher ground comes in on the west. Hall Hill Mote is drawn on the O.M., but I can find no other notice of it; remarks applicable also to the next work.

24. *Ingleston Mote, Irongray*.—Half a mile S.E. of the last, and, like it, on a conspicuous ridge. The site is close to the farm, north and west, on a high field flanked on the east by a steep and wooded bank. It is 475 feet above sea-level, and is really a *fort*. All that is now visible are faint double ramparts and a fosse, circular, of much the same type probably as *Wraiths Mote* (M 54), except that in this instance the summit is not central, but close on the N. arc. Under favourable conditions of light and shade, I have no doubt the details would show well from a distance. On attempting to reduce it to measurement by tape, however, all crests and ridges disappear. The following measurements are merely approximate:—south curve, outer slope of outer rampart 15 feet (including trench), inner 21 feet; slope of inner rampart 18 feet. It has no crest, thence tolerably smooth, but gradually ascending for 168 feet across summit. North rampart slope 9 feet, trench 21 feet; inner slope of outer rampart 9 feet; no true crest or outer fall obtainable. The E. and W. diameter is also 168 feet. Along the summit rampart the circumference is 528 feet; along the outer rampart, as near as possible, 720 feet. The steep wooded bank skirts the east arc at about 36 feet from the inner rampart, and falls sharply for 60 or 80 feet. The site of this fort is commanding on all sides, sloping steeply off, most so on the east; but across the valley on the north is a much higher hill, rising to 700 feet.

25. *Lady Chapel Knowe*.—The site of this seems to be little known: it does not appear on any map; nor is it noticed, so far as I know, in any book. Its position is close to Bowhouse, near Terregles, between the cottages and a small loch, lying low in fair green meadow-lands, belonging originally, no doubt, to the Kirkland of Terregles. Though considerably worn away, this mote bears traces of a markedly individual character (see fig. 20). It has once been a beautifully symmetric oval mound, surrounded completely by at least one well-defined trench and low rampart, above which on the east are traces of two, perhaps even three, terraces. Near its centre a noble oak spreads forth its limbs and shade, and from close to it, trending northwards for 48 feet, is a low ridge, apparently an ancient wall, which then turns abruptly off at right angles to the west edge of the *mote*. Within the S.E. curve is an enclosure, in height similar to the last. From the north corner a long

and high rampart extends eastwards for over 150 feet, merging into the natural bank.¹

26. *Cullochan Castle*.—This romantically-situated *fort* is usually quite invisible, being buried in dense copsewood. In days of old, when the banks of the two converging streams that wash its base were

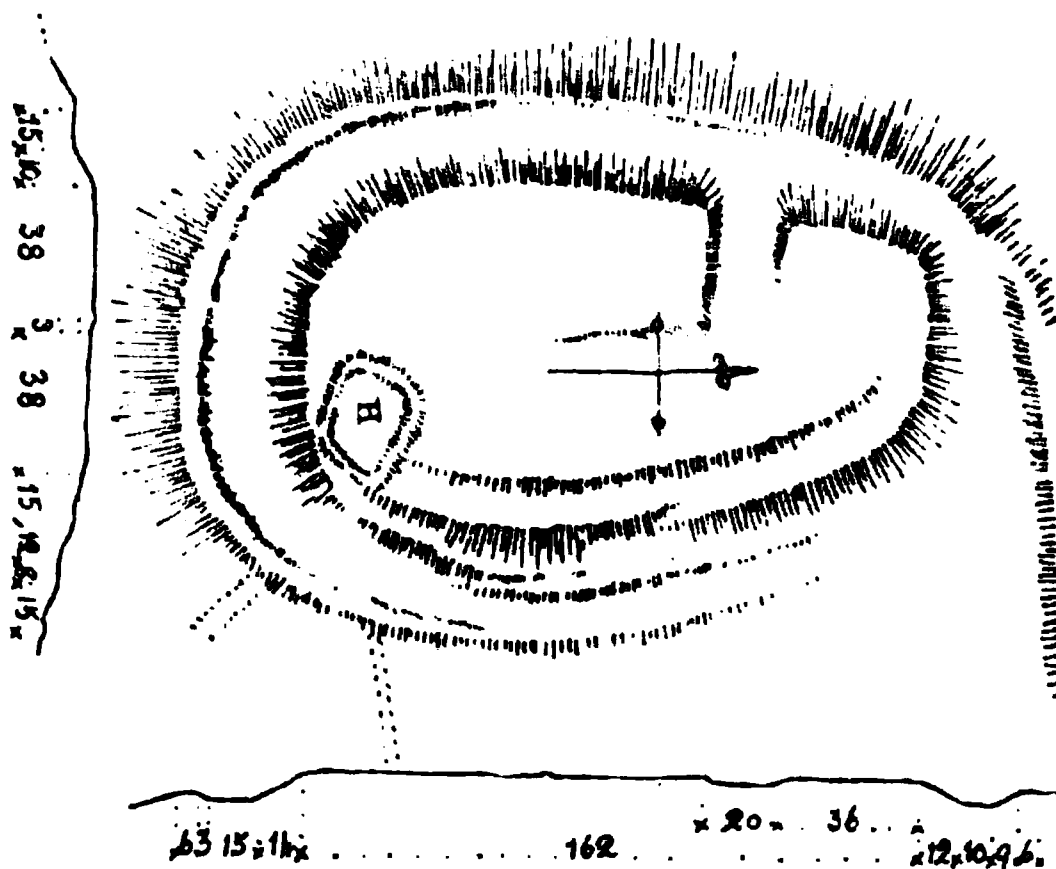


Fig. 20. Lady Chapel Knowe.

woodless, this solitary strength, frowning down from its cliff 150 feet above the waters, must have been impressive enough. Possibly, hence arose its other name of *Purgatory*.²

The construction of *Cullochan Fort* (fig. 21) is of the simplest, the

¹ There is here a very prominent and sharply-defined hill, nearly 650 feet high, which stands west of *The Knowe*, and north of the next *fort* to be described. About the base of its summit are vague remains of turf walls, which, however, I am inclined to think entirely recent. But the hill itself is called the Beacon Hill; and its actual summit, commanding, as it does, a wide prospect, may no doubt have been used as a signalling station.

² Another origin for the name is given in the following tradition. A certain Maxwell was accused of committing murder, and was doomed, in lieu of capital punishment, never to walk with his head above ground. Whereupon he caused a deep trench to be cut between the Lady Chapel Knowe and his Castle of Cullochan, a distance of a mile and a half, within which he daily walked to and fro, doing penance. This trench I myself traced for the greater part of the distance. It would be difficult to assign a better reason than the above for its existence. It is commonly known as "Maxwell's Walk" to this day. Close to the *Lady Chapel Knowe* are the remains of the old *Chapelry* of *Terregles* or *Quhair*, as it is usually styled—lately converted into a mausoleum and chapel by A. C. Maxwell of Terregles.

natural neck of rocky land forming the point between the Cargen and the Glen Mills Burn having been severed from the mainland by a trench 22 feet deep. Part of this trench at B runs into what is the last 54 yards of "Maxwell's Walk." On both sides, towards the apex of the hillock, the sides steepen rapidly, and become nearly precipitous here and there. Within the summit, which is fairly flat, and has once been edged with large boulders, as proved by masses fallen with uprooted trees, there is an oblong hollow-walled enclosure 36 x 21 feet. Few stones of this wall, if wall it were, now remain. They are thin whinstone slabs set on edge, like those used in forming the guarding-circle of a prehistoric grave. The whole enclosure bears marks of recent disturbance, and it is difficult to know under what group to place it.

26a. "*Clouden Moat*."—Fragment only remaining. This is not marked on the O.M. Nor have I seen the spot myself, Mr Lennox having measured the remnant of the structure for me. The upper portion has vanished under the plough.

27. *Lincluden Mote*.—This almost comes within the precincts of *Lincluden College*. It appears on the map as a *moat*. As such by name, it is in actual form, dimensions, and characteristics absolutely unique in Galloway. History tells of certain courts held on it by the Black Douglas; beyond this all is silence. The site is adjacent to the ruins, beautiful even now, of the *Abbey of Lincluden*, and one side of a large squarish entrenchment is interrupted by a part of the northern scarp of the mote. As may be seen from my drawing (fig. 22), done to scale from measurements by Mr Lennox, the general form resolves itself into "Citadel" and "Base-Court," with a broad outer trench on the east of the latter. The ground-plan, however, shows that the "Base-Court" is but a narrow ridge, curved on the north in a deep crook, which is partially artificial. Further, the wide east trench is not

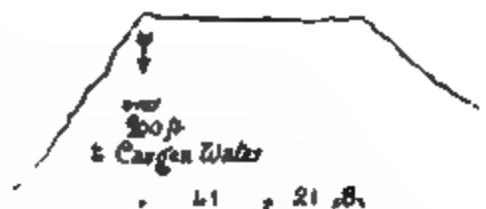


Fig. 21. Cullochan Castle.

carried round the *mote* proper at all, most of which, though girt by a narrow, shallow trench, subsides into the natural levels by easy gradients. Then, the Citadel itself is remarkable, both for the number and narrowness of its terraces and the slight incline of their intervening scarps, as well as for its very unusually small summit, which measures but 23 feet by 14, probably the very smallest summit of all in Galloway. Adjoining the base of this peculiar mote on its north is one side of a large squarish earthen rampart-work, flanked on the west by the Abbey

ABBEY
RUINS



Fig. 22. Lincluden Mote.

ruins, and on the east by meadows bordering the Clouden. Mr Lennox states that this square work must have preceded the circular *mote*, because, at one point, the end of the long serpentine rampart (R in diagram) overlaps the rectangular one. The N. side of this square enclosure has a break or gateway at a point 73 feet from the E. corner.

28. *Troqueer Mote*.—Of this, which is situated on the bank of the Nith near Troqueer Church, not much can be said. In *Lands and their Owners*, v. 258, it is described as "opposite a rocky eminence

called Castle Dikes, so named from a belief that a castle was thereon," the "rocky eminence" being on the Dumfriesshire bank. It is named and drawn on the O.M. It is now cultivated as a garden; and, by the kindness of Mrs Col. Bell, I was permitted to intrude on the premises at an early hour to examine the site. Two paths bisect the summit at right angles, and nearly N. and S. On the river side it has a very considerable and steep slope, unbroken for fully 51 feet; the opposite side measures 42 feet, but between W. and N. its edge has been smoothed and levelled so as to form an easy sloping ascent from the house. The two diameters are the same, 135 feet. Neither from Mrs Bell nor any one else could I hear any report of a rampart either at base or summit; and nothing now remains but the misshapen mound, which appears to be entirely composed of earth.

29. *Mote, Castle Hill, Troqueer*.—This structure, which is given on the maps as between Castle Hill and Back Castle Hill, occupies a very prominent height on the lofty ground almost exactly S.E. of Cullochan Castle (26), from which it is separated by the deep valley through which Cargen Water runs. A small pond or pool lies below, and on either side east and west there is a higher knoll. Probably, the great breadth of flat upland here, with several steep natural terraces shelving down to the Cargen, suggested the site for this great *mote*, with its quadruple rampart and treble trenches. Most of these entrenchments have, as usual, vanished under cultivation; but on the S.W. side enough remains to show the general plan, and to indicate the structure, which has, I think, been of earth, unmixed with stones. A glance at the plan and sections (fig. 23) will also show a peculiarly broad and deep cutting (partly natural perhaps?) on the N.E. angle. The *mote* will thus be seen to be nearly oblong, and very broad in proportion to its length, though the basal ramparts naturally become rounded the further they extend from the summit. As far as it is possible to surmise without digging, the construction appears to be of earth entirely; at least, on no other supposition can, I think, the extreme softness and roundedness of the rampart and trench work be accounted for. The position, with regard to the country on the north-east and east, is very commanding, the actual slopes on that side falling remarkably steeply, fully 300 feet to the bed of Cargen Water. The summit, fairly flat, has a fall south-westwards of three or four feet, and along the S.W. curve shows vestiges of a distinct ridge or rampart. Below the scarp here, there is at H a vaguely defined approach, which looks more as if the natural bank had been left, and hollows very slightly scooped out on either side,

but the "approach," if such at all, is not carried right through all the other trenches and ramparts. The diagonal orientation of this *mote* is, I think, a point of additional interest and value, since there is nothing in the configuration of the ground to have prevented the *mote* being made with two sides trending north, and the other two east.

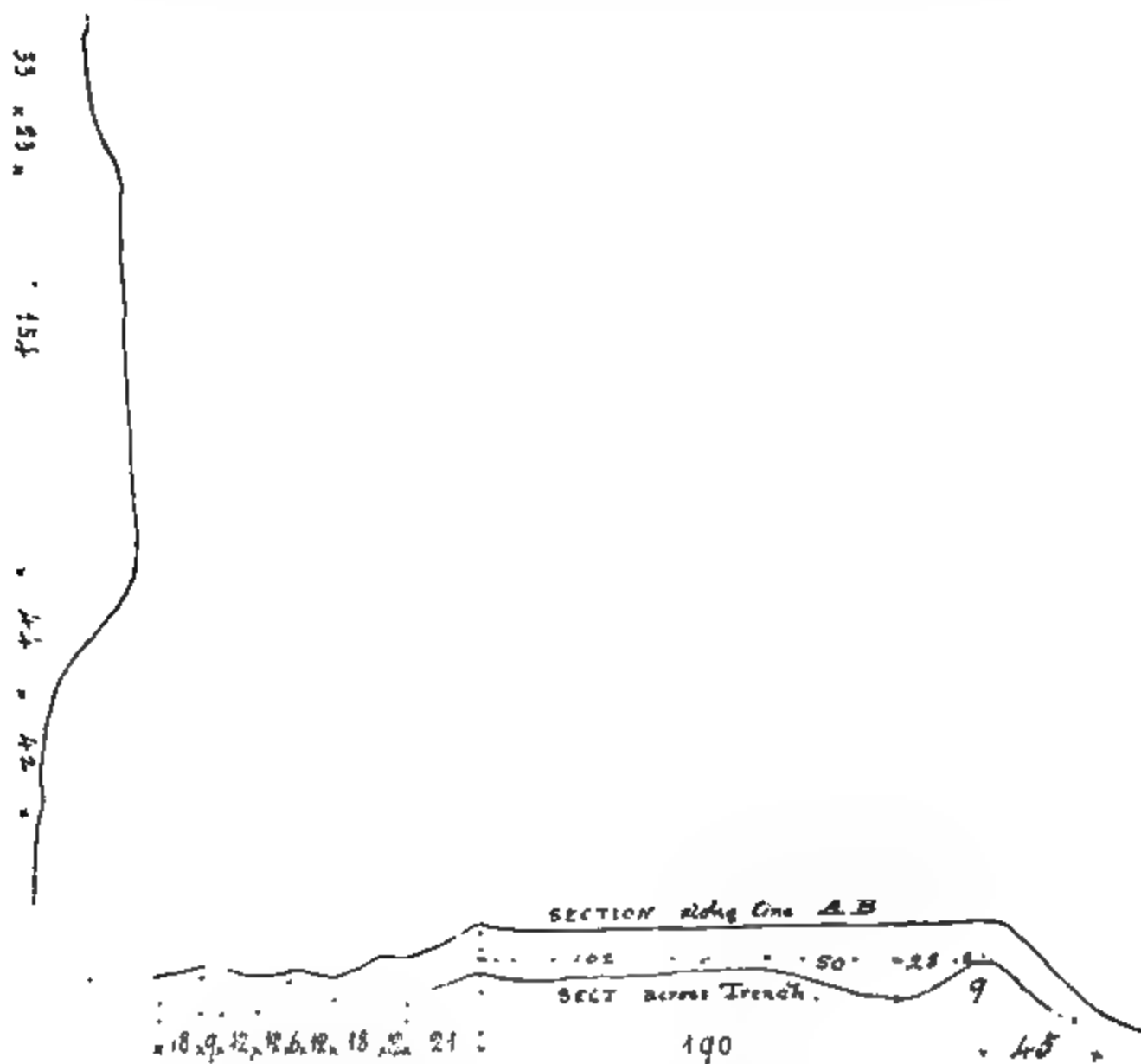


Fig. 23. Castle Hill Mote, Troqueer.

30. *Camp on Tregallan*.—Less than a mile south of the last, and also on a goodly height, now densely covered with copsewood. This "camp" must have commanded the whole valley of Mabie Moss and Dalscairth.

It is half a mile east of a stone circle, which has this one point of unusual interest: some of the stones composing it are pitted with very small cups, I believe genuine cup-marks—but of a type and a diminutive size quite uncommon in the Stewartry. It is also significant that any cup-marks should be found so far inland as this circle on Hills Farm. The “camp” seems to be well known in the district, and was some fifteen years ago very much more easily examined—so I am told by Mr Robert Service—than now, owing to the copsewood and vigorous bracken covering it all over. It appears to be of a vague oblong form with rounded ends, each end W. and E. being raised into a sort of semilunar or prow-like ridge, which is lost on either side. The space between, on the summit, is not much levelled, but appears to consist, nevertheless, of a great preponderance of forced soil, the growth of the copse really spoiling the surface for antiquarian researches. Mr Service remembers the trench going fairly smoothly all round the base of the summit, and the outer rampart here and there still shows considerable steepness and markedness of structure. At the E. end, where, more than anywhere, an angularity of form becomes distinct, the outer rampart, sloping down to lower levels, is high and substantial. At the W. end, however, the best section may be obtained, from which I am disposed to rank this somewhat doubtful-looking structure as a mote. The slope upwards from interior summit to rampart is 21 feet, rampart-top 3 feet, outer slope of 24 feet, down to a 9-foot terrace and scarcely raised “rampart” of 12 feet, and thence downwards in a steepish slope of 24 feet to the level.

30a. *The Mote Hill, Lochfoot, Loch Rutton.*—This large and important mote is barely mentioned in plain lettering on maps, but in books not in the slightest manner. This is not, perhaps, matter for surprise, since its lines have been so reduced by decades of agriculture as to be nearly invisible. Even an experienced eye might, in passing, not be arrested by it; and I am indebted first to Mr Service, and through him to the tenant of the farm, Mr Grierson, for an examination of what I am not amiss in calling the remains of one of our most interesting and important mote hills.¹

¹ There is a cluster of highly interesting relics in this, the eastern, half of the parish of Loch Rutton. The loch itself boasts not only of a fine *crannog* (named on the maps *Dutton's Cairn*), but of an *islet* with peculiar entrenchments, and, so says tradition, also of a passage leading from the islet to the crannog. At the foot of the loch, on gently rising ground just over half a mile from the crannog, is our mote hill. Two mediæval castles, Hills Tower and Auchenfranco (the latter, site only) are within view, while higher up and not distant, among the wilder hills, are

The mote, crowning a water-surrounded hill, must have held a magnificent position, alike by its site and its dimensions. Its circular summit measures 204 feet in diameter; and the terracing on the W.N.W. can still be traced for 208 feet, while the opposite side slopes off for a distance of 240 feet. It may be a question whether these "terraces" were not once trenches in reality. I was told by an old man, dike-building at the farm, that along them the soil is even yet 4 feet deep before the ordinary hard till is reached, and that no stones of any mass or in quantities suggestive of masonry were found about them. This almost compels us to the conclusion that the mote was a vast earthwork all over its extent. The only really stony, hard portion Mr Grierson knew of, in the course of many seasons' ploughing, was a longish strip extending nearly due east and west from the outermost "terrace" on the east towards the summit. He himself considered this to be a roadway. His remark as to the better growth of crops on the lines of the terraces confirms the old dike's statement as to depth of soil. The *Mote Hill* is crossed N.E. and S.W. by two hedges. To the east of the lower one there is a remarkable piece of small entrenched work, which the old dike (John Nichol) declared was always considered as a part of the *mote* before the hedges were planted. I can only add that this "site" is beyond the east boundary of the *mote* some 50 yards, and that, in the course of ditch-cutting through parts of it, the workmen came on dry-stone work beneath the earth "ramparts." Its four sides measure, along the middle of trenches, respectively 45, 63, 60, and 75 feet. There is, between this space and the actual brink of the Mill Burn, a suspicion of a very ancient road or track running parallel with the 75-foot side of the enclosure.

31. *Picts' Knowe*.—This is the name given on the maps to a spot less than a mile west of Cargen, near which also is *St Jordan's Well*, in the midst of an interesting part of the parish of Troqueer. The spelling of the saint's name varies: it appears *Jordan*, *Jerden*, *Querdon*, and *Quergen*—in which last form we perhaps have the real connection with the estate named *Cargen*. The *well*, long revered, and still visited by certain classes who deposit coins on its brink, is on the eastern edge of what till recently was Mabie Moss, a very extensive area of peat-bog,

several other motes and forts and a stone circle. In the bogs to the north, oak beams and an oak boat have been found; while, on the mote itself, Mr Grierson has picked up several stone discs, evidently shaped circular, about 5 inches to 8 inches in diameter and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch thick, probably used as pot-lids (See Mitchell's *The Past in the Present*).

liable to be flooded by the tide. Towards the middle of the moss is *The Picts' Knowe*, near which have been found an oak boat and other lacustrine relic. This earthwork consists of a small, low mound, originally perhaps circular, now measuring 69 × 65 feet, having a broad entrance 21 feet wide, due east, which slopes very slightly upwards and inwards to the level of the mound. A broadish trench surrounds it, varying now from 9 to 17 feet, and the rampart outside of this also shows considerable difference in height and width, as may be seen from the annexed plan and section (fig. 24), drawn to scale from tape-

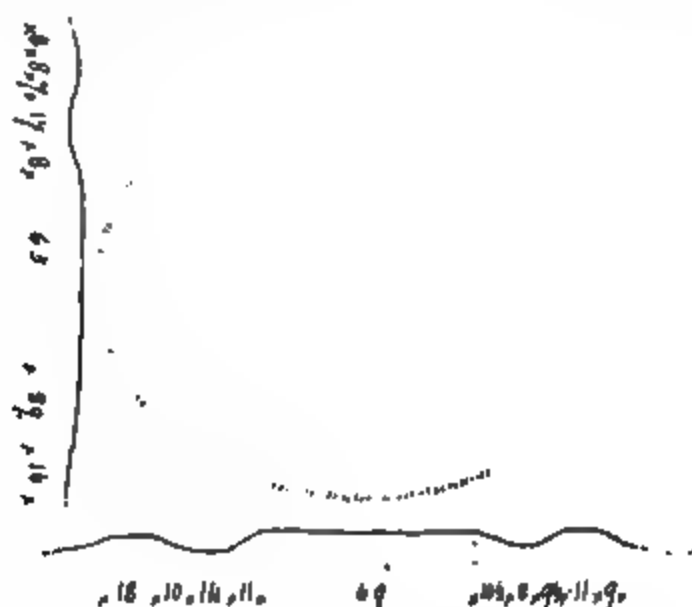


Fig. 24. The Picts' Knowe, Troqueer.

measurements by Mr James Lennox, F.S.A. Scot. Mr Service, who visited this spot with me, remembers its lines and general contours as much more regular and well-defined, and nearly perfectly circular. Much havoc has been wrought by the inroads of cattle and the unseemly carting of heaps of weeds over the surface since Mabie Moss was drained. There are no stones whatever in *The Picts' Knowe*. A very aged crab-apple tree stands exactly on the north point of the summit. This interesting site is now strongly fenced around, and preserved, so far as may be, from further destruction.

32. *Ingleston Mote, New Abbey*.—This, as described to me by Mr Henderson, the tenant of the farm, is an oval mound, entirely of forced soil, situate on the summit of a gradual slope, forming the highest site on the farm. Its sides spring directly up from the surrounding field, without trench of any sort; their slope averages about 50 feet; the

basal circumference being 520 feet, and that of the summit, which is level, 270 feet. The longer axis measures 90 feet N. and S., the shorter 60 feet E. and W. Apparently there are no indications of stonework either on summit or slopes. In general features it resembles very closely the *mote* on *Ingleston, Kelton* (see M 38, in *Proceedings*, 1890–91, p. 387).

33. *M'Culloch's Castle, Arbigland*.—Such is the name given to a correctly drawn rudely semicircular entrenchment, on the O.M., on the 75-foot contour-line. It is about a quarter of a mile W. of Borron Point,¹ and occupies the sea-frontage of a very steep sandbank. As this *fort* is a mere semicircle, entirely earthwork, and presents no new features whatever, I have thought it needless to make a regular plan of it; but the three sections shown in fig. 25 will be enough to show

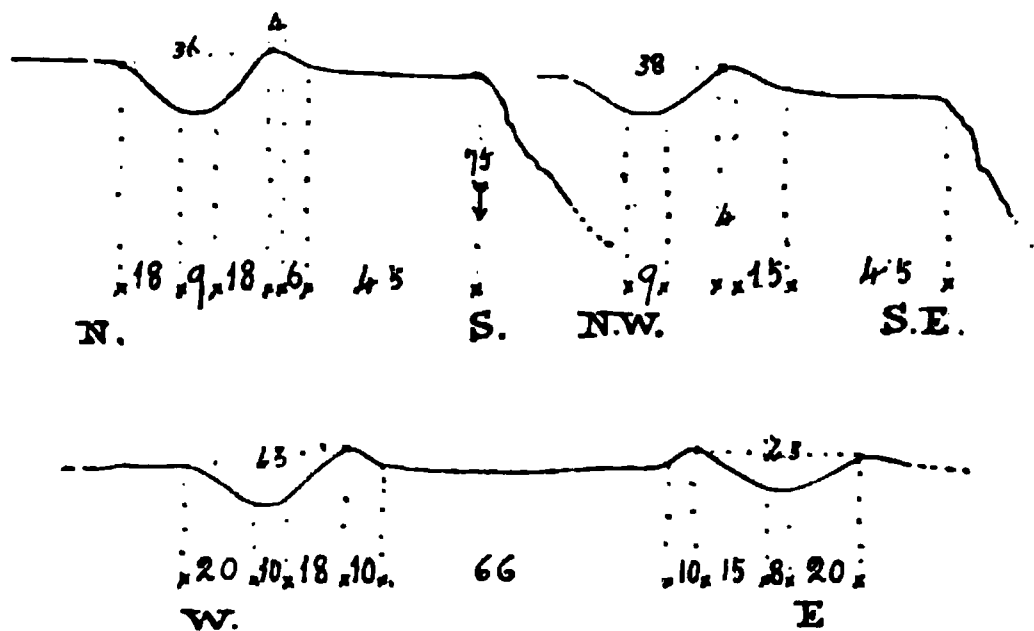


Fig. 25. M'Culloch's Castle, Arbigland.

that it has been a place of some considerable strength. The section of N. rampart is particularly strong and well-defined. The sea-frontage runs nearly due E. and W., and measures 66 feet within base of parapets; while the contrary axis at its widest is 45 feet. On the N.E. arc of the trench the ground is wet enough to suggest the existence of a spring; but the greater part of the trench being overgrown with thorn and bramble, I could not follow up the clue.

34. *Fort, Kells Burn*.—Here at the time of the Survey there must have been a distinct work, for the O.M. draws three sides of an oblong on the summit of a field about 375 feet high, and S. of the stream above named. Owing to the progress of agriculture, however, not a vestige of this *fort* remains, nor is its site even traceable.

¹ See Dr Christison's remarks on cognate names in *Proceedings*, 1890–91, p. 206.

35. *Fort at Brough*.—I was led to hope, by the local pronunciation “broch” of this spot, that there might be some traces or indications of an ancient broch here. The place is disappointing; not only offering no grounds for suspecting such possible traces, but being far from striking even as a *mote* or *fort*, and in bad condition, to boot. Examination and cross-sections point to the conclusion that this was a *mote* rather than a strong place of defence, the remains of the summit-rampart are so slight and imperfect, and the absence of any other so obvious. Of structure there appears but little; only, perhaps, the sharper slope approaching the summit (which is levelled) round the S.W. and N. curves being truly worked. A small stream washes the base on the E., the only steep side. A remarkably fine specimen of Scots fir grows on the summit near the N.E. corner, and many of the slopes in all directions are crowded with thorns and trees. Though distant from the actual shore one mile and a half, this *brough mote* is only 50 feet above sea-level.

36. *Doonend*.—N.E. of Southwick House, and visible from the last. I can hear of no fortification of any kind whatsoever upon this hill.

37. *Slewcairn Hill*.—Well up on the Slewcairn moor, beyond Upper Boreland, somewhere near the 750 contour-line, there is a very strange little earth-and-stone work. Almost precisely circular, and situated on a slightly shelving bank jutting on a tiny rivulet, which falls, near this, into the Brownrigg Burn, at first sight one might easily set this down as a fort in miniature. It is a mere rim or edging, carried round on the level, and on the E. necessarily built and banked up to a considerable mass. It is too small for a sheep-ree; and it could not have been a *cairn*, since there are no dikes within many hundred yards, into which we might suppose the stones from its centre were taken. It is well to bear in mind that the Slewcairn moor, which partly surrounds it, has several remains of cairns, great and small, and that across the Brownrigg (or mid) Burn, some 300 or 400 feet higher, on the Abbey Fell, there are traces of ancient occupation in the shape of small enclosures of dry-stone masonry. It may be also worth recording that the Norse suffix “fell” occurs plentifully in the immediate vicinity, as in Criffell, Thorter Fell, Round Fell, Abbey Fell, Bail Fell.

TABULAR SUMMARY OF MOTES, FORTS, &C., IN EAST STEWARTRY
OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

MOTES.

Number and Name of Survey.	Number and Name of Survey.
2. Mote of Mark.	4. Boreland, Colvend.
17. Minnydow.	23. Hall Hill.
25. Lady Chapel Knowe.	28. Troqueer.
30a. Lochfoot.	32. Ingleston, New Abbey.
35. The Brough.	

FORTS.

1. Barcloy.	3. Portowarren.
7. The Moyle.	10. Bargrug.
12. Torkirra (south).	13. Torkirra (north).
13a. Drumcoltran.	14. Waterside.
18. Margley.	19. Milton Loch.
22. MacNaughton.	24. Ingleston, Irongray.
26. Cullochan Castle.	29. Castle Hill.
30. Tregallan.	31. Picts' Knowe.
33. M'Culloch's Castle.	37. Slewcairn Hill.

DOONS.

15. Doon of Urr.	21a. Barnsoul.
------------------	----------------

DOUBTFUL WORKS.

8. Little Richorn "Moat."	27. Lincluden "Moat."
---------------------------	-----------------------

FRAGMENTARY.

9. Edingham Mote.	16. Marl Mount.
20. Braco Mote.	26a. Clouden Mote.
34. Kells Burn "Fort."	

II. THE WEST DIVISION OF THE STEWARTRY—COMPRISING THE COUNTRY WEST OF THE RIVERS DEE AND DEUGH.

The coast-line of the parish of Borgue contains a number of forts, the structural features of which are somewhat markedly peculiar.

1. *Meikle Ross*.—The first fort, though fragmentary, is, from its position, interesting. It occupies a site almost at the point of the promontory called Meikle Ross; and its exact locality is on the eastern edge of the Slack Heugh, about 150 feet sheer above the sea, on sharply-angular rocks, which overhang the shingle below in some points, and slope wall-like, like piles of gigantic slates, at others. So friable is the rock here that some doubt may be expressed as to whether, if one of the faintly-curved lines of "rampart" be pronounced natural, why not the other? (see fig. 26). I confess to considerable doubt on this point

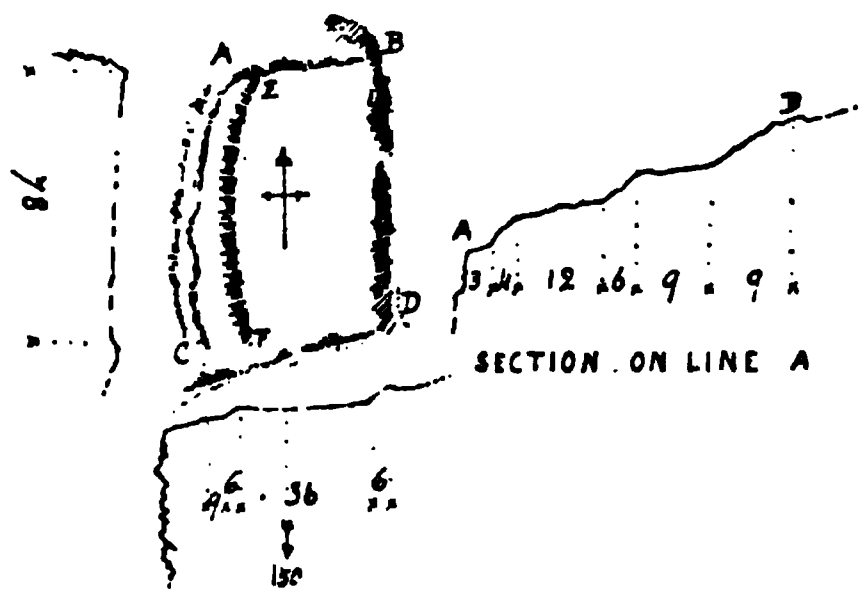


Fig. 26. Slack Heugh, Brogue.

myself when on the rampart itself. When seen from the opposite side of the cove, however, there is a marked difference between the upper (E F, the artificial) and the lower (A C, the natural) of these two ridge-ramparts. The slight stonework also, at right angles (C F), then shows much more decidedly. The line, A C, immediately on the precipice as it is, at several points, is a purely natural fraction; but the levelled and smooth terrace between it and E F has assuredly been made. The curious point is that the bank (E F) has no true rampart-ridge whatever, and could not, therefore, have been, in its present condition, of any use as a protection. The east side is naturally protected by a rock-ridge, which at B runs into the main bulk of the heugh. Here, I think, a

landslip has somewhat lately occurred, by which the highest part of the rampart-line has been obliterated; possibly it was once continued landwards to the left, and so round the summit of the cliff. The site, though open to the full breadth of Solway and Isle of Man, is quite shut off from any inland communication, Meikle Ross surmounting it considerably. Few persons besides the occupants of Meikle Ross farm know anything of this curiously situated fort, and no book notices it.

2. *Manor Castle*, "site of," is the O.M. name for this piece of old-world building, which occupies the S.E. point of Ross or Balmangan Bay—distant from the last about three-quarters of a mile round the shore. It is a puzzling relic; and the details given on my plan (fig. 27) and sec-

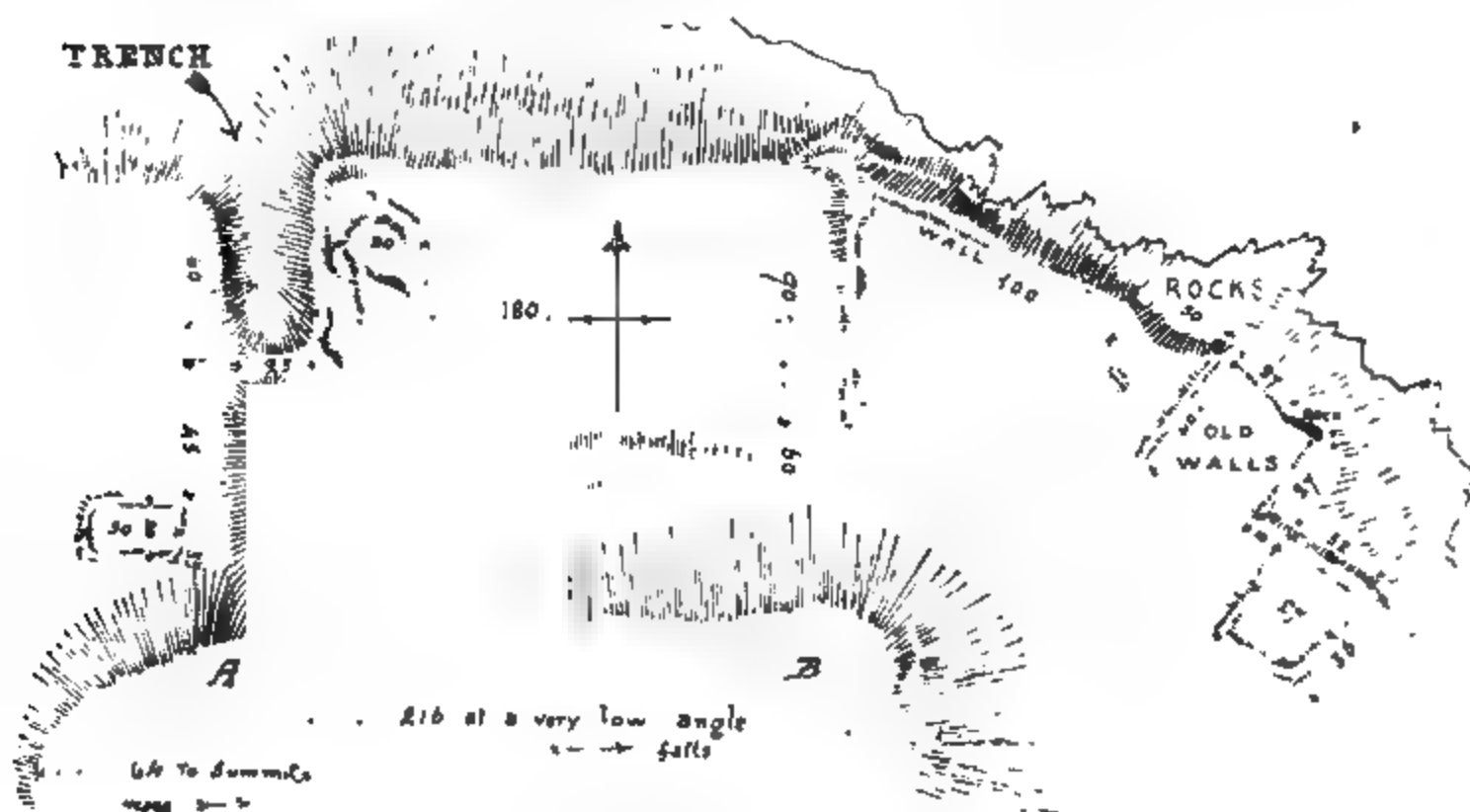


Fig. 27. Manor Castle, Borgue.

tions (fig. 28) must stand for themselves, as a verbal description, where so much confusion exists, would occupy too much space. I may merely indicate that the deep trench running north from the slope of the long mound A B (with its distinct gangway across it) and the 100-foot strip of wall running E.S.E. are, perhaps certainly, remains of a very ancient work; the wall being built without cement, and presenting no special difference from many an ordinary fort wall of earth and stone. Whether

the rest of the small, low ridges do not belong to some less ancient work, possibly to a mediæval castle, properly so-called, is a matter for investigation. It is to be remembered, however, that Symson, even in his time, knew of no traditions or history connected with this site. Mr Finlay of Meikle Ross tells me that some fifteen years ago he dug into a

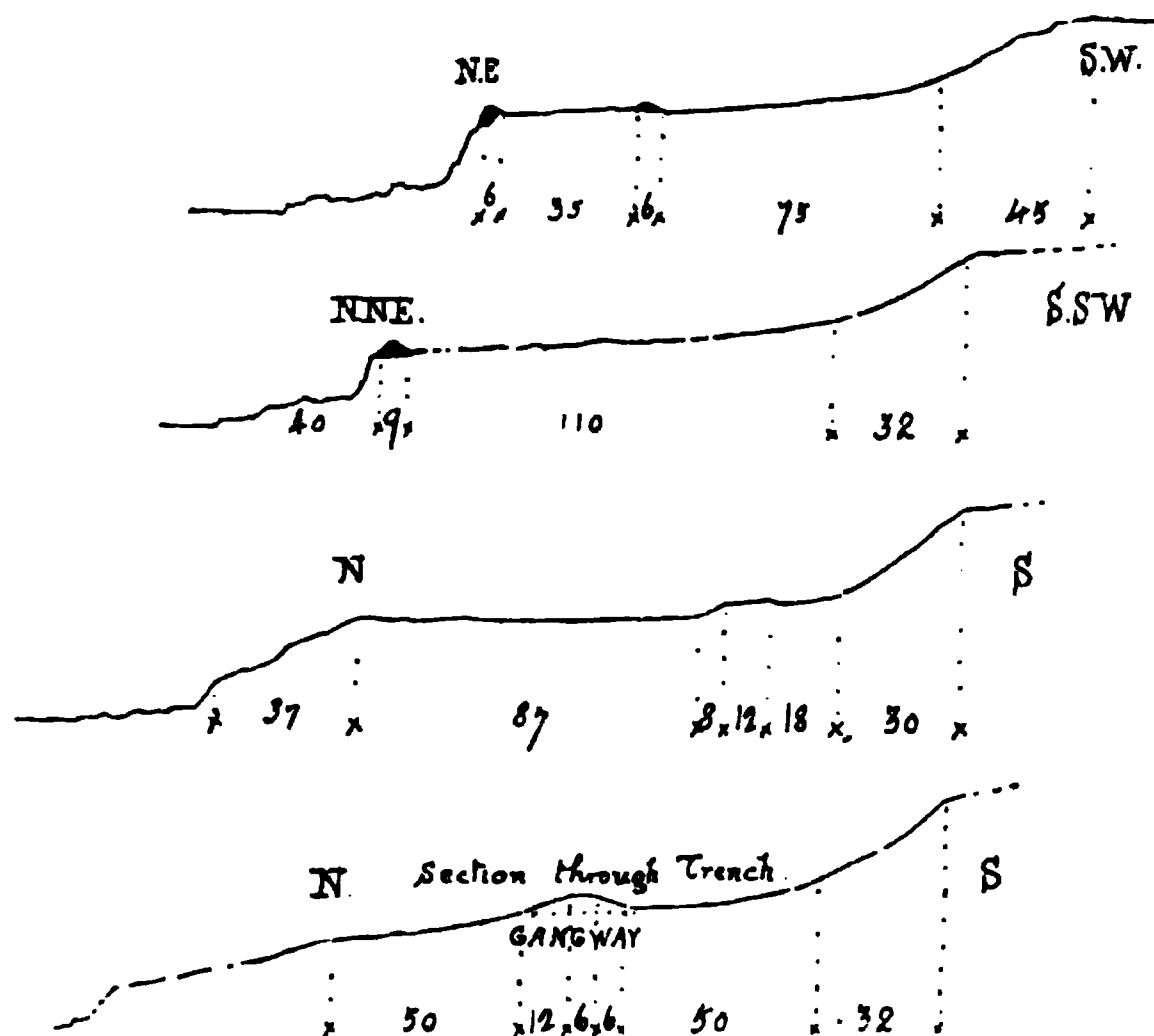


Fig. 28. Manor Castle, Borgue. (Sections.)

portion of the old walls, and found apparently a huge fireplace, partly made of beams of oak, below which were still fragments of embers.

3. *Borness Batteries*.—Such is the O.M. name for a nearly semi-circular treble-ramparted *fort* (fig. 29), peculiarly strong in position as regards the sea, and specially interesting on account of its close proximity to the famous Bone Cave explored by Messrs A. J. Corrie and Bruce-Clarke in 1872. Like several others on our coast, this *fort* encloses a long strip of cliff-land narrowing out to sea, in this instance almost due west, and comprises, on this line, an over-all length (including ramparts) of 255 feet. The N. and S. diameter is only 162 feet. The ramparts, which are remarkably firm, strong, and steep, are in the main composed of large shingle and earth, and divided by a 12-foot gangway, at a distance of 78 feet from the cliff, along their crests; while at the western narrowing of the promontory there is a confusedly

irregular line of lumps and low ridges, which may be the remains of an outer arc of rampart. Its position obviously suggests the consideration whether, originally, the summit of this fort may not have been circular,¹ the two gaps N. and S. having been worn away by the elements. The rock-segment, thus destroyed on either side, is but small in comparison; huge masses of it have fallen within quite recent date, as the fresh colour of the stone betrays. Along the crest of the outermost rampart

VE CAVE.

Fig. 29. Borness, Borge.

S.E. are three squarish points of rock, or else long slabs set in very firmly at about 9 feet apart, and towards the middle of the rampart. M'Kerlie (in *L. O.*, iii. 227) has a remark to the effect that "the foundations were traced in 1844, no lime or cement being found."

4. *South Park Fort*.—About a mile inland, and nearly north of the last, there is a disappointingly small remnant of an oval fort which, from

¹ In Messrs Corrie and Bruce-Clarke's account (*Proceedings*, vol. x., 1873-74) this possibly original circular form is suggested, and a quotation also made to the effect that "human bones of large dimensions were dug up about the year 1780 on the cliff in or near the camp."

certain points at a distance, seems to promise much. It is correctly drawn on the O.M. as a mere segment of a circle. This is on the north, and measures 155 feet along the crest of a substantial earth-and-stone rampart, having an outside slope of 12 feet, and an inner one of 10 feet. The N. and S. diameter measures 222 feet; the contrary axis is indeterminable, all other vestige of a rampart having vanished under the plough, except the two small grassy tussocks at the S. point. The height above sea-level would be about 150 feet, and the land in view is pretty extensive.

5. *Cairney Hill Loch*.—No remains are mentioned here on O.M.; but M'Kerlie, in *Lands and their Owners*, says:—"Distinct tracings of a quadrangular camp were to be seen some sixty years ago, nearly due N. of a hill-fort on the N.E. side of the loch, on a jutting promontory surrounded by a ditch. It was believed to be Roman." Site of a crannog (?) then visible also. So busy has agriculture been in these Borgue farms that, though I visited the spot twice (the second time accompanied by other observers), not a trace of fort, camp, or crannog could be seen. The very loch has been drained. The fact, however, of the possible existence here, west of the Dee, and so far south, of a "quadrangular camp," is of some importance, and should be borne in mind when generalising on the results of my survey.

6. *Doo Cave Fort*.—W.S.W. of the last a mile and a quarter is this interesting and peculiar structure, in the N.S.A. ascribed to the Danes. Its site is on the sea-cliff at a very wild and rugged point, and its contour is markedly different from any inland fort, and from most coast defences as well. This will at once be seen from the accompanying diagram (fig. 30). A sea-frontage of overhanging crag, 120 feet high, forms a base of 180 feet nearly E. and W. From the ends of this cliff-verge a deeply-arched, semicircular, and strong earthwork has been carried round in a bold sweep of 240 feet, being at its centre 73 feet from the cliffs in bisection. At about 42 feet on either side of this central line on the cliff, the edge of an earthwork plateau is reached, forming the inner sides of two trenches, each 75 feet long, and following the same line as the outer rampart, but leaving a flat space, 21 feet wide, level with and adjoining the rampart. The clear and compact slopes of the rampart measure on the average 18 feet. At the western extremity of the plateau, a jutting-out crag forms a fine natural outpost or coign of vantage, from which it would have been easy to hurl destruction on boats or cliff-scalers below.

7. *Fort near Meikle Pinnacle*.—This, about midway between Muncraig

and the rock known as Meikle Pinnacle, is given on the O.M. as a large oval, double-ramparted on the west, and rather peculiarly sharp at each apex. It is 175 feet above sea-level; distant from the Doo Cave Fort only a quarter of a mile, and from the sea rather over a furlong. From my notes, taken on a boisterously windy day, accompanied by Messrs Kaltofen and Corson, I find that there is now scarcely any trace left of structure; on a long and rather oblong hillock, very uneven, and lumpy, and indeed shapeless, we came on one short piece of rampart;

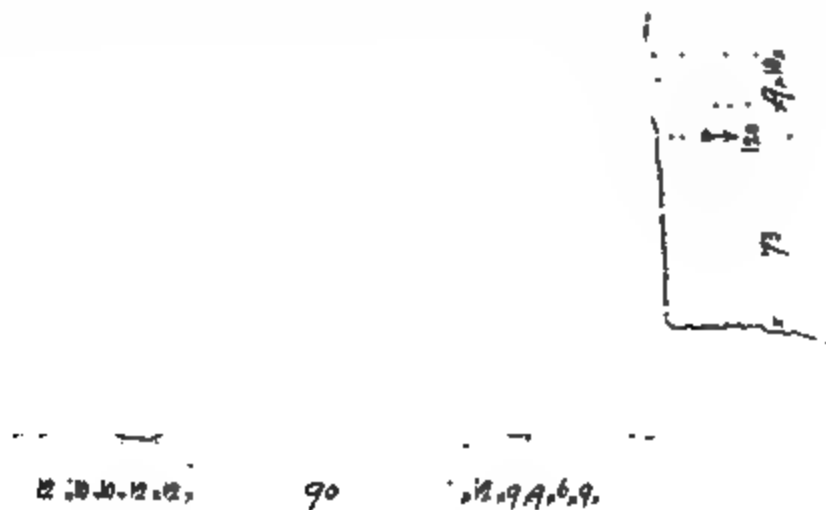


Fig. 30. Doo Cave Fort.

and some portions of the slope looked as if they had been artificially smoothed and hardened.

8. *Barnheugh Fort*.—At a height of 196 feet, and some half mile west of the last site, has been a large and curiously-constructed fort. It is drawn with fair accuracy on the O.M., and is mentioned by Harper as "the remains of an ancient fortress on the summit of Barnhue hill." The fort (fig. 31) is an irregular oblong, with rounded ends; and in addition to its three terrace-trenches on the south, and its rampart-enclosed outwork on the north, it possesses two somewhat circular or irregularly rhomboidal enclosures, one within the main fort, the other and smaller on the middle south terrace. In all these features there is a striking resemblance to the Almorness Fort (M 55). The ramparts are peculiarly shallow but sharp-edged, very unlike the generality of ancient earth ramparts; and the placing of the stones, everywhere along the edges of the summit, is more flat than usual. The summit space, here and there manifestly flattened by handiwork, measures 126 feet N. and S. by 78 E. and W., and is carried along a natural rock-ridge on the east, quite precipitous in miniature. On the other sides there

is less abrupt rock-shelving; but the site, as a whole, is strong and conspicuous. The construction—as in M 1 and 55—is mainly of stones with a very little earth, or rock.

9. *Roberton Mote*.—Spite of its striking abruptness, completeness, and prominence, this little mote has been passed over by former writers. It is drawn on the O.M., however. Being by nature well protected on all sides, it is conspicuous for its steepness and the good preservation of its mound and trench. It has evidently been suggested, as may be seen from the plan (fig. 32), by the deep cutting made by a small

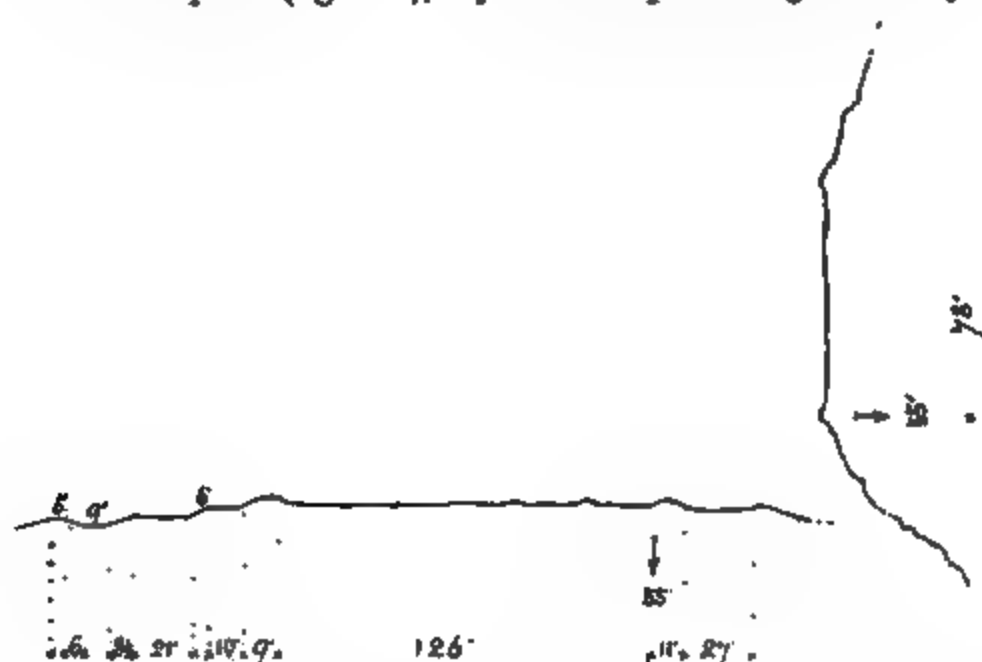


Fig. 31. Barnheugh Fort, Borgue.

stream—the Pulwhirrin Burn—on either side of which the banks must originally have been clear and well-defined, and from 50 to 60 feet in height. Granted a natural bank running parallel with the stream, it is not hard to see how this might be turned to advantage, by merely cutting out one long deep trench parallel with the stream, and about 70 feet from it eastwards, and then meeting this trench with a short one at each end. The nature of the ground on the east clearly has suggested this:—a long, gentle gradient running up northwards in the direction of the burn, becoming level near the south end of the mote, and, of course, necessitating a deep cutting at the north limit. The earth and rock so removed has been heaped up without admixture of stones, I think, to a perpendicular height of fully 20 feet, the mote-slopes measuring on nearly all sides from 33 to 35 feet, down to a trench ranging from 9 to 13 feet wide, and the outer slope being about

22 feet. The summit, 74×44 feet, is an irregular oblong made up of five facets. It is tolerably level, with a few rocky crests bare to the weather. The solid rock foundation is most discernible on the south side, where it helps to make the mote-slope take so steep an angle as 56° . The basal circumference should be about 490 feet; but this is partly conjectural, as, owing to densely-growing bushes, the stream side cannot be examined. On the west of the stream, the natural bank rises some 30 or 40 feet. No great outlook is to be obtained from this

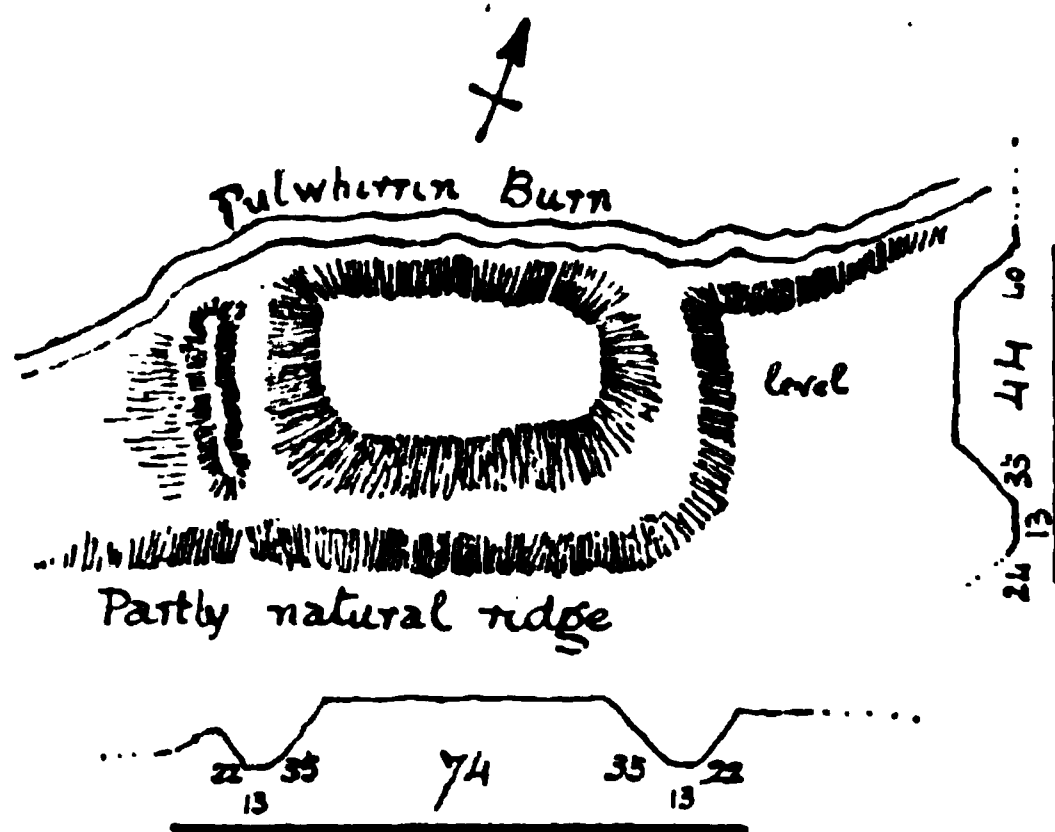


Fig. 32. Roberton Mote, Borgue.

mote, owing to its lowly position and the hillocky region surrounding it. As to its name, there appears to be some doubt whether it is not really *Rattra* (or *Rattura*), the name of the adjoining property to Roberton. If so, there may be a shrewd guess at the truth in Sir H. Maxwell's suggestion that that name is *Rath toruidhe* (tory) = Fort of the Hunter or Outlaw. I am under the impression, however, that *Rath* was a special term, applied to round or oval forts alone.¹

10. *Barmagachan Mote*.—Less than a mile N.E. of the last, and so thickly overgrown and entangled with bushes and briars as to be extremely difficult to measure. It has also been much destroyed, partly by roads,

¹ In this connection the following passage from Symson's *Description of Galloway* may be worth recording:—"A little above Roberton, within half a mile of the Kirk of Kirkanders, is to be seen the ruins of an old town call'd *Rattra*, wherein, as the present inhabitants thereabouts say, was of old kept a weekly market; but the town is long since demolished, and near the ruins thereof is now a little village, which yet retains the name of the old town."

which cut off its base on the north, and probably by agriculture and dike building on the south, where, alone, remains of a rampart can be seen, and that but for 30 feet. This mote (fig. 33) must have been very conspicuous, as its sides, springing from a circular (?) base of about 438 feet, to a summit of 72×54 feet, are unusually steep and lofty, attaining a perpendicular height of fully 30 feet. Round the irregularly circular summit, at 3 feet from the edge, can be traced vestiges of a low rampart,

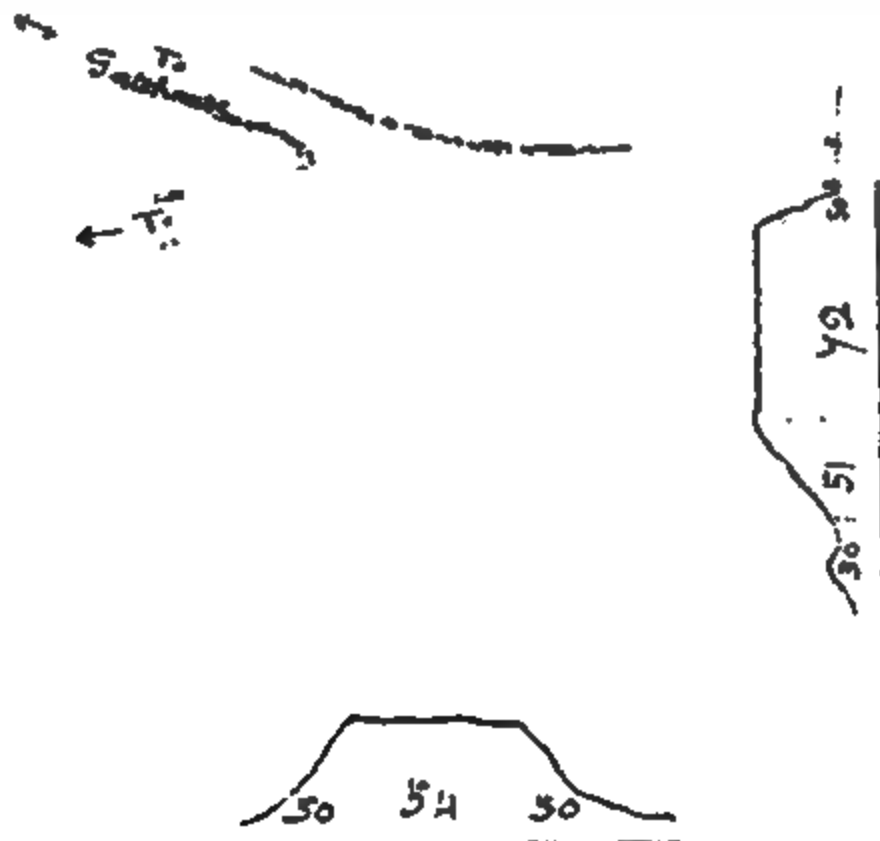


Fig. 33. Barmagachan Mote.

probably of earth, which also appears to constitute the main bulk of the mote.

11. *Earlston Doon*.—This is the name of a hill which, so far as I can ascertain from Sir Wm. Gordon of Earlston, and others, contains no remains of earthworks or other building.

12. *The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm*.—Correctly drawn on the O.M., and by Harper mentioned as “the well-preserved traces of an ancient British encampment, with triple mounds and double fosse.” This large fortification is an exception to the majority of doons, being neither on a lofty hill nor in a central position. Indeed, it is unusually far-removed from any others: on its own, the west, side of the Dee, with the

exception of the fort once on Kirkeoch Hill, no mote or fort comes within two miles of it. Its structure is remarkably simple, but on a more than ordinarily large scale. At its base, ages ago, the tide must have washed, as the sandbank on which it is built bears evidence of sea-denudation all along the face of it. It is now within 100 feet of H.W. mark (fig. 34). Rising in an almost unbroken slope of over 200



Fig. 34. The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm.

feet, at an average angle of 42° , this bank affords an excellent natural mound, the extensive central level frontage of which has evidently not escaped the notice of our mote-builders, who have converted it into a double-trenched place of refuge in the most complete manner: first by cutting an inner ditch, varying from 18 to 21 feet in breadth, in the form of a horseshoe, the depth inwards over level of summit being nearly 195

feet. A second trench, with its outer rampart (20 feet wide together), was then carried round this, and its circumference is 739 feet. These ramparts remain, with the exception of a few yards on the east wing, in wonderful preservation—clear, compact, and steep (fig. 35). This is no

Fig. 35. North Ramparts of The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm.

doubt owing to the care with which a stout modern ditch-hedge has been carried round the whole curve of the doon. The construction is of stones mixed with earth, clearly shown by the slight weathering on the middle rampart near its centre, where rounded stones (sea-washed pebbles in all

Fig. 36. The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm, from the West Rampart.

likelihood) protrude in abundance. The surface of the main doon is fairly flat, rising slightly, but naturally, in a roundish-irregular form towards the N.W. arc, whence the slope to the fosse is over 28 feet (fig. 36). There are no breaks in the ramparts whatever, no extra strengthenings at any point, and no dry-stone masonry anywhere visible.

Nor is there any spring or other water-supply, or a hollow of any sort suggestive of a well. The perpendicular height of the doon from the present road skirting its base is 90 feet. An idea of this height and steepness of slope may be formed when I mention that, to the traveller on the road, no sign of rampart or other unnatural object is visible. The general bearings of this doon are:—sea frontage N.W. and S.E.; diameter inland N.E. and S.W.

13. *Kirkeoch Hill*—(Pont's spelling is *Kirkock*)—is distant from the last half a mile, whether in view of each other it is now impossible to say for intervening woods. It is 292 feet above sea-level; and, from a good distance away, on the Bishopton side, shows the faintest possible depressions on each side of its summit—enough to lend colour to the belief in there having been here "faint traces of an earthwork," as M'Kerlie remarks in *L. O.*, v. 272. The date at which these traces were yet visible he does not distinctly denote. The situation is an extremely probable one for a beacon-hill or fort—commanding, as it does, the whole course of the Dee as it widens down to Solway, and necessarily, also, a great number of the forts, &c. on the east bank of the river, besides no inconsiderable number in its own immediate vicinity. It is not marked on the O.M., any more than is the next.

14. *Kirkchrist Mote*.—a fine structure, for which I am indebted to the intelligent glance of John Milligan, cotman in days of yore on the farm of Kirkchrist. Years ago, this must have been a really fine mote: now, so little remains that, to one passing the spot in several directions, nothing might be revealed. It is only on the S.E. that even a practised eye would be satisfied of the non-naturalness of this mound. Fortunately, what small remnant exists is so good of its kind that it is possible to almost reconstruct the mote from it. Hence the following account and dimensions. The site is a shaly hillock half way between Kirkchrist and High Newton, half a mile S.E. of Compstone End Fort (15), and about equidistant (*i.e.* $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile) from Boreland Mote (16) and Kirkeoch Hill (13). Structure entirely of earth upon rock, I think; the soil on the summit being particularly rich and deep, full of flourishing turnips on the occasion of my visit. Summit, probably flattened, but now showing very gentle slopes off from middle ridge, through constant ploughing (?). Its main axis, N.E. and S.W., measures 246 feet, the contrary axis 150 feet; the sides for the most part not deeply curved, but the north end finely rounded. The slopes of the escarpment down to the surrounding nearest level vary from 24 to 36 feet on the west, and from 15 to 30 feet on the east, but are just 15

feet round the north curve. The terrace is, where actually measurable, 12 feet wide, and apparently existed at a uniform level all round, its outer rampart extant only on the north in a fragment. A long rocky ridge runs out N.E. like a boat's prow, and forms a sort of irregular and quite natural base-court. On the north end of the summit is what I take to be the remnant of its rampart; or else, possibly, it is the last remnant of the actual summit itself, which, when *in situ*, would have constituted this *mote* a double-terraced one, like Crofts Mote (M 71).

15. *Compstone End Fort*.—Three sides of this fort are fairly clear. It belongs to the simple rock-cut type, and in some respects resembles Kirkland Fort (M 24). It is a long rocky hillock, helped here and there by cutting, and heaping up of debris and earth so as to form a temporary place of defence. Its north end still shows not only a strong scarp, trench, and rampart, but clear remains of the strong protecting ridge on the summit, which seems to be one of the points of distinction between motes and forts, the motes being usually quite level on the top, the forts strongly ridged. The two axes are 159×84 feet. There has been a basal trench or terrace probably all round, certainly on the east, where it is yet plainly traceable. On the north, the rough and rocky natural ground comes up nearly level with the fort; but on the S. and W. there must once have been a marsh, the land there being still wet and spongy. From the summit, Boreland Mote is, of course, visible; also Twynholm Doon Hill; probably also Trostrie Mote. This fort is given on the O.M., but elsewhere, so far as I am aware, not known.

16. *Boreland Mote*.—This mote the most unnoticed of Galloway travellers has seen or heard of; for so happily situated is it, that it is not only visible from vast distances on all sides, but being close to the road on which coaches ply daily between Kirkcudbright and Gatehouse-on-Fleet, it is thrust, as it were, upon the observation of visitors. In itself, except for its good preservation, Boreland Mote has no special points. It is one of the usual flattened oval truncated-cone type, with bevelled and slightly-ridged summit, and having one clear and deep trench all round. Its slopes are somewhat steeper than usual, touching an angle of quite 50° ; and its trench on the north is rather unusually deep (fig. 37). But by virtue of its site Boreland Mote is the centre of a cluster of no fewer than twelve motes, forts, and doons, within a two-mile radius, four of these being within the one-mile radius, and one of these last close to the mote itself. The formation has been largely dependent upon the exigencies of the ground; though, from any sign apparent on the sur-

face, there is no satisfactory cause for the very distinct diagonal orientation. This will be understood from my diagram, likewise the difference in the level of the trench, especially between the north and south area. On the contrary axis, at either end E. and W., the rampart, elsewhere so solid and high, disappears—being level with the trench on the W. for a space of 45 feet, the ends of either rampart N. and S. sloping very gently into it, not at all in the manner of a regularly made approach, but rather as if this more level portion were simply the natural level of the hillock.

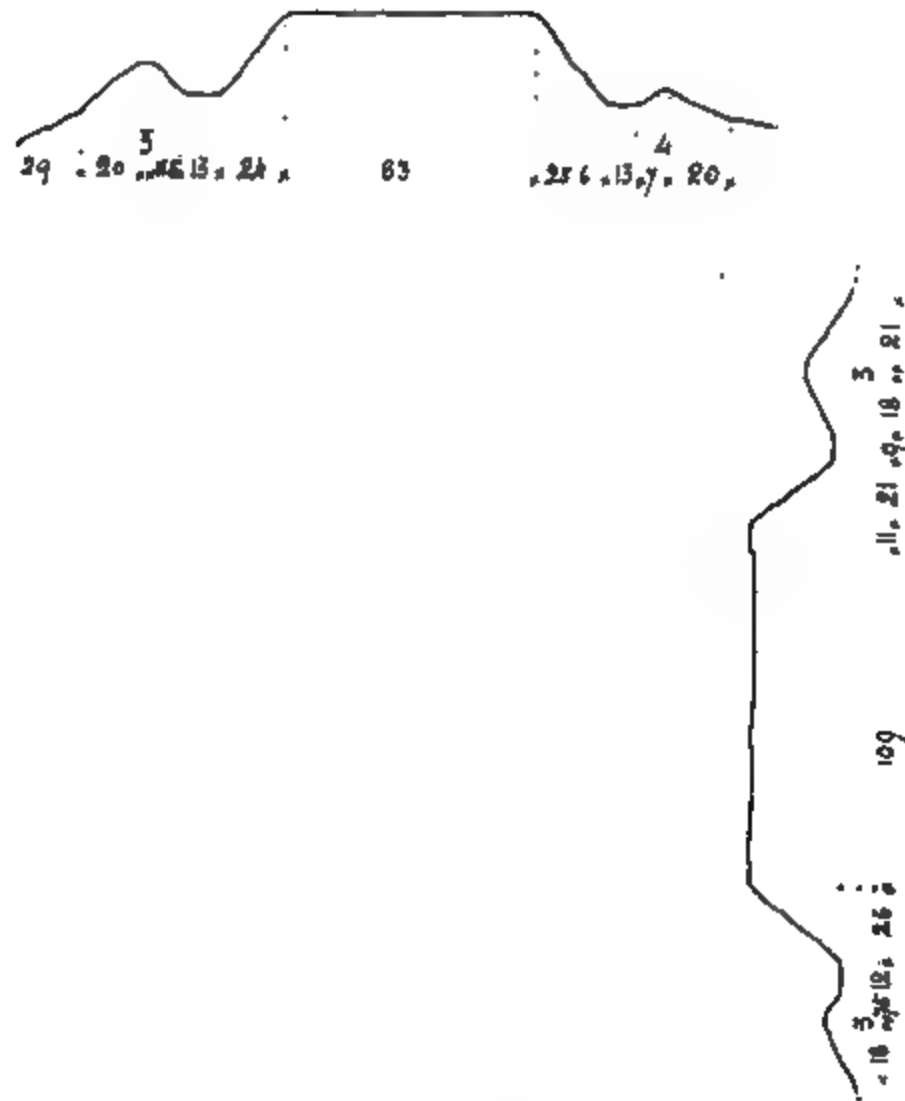


Fig. 37. Boreland Mote, Borgue.

In the same way, the rather straight portion of the rampart at the S. end is also nearly on a level with the trench, and runs level itself. It is on the east that the rampart, again very low here, has been broken to admit of the plough being taken round the trench. Here, too, the out-

side land comes up to a higher point, and the steep pathway up the mote-side, trodden by devotees of "views," being just opposite this opening, clinches the facts (fig. 38). On the summit, jutting inwards

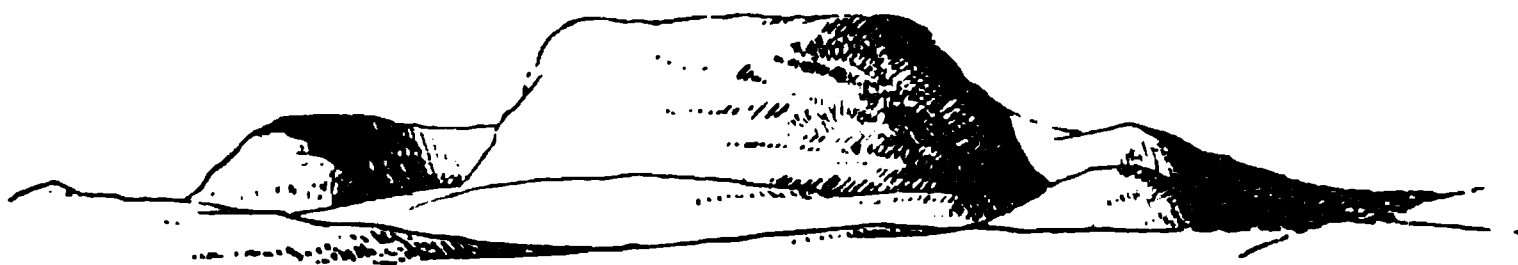


Fig. 38. Boreland Mote, Borgue.

from the middle of the N.E. end, is a small low building of big boulders or slabs, or else a hewn rock, and the land falls somewhat rapidly on the north and east to an extensive marsh, within which, in times past, though now outside of it, was

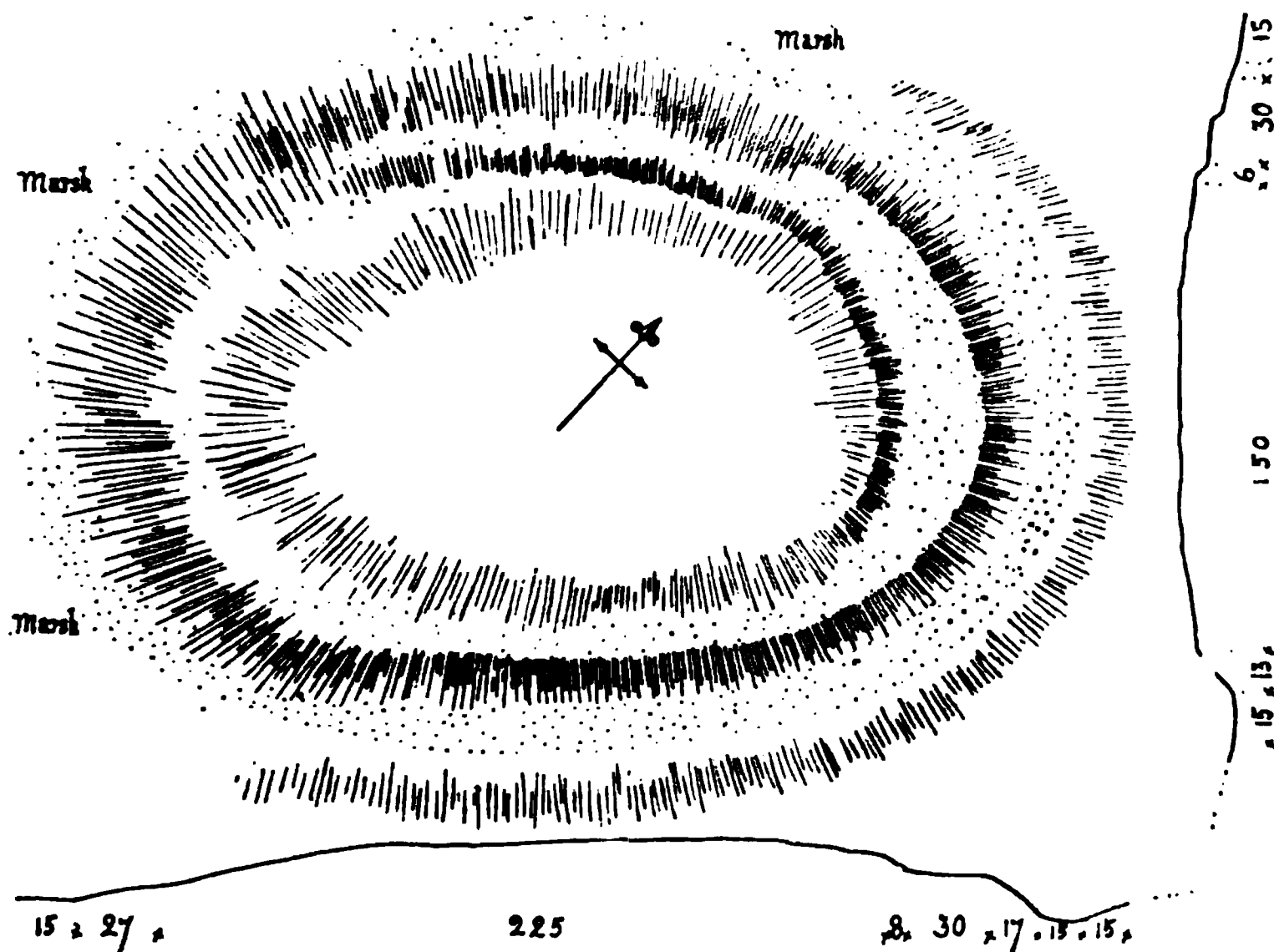


Fig. 39. Boreland Fort, Borgue.

17. *The Fort, Boreland* (fig. 39), a furlong distant, a structure more than twice as large as the mote, but comparatively low and inconspicuous. It has been greatly spoilt by agriculture and draining, which have left

it high and dry, whereas it is certain that even at a comparatively recent date its broad terrace-like trench must have been easily flooded from the waters of the marsh. The construction, so far as it can be at all gauged, is mainly of earth; there are, however, thousands of small roundish water-worn stones scattered about all over summit and trench. By the only preserved remnant on the N.E. it is possible to say that this was originally a doubly-trenched or terraced fort. Fig. 40 repre-



Fig. 40. Mote and Fort, Boreland of Bogue.

sents the fort and mote as seen simultaneously from the N. of the fort. In addition to the O.M. drawing of it, the only printed evidence of the existence of this fort that I have seen occurs in the *N.S.A.*, p. 54, where it is asserted that "in the lake, whose waters had once surrounded this fort, fragments of spears and an old silver coin have been found."

18. *Auchenhay Doon Hill* occupies the highest ground on the farm on the N. of it, and has a long oblong summit measuring 270×102 feet. On the N.E. it presents a steep and regular slope of 36 feet, which I cannot think is wholly natural. On the E. side, near the N.E., there is also a strip of flat ground extremely reminiscent of a terrace. I am inclined to think that this has really been a worked hill-top; but the general surface is now too much ploughed down to render drawings of any use.

19. *Conchieton Doon*—situated one mile N.W. of the Boreland mote and fort—is a typical example as regards situation, size, and structure¹ (fig. 41), being a longish oval 186×104 feet, and has once

¹ If there be anything in my theory that *Doon* in Galloway is the name given strictly to large oval or roundish heights, whether rampart-trenched or merely terraced, conspicuous for the wide prospect they command, then *Conchieton Doon* ranks among the very first. The site is a prominent hill about 400 feet above sea-level, and commands in a rude semicircle, of two miles radius, several motes, forts,

had, in addition to its summit-rampart, a trench and outer rampart some 30 feet wide, of which rampart a piece but 40 feet long now remains at all substantial. The trench, however, can be traced two-thirds round the *enceinte*. The side of the hill on the east shelves down in a

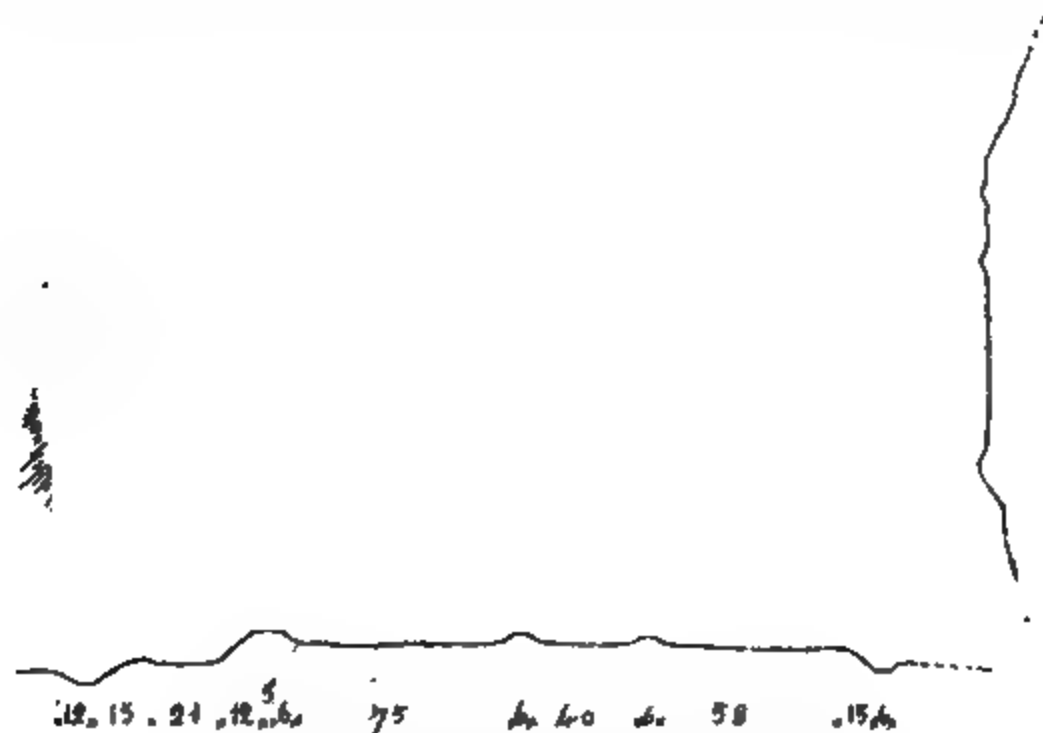


Fig. 41. Conchieton Doon.

succession of natural terraces of considerable depth, so doing away with need of a rampart there. Weathering and agriculture have so reduced the original lines of this doon, that the slopes lie now at an angle of only about 22° to 24° . Towards the centre, jutting inwards from the W. side, are two small and low walls, which may be modern, but they appear to be as much weathered and as ancient as the rest of the doon. A rudely circular hollow at the S. corner, and close to what appears to have been an entrance, is very marked. There seem also to be traces of a rampart 40 yards outside, following the contour of the hill.

20. *Mote below Conchieton* (fig. 42).—The remains so named I discovered quite recently (October 1891), when passing through the fields surrounding a long-opened but carefully preserved prehistoric

and other doons, besides a good strip of the Wigtownshire coast, the intervening Auchenlarie district in Anwoth (so rich in cairns and sculptured stones), the Twynholm Hills range, Culgruff in the N.E., Criffel in the E., the cairn-crowned Ben Gairn, part of the Cumberland coast, and lastly, the Isle of Man. The large doon at Nunmill (12) is visible, and probably many others at a greater distance.

grave¹ in this romantic region. This *mote* is N.E. of the grave about 200 yards, and trends N.E. and S.W., itself measuring 150 feet long. Its breadth is vague and indeterminable, owing to decades of ploughing, the plough being carried transversely nearly due north, i.e., up the east side, so levelling all original sharpness of contour and edge. Indeed, the whole mote is vague, and but traceable. On the west there has been a marsh: along this side the trench is perfectly visible. At the north corner is a mound of stones, possibly a remnant of the rampart,

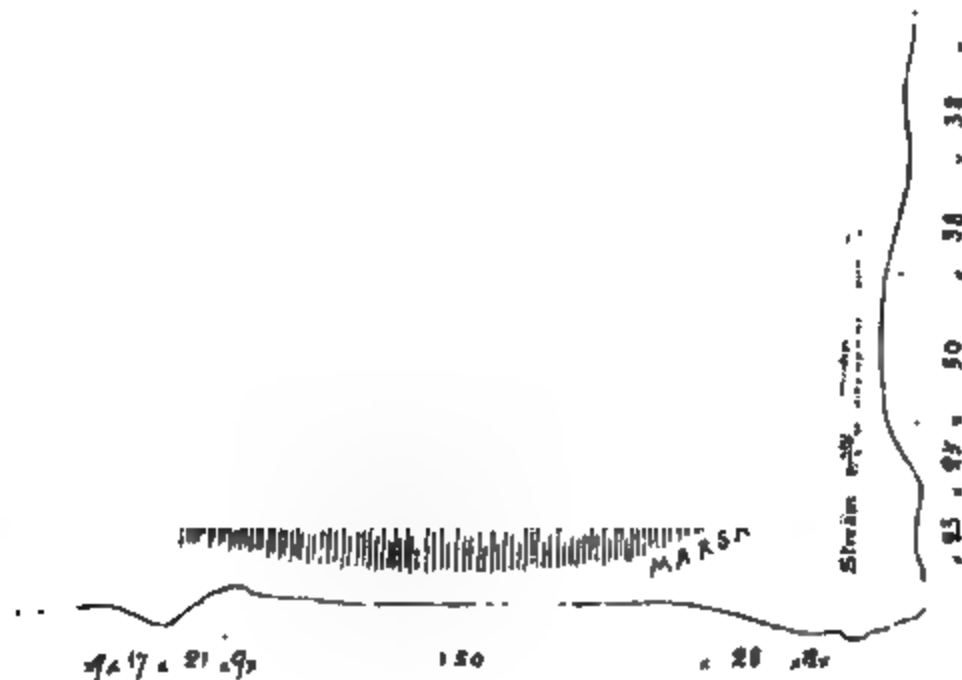


Fig. 42. Mote below Conchieton.

many of them large; some have fallen down the slope to the west. This may be nothing more than a heap of stones displaced while the summit was being ploughed; yet it appears somewhat too regular, and the stones too massive to have been so turned up.

21. *Campbellton Mote*.—This small, rather neat, and double-trenched structure is shaped out of a rock-hillock exactly a quarter of a mile S.W. of Twynholm Doon (22):—now planted with trees, which rather obscure its form, and, together with the uneven ground and much obliteration, render it difficult to examine. The whole site is enclosed within a dike, and measures over all about 178 feet N.E. and S.W., and 135 feet N.W. and S.E. (fig. 43); the summit measures 94 x 53 feet; it has, I think, been freely used as a quarry to build the dike on the E., since a some-

¹ An account of this grave from my pen will be found in *Trans. Dumfriesshire and Galloway Nat. Hist. and Antiq. Soc.*, vol. for 1889.

yard walls here at Twynholm, there must at one time have been myriads of small and large granite boulders and blocks scattered about on the fields. The mound slope is at 33° ; that of the ramparts from 45° to 48° . There is no spring or other water-supply near, nor is there now any tangible proof of artificial levelling of the summit. A lofty clump of trees on a hill within half a mile of this moat goes by the name of the "Monument Wood."¹

22. *Twynholm Doon*.—Another characteristic example of a well-chosen, easily ascending eminence, crowned by works which seem to have been erected not so much for purposes of defence as an amphitheatre, where thousands might assemble. This *doon*, situated a quarter of a mile west of Twynholm (old spelling, Twyn-ham) village, on a noble hill springing from a very wide base, is correctly drawn on the O.M., with the important words "old fence" printed along a rude, old-enough-looking low wall or rampart which bisects the summit N.E. and S.W. Before consulting the O.M., this "rampart" was a sore puzzle to me. Discarding it, we find a tolerably smooth summit (see fig. 45), not much levelled, if one may say so in the face of the almost impenetrable whin bushes which cover great spaces, and measuring 99×90 feet along the natural lines, the orientation again diagonal. The summit is much out of the centre, being only 62 feet from the outermost edge on the S.W., but 119 feet from the corresponding point on the N.E. Nowhere but at this last point on the north curve is there sign or trace of trench and rampart; and here only a fragment remains. It is more like an independent oblong mound on either side the "old fence" remnant which terminates here; that part of it on the east only 15 or 18 feet long, while the western branch of it extends to about 41 feet, flattening and merging into the outer ridge of the Doon Hill, which is part of the modern fence. The circumference of the base (along dotted line in diagram) is 903 feet. In common with Conchieton Doon and others, Twynholm Doon commands a vast extent of country, especially on the E. and S.E.; while several of the sites lately described are of course quite clearly visible.² Pont's spelling is *Tuynam*; Sir W.

¹ It has been suggested, and with much cogency, since the clump of trees contains no handiwork, that, as the name dates from the period before enclosure by dikes became usual, it was this *mote* that was meant by "the Monument." If so, it is just possible this structure is not a mote, but really a grave-mound.

² In *Lands and their Owners*, v. p. 262, we read:—"Doon Hill, west of Twynholm village, is 300 feet high, on which traces of a British fort were seen some years ago." Further on, "there is a moat south of the Doon, and another south of Twynholm village." The former is Campbellton, and the latter the moat on Moat Croft.

Maxwell suggests A.S. *twæon ham* or *holm*, i.e., "the dwelling, or the holm-land between," "the streams" being understood. This well befits the place; for N. and E. comes the Redfield Burn, and W. the Mill Burn. M'Kerlie suggests that the name may be a corruption of the Norse *Thing* (cf. Tinwald, Tynewald, &c.) and *holmr*.

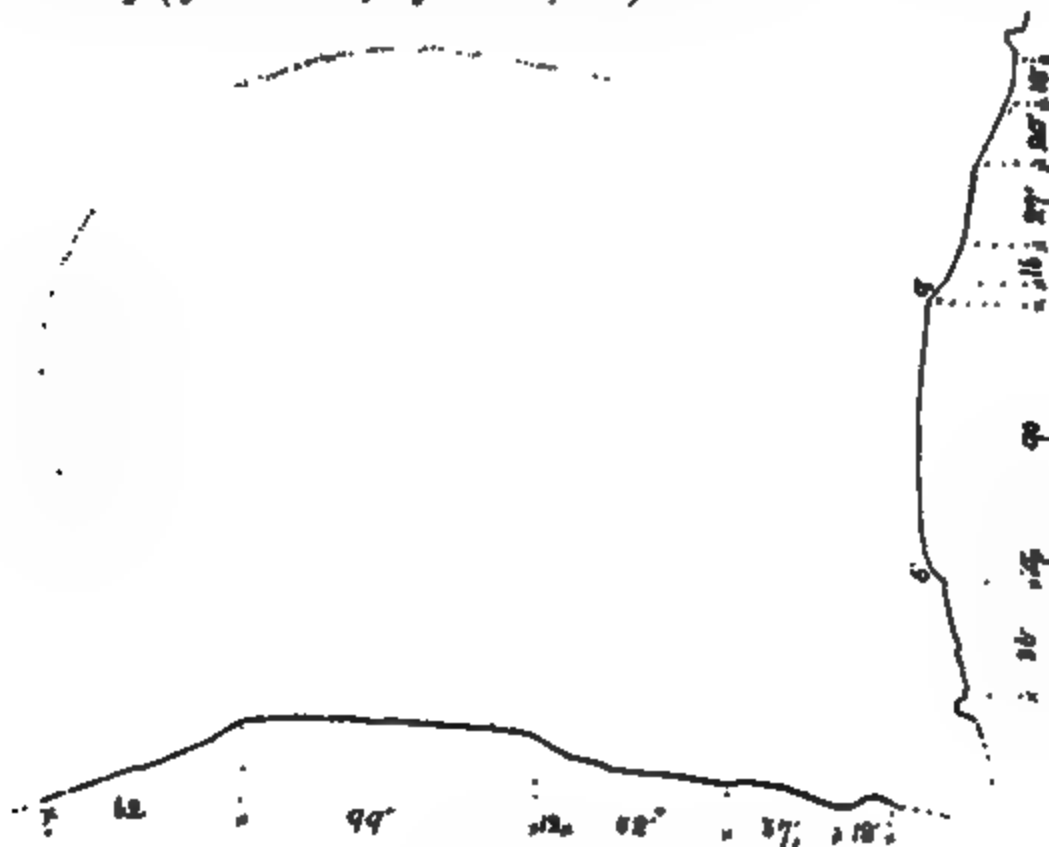


Fig. 45. Twynholm Doon.

23. *Mote on Moat Croft*.—On the steep bank of the last-named stream—a part of the Compstone property. It is situated close to the head of the village, and is almost lost to view among the houses. It is now a mound of the circular, truncated-cone type, level on the summit, which is only 33 feet wide, and about 20 feet high above the ground which forms its western base. Its other side slopes at an angle of not less than 60° to the Mill Burn, some 70 feet below. From inquiries made, I could ascertain no further particulars—"It was aye jist as ye see it." But with the surrounding ground thickly occupied with cottages, sheds, and gardens, it would be futile to attempt an exploration into the possible former contours of this strange little mote.¹

¹ Heron, in his *Journey through Part of Scotland*, says:—"The Bar of Barwhinnock bears sufficient marks of the rude fortifications of the Danes or Anglo-

25. *Auchengashel*.—The remains of a circular work here, on the same farm on which a number of iron implements have been found, may still be traced. In *Lands and their Owners* the account, presumably written many years ago, is couched in the following brief line:—"The remains of a small Roman camp, 400 yards from the margin of a tumulus." Reasons for such statements do not appear. Peter Phillips, an observant man, long acquainted with the farm, conducted me to the site, some quarter of a mile N.W. of the steadings. The situation, though fairly high, is by no means conspicuous, the camp ground rising but gently above its surroundings. The actual remains are only measurable by diameters, which I made out to be 72 feet; but my informant ten years ago saw a rampart partly round the spot, the stones of which were removed to "build the top of the march-dike" on the west of the hollow. He added that the remnants, now nearly flat, were not ploughed through, simply because they were too hard. The site of the tumulus above mentioned was also noticed on the same occasion. Neither tumulus nor fort appear in the O.M.

25a. *Old Camp, Compstone*.—Under this title, which I found on an estate map of the time of Lord Dundrennan, there is a somewhat peculiar, rather oval earthwork. On the O.M. the site, which is on the N. of the beautifully picturesque ravine in front of Compstone House, is named as "supposed site of Castle." There is, however, another ruin, more likely to have been "the Castle," in the shape of a square Norman tower standing ivy-clad on a rising ground to the west of the house.

Saxons to show that it must have been a military station of one or other of these people. . . . Beneath, is one of those motes (*sic*) which are supposed to have been the Saxon tribunals." My acquaintance with the various hills and sites here leads me to believe that the mote referred to by Heron is Twynholm Doon, and that the other remains (which he calls Danish or Anglo-Saxon) crowned the much higher hill to the north, now called Bar Luka. This last (24) I have examined, but can find not the slightest trace of structural remains of any sort on it. I hear on good authority, however, that the late Mr MacMillan of Barwhinnock was an extremely ardent "improver of land" (as the phrase goes), and would let nothing but timber stand in the way of agriculture. It is also to be noted that this Barluka Hill is only separated by its own gentle westerly slopes from the field called "the Boddoms" on Auchengashel, in which, at various times, metal implements have been found, some of which, being of peculiar make, may have given rise to the notion of the occupation of the land by the Norsemen. A different interpretation is just possible: the *mote* may have been that called Moat on Campbellton, which is considerably below the *Doon*, and the *Doon* may have been the supposed Danish fort. But this seems quite discountenanced by a further remark of Heron, who speaks of there being on Barwhinnock "two oval hills, the Bar and the Doon." The mystery might be solved could we find a hill (with remains) known as "the Bar" from time immemorial.

The O.M. also gives a "Castle Hill" directly behind the site of this "Old Camp." Winding paths have of recent years been carried round the summit and base of this "Camp," thus tending to obliterate its true contours; but there is sufficient original material to show that the site was chosen for its fine natural slope of 40 to 50 feet on the S., and that from the S.W. corner a deep trench was cut and carried right round up to the N.E. corner, where the summit-level is that of the natural ground. The trench can yet be traced for the entire curve. The peculiar

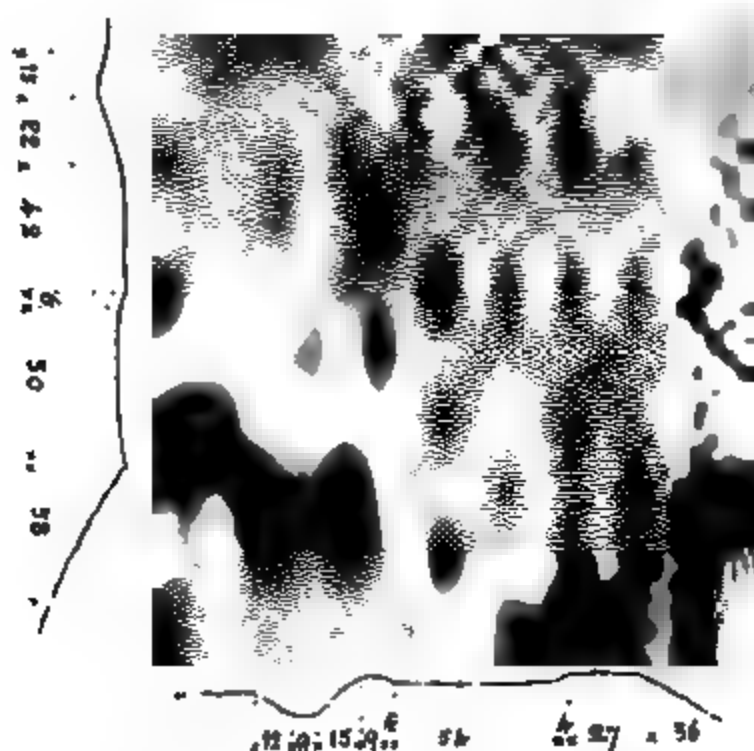


Fig. 46. Old Camp, Compstone.

feature of the camp, however, is the oblong hollow on the summit, as will be seen by the section (fig. 46a). This is now nearly 4 feet deep,¹ its sides rising scarp-like everywhere but on the S.

26. *Castle Hill, Bar Hill, Tongland.*—There is here marked on the O.M. "Fort, supposed site of," the base of its hillock being drawn on the

¹ I am informed by Mr Maitland that this hollow is almost, if not wholly, due to quite recent sinking of the soil, which sinking has continued for some seven years steadily. It would be extremely interesting to ascertain the cause of this singular depression. The little oblong space in the diagram on the S. edge of the slope is a modern stone-edging built on the spot tradition has preserved as the Poet's Seat,—Montgomery, the author of *The Cherry and the Slae*, having lived at Compstone Castle, and found, in the superbly wild scenery of the river Dee a mile away, many an inspiration for the finest touches in his verse.

275-foot contour-line, and the rudely oval summit also clearly made out. Owing, however, to the well-sheltered site—the bulk of the Bar Hill rising some 100 feet higher on the east—a perfect jungle of thorns, brambles, &c., has grown all over the stony remains of what must have been a considerable strength. Being within a quarter of a mile of my residence, in almost daily view, and under frequent examination, I may be pardoned for taking a special interest in this fort, upon the configuration of which, disappointing as it is, I have bestowed unusual care in the annexed drawing (plan and sections, fig. 47). The summit, probably

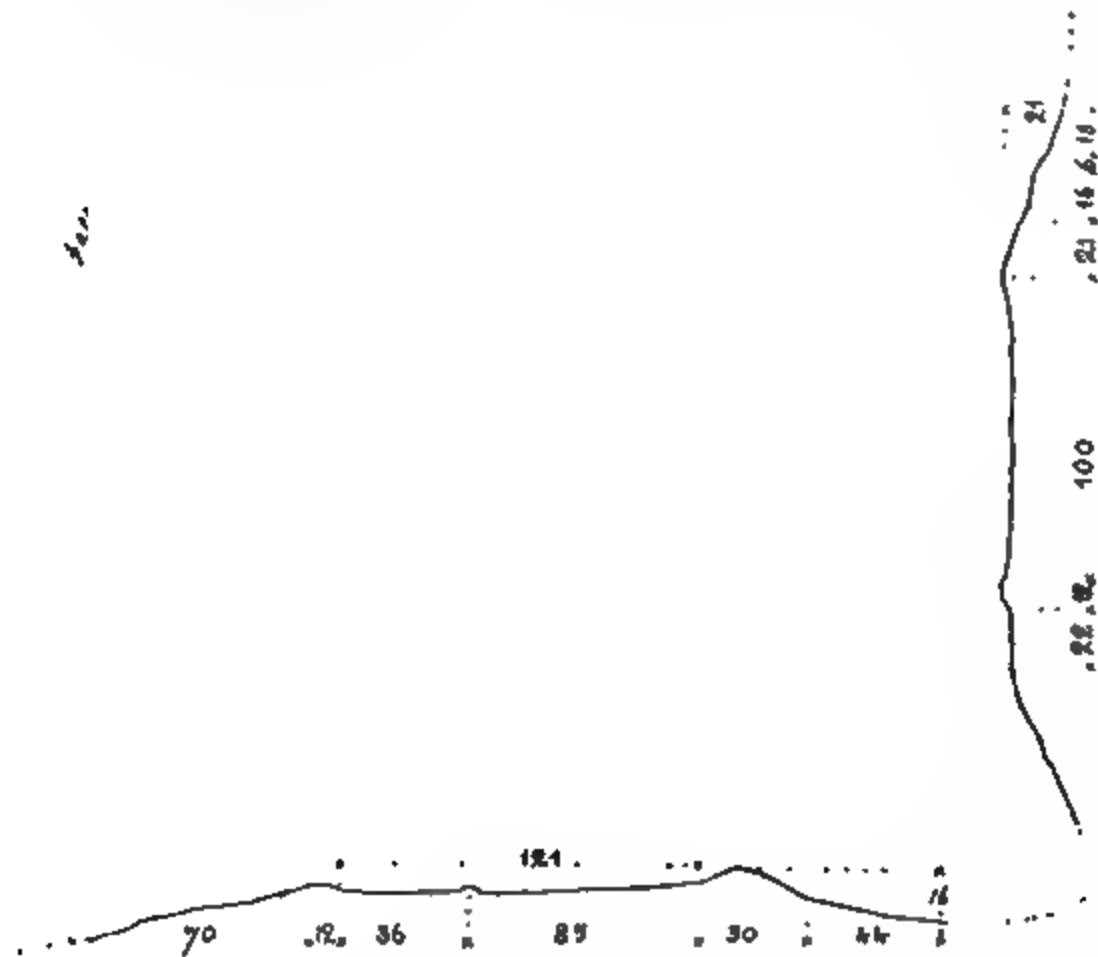


Fig. 47. Castle Hill Fort.

originally slightly flattened, but with the gentle westward declination shown, is a rudely oval area, 121 feet by 100, its W. end occupied by a small strongly built enclosure 36 feet by 34, some of the stones employed in this smaller portion as well as on the outer circumvallation near it being very large. On the W., the natural fall of the ground is about 200 feet to the railway cutting. On the E., the hollow suggested by my section rises rapidly at an increasing gradient, till at 170 feet distant

from the rampart a sheer wall of rock, in many parts beetling over, closes in this side, trending nearly N. and S. for several hundred yards. This rock-wall itself dominates as well as shelters the *fort*, its summit being 30 to 40 feet higher than the rampart. The relative positions will be better understood by reference to fig. 48. On the N. a similar but



Fig. 48. Castle Hill Fort, Tongland.

shallower hollow occurs; while on the S., the main fall, so conspicuous on the W., continues, gradually merging into the much higher level at the E. There is one distinct approach—due east—22 feet wide between crests of ramparts. The *débris* of stones is very great all round the summit, but most extensive, and almost indicative of a lower wall, on the S.E. curve. From its position, Castle Hill Fort must have dominated a vast extent of the west country. It has some points of resemblance to the fort at March Cleugh (M 32); but in position, size, and height is superior. There is no indication whatever of any water-supply, either within the precincts or near by.

27. *Kennan's Isle*.—About a mile and a quarter N. and E. of the last is a very striking and bold rock hillock, the summit of which presents difficulties of interpretation in much the same degree as the Castle Hill just described. As the name indicates, and examination of the site proves, this was once a rock-islet in the river Dee, traces of the former western channel being still evident. At present, its eastern bank alone is washed by the river, where it is very steep, and consists principally of shallow precipices of shaly whinstone. The western side is more rounded, less steep, and grassy (fig. 49). The summit, a long narrow rugged strip measuring 151×60 feet, would seem to have been scooped out into three ridge-divided, roughly-circular hollows, that on the north measuring 26 feet across, the middle one about 30 feet, and the south one about 25—these measurements being very much eye-estimates, owing to the impossibility of taking the tape over the thick whin bushes. These three hollows are open (*i.e.*, unridged) to the riverside,

but distinctly ridged on the west side. Quantities of broken rock, and, I think, stones foreign to the hillock, can be observed half protruding about these hollows and their dividing ridges. Round the N. apex of Kennan's Isle, near its base, runs a distinct terrace, whether of packed stones or not it were hard to affirm. It is 14 feet at its widest, and slopes for another 14 feet at an angle of 45° to the field below—once the old river channel. This terrace becomes lost about half way along the base of the hillock. I should be inclined to call this a mote, greatly natural, worked on the summit, with terrace at base. The

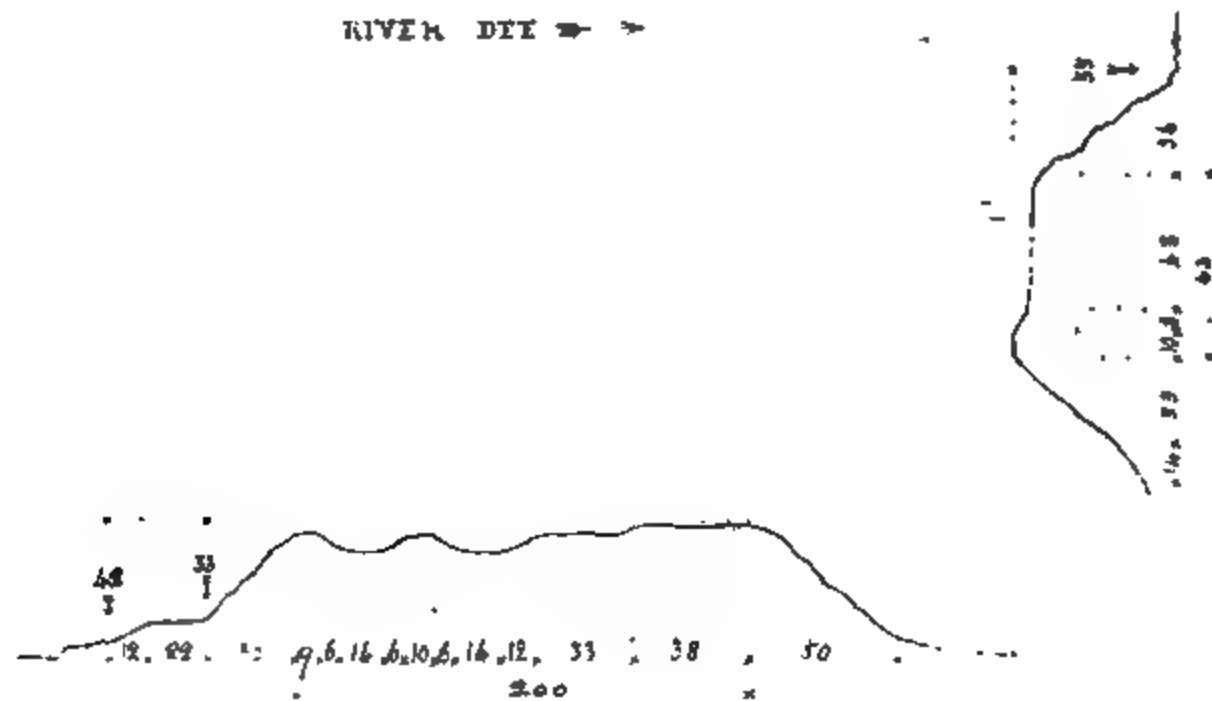


Fig. 49. Kennan's Isle.

situation is, of course, low and sequestered, the opposite bank of the Dee being somewhat lofty and richly wooded, and the land to the west rising in a towering bank very much higher than the isle. Beyond it, Doon of Park is finely prominent against the sky-line; while, at the close of the long straight vista of the Dee, a wooded island a mile away shuts in the view.

28. *The Doon of Park.*—This, as seen from the mote of Kennan's Isle, is a smooth conical hill. From the west, on higher ground, its summit is seen to extend N. and S., with sharply-defined slopes, and various features not incompatible with much-worn structural parts. Yet, after close examination, I have been unable to detect any valid remains of stone or turf wall, ridge, rampart, terrace, or fosse. From

personal inquiry I ascertained that neither the present occupier nor his father or grandfather ever spoke of any artificial work on this Doon.¹

29. *Doon Hill, Meiklewood*.—In a direct line with the last two, a mile west, is this remarkable hill, whose summit exactly mimics the very lines of a fortification. On the many occasions on which I have roamed over this hill, searching for even the slightest fragment of building on it, my enthusiasm has never met with its reward. In a slight hollow I am quite aware of the remains—very old too—of a cottage or other small house; but of the class of stonework one naturally expects in connection with prehistoric doons, no shred is to be seen.

30, 31. *Trostrie and Culcaigrie*.—Of these we must speak together, as a strip of ground, rising from the base of Culcaigrie Mote to the base

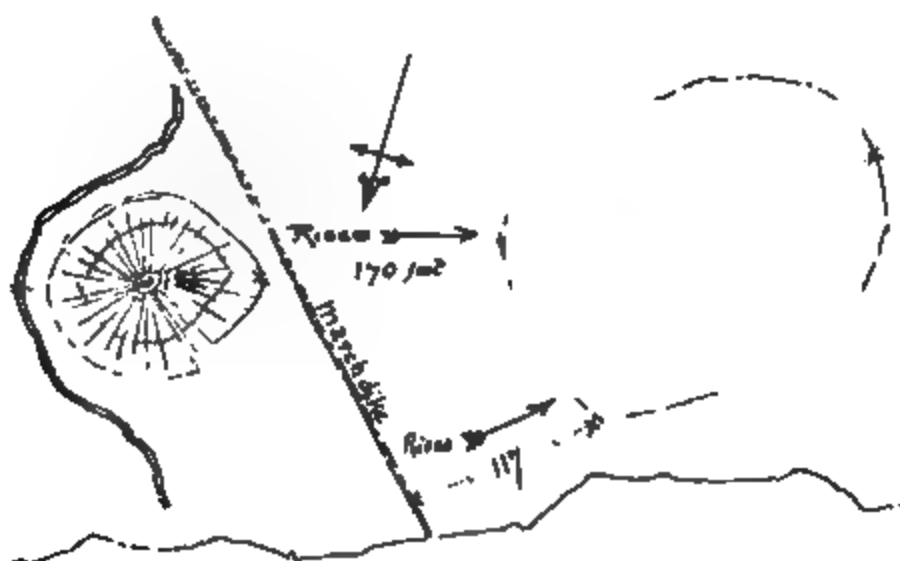


Fig. 50. Culcaigrie and Trostrie Motes.

of the other, and measuring only 170 feet, is all that separates these two remarkable structures (see plan, fig. 50). Probably in no other district, certainly in no other part of this district, is there a second example of such close juxtaposition. Nor is it on this account alone that these two motes have an interest: in some points of structural detail each has its special claim to notice.² As may at once be seen (fig. 51), the difference in point

¹ Almost due W.N.W. of the Doon, half a mile away, is a curiously small stone-circle, or rather, four stones of such a circle.

² In *Lands and their Owners* (vol. v. p. 274) Mr M'Kerlie says:—"There are two motes or forts on Culcaigrie; one is small." That at present under notice must be the small one, its summit measuring but 43 x 28 feet. At p. 282 we read, under Trostrie:—"There is a fine moat, almost square, with the usual entrenchments, on this farm. Also an ancient British fort." Which last phrase might apply to the

of size and height is very marked; Trostrie towering up to a clear height of 46 or 48 feet above its trench, while Culcaigrie, lower down to begin with, is merely a terraced oval hillock, its base girt by a small stream from the hills running southwards. Trostrie is an almost perfect oblong on its summit; its base curving considerably, however, on the longer sides and round the south end. What most strikes the observer in



Fig. 51. Trostrie and Culcaigrie Motes from E. (f) N.E.

Culcaigrie (fig. 52) is the neat oval hollow, 27×22 feet across, and about 6 feet deep, ridged all round, but higher towards the inner side, which characterises its summit. This appears to be a built hollow, partly rock-sided near the south end. Its rampart is quite evident for the greater portion of the circumference, but most distinct on the E.N.E., the line of the section running direct for the N.E. corner of the rampart of Trostrie. A basal terrace clearly traceable—possibly even once a trench—all round the east curve, broadens and rises gradually round the E.N.E. to the N. side, where it merges into the natural slopes. There is no very clear trace of stonework except in the summit-hollow, and perhaps in the more smooth portions of the east slope. Many other hillocks, much more advantageously situated, are close at hand; and the reason for the selection of such a low-lying one as this, within a literal stone's-throw of the other mote, seems very hard to understand. It is the summit of Trostrie Mote (fig. 53), also, which claims the greatest share of interest. Here we have an oblong ridged space, unequally

little mote on Culcaigrie, seeing the two are so close together. On any other reading of the passage, one is forced to the conclusion that on each farm there are, or were, two motes or forts. I have, however, been unable to find any structures besides these two.

divided by a transverse ridge about 60 feet long, on either side of which is a hollow, now irregular and roughly outlined in the extreme, but no doubt once firmly and clearly defined. A few stones appear in this part, but the general mass seems to be composed of earth upon a rock-

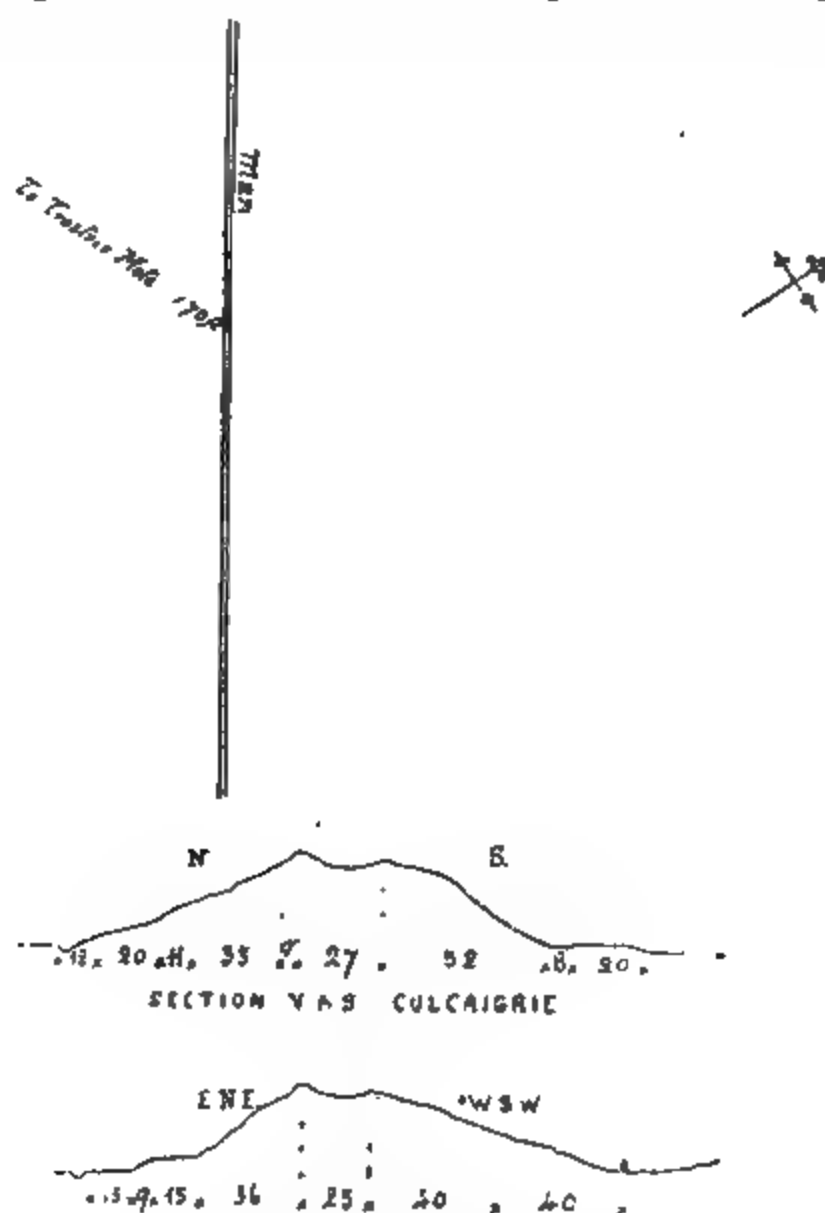


Fig. 52. Culcaigrie Mote and Sections.

hillock; the rock crops out at either end, visibly enough, near the base. The rampart on the N.E. is the highest, having a 15-foot slope to a 10-foot trench, which here is at its widest also; and a few feet S. of the N. corner the longest slope of the mote itself occurs, being fully 66 feet from trench to summit. There is a decided rise in the trench hence round the south curve, and a pretty nearly equal fall on the east

side, which is the natural fall of the ground. At the E.N.E. corner as well as the N. the ground is level, unramparted, to the base of the mote; but whereas the former appears to be the natural ground-level, the latter has been made up into one of those smoothed approaches or gangways so frequent in our motes. Vestiges of what I take to be an old rampart are to be traced from the N. corner down an easy incline for

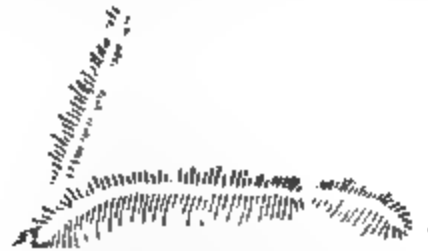


Fig. 53. Trostrie Mote.

117 feet, where the march-dike stops it. The top of the N.W. rampart (B on plan) is for a few feet curiously built with, apparently, squarish stones, set in the form of rectangular loop-holes. What they may have been intended for I do not understand, but they certainly suggest embrasures for firearms.

32. *Queenshill Mote*. — This—(not named on O.M. or otherwise mentioned)—is situated south of the mansion-house of Queenshill, over

a quarter of a mile, close to the stream which divides the Culquha fields from the policies of Queenshill. It is a curious abnormal structure, and consists of a conical grassy mound, round about which a vague sort of terrace (with slight ridge on the outside) winds spirally in an oval. The centre is occupied by a small stone tower, 3 feet in diameter, bearing a cupola on pillars, when erected I do not know. The length of this spiral terrace is 348 feet. By common tradition, this green mound is called Queen Mary's Hill, and is supposed to be the spot on which the unfortunate Queen rested on her flight from Langside.

33. *Fort, Dunjop Hill.*—With diffidence, I submit this as the possible site of a fort. It crowns a very conspicuous hill-summit, 409 feet above sea-level, S.W. of Dunjop farm, and commands an extensive view of surrounding heights and hollows. Below this hill, on the way going to Dunjop farm, are evident remains of the site of a cairn—some of the base-stones of which lie about, near a dike, which, of course, has swallowed up the whole structure.

34. *Mote, Dunjop.*—Not marked on O.M. or referred to elsewhere. West of the stackyard, on the premises of the farm, is a somewhat conical hillock, measuring round the base about 480 feet, its main axis trending N.W. and S.E. At its base, on the N.W., near the mill-dam, is a rampart, vague in its lines, but distinct as a whole, which goes N.E. and then N. for 90 feet, is there broken by the mill-lade, and continued beyond for 70 or 80 feet further, till finally stopped by the road. Possibly, part of this latter strip may have had nothing to do with the mote, but what else it can be is hard to say. On the south of the mote-hillock, a worn piece of rampart begins to grow clearer as it follows the slope up into the hill, curving round northwards so as to reach a broadish, level, terrace-like space, which continues more or less traceable all round the summit. It is suggestive of a spirally-terraced mote; and externally this mote is very like Campbellton (21). But the remains of structure are too vague and fragmentary to admit of any useful plan being made. The crest is very irregular, in places rocky, and measures over its curve 165 feet E. and W., and a few feet more by the other axis, which two bisect the mound diagonally, the narrowest over-curve diameter being about 125 feet. To the N.E. of Dunjop House, and close to the cotman's, is another long strip of made ridge, which may perhaps be the (severed) continuation of the rampart-like ridge on the N.W. of the mote; but so great is the confusion of fallen trunks and growing briars that nothing coherent can be made out of it in its present condition.

35. *Culcrae* is due west from Dunjop three-quarters of a mile ; and here, there goes a dim report of a *mote-hill*, about which, however, I can obtain no information from the present tenant, who has occupied the farm for upwards of forty years ; nor could Mr Corson and I see any relic artificial enough to justify the suspicion of the existence of the mote-hill.

36. *The Giants' Dike, Barstobric*, is due west again, another three-quarters of a mile. This now much broken-down circumvallation is of the same class as the Moyle, Barnbarroch (E 7) and Suie Mote (M 45). It is an irregular and strong piece of loose-stone wall-masonry extending along the less precipitous north and western faces of Barstobric—a hill some 500 feet above sea-level, that rises abruptly over the moors of Beoch and Bargatton—its east side being so precipitous as to need no artificial protection. Unlike the Moyle, however, Giants' Dike has no fort on its lines, or anywhere on the hill. Tradition tells of a cave on the rugged N.E. shoulder : this I have been quite unable to find, though persons now living remember being in some such place. The Giants' Dike is drawn, and is named even, on the small scale O.M.; elsewhere in print, so far as I know, unnoticed. It possesses no features whatever in common with the Deil's Dike, fragments of which may yet be traced at long intervals throughout the Stewartry ; but is a purely dry-stone circumvallation, zigzagging half round the hill-contour for a total distance of 1710 feet. It is built from a broad base of huge undressed squarish blocks of the hard grey-blue whinstone forming Barstobric ; into its upper part smaller slabs and rounded boulders have been built. Its line is, of course, often interrupted by, and often helped by, masses of rock. It begins at the highest rock, near the N.E. point of the hill ; and at about 120 feet N.N.W. of that starting-point there has evidently been a strong outpost or flanking-tower, which can yet be traced for 15 feet on either side the main wall. Probably at one other point, and possibly at others, similar strengthenings existed ; but the greater portion of the dike being in hopeless confusion, it is hardly reasonable to claim these as proved. At some parts the dike has been quite 20 feet wide at the base ; fragments of it remain fairly compact, and its height may be set down, approximately, as perhaps 8 feet. In its general contour, it forms an irregular semi-oval ; in its relation to the summit of Barstobric, it is lower down than are the walls on Barnbarroch Moyle ; and the summit is itself very rugged and rocky.

37. *Fort, Bargatton Loch*.—The position of this has a special interest. The fort is not marked on the O.M., but its site is given on an island

near the east side of the loch. This "island" you can now step on from the mainland.¹ The district of bleak moorland here to the north of Barstobric recalls mediæval days very strongly, for here are Kirk Connel, Laird-Mannoch, and Bishoprigg; at the far end of which last are two noteworthy relics of even a still more remote epoch. These are, first, an undoubted cairn—though not given on the maps—close to a small and lonely cottage called Pluckhim Inn; and secondly, the remains of a structure, which becomes more puzzling the more it is considered, which lies one hundred and fifty or two hundred yards N.W. of the cairn. The good farmer of Culcrae calls this a cairn also; if so, it is of a most peculiar type. Were it larger, I should at once call it a rath or circular fort, but the stony mound in the centre is so small—but 30 feet over curve—as to seem uselessly out of proportion to the "ditch," which is 10 to 12 feet wide, and the "rampart," which is 15 feet over the curve. Its construction is of earth and stone, so plainly shown on the north curve of "rampart," where rabbits have burrowed; the "rampart" is not of large separate slabs, such as one would expect to find forming, as they frequently do, the *revêtement* of a *cairn*; but such may exist at various points in the "rampart," mingled with the smaller stones. A hill hard by is called Torwald's Hill—locally pronounced Tórold.

38. *Edgarton Mote*.—A highly characteristic and interesting work is this boldly-placed mote (fig. 54), on the summit of a lofty isolated



Fig. 54. Edgarton Mote, Balmaghie.

crag, with its base curves finely rounding off into the hollows. In its main contours it is greatly natural, *e.g.*, in the long inclination W. to E. of its imposing rampart, and the abrupt shoulder at the inner curve of this rampart, where its western arm joins the main mass of the mote;

¹ From various causes, I was prevented making so careful a survey of this suggestive site as seemed desirable on my first and only visit. It must therefore be left for a future opportunity.

likewise in the slopes on the north, which are steep and rugged beyond all other mote-slopes known to me. There is, however, ample evidence of handiwork most substantial about it, and that of a type differing considerably from the normal. The most noticeable feature is the deep auriculate enclosure within the rampart on the south, and its small echo, as it were, on the north. Its rampart can be traced for 170 feet round the curve (H to H, diagram, fig. 55). The level space thus enclosed is

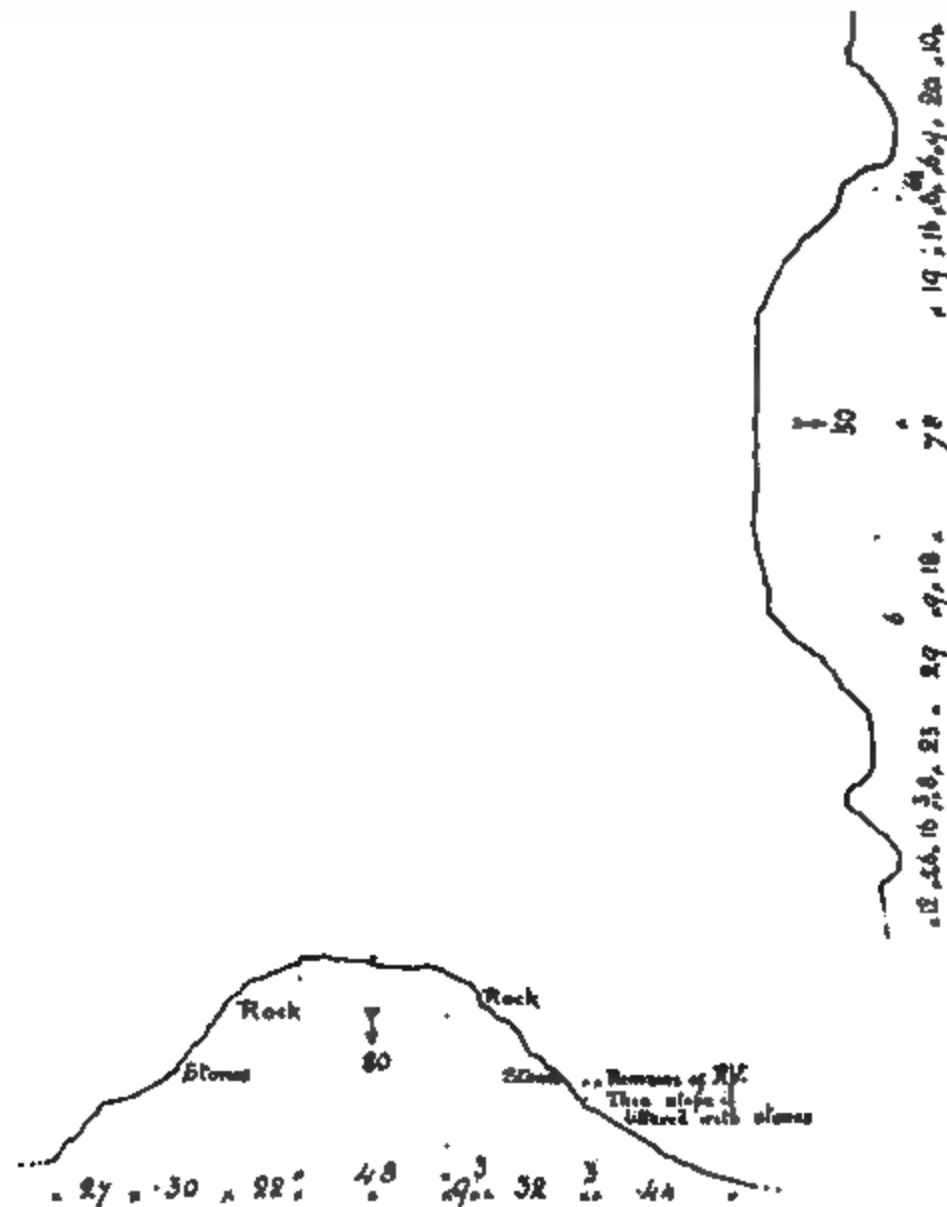


Fig. 55. Edgerton Mote, Balmaghie.

about 23 feet wide N. and S., and 75 feet long E. and W.; and, in part at least, this hollow, narrowed down to an ordinary trench of 8 or 10 feet, must, I think, have continued round the east slopes, as quantities

of stones litter them, below a very narrow sheep-track which skirts the mote. This terrace widens again as it approaches the N.E. arc, and there expands into a deep rock-hewn auricle like the first mentioned, but much smaller. Round the west side—also very steep, but not jagged, except at the summit—there is no trace of a corresponding terrace. Another marked feature of *Edgarton Mote* is the level 9-foot terrace, 70 feet long, near the summit on the south arc; it is well built of stones and earth, and adjoins the space of slope on the west, which has been smoothed to allow ingress from the rampart. The short, narrow, flat ledge on the east near the summit is a purely natural rock-shelf. But at various other places, mingling with the natural fractures and abutments of rock, there are stone-built spaces, all of which, no doubt, contribute towards the smooth general contour of the mote when viewed from a short distance. The summit, by no means either flat or level, having a decided fall to the east, is made up of six facets, measuring on the W. 50 feet, S. 33 feet, S.E. 36, E. curve 45, N.E. curve 30, and top of precipice 24—in all 218 feet. The circumference of the base is 800 feet. There is a fall of 30 feet E. and W. from the trench-levels at N. and S. points. Both inner and outer ramparts are partly built and partly cut out of the rock.

39. *Dunnance Mote*.—Marked on the O.M., but elsewhere unnoticed, so far as I know. The name suggests identity with Spouty Denans (M 47) and others in the Stewartry, and in this instance correctly signifies “the little fort” (*Dunan*, dim. of *Dun*). It is in the main a very rocky hill, compactly earthed over its flat summit, but otherwise scarcely showing evidence of handiwork. Its main axis, 51 feet long, trends N.N.E. and S.S.W., the width being 27 feet: the summit flat to a rounded edge, which falls sharply all along the four-sided contour, but most steeply on the S.E., on which side, 36 feet below the summit, is a narrow, and, I think natural, terrace which skirts the slope for some 90 feet westwards, where it merges into a flat space forming one of those natural adjuncts so frequently noticed, and which at its westernmost extremity has a curiously artificial-looking trench, this being, with the exception of the summit, the only portion indicating human interference. The level of this little plateau is some 8 or 9 feet below the summit; and its diameters are N. and S. 45 feet, by E. and W. 24 feet. The slopes to the N. and N.E. are densely overgrown with a hazel copse, rendering measurements almost impracticable; but the natural rocky shelves and grassy “dasses” are evidently untouched, and left as nature carved them. The height above the nearest level is considerable, being about 200 feet.

There are, however, to the N. slightly greater heights, but not one having the pyramidal conspicuousness of the mote itself. Its height above sea-level is 400 feet. Its distance from *Edgerton Mote* is within a half mile N., and in view of it; and it is also in view of and nearly two miles S.W. of the next.

40. *The Doon, Craig Hill, Lochengower.*—This is drawn on the O.M. as if square, with rounded corners and fully complete. On my first visit, having much trouble to find it, I came away with the impression that it was roughly oval. Whatever it may have been at the time of the survey, it now largely consists of scattered heaps of stones lying about a sort of

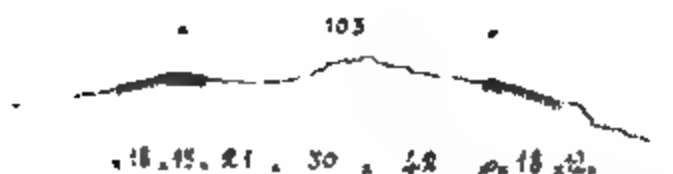


Fig. 56. The Doon, Craighill, Lochengower.

stony ridge; the foundation, no doubt, of what in old time was a veritable wall. The site is on the middle one of three very rocky hillocks about 500 feet high, and between the still higher Meikle Dornell and the woods of North Quintenespie. A small loch, Lochengower, lies to the S.E. of these rocky hillocks, and beyond a thick clump of firs part of Dornell Loch is seen. The remains of the wall are fairly in all parts traceable, most so towards the south and west. It runs round in a rough broadish hexagon of 331 feet in circumference (see fig. 56), enclosing a densely rocky and most uneven space, hummocks of rocks, in all lines and at all angles, solid, immovable, so thickly covering the ground as to

render not only measuring, but direct clear sight across most difficult. The two diameters measured from crest to crest and on the level are N. and S. 115 feet, and E. and W. 103. A hollow occurs at the N.W. point of rock, the stones from which have either all slipped down into the valley on the N., or been removed in a more wholesale fashion than at other points. No vestige of a spring or other water-supply exists within the walls, nor can I find that this *doon* is in visible communication with any other to the N.W., the N., or the N.E. The panorama from this well-chosen height embraces nearly every hill-range in the whole of the Stewartry: on the west Ben Gray, Cairnsmore o' Fleet, Airie and Orchars; Merrick, Millyea, and the rest of Kells range and Black Craig o' Dee leading round into Cairnsmore o' Carsphairn and various lower hills, and so eastwards to Culgruff and the whole way round, through Criffel, into the Dalbeattie Hills, Ben Gairn, and Screel. Some two miles and a half S.E. of this *doon*, and close on the right bank of the Dee, there is a farm of the name Camp-Douglas on a commanding height, off which tradition says that the big gun Mons Meg was fired at Threave Castle, two miles down the river.¹ This hill yet bears the name Knock-cannon; but beyond the name, there is no proof extant of any camp, fort, or mote having ever existed here.

41. *Duchra*.—"Roman Camp, supposed" is the reading of the O.M., upon whose authority so named is not apparent.² The position of this abnormal structure on *Little Duchra* is close to the bend of the road opposite *Holland* (or *Holly*) *Island*, on the east of the road. It is on the Hensol property; and Mr J. D. Barré Cunningham mentions that a distinct tradition has been handed down among his tenantry to the effect that this so-called "Roman Camp" was probably not much more than a hundred years old, having been made (as it certainly was used) during the riots of the Levellers, who protested against the taxation and enclosing of land.³ Whatever weight may be attached to this tradition or to the theory of a Roman camp, it is only by actual examination, and, if possible, exploration of structure, that a clue to its real origin can be hoped for. It was carefully measured (by tape), with the ready

¹ Captain Dennistoun, in the notes to "The Battle of Cragineldar," says:—"Camp-Douglas, a place in the parish of Balmaghie, still retaining its original name, where the Lords of Galloway mustered their forces before setting out on an expedition." As to Mons Meg and Threave Castle, see Dr Dickson's *Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland*, p. ccxxii.

² M'Kenzie, however, in his *History of Galloway*, speaks of a "small Roman Camp on the Dee, about a mile from its junction with the Ken."

³ Sir Thomas Gordon of Earlstoun was the first to fence land with dikes. The insurrection began in April 1724.

assistance of Mr Cunningham's gardener ; and on drawing the ground-plan out, the contour proves symmetrical beyond my expectation, and yet hardly precise enough to be the work of skilled engineers (see fig. 57). Along the low summit-ridge the circumference measures 345 feet, the deep curve D C B being 216 feet, B A 60, and A D 69. Rampart slope 13 to 15 feet to an ill-defined trench at its widest 9 feet, trench and outer slope disappearing towards the S.W. entirely. The fall to the public road west side may be greater than shown in my diagram. Parallel with the road runs the river, or rather the long-continued narrow

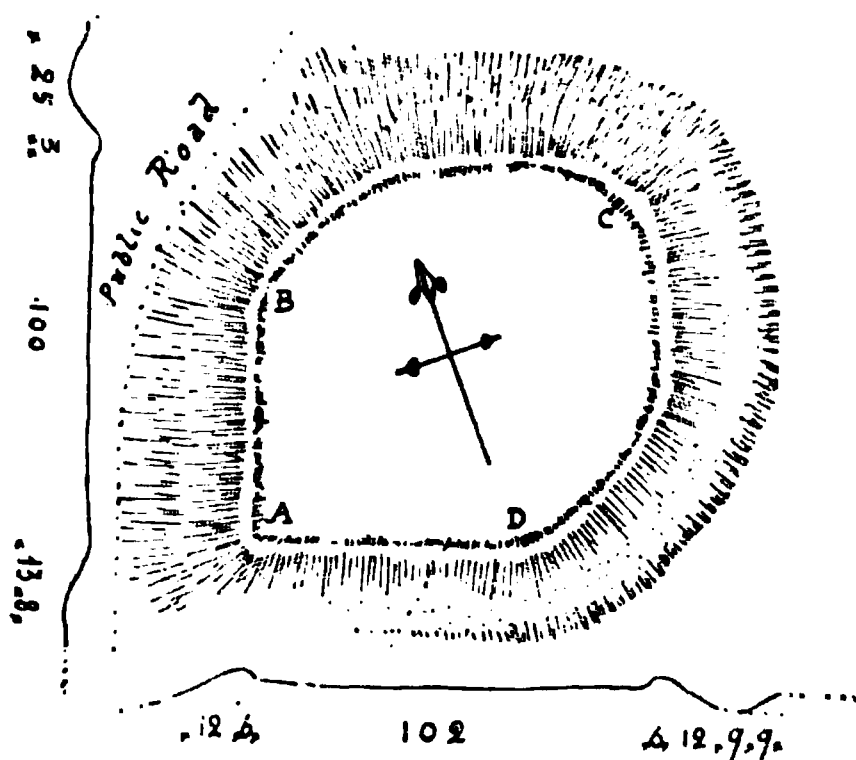


Fig. 57. "Roman Camp," Little Duchra.

arm of a loch, which in certain floods of the Dee becomes a stream, flowing southwards. The construction appears to be mainly of earth. The longest bisection measures only 130 feet. It will thus be seen that the so-called "Roman Camp" of Duchra is but a small and trivial structure.¹

42. *Benmeal Moat*.—Such is the name given (in plain lettering) on the O.M. to a conical mound drawn on the 700-ft. contour-line amongst the hills which feed the Little Water of Fleet. The actual plateau at this level appears to possess a second name, viz., *Dun Harberry*; the moat-site is at the N. end of it. With two names so suggestive, it was in hope of interesting if not great discoveries that Mr Carson and I trudged over these lonely moors in the direction of the rocky Ben Meal.

¹ As to the name Duchra, M'Kerlie suggests dubh chraigh—gloomy rock. In 1687 it was spelt Deucray; cf. Dockwray, near Keswick. Pont has it Dochray; and Maxwell suggests dubh reidh—the black meadow.

Alas, however, for nomenclature once more! The mote proved to be only a very prominent moraine-mound. Leaving, then, this spurious mote at present out of account, and measuring across country W.S.W. from *Little Duchra "Camp,"* the next structure is on Mahers Hill, in Minnigaff, thirteen miles distant. Northwards of this imaginary line, the Highlands of the Stewartry predominate; and there is no vestige on record of mote or fort for a space of country which may be described as a triangle, whose sides measure about 20 miles each to a base of 13 miles.

43. *Mahers Hill Moat*.—The name given to an oval structure drawn on the O.M., with its main axis N.W. and S.E. on the Cairnsmore Burn, at a height of 372 feet above the sea-level, and N. of Cairnsmore House one mile. The site is lonely, far beyond the ordinary, vast stretches of rising moorland forming the northern background, swelling up into the distant heights of Craignelder and Cairnsmore; while, though not actually very distant from Bardrochwood, there is no visible communication. The abruptness with which this mote, one of the simplest type—a truncated cone *minus* trench or rampart—rises above the level forming its base, is very marked. It appears to be largely an earthwork, what little removal has been caused by sheep and cattle displaying extremely little stonework. No regular remains of structure can be traced either at base or summit: the latter measuring 48 by 27 feet, with a fairly even slope of 24 feet to the base, at an angle rather steeper than 45°. This mote, like several others, is situated between small streams, and must once have had a considerable loch to the N.E.

44. *Bardrochwood Mote*.—Named so, specifically, in antique lettering, and drawn on the O.M., and believed by local residents to be artificial in its entirety. Upon this point I am very doubtful indeed; but this statement must be qualified by the remark that on the occasion of my visit the grass covered the whole site so luxuriantly, and the foliage of innumerable trees planted on the mote itself threw such a shade, as to render examination very difficult. Traditionally, there may be some force lent to the belief in the artificiality of this mound. Close to it, near Bardrochwood gate, is a beautifully grown and ancient oak, known as *The Lady Oak*.¹

45. *Parliament Knowe, Kirrouchtree*.—Within the home policies of this estate there are relics much more numerous than usual:—a doon hill, many cairns, and the little mound bearing the above name, which is given on the O.M. as being on the 200-feet contour, and 100 feet below the above-mentioned doon hill. But on the hill there is no vestige of

¹ Compare the oak on Lady Chapel Knowe,—see under E 25.

any structure whatsoever; while at the Knowe, what alight remains can be traced are quite insufficient for the purpose of classification. On its now flattish summit a huge ice-borne boulder of greywacke reposes, and a few smaller blocks lie in disorder near it.

46. *Wallace's Camp*.—This is the O.M. name, and apparently the common name also, given to an entrenched high bank of irregular contour abutting on the river Cree, at the point where a small stream from the stellation of Boreland falls into it, about three-quarters of a mile west of Minnigaff kirk. The Cree here takes a sudden sharp sweep from the N.E. to S.E., and washes the base of the "camp," which on the W. is bounded by a second small stream like the first. The site, therefore, is probably a rude natural delta. Little structure is now traceable (the site being densely wooded), but the trench on the N. is evident enough (see fig. 58). It is especially worthy of notice that this camp, or mote

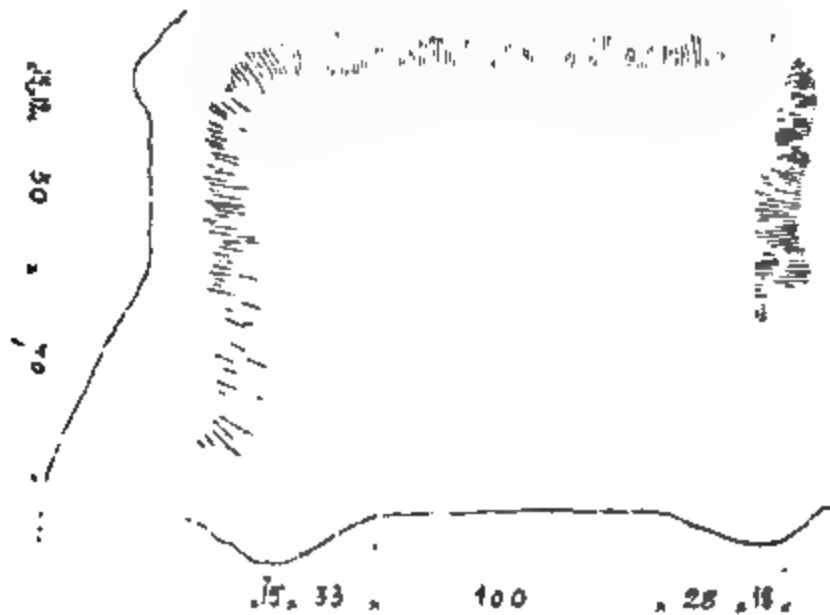


Fig. 58. Wallace's Camp, Minnigaff.

as I should prefer to call it, on the Boreland of Minnigaff, like that in Parton (see M 79A), in spite of its fairly lofty and water-encircled position, is easily dominated by a much higher bank, from which an onset could be swiftly and easily made.

47. *Kirkdale Bank Moat*.—Not marked on the O.M. A very steep, rocky crest or pinnacle at the foot of Kirkdale Burn, and on its west; usually known as The World's End. Despite the clean cutting between the sides of the pinnacle and the main cliff here, I cannot hold this to be anything but a natural ravine. Its position on the shore and its

conspicuous height may have caused it to be used as a beacon-hill possibly, or, at least, may have led to the tradition of its name.

48. *Kirkclaugh Mote*.—In a small district, remote from all modern intrusions, and where there are to be found more relics of interest than perhaps in any other district of the same area in the Stewarty, we have this *Mote of Kirkclaugh*. Little seems to be known about it, even by name.¹ In Harper's *Galloway* it is mentioned in a quotation from Stuart, who, in the *Sculptured Stones of Scotland*, describes, with a drawing, the remarkable cross-sculptured monolith that stands on the rampart. It is with this stone in view also that the writer of the following paragraph, taken from an unsigned printed foolscap sheet entitled "Anwoth Parish, described April 1742" (lent to me by the late Mr Clement of The Glen), observes:—

"And a mile W. from the mouth of the river there is another (moat) called the Moat of Kirkclaugh, belonging to Mr M'Culloch of Kirkclaugh. It is raised upon a precipice on the sea-shore. Upon one side, where the earth was in danger of running over the rock, it is supported with stone artificially builded. It is surrounded on the land side with a large deep ditch; and without the ditch on the north side stands a broad stone, erect, about 2 yards above ground, with a cross upon both sides of it, with some carving or inscription below, which I cannot read."

But no detailed description of the *mote* itself is vouchsafed us. To begin with, low down on the shingly bay, about 8 feet above H.W. mark, we touch on remains of a strong dry-stone wall, evidently once connecting the bases of the two cliffs. This small remnant 3 feet high can be traced for 3 or 4 yards across the ravine here at the foot of the cliffs; then, turning sharply, it runs up it, much encumbered with thorns and bracken for 100 feet, when, at a point 16 feet above H.W. mark, it is met by two other short, thick walls of similar structure at right angles coming down the very steep slopes of the *mote* on the one side and the

¹ Regarding the name, M'Kerlie says well:—"In Pont's Survey the name is spelt *Kareclach*, and there is no doubt that it is more correct than *Kirkclaugh*. No church is known to have existed there, but in *Kare*, a corruption of *caer*, or in Gaelic *caithair*, for a *fort*, and *clach* a *stone*, we have more sense conveyed, which means the fort of, or at, the stone . . . there is an ancient *fort* or *moat* . . . Inside there is a sandstone on which a cross-like figure is roughly cut." From this, one gathers that it is the standing stone that gives the distinctive name to this *mote*. With this I do not agree. The sculptured stone is placed on the rampart itself, as I shall presently show; hence, it is almost certain to be of later date than the *mote*. My friend Mr Barron of Gatehouse, an earnest philologist, also points out the appropriateness of the change of syllables; but hints at nothing more than the structure of the mote being of stone, as sufficient warrant for the new spelling. And this, I think, my examination of the place carries out to the full. The *Strength* or *Fortress of Stones* admirably fits this *mote*.

natural bank on the other. Above this point, *i.e.*, both higher up the ravine (which becomes the fosse) and literally above on the *mote* slope, many large masses of packed stonework can be seen half projecting from the earth and grassy cover. Hence, the fosse proper becomes more and more developed, narrowing into 12 feet at a point, where, due N. of the mote-summit, a small gangway stops it (C), and from this round the full E curve, to the extremity of the rampart, the distance is 250 feet (see



Fig. 59. Caerclach Mote.

fig. 59).¹ The first broad level that is reached, after quitting the fosse at C, is the wide horseshoe plateau, which borders the cliff-edge, and, as

¹ The whole area of the *mote* and its horseshoe-shaped frontier rampart (or base court ?) are so choked with brambles of gigantic growth and forbidding density that a deliberate examination is impossible. My plan and measurements, therefore, must not be taken as so accurate as I have striven to make them in other instances. As the relative heights, however, proved on my plan to be identical with those of the O.M., there are not perhaps any very serious errors.

noticed by the old writer above quoted, great stones have been here used all along the edge where the earth was in risk of falling over. This *revêtement* of stone runs along the whole outer curve—a distance of 270 feet—of this plateau, which rounds off at all points, except at the little promontory, into abrupt cliff-precipices, which at the south become chasms of sheer rock, and form an impregnable defence to this seaward side of the mote. The earth-and-stone rampart, further protected by the Bardristan Burn on the east, runs round for 160 feet, and is separated from the mote-summit by a deep trench, varying from 10 to 14 feet in width. The summit itself is composed of five facets, forming a space almost exactly shield-shaped, flat throughout, and in no manner

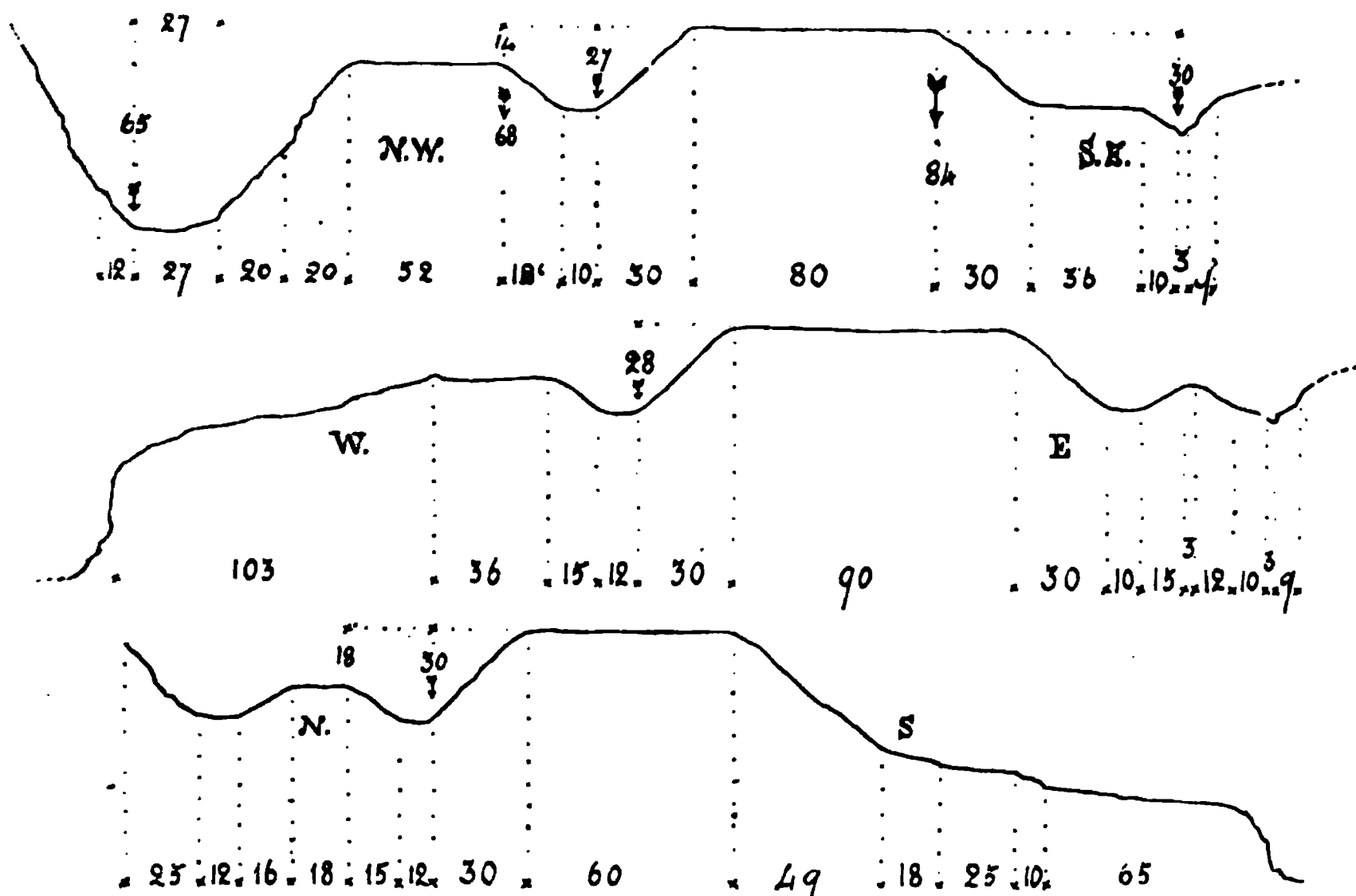


Fig. 60. Caerclach Mote. (Section.)

ridged along the edge anywhere. Its north side is broken at 18 feet from the east corner by the broad approach from the fosses (see sections, fig. 60). The *Standing Stone* bearing its two *Crosses* is fixed into the earth on the rampart at a point 50 feet from, and N.E. of, the N.E. corner of the mote-summit (Cross in plan). Its height above ground now is 5' 4"; breadth across the centre of boss and arms 20 inches, base 15 inches. The side facing north bears the elaborate designed cross

given in Stuart's *Sculptured Stones of Scotland* (vol. i. p. 38, pl. 123); but the design carried out below the shaft of the cross (which some have supposed to be *Runes*) is formed merely by the much worn-out broad diagonal pattern that covers the whole breadth of the stone. That this sculpturing was done with some sort of *driven tool* there can be little doubt; that it was, further, done with freedom and a cunning hand, regardless of mere symmetry, may be safely inferred, when, on measuring carefully, we find discrepancies of half an inch and more in the various parts of the design. The upper part is sadly worn away, and the lower now much less distinct than when the drawing was made for Stuart's book. The stone, 19 inches out of plumb as it is, and leaning towards the south, thus bares the full length and breadth of its best sculptured side to the elements. On its under side, so to speak, is a very primitive piece of work. The surface here is not flat from edge to edge, but in two planes sloping off on either side from a central ridge, which becomes less decided further down. Most of the space surrounding this archaic cross has been picked out in much the same manner as the cup and ring marks on slabs at Bardriston and Auchenlarie, the outline of the cross being more distinctly and deeply pitted with dots closely put together.

49. *Doon Hill, Lauchentyre*.—There are no indications, from either traditional or physical sources, of the existence here of any structure.

50. *Green Tower Mote, Boreland, Anwoth*.—In the old pamphlet entitled "Anwoth Parish described, April 1742," are the words:—



Fig. 61. Green Tower Mote, Boreland, Anwoth.

"Between the Castle of Cardoness and Ardweil is another large artificial mount called The Green Tower Mote, because there was sometime a great building of the name beside it." What this building was, its extent, position, or use, I am unable to state. As regards the mote, however (fig. 61), some interesting points arise. First, is it a made

mote at all? Is it not merely a long, narrow tongue of sandbank, formed by the waters of the Fleet when wider, and the sea higher than now? And, at first, it seems so easy to agree with such a simple solution, that one may be pardoned for hesitating to claim it as wholly artificial. But wholly artificial it assuredly is not. For instance, the slope of its east side—a long bank quite 100 feet up its slope—has an angle of only 21° to 24° ; and at mid-way up this slope, breaks occur which expose the interior of natural sand. I believe we might excavate to within three feet of the summit, and yet find only natural sandbank. The explanation I would offer is, that the long tongue of sandbank—now the mote—was once of a piece with the main sandbank on its N.W., which bends away N. and E. towards Cardoness; that the regular shape and smoothness of this sand promontory afforded a fine site for the mote-builders, and all that they had to do was to cut a deep trench at its N.W. end, thereby severing communication with the land, heightening up to the new level with the earth thus obtained, and allowing the tides to flow in on all sides of their mote. There is only a very little rock, and that at the extreme south end, in ridges running mostly in line with the length of the mote, and therefore of no use as counterscarps. The length of the summit (see fig. 62) is 355 feet, and its greatest breadth 102 feet; at the landward end, 90 feet. At about 66 feet from the south end there are distinct traces of a division into two parts by a shallow “trench” 25 feet wide; the lower portion being about 73 feet square, and the upper 239×100 . Outside the *mote*—except on the mainland—there is no vestige of a counterscarp, not even of a terrace; the sand formation has clearly been left to itself. The Green Tower Mote is a solitary one. Though so comparatively near, the famous “vitrified fort” on Trusty’s Hill is quite shut out by intervening bosky ground.

51. *Fort, Trusty’s Hill, Anwoth.*—One of the best known of our hill-forts, usually called also “vitrified.” Its structural features can be traced for a space N. and S. of 380 feet, and E. and W. of about 180 feet, the central portion being very clear. Its site is peculiarly strong: a natural rock-hillock of considerable extent, surrounded on the E. and W. by morasses, if, indeed, the ground on the E. be not really the bed of an old loch, from the edges of which the natural slopes spring quite abruptly for a distance of about 240 feet, while on the W. the sides are steeper, and in parts precipitous (fig. 63). The prominence of the site may be judged by bearing in mind that the hillock rises in all to a height of fully 150 feet from these two marshy levels.

At the N. and S. ends the ground is naturally ridgy and broken into gentler declivities, hence the need for the greater artificial defence which we find there in the triple escarpments. Strictly, these defences on the S. are mere terraces (fig. 37); the outermost being 9 feet wide, the next 21, the inner one 24; the "ramparts" between being largely solid rock, helped here and there by earthworks. None of these are now traceable for much over 70 feet in width, and they disappear totally on the west—the rockiest side—and on the east gradually

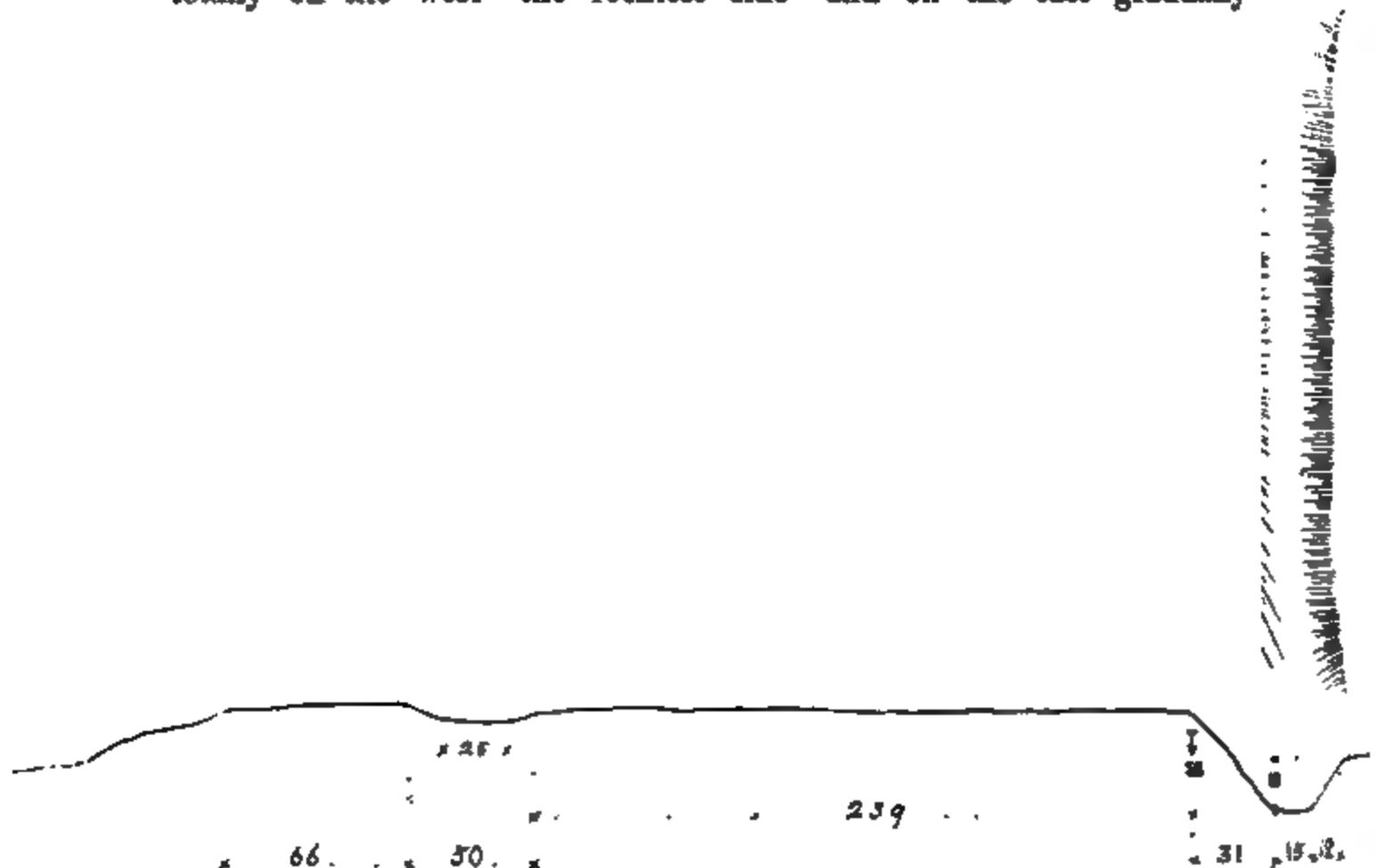


Fig. 62. The Green Tower Mote, Boreland, Anwoth.

run into the natural ledges of the hill. The fortification on the north has been much stronger. From the roughly level rocky ground there, we trace a deep inward cutting into the rock, which forms the rampart to a trench 9 feet wide, which is protected on the *fort* side by a true rampart of 18-feet slope. Almost in the midst of its line of curve, this trench is interrupted by an open way which leads on to the second trench, also 9 feet wide, and from that to the broad terrace, 12 feet, which in its turn is met by a 30 feet rampart, leading to a third

terrace (or trench) 12 feet wide, followed by another high slope of 27 feet; and this, in a very steep slope, brings us to the summit. There are here, however, suspicions of a ridge still outside the actual summit. From this point southwards the *fort* measures 111 feet, and E. and W. 51. In the same way as the south rampart and terraces, those at the north—with one exception—branch into natural ridges and precipices on both sides. The exception is the first narrow outer trench, which extends in a curve for 126 feet, *i.e.*, about a third of the semi-

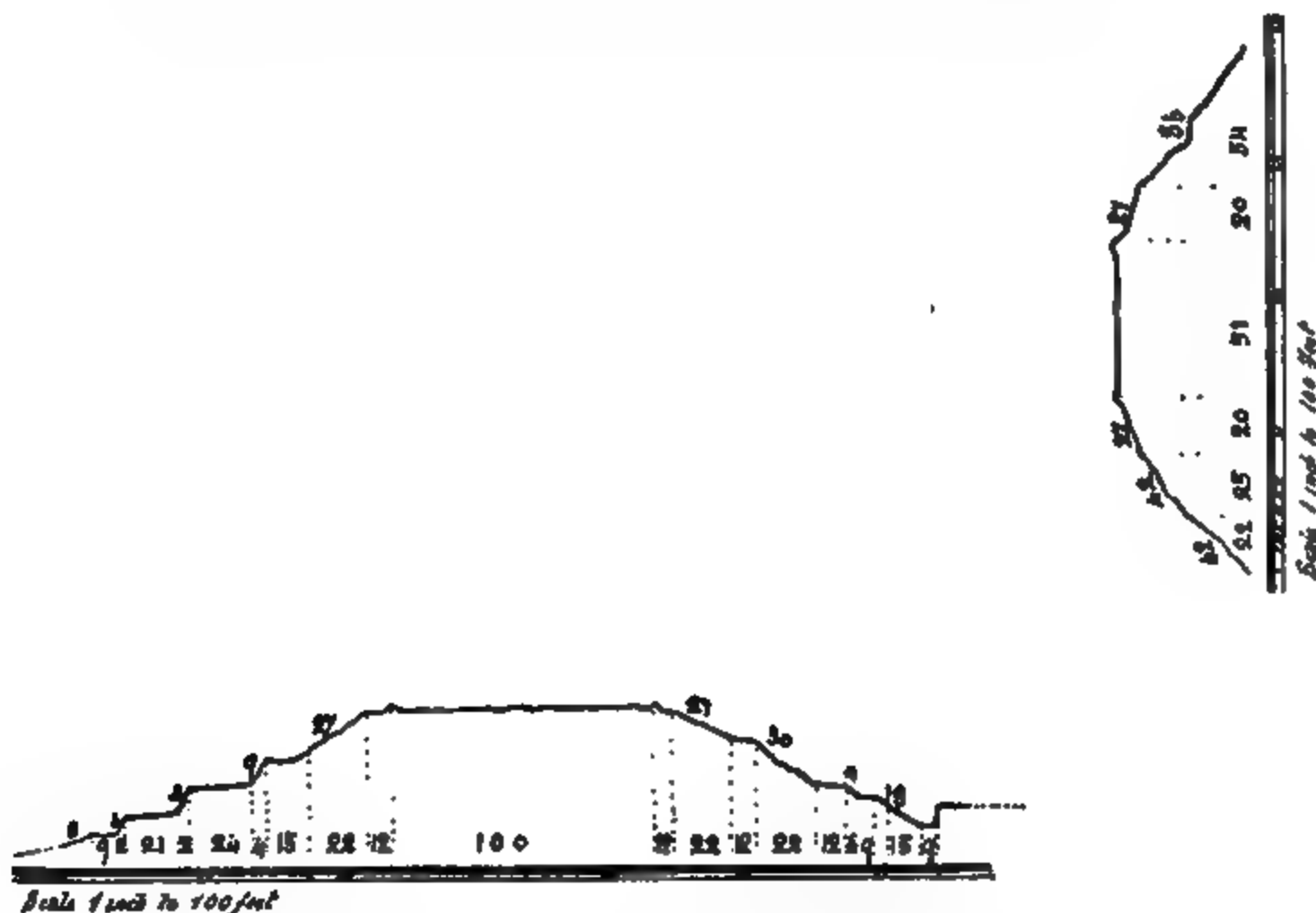


Fig. 63. Trusty's Hill, Anwoth.

circumference. The angle of the rampart slopes begins with 45° for the outer, and grows steeper at each inner one. Towards the edge of the summit are plain indications of stonework, probably rather higher than the ordinary summit-ridge frequently found, and apparently of dry masonry, unmixed with earth. I am told by accurate observers that only 40 or 50 years ago these stone walls were regular and compact, and

exhibited what is called "a good deal of vitrification." The bulk of this fused matter must have been removed, as it is now difficult to obtain specimens at all. Near the S.E. corner is a half-rounded hollow, and another of the same, but more basin-shaped, lower down on the next slope (W)—possibly wells? while, directly in front of the south end, below the top rampart, is a third hollow measuring about 30×15 feet, rounded and smooth. Quite close to the east end of this, and near the lower (supposed) well, there is a squarish hollow, which it is not easy to account for. And near both these—a little higher up than the "well"—is the most interesting spot of all: a surface of the rock, some 6 feet square, having an incline to the east, containing the sculpturing of "Dolphin" and "Sceptre and Spectacle Ornament," which is drawn in Stuart's *Sculptured Stones of Scotland*, pl. 97. The only other specimen found south of the Forth, mentioned by Stuart, is one at Edinburgh. The lowest figure given in the plate, below the Dolphin, is assuredly not of the same date as the rest of the sculpture, but, as the author surmised, a recent bit of work, in mimicry of a part of the original.¹

52. *Mote of Polcree*.—At the time the Ordnance Survey was made, the ground hereabouts was such a complete jungle that nothing of definite form could be traced; hence, this remarkably distinct little mote appears on the O.M. merely as "supposed site of camp." The mote is nearly a precise square (see fig. 64), and for that reason has been, of course, claimed as a Roman camp. But a careful examination of its lines shows that it has not been laid down with the exactness of military engineering: two adjoining sides measure 69 feet each, and the other two 72 feet. Its N.E. angle is about 60 feet from a sharp bend in the Fleet, and at the base of this slope is a low earthwork, which may be a vestige of the rampart, which can be traced round the other three sides, complete, but for one small break. The sand and gravel beds of the

¹ On a rock surface close to this sculpturing, there are said to be cups and ring marks of the undoubted type so frequent in Galloway. I, however, have to confess my inability to find them. Regarding the name "Trusty's Hill," attempts have been made to connect it with the name of *Drust*, or *Drost*, who, according to Skene, reigned in Pictland between 523 and 528, and to this theory the broad local pronunciation *Trosty's Hill* may have lent some weight. Mr M'Kerlie, however, denies this theory *in toto*; and I am now in the position to state that the name is really quite a comparatively modern one, certainly not much over a century old, and it was bestowed during the lifetime of one Allan Kowen, who, fifty years ago, rented a small croft near the foot of the hill, and was the founder of a legend about "Trusty," or that personage himself. The name, as thence applied to the hill, was well known to old folk in the district, and is still remembered.

river have supplied the material for this mote, the general features of which are somewhat unusually strong and sharply defined.

53. *Castramont*.—This so-called "Roman camp" has been the fruitful source of much of that theorising on matters of archæology which a generation back passed for scientific research. Mr M'Kerlie in *Lands and their Owners* has lent the authority of his name to the perpetuation of the belief in this mythical "Roman camp." As his words, when examined in the light of unprejudiced observation, are sufficiently remarkable, I here append them. He says (vol. iii. 475), "It is more

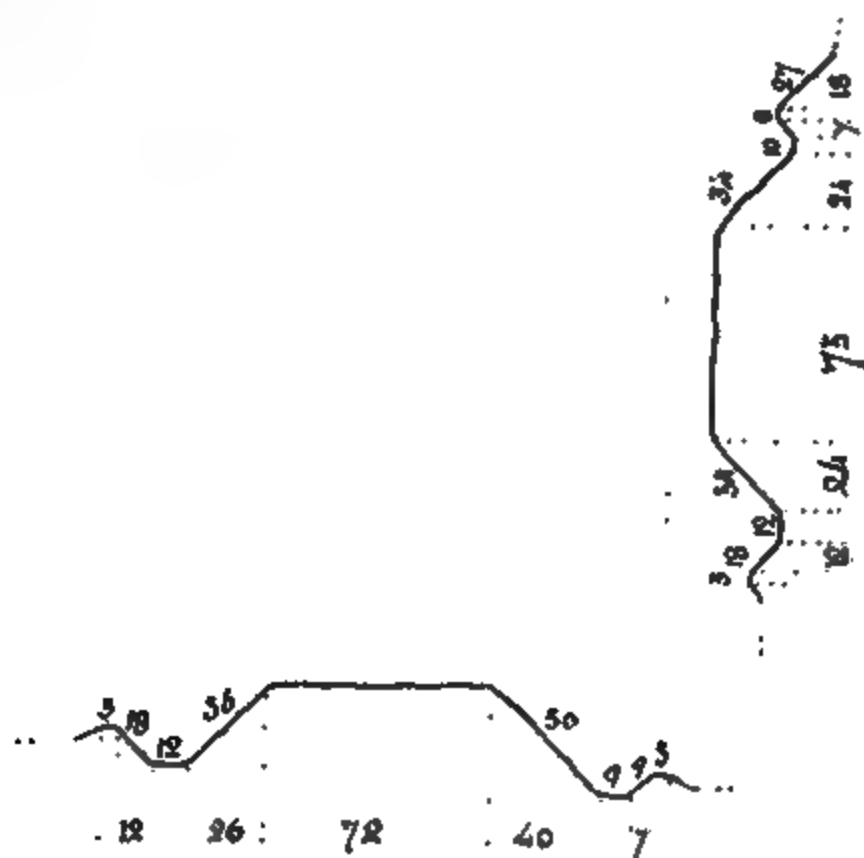


Fig. 64. Mote of Polcree.

than probable that *Castramont* and *Enrig* formed part of an extensive camp, which is further supported by the small one at Rusco.¹

¹ By "the small one at Rusco" I understand Mr M'Kerlie to mean the *Mote of Polcree*, which is indeed a very small square mote (like that at *East Kirk Carsel*, M 15). Now, *Enrig Camp* is not only $4\frac{1}{2}$ miles from *Castramont*, but intervening hills of considerable height completely isolate the one from the other, and on none of these higher hills, likely enough as *fort sites*, is there a trace to be found of any *fort*, *mote*, or *camp*. This I know from actual survey of all their summits, nor could I obtain any traditional records of structures on or near them. *Harper's Hill*, a ramparted natural hillock lying low in the valley, and *Cally Mote*, are, to be sure, in

Further on he remarks :—"That a Roman camp did exist at *Castramont* is certain, and a very fine and large one it is believed to have been. The position is at the present house : one fosse is now an approach to the house. One side of the *camp* is clear, high, and distinct for 261 feet, on the other it is 110 feet, both imperfect. There is also in the garden, within the boundaries of what may have been the camp, a circular mound, 135 feet in circumference at the base, and about 10 feet high. It may have been the *Prætorium*, but such havoc has been made that it is impossible to say whether this mound is ancient or modern."

So much for conjecture ; now for facts. From the above account it is impossible to infer more than a very vague notion of the form of this "very fine and large Roman camp," but apparently the impression meant to be left is that of an oblong structure. I secured the services of the gardener at *Castramont House* to measure the camp for me. His dimensions are N. and S. 180 feet, E. and W. 90 feet, the slope 60 feet, and the contour, so far as determinable, distinctly semicircular, or at least oval. In conversation with the gardener, I elicited the following facts, which should once for all put an end to the theory of the "Roman camp" at *Castramont*. Having occasion, perhaps also whetted by curiosity, to dig into the "*Prætorium*" (in his opinion, a disfigurement of the garden), he found the interior to be largely made up of stone and mortar. Wondering at this, he happened to mention it to a neighbour, Mr M'Micken, who at once informed him that he remembered his father telling him of a small cottage that he saw building there. This was probably years before *Castramont House* was erected ; and no doubt the ruins of the cottage, once left to nature, would speedily assume the form of a roughly-circular mound. Lastly, the very glibness of the Latin-sounding name *Castramont* should have warned antiquaries of the strong likelihood that the name was a recently-coined one. That the spelling is recent is proved by the following facts : in Pont's map it is *Karstromen*, and in Heron's *Journey through Scotland* (1793) it is spelt *Caerstramman*. Mr Wm. Barron, of Gatehouse-on-Fleet, residing within a few miles of the camp, in the course of a paper entitled "Local Lore in Language," gives the name as probably *Car* or *Kar stra, moin* meaning "the stronghold on the mount overlooking the strath." A more fitting appellation cannot be given. Of the "stronghold" itself so little is left, spite of its brief glamour of "Roman" antiquity, that the above measurements must suffice.

the middle of the line, whose extreme points are respectively *Castramont* and *Enrig* ; but as no mention is made of either of these in the above account, we must conclude that the "extensive camp" consisted of these two with *Polcree Moat* $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile S. of *Castramont*.

54. *The Doon of Castramont.*—An idea seems to prevail in certain quarters (in *Lands and their Owners* as well) that if there were a *British fort* hereabouts at all, to carry out the usual plan of Roman *versus* Celt, its site must have been the summit of the now thickly-wooded pointed hill at Castramont, which is so conspicuous a landmark in the valley of the Fleet. This is an error. I have examined the whole summit of this narrow ridge, and found no traces of works; in fact, it would be an impossible site for a *fort*. The Doon Hill occupies an inconspicuous site in the hollow east of Castramont House, and about midway between it and Laghead farm. It is correctly drawn and named on the O.M. It is completely shut in by Castramont Wood and its high ridge from any possible view of, or communication with, the mote—for such we must call it, on the Fleet—the *Caerstramman* of the ancient inhabitants. On it there are no signs of handiwork. It is a long rocky hill, well adapted by nature as a place of defence and shelter; measuring nearly N. and S. on its actual summit 300 feet by 108, and founded on very steep, ledgy rocks on the east, perhaps 70 to 90 feet high.

55. *Doon of Culreoch.*—A lofty hill, 700 feet above sea-level; but, so far as I have been able to learn, bearing no traces of fortification.

56. *Cally Mote* is situated within the finely-wooded policies of the mansion-house of Cally, and is itself thickly planted with trees. It belongs to the truncated-cone type, with single fosse and rampart, and is very distinct in contour. The summit is a broad oval, measuring E.W. 89 feet, and N.S. 78 feet, perfectly flat. At its E. end there is a good-sized granite boulder a few feet from the edge, and nearly if not quite on the diameter line. At the E. end the fosse and rampart, which elsewhere are specially clear, are rather worn away, and the mote slopes down unbrokenly almost for 30 or 35 feet. At all other points, its slope to the trench is an average of 21 feet at 45°, the trench itself about 7 feet wide, and the rampart some 7 feet up its slope also. There is, on the W. end, level with the rampart-top, a broad space of ground 60 feet long, which edges off abruptly for some 40 feet at an angle of 42° to a lower level. I am not certain whether part at least of this may not have been cut into its present form. This 60-feet ledge or “base-court” merges off on either side into the general smooth slopes of the surrounding ground. The construction is mainly of earth; but rock is exposed at the W. end, and granite and whinstone pebbles appear in various parts of the trench and on the slopes. I do not find any reference whatever to this mote in any books; and in comparatively

modern times, of course, owing to its secluded and densely-wooded site, observers have passed it over. It is drawn on the O.M. The name was spelt *Kelly* by Pont, and Sir H. Maxwell suggests the Gaelic *cala*, a port, or haven, as its origin.

57. *Palace Yard*, and the next, *Enrig Camp*, are two very dissimilar works, separated but by a short half mile from each other. They must, one would think, have formed interesting features in the charming landscape here, near the old Clachan of Girthon, as the observant traveller jogged along the rough old roads, past the two *Cairns of Enrig*, thence to Trostrie Mote, and so through Tongland, with its many cairns, to Threave Bridge on the Dee. *Palace Yard*¹ lies low in fair green

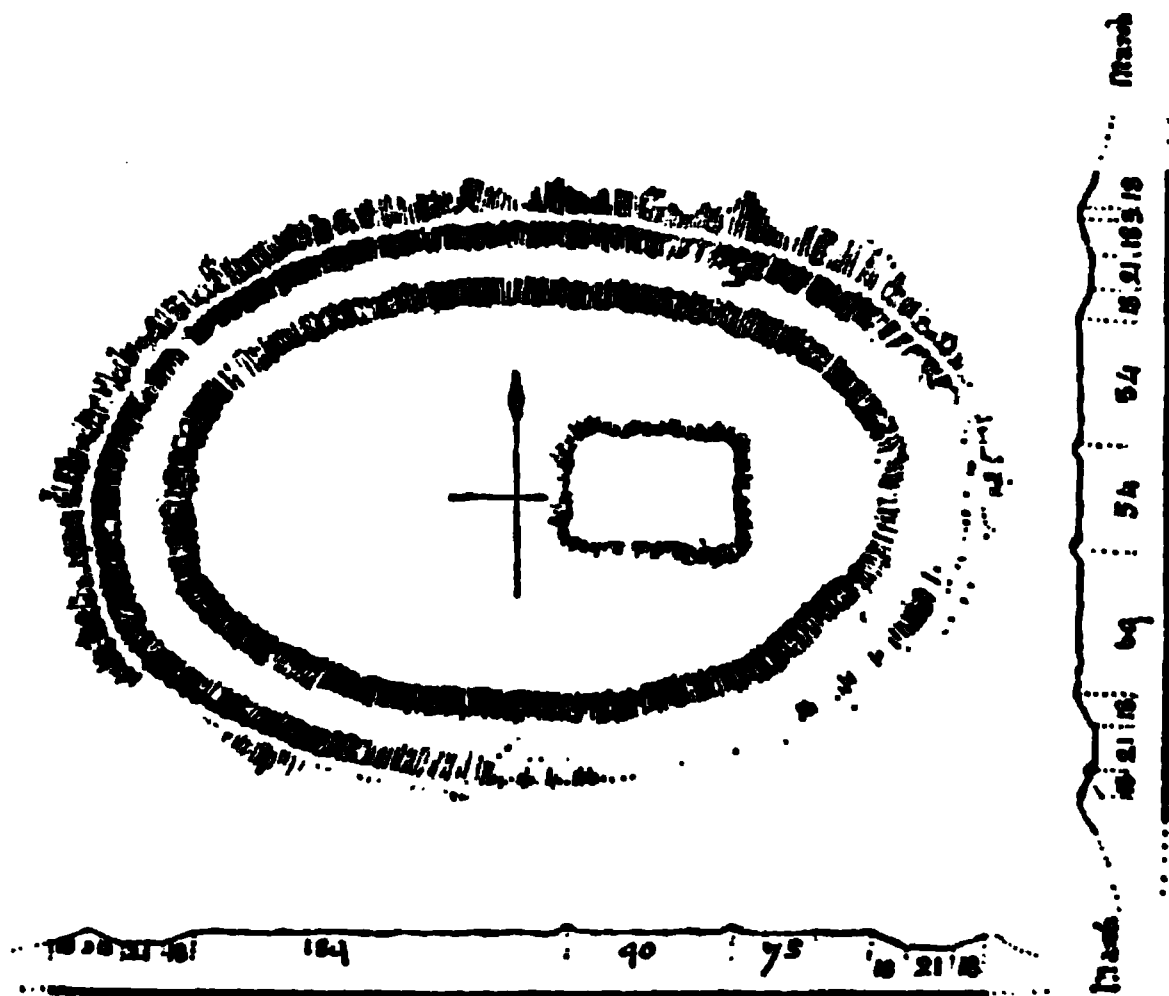


Fig. 65. Palace Yard, Enrig.

meadowland, richly wooded; and till quite recently there grew on its broad, smooth, low summit some unique specimens of maples—ruthlessly hewn down during the autumn of 1890. The plan of this mote (fig. 65) is a very simple one. The construction consists of a

¹ Under the name *Palace-Tree*, M'Taggart of the *Gall. Encycl.* (who wrote in 1823) has the following note:—"The place in Galloway, near the village of Gatehouse, whereon stood a palace in days of yore; a deep ditch surrounds a level space containing about two acres—on this stands the ruined edifice; over this ditch, which is about thirty feet, and filled with water, a drawbridge yet remains in perfection."

slightly-raised and well-levelled mound—entirely of forced earth (?)—without ridge, and surrounded at a very low angle by a broad trench, which is clear enough nearly all round the circumference of 912 feet. The longer diameter is nearly E. and W., and measures 354 feet; the shorter 195 feet. Towards the centre, but nearer the east, are remains of an oblong-walled enclosure, the traces of which are very low, but regular, and at right angles. This mote is in the midst of a large, level, marshy ground—the lowest spot in the immediate neighbourhood—much of the surrounding trench being yet full of fine growths of iris, salix, carices, and other water-loving plants.

58. *Enrig*.—Commonly called “Camp,” and no doubt a very ~~often~~ observed one, as the coach-road between Gatehouse and Kirkcubright passes full in view of it. Some thirty years ago it was in good preservation, as I am told by old residents.¹

But all that now remains are very faint, nearly circular depressions marking its fosses, and a summit, which is still fairly measurable, 150 E.W. and 135 N.S. The two fosses are only measurable on the S., there only very approximately—my section giving them about 100 feet from summit crest to outermost crest. *Enrig* “Camp” crowns a gently rising hill, 350 feet high, of smooth soil, pretty nearly stoneless.

59. *Boreland Mote, Girthon*.—Probably a myth, as I have been unable to localise it.

60. *Doon of Stroans*, and 61. *Doon of Carsluith*.—Names applied to two almost contiguous rocky hills, separated by a very steep gully, but bearing no structural remains.

62. *Harper's Hill*.—A prominent natural hillock-simulacrum of a fort, about one mile S.E. of the Mote of Polcree, showing no artificial work till one reaches its summit on which can be faintly traced about 48 feet of rampart on N.W.; another 48 feet along the N.E., and, less distinctly, about twice as much along the S.W. and S. sides, where also is a small squarish enclosure 33 feet across. The main axes are 120 × 96 feet; and a true N. and S line bisects the fort diagonally, a peculiarity in this instance entirely owing to the nature of the site. On the N.E. limit is a 7-foot trench, with a much worn rampart, merging into the natural bank, which is very steep all along the S.E. side. On the opposite side the ground is level with the fort summit. This fort is

¹ “Some seventy years ago” (writes Mr M’Kerlie, in vol. iii. p. 503) “it was remarkably perfect.” He not only calls it Roman, but claims it as a part of his chain of camps extending from *Enrig* to *Castramont*; adding that “the site commands a clear view of Whithorne.”

apparently quite unknown, neither maps nor books taking note of it, nor have I spoken to anyone who knew it.

63. *Doon Hill*, near Bardrochwood Mote, and

64. *Doon Hill*, near Larg Tower, are names of mere hills, commanding by situation, but otherwise featureless.

65. *Mote, Minnigaff*.—This is the shaped and carved-out summit of the long tongue of land at the junction of the rivers Cree and Penkill, manifestly wrought by the making of the road. Its sections (see fig. 66)

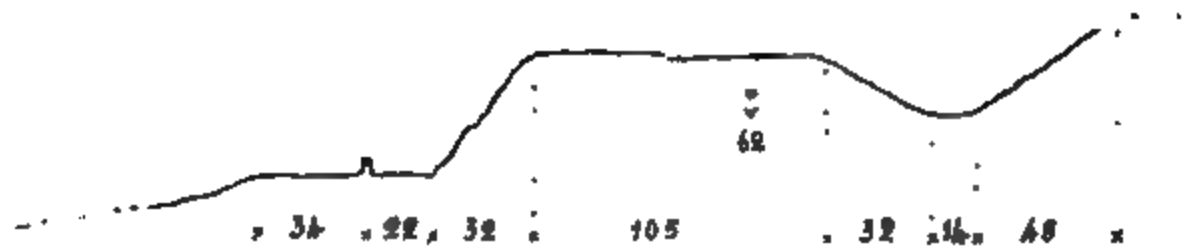


Fig. 66. Mote Hill, Minnigaff.

show that even now it has an imposing appearance, to which its height of nearly 70 feet above the rivers contributes not a little. It is now so overgrown with trees and shrubs that I find it difficult to discover any structure upon the summit or sides. What cutting is visible seems to be of quite recent date. A slight fragment of "rampart" on the N.W. corner may be old. To the N. of the landward cutting on the much higher bank, the *Old Kirk of Minnigaff* stands in picturesque ivy-clad ruin. It is now chiefly remarkable for containing within its precincts a monolith, beautifully sculptured on three sides, which for untold years

formed the lintel of a window in the old market-house, which was destroyed in or about the year 1880.¹

66. *Castle Hayne, Borgue*.—This very confused remnant of stonework, uncemented, was passed over when the survey of the Borgue coast-sites was being made. It is known and named on the O.M. by the above appellation. Parts of a double wall, semicircularly enclosing a rocky hollow, which is naturally defended by a rock 20 feet high on the west, can still be traced; on the landward side, extant like an ordinary rampart, but elsewhere evidently hacked to pieces, and lying shapeless, through modern curiosity. Over all, dimensions are in round numbers, N.E. and S.W. 100 feet by N.W. and S.E. 80 feet.

TABULAR SUMMARY OF MOTES, FORTS, &C., IN THE WEST STEWARTRY OF KIRKCUDBRIGHT.

Number and Name of Survey.

Number and Name of Survey.

MOTES.

9. Roberton.
16. Boreland, Borgue.
30. Trostrie.
32. Queenshill.
38. Edgarton.
43. Mahers Hill, Minnigaff.
48. Caerclach.
52. Polchree.
57. Palace Yard.

10. Barmagachan.
23. Moatcroft, Twynholm.
31. Culcaigrie.
34. Dunjop Farm.
39. Dunnance.
46. Wallace's Camp.
50. Boreland, Anwoth.
56. Cally.
65. Kirk Mote, Minnigaff.

¹ The following are the only references to this *mote* in print: "Close to the church-yard is an ancient moat, which tradition says was in former times used as a place of justice" (*H.*, p. 134); and in the Macfarlane MSS., vol. i. p. 517, "The village of Minygaff being situated at the foot of Polkhill, in a low ground hard by the church, there being an artificial moat, which by tradition had been handed down to posterity as being at first contrived for sacrificing to Jupiter and the heathen gods; and when Christianity obtained, it was used as a mercat-place for the inhabitants to meet and do business, till such times as villages were erected, and places of entertainment prepared, and alehouses for converse, entertainment, and interviews" (*History of Galloway—Appendix*).

Number and Name of Survey.

Number and Name of Survey.

FORTS.

1. Slack Heugh.	6. Doo Cave.
3. Borness Batteries.	12. The Doon, Nunmill, Twynholm.
8. Barnheugh.	17. Boreland, Borgue.
15. Compstone End.	26. Castle Hill, Tongland.
21. Campbellton.	36. Giants' Dike.
27. Kennan's Isle, Tongland.	58. Enrig "Camp."
51. Trusty's Hill, Anwoth.	66. Castle Hayne, Borgue.
62. Harper's Hill.	
2. Manor Castle.	

DOONS.

19. Conchieton, Borgue.	22. Twynholm, Doon.
40. Craighill, Lochengower.	

DOON-HILLS.

11. Earlston, Borgue.	24. Barwhinnock.
28. Doon of Park, Tongland.	29. Meiklewood, Tongland.
42. Benmeal "Mote."	47. Kirkdalebank "Mote."
49. Lanchentyre.	54. Castramont.
55. Culreoch.	60. Doon of Stroans.
61. Doon of Carsluith.	63. Bardrochwood.
64. D.H. near Larg Tower.	

ROMAN CAMPS (supposed).

41. Little Duchra.	53. Castramont.
--------------------	-----------------

FRAGMENTARY, OR SITES ONLY.

4. South Park Fort.	5. Cairney Hill Fort.
7. Meikle Pinnacle Fort.	13. Kirkeoch Hill.
14. Kirkchrist Mote.	18. Doon, Auchenhay.
20. Mote below Conchieton.	25. Fort, Auchengaskel.
33. Dunjop "Fort."	37. Fort, Bargatton Loch.

DOUBTFUL WORKS.

35. Moat-hill, Culcrae.	44. Bardrochwood "Mote."
45. Parliament Knowe.	59. Boreland Mote, Girthon.

MONDAY, 13th March 1893.

J. BALFOUR PAUL, Lyon King of Arms, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

SIR CHARLES DALRYMPLE, Bart., M.P., New Hailes, Mid-Lothian.

RICHARD HEWAT DUNN, Earlston, Berwickshire.

CATHIEL KERR, M.A., Farr, Thurso.

Surgeon-Major-Gen. S. A. LITHGOW, M.D., C.B., Meadow Walk, Edinburgh.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By Col. F. A. V. THURBURN, F.S.A. Scot.

Polished Axe of Felstone, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in breadth, oval in the cross section ; and the sides slightly flattened, found near a prehistoric fort on the Mull of Galloway.

Axe-hammer of Diorite—from Norway ; Axe of Flint and Leaf-shaped Implement, from Sandefjord ; and Crescent-shaped Implement of Flint, from Smalene, Norway.

Three Digging-Stones ; Pebble of Basalt, polished on one face ; Collection of Chips and Scrapers of Stone ; Whetstone and Polishing-Stone ; and Fragments of Pottery ; from South Africa.

Specimens of Kafir Bead-work, Snuff-box, Bangles, &c.

(2) By EDWARD BALFOUR, Balbirnie.

Large Collection of Ethnographical Specimens, made by the late Col. R. Balfour, including Shields, Spears, Clubs, Boomerangs, and two Stone Axes, from Australia ; three Stone Axes, from New Zealand ; two Japanese Bows and Arrows ; and a large number of Clubs, Paddles, Bows, Arrows, and other Implements, from various localities throughout the South Pacific.

(3) By Mrs MILLER, Sion, Brentford.

Two Silver Pounce or Patch Boxes, ornamented with figure subjects in *repoussé*.

(4) By Mrs DINGWALL, Hope Park Terrace.

Silver Fork, with Edinburgh Hall-Mark 1698; Silver Spoon, Edinburgh Hall-Mark 1704; and two Teaspoons, undated; which were exhibited, 14th February 1887, by the late Robert Dingwall.

(5) By Rev. J. C. MACPHAIL, F.S.A. Scot.

Four Photographs of the early Ecclesiastical Structures on Eilean Naomh, Garveloch Isles.

(6) By THOMAS YULE, 39 Dublin Street, through Rev. THOMAS BURNS, F.S.A. Scot.

Communion Token of Cramond, 1735.

(7) By Rev. Dr ALEXANDER STEWART, F.S.A. Scot., Nether Lochaber.

Holograph Letter of Sir Walter Scott to Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe, March 1820.

(8) By A. D. WELD-FRENCH, through Rev. WALTER MACLEOD.

Index Armorial to an emblazoned Manuscript of the Surname of French. Privately printed. 8vo, Boston, 1892.

(9) By the MASTER OF THE ROLLS.

Calendar of the Close Rolls, Edward II., 1307-13; Calendar of the Committee for Compounding, 1743-60; Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, Henry VIII., Vol. XIII., pt. 1, 1538; Calendar of State Papers, Colonial, East Indies, and Persia, 1630-34; do. Spanish, 1558-67; Acts of the Privy Council of England, New Series, Vol. V.; Memorials of St Edmund's Abbey, Vol. II.

(10) By Rev. Professor R. H. STORY, D.D., F.S.A. Scot., the Author.
William Carstares, a Character and Career of the Revolutionary Epoch,
1649–1715. 8vo, London, 1874.

(11) By the SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA.
Archæological Survey of India. New Series, Vol. II. Epigraphia
Indica, Parts IX., X., and XI.

(12) By DAVID B. MORRIS, the Author.
The Raised Beaches of the Forth Valley. 12mo, pp. 33. Reprint
from *Stirling Journal*.

There were also Exhibited :—

(1) By Sir WILLIAM MACKINNON, Bart. of Balinakill, F.S.A. Scot.
Collection of articles found in a recently explored Crannog or Lake-
dwelling at Lochanduil, on the estate of Balinakill, comprising—one
Flint Scraper, $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in length ; one large Whetstone and one smaller do.
broken ; eight oblong water-worn Pebbles, some bearing marks of use as
hammer-stones ; one Disc of Mica Schist, perforated in the centre like
a large whorl ; one small Crucible of Clay ; one Jar of reddish Earthen-
ware, with a brown glaze, and loop-handle at one side, and several frag-
ments and handles of similar Jars ; portion of Ring or Bracelet of Jet.
[See the subsequent Communication by Dr R. Munro, *Secretary*.]

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTICE OF A PORTRAIT GROUP OF MARGARET TUDOR, THE REGENT ALBANY, AND A THIRD FIGURE; THE PROPERTY OF THE MARQUIS OF BUTE, AT CARDIFF CASTLE, GLAMORGANSHIRE.
By Æ. J. G. MACKAY, F.S.A., SHERIFF OF FIFE AND KINROSS. (PLATE IV.)

For the following description of this picture I am indebted to notes by Mr J. M. Gray, Curator of the Scottish National Portrait Gallery, at Edinburgh, which I have supplemented in a few points from another description by the well-known art critic, Dr Jean Paul Richter, with which I was favoured by Mr John G. Godwin, Librarian of the Marquis of Bute, and from personal inspection during a visit to Cardiff in April 1893.

The size of the picture is $32\frac{1}{2} \times 45\frac{1}{2}$ inches. It is painted on oak panel (apparently in three longitudinal pieces, though, from the modern parqueting which protects the back, this is uncertain). It represents three standing figures, a little under life-size—Albany, Margaret Tudor, and a third person, unknown, behind Margaret, to the right. The background is brown, but a green curtain, with yellowish lights in it, covers most of the background behind the heads of the two main figures who face the spectator. The man (Albany) has ruddy brown hair, beard, and eyebrows, no moustache, dark grey-blue eyes. His upper coat, bordered with brown fur, has wide dark-green sleeves to the elbows, enriched with yellow slashings. Sleeves appear below this to the wrists, which are pink in the lights, crimson in the shadows; the same colours appear again at the throat and breast. At his breast is a brooch, with what seems to be a shield of arms, probably on a stone. A ring, with diamond and ruby, is on the forefinger of his left hand. A purse with gold clasp, and bag of full-coloured cloth of gold, is held between the thumb and forefinger. With his right he receives what seems to be a white handkerchief, edged with gold embroidery, from the folds of which appears a pink-and-white or lilac-coloured carnation. A red purse, with steel clasps, open, hangs at his waist in front. Margaret Tudor has ruddy brown hair and eyebrows (a little lighter in tone than those of Albany). Her eyes are brown, similar in colour to that of her

1

1

1

1

hair, but a little darker. She wears a white head-dress, a piece of white cloth laid across her shoulders and upper part of her arms, and a black dress with standing collar, embroidered inside with white lace, which again appears at the wrists. At her breast is a small posy of flowers, apparently a pink and some foliage, almost like that of a moss-rose. Round her neck there is a small black necklace. Below her waist, on each side, appears an upper petticoat of black silk, opening in front and disclosing a brown under-dress. From her waist hangs a rich girdle, with round gold clasp, set with a red stone, the girdle itself being of silver, enriched with gold. From the central circular clasp hangs a round pendant, with a decorative figure-subject, and inscribed "Manet enim - angelus - domini - gladium - habens - et - secet - te - in - medium - Daniel 13 - ". She has a small ring on the little finger of both hands, and rings on the forefinger and third finger of the right. The left hand holds a pair of grey leather gloves. The third figure has an embrowned face, ruddy moustache, hair, beard, and eyebrows; the eyes are light grey. He wears a scarlet uniform, edged with dark blue or black facings. The initial "R," in black, edged and decorated with gold lace, appears on the left side of his breast. The right side of his person is hidden by that of Margaret Tudor. The picture is a good deal retouched, very obviously in the red costume of the servant and in his left hand; but the faces of the main figures seem fairly preserved: the chin of the Queen is repainted. The servant points to a red butterfly (*Vanessa urtica*, the small tortoise-shell butterfly) fluttering in the background. On a table before the two main figures are a brown book or portfolio loose in its binding, papers beneath it, a round object, possibly the handle of a white bone or ivory seal, and a pair of scissors, two inkstands conjoined with sand-boxes, in one of which are three quills. There are also several gold pieces scattered on the table near Margaret Tudor.

This picture nearly a century ago attracted the attention of Scottish antiquaries, but has not yet been fully explained. It was engraved in 1799 by Mr Harding of Pall Mall, for Mr Pinkerton's Scottish Gallery, and has been reproduced by Mr Small in the preface to his edition of the Works of Gavin Douglas, and by Mr Grant in his "Old and New Edinburgh."

The lady of the picture is Margaret Tudor. Mr Gray notes that her face resembles that of the portrait at Newbattle, belonging to the Marquis of Lothian, though the brow is squarer and the face seems younger. The peculiar upper lip, turned up at the corners, may be noticed in both portraits.

Margaret Tudor, elder daughter of Henry VII. and Elizabeth of York, married in 1503 James IV. when only 14 years of age. Within less than a year of his death at Flodden in 1513 she rushed into a second marriage with the young Earl of Angus, grandson of Angus "Bell-the-Cat," who, though already a widower, was a little younger than herself. Soon after the birth, in 1515, of their only child, Margaret Douglas, afterwards Countess of Lennox, she quarrelled with her husband, who had been unfaithful to her, and commenced proceedings for the divorce she eventually obtained from the Court of Rome in 1528. She was the grandmother both of Mary Stuart and of Darnley.

The principal male figure is neither James IV. nor Angus, as has been suggested, but John Stuart, Duke of Albany. A comparison of this portrait with one of Albany by the French painter Clouet, formerly in the Howard collection, of which a *fac-simile* has been published by Lord Ronald Gower, proves this, and the apparent ages, of the man about forty, and of the woman about thirty, correspond with the relative ages of Margaret Tudor and Albany, but not with those of Margaret and either of her husbands.

John, Duke of Albany, son of Alexander, Duke of Albany, brother of James III. by his wife Agnes De La Tour D'Auvergne, married in 1505 his first cousin, Ann De La Tour D'Auvergne, whose younger sister, Magdalen, became in 1518 wife of Lorenzo De Medici the younger, nephew of Leo X., and died in giving birth to Catherine De Medici. Ann, the wife of Albany, died in June 1524, without issue, leaving her great estates to her niece Catherine De Medici.

The blood of the Tudors and the Stuarts, represented by Margaret and Albany, and the parts they played in history, give this picture, in which they are brought together, an historical and romantic interest. Albany, though he served in several campaigns, was more of a civilian

and diplomatist than a soldier or general, but, unlike a good diplomatist, he was hot-tempered. He used—Dacre the English Warden of the Marches reported—when angry to throw his hats, one of which is represented in this picture, into the fire. More than ten perished at one of their interviews. Imprudent in speech, he lost the support of Hume the Chamberlain of Scotland, when they first met, by a disparaging remark on his short stature; and he incensed Dacre by asking publicly, “What man is this Lord Dacre? Is there none of you that is Borderers that can at such meetings fall into altercation with him and do me a pleasure?”¹ He was lavish, fond of hawking and hunting, of games, cards and dice. He could show energy, as his first residence in Scotland proved, but he had no staying power. Tempted by the Regency and possible succession to the Scottish Crown, he made three visits to Scotland, each shorter than that preceding. But his heart was in France. He spoke French, signed his name in French, and called Francis I. his master. Skelton the English poet called him a coward, and Wolsey called him a fool, but both were prejudiced. More impartial judges saw in him a singular combination of vacillation and determination, qualities apparently antagonistic, but due to the conflict between his French and his Scottish interests. When the conflict was closed by James V. attaining manhood and marrying a French Princess, Albany’s conduct became consistent. His aim was to keep Scotland dependent on France and attached to the Pope. In this he succeeded so far as the Royal House of Stuart, of which he was a cadet, was concerned, but failed as regards the nation, which moved towards England, and took part in the Protestant revolt.

Margaret was like her brother, so far as a woman could be and her circumstances allowed. She was amorous, fond of dress and jewels, addicted to intrigue, strong-willed, fickle and treacherous, not without ability and tenacity, as her correspondence shows, but in the end distrusted by every one because of her double dealing. These portraits make no revelation of the character of either Margaret or Albany, which I have drawn from history. Their faces look away from each other

¹ Brewer’s *Calendar of Papers of Reign of Henry VIII.*, iii. p. 797.

towards the spectator, either as if concealing their feelings, or as people sitting for portraits often appear—almost without character.

What is wanting in them is, however, made up for by some incidents of the picture I shall afterwards notice, and by the third figure—the man in the background behind Margaret, whose extended right hand points to a butterfly floating in the air between the two principal figures. His livery of scarlet and black or dark blue answers to the royal livery of England at that time. Both these colours were used for the tunic¹ which the heralds wore underneath their long gown of sad or murrey colour, and before they donned the tabard in the discharge of official duty, presenting letters of greeting or defiance from their Royal master, or making proclamations in his name. His attitude is that of a spy or detective pointing out something which the principal figures do not disclose.

The artistic interest of the picture is considerable, though its partial restoration renders it difficult to say how considerable that interest may have been. It has been classed by Dr Waagen as possibly by Holbein, one of the greatest masters of portraiture. Other critics have called it by the vague name of the School of Holbein. But the probable date of the picture is adverse to either attribution. It may be assumed that it must have been painted before 1524, when Albany finally left Scotland, for after this date he never met Margaret Tudor. Holbein did not come to England till 1526,² and there is no reason to suppose that he ever saw either Albany or Margaret Tudor, though more than one of her portraits or supposed portraits have been attributed to him. The two principal figures, though scarcely worthy of the brush of Holbein, are well painted, both in general aspect and in details, especially in the hands, a crucial test of the art of the portrait-painter. They certainly leave the impression of good likenesses. The third figure is evidently also a portrait; and though some judges have deemed it an afterthought, inserted by another and inferior artist, personal inspection of the picture does not favour this criticism.

Without pretending to solve all the questions this picture suggests,

¹ Noble's *History of the College of Arms*, p. 49.

² Woltmann, *Holbein and his Times*, p. 294.

the historical relations which existed between Margaret Tudor and Albany, and the view taken of them by Henry VIII. and Wolsey, along with a passage in the recently published 14th volume of the Exchequer Rolls, enable us at least to approach a solution of the most important points.

Towards the close of the year 1521 a rumour began to circulate in Europe that Margaret Tudor, who had returned to Scotland in 1517 from her brother's court, where she had been well received, and loaded with the presents she most valued, dress and jewels, and Albany who had come back from France in the autumn of 1521, had not merely forgotten their old enmity, the cause of Margaret's flight to England, but had become close allies. Scandal added that they were too intimate for persons each of whom had a living spouse.

The first notice of this intimacy, and also of a possible marriage between Margaret and Albany if she succeeded in divorcing Angus, appears in a letter of Wolsey¹ from Calais to Henry VIII. in the middle of November 1521. He had been four months in France, engaged in the conference which ended in an alliance between England and the Emperor, and a declaration of war with France. After mentioning that it was reported that Albany had come to Scotland, which he could not believe, as Francis I. had promised to detain him in France, he proceeds:—"Signifying unto your Grace that I have not oonely writen unto your Oratour in the Courte of Rome to impeche and lett the sute made in that Courte by the Queene of Scottis for a divorce betwixt her and her housbande the Erle of Anguishe; but also have caused the Poope's Oratour² here being to write in moost effectuell maner to His Holinesse, for stopping of the same, by meane whereof the said divorce shall not procede, when the Poope shall be informed that the same is procured oonely for mariage to be made betwixt the Duke of Albany and the Queene there, whereby the destruccion of the young King shall ensue."³

¹ Brewer, *Calendar*, iii. p. 742. He returned from Calais on 28th Novem., p. 779.

² This was Clerk, who had written to Wolsey on 10th October 1521, "The Queene of Scottis is suing for a divorce. Albany is her Factor."—Ellis, *Historical Letters*, 3rd ed., i. 262.

³ *State Papers, Henry VIII.*, i. p. 91.

On 18th December 1521 Dacre transmitted to Wolsey certain Articles¹ subscribed by Lords Angus, Hume, and Somervell at Kirke of Steele on the 14th, containing, amongst other charges against Albany, this (5)—“that on Albany’s coming to Scotland he visited the Queen at Stirling, and went in her company to Linlithgow and so to Edinburgh. On the second day after their arrival the Duke received the keys of the castle, where the King was, from the Captain, and delivered them to the Queen, who gave them back to him.” On which Dacre, in a separate paper transmitted at the same time, gives—“The opinion of me Lord Dacre, under the correction of the King’s Highness and your Grace, to the Articles afore written (5). It is true that there is marvellous great intelligence between her and the Duke, as well all the day as much of the night; and in manner they set not by who know it. And if I durst say it, for fere of the displeasure of my Sovereign, they are over tender, whereof if your Grace enquire of the Bishop of Dunkeld of his conscience, I trust he will show you the truth.” It did not require any appeal to the conscience of Gavin Douglas to stimulate him to corroborate any charge against Albany, whom he called the “Wicked Duke,” or against Margaret, with whom he had quarrelled, and who declared, Tudor-like, as she had made him Bishop of Dunkeld, she could unmake him.

On 20th December Dacre again reported to Wolsey, from whom he had apparently first heard² of the alleged design of Albany’s marriage with Margaret Tudor, that—“aid must be given to the Scotch Lords, or the young King will be destroyed, and a Frenchman will be king and marry Henry’s sister.”³

The scandal had become so public that it passed into the diplomatic correspondence of other Courts. The Bishop of Badajos, who heard the report from Wolsey on 12th December, informed Charles V. of it. Charles V. answered the Bishop⁴—“as to what the Cardinal, *i.e.* Wolsey, says about Albany, they (*i.e.* the English) will be cured of trusting to French promises. But he does not think any Pope would have given

¹ *State Papers Calendar*, iii., No. 1897. Pinkerton, ii. p. 1888, No. 3.

² *Ibid.*, iii., No. 1883, 19th December, Dacre to Wolsey.

³ *Ibid.*, iii., No. 1886.

⁴ *Ibid.*, No. 1858.

the Duke the dispensation he would require, especially as he has children by his present wife, la fille de Boulogne. [This is an error.] He would be more likely to do it without dispensation, trusting to get absolution afterwards."¹

Early in the following year, 1522, the subject was brought formally before the Scottish Estates by a letter from Henry VIII., in which he charged Albany with endangering the life of the young King, and compassing "the perdition" of his sister by furthering her divorce from Angus with the object of marrying her himself. About the same time Henry instructed his envoy Sir Thomas Cheyne to declare to Francis I. that Albany proposed to marry Margaret after her divorce, and to exhort Francis to discountenance Albany's proceedings.²

The Estates answered this charge on 11th February, in terms as dignified as they are creditable to their good sense. "We see nane appearance quhy your Grace belieff or giff credence that our said Governour quha hes been recevit with sa gret Honour and had so tender familiarite with Popes and grettest Princes in Christendome, wold sa neglect his fame and conscience as ymagine or think ony harm or displeasure to our Souveraine Lordis Person, nor to induce ony Princess to leiff her lawful Husband for his cause, nor he to separate himself fra his ane spousit wyff, being ane Lady sa vertuous and be quham he has sa grete Lordschippes and Possessiouns, and in gude faithe we firmlie belieff that the Quenis Grace your sister nor he nouthar ar nor hes been myndit thereto in any manner."³

The answer of Queen Margaret is of the same date as the answer of the Estates.⁴

"She has received," it begins, "her brother's sharp and unkind letter, reproaching her for being so foolish as to suppose the cunning of Albany to be for her good, and for contemplating a divorce from Angus with a view of marrying Albany. Henry trusts too easily to false reports. Nothing is dearer to her than her son's weal. It is not to Henry's

¹ *State Papers of Henry VIII., Calendar*, No. 1887, 20th December 1521.

² *Ibid.*, iii., No. 1991.

³ *Privy Seal Register*, 11th February 1521.

⁴ Albany's letter of 11th February 1522, *State Papers Calendar*, iii., No. 2038, also contains a repudiation of the charge.

honour to suffer such slanders as my lord Cardinal spoke in Council, that she loved the Governor to her dishonour." Unluckily, she added, that "her divorce from Angus" had never been contemplated either by herself or Albany. As the divorce suit had already begun, and was well known to Wolsey and the English Court, through the letters from John Clerk, the English envoy at Rome, it was impossible this falsehood could be credited. Its expression gave little chance that the rumour of her intrigue with Albany would be set at rest by her mere denial. The report that Margaret Tudor and Albany desired to marry was not unnaturally revived in 1524, after the death of Albany's wife. It is twice referred to by Dr Magnus, the English envoy to Scotland, in his correspondence with Wolsey towards the close of that and the beginning of the following year. "I conceive," he writes in the second of these letters,¹ which contains the last reference to the subject I have noticed, dated Edinburgh, 24th January 1525, "by my Lord Cassillis that Harry Stuart reported that over and beside such matters as Grosselles (a French agent of Albany) proposed in open presence, he wrote, sent, and delivered sundry other secret letters to the Queen's Grace for procuring a marriage between the Duke of Albany and the Queen's Grace; which letters the said Harry saith came into his hands, and because he allegeth he was one of the principal takers furth of the young King, and putting his Grace to large and liberty, and that therefore he thinketh if ever the Duke shall come again to Scotland it will cost him his life. He therefore hath so instanced, solicit, and laboured the Queen's Grace that her Grace is nothing inclined nor mynded neither to the said Duke of Albany nor to the devotion of France, but clearly to follow the high pleasure of the King's Highness her brodir. And yet some suspect that her Grace has written privy letters into France, which in anywise I cannot concur nor believe, but suppose the contrary to be true."

It is difficult to say what schemes may at different points of time have passed through the busy brain and fickle heart of Margaret Tudor. The sequel is well known. Margaret at last, in 1528, procured a papal divorce, largely through the use of Albany's influence and purse, and

¹ 22nd December 1524. *State Papers of Henry VIII.*, iv. p. 276.

she married, when a third legal marriage became possible, not Albany, but Harry Stuart, created Lord Methven, with whom she had been too intimate before, and from whom, not long after her marriage, she was divorced.

It is very unlikely, though not perhaps impossible, that Albany desired to marry her, though he undoubtedly wished to procure her name and influence, waning, but not yet lost, in support of his Scottish policy. It is more possible that Margaret may have had such a design. She certainly at this juncture desired to please Albany, and she succeeded in getting from him the money she so sorely needed, and his powerful aid at Rome in favour of her divorce. But the question whether there was more between them than a rapprochement of interest, has been deemed one of the open questions of Scottish history.

The correspondence quoted, with one important letter still to be noticed, throws considerable light on the approximate date of the picture, which is our immediate subject. It cannot have been painted prior to October 1521, as Albany had not returned to Scotland till that month, and it was, as we have seen, in that month that the rumour of a possible marriage of Albany and Margaret Tudor was set on foot, apparently chiefly by Wolsey, not without plausible grounds, combining the intelligence he received from Rome, Scotland, and the Borders. It cannot have been painted later than May 1524, when Albany finally quitted Scotland. But we can arrive, I think, nearer its actual date, and may even probably fix the scene it was drawn to represent. Albany, after coming to Scotland on 19th March 1521, returned to France on 15th October 1522. It was during this period that the scandal of too intimate relations between Margaret and Albany was most plausible and most actively propagated by their enemies in Scotland and by the English Court. Though each had a living spouse, the diplomatists of that age, to whom the facts were well known, did not count this an insuperable obstacle, and history, more impartial than diplomacy, is too well aware of the facilities for the dissolution of marriage at this period in the hands of the Court of Rome, to consider such a double divorce impossible. That of Angus was ultimately procured; that of Albany would have been more difficult, for the necessary dispensation to allow him to marry

his first cousin had no doubt been granted in regular form. Possibly the contingency contemplated was her death, as she died, we have seen, shortly after, may already have been in declining health, and at no time appears as an important factor in Albany's life. It is on the same period, and a small portion of it, that it is now necessary to concentrate attention. This period is the fortnight from Candlemas, 1st February to 14th February 1522, during which Thomas Benolt, the English Clarencieux herald, was in Edinburgh. He came as the envoy from Henry VIII. to demand the return of Albany to France, to accuse him of the design of marrying Margaret Tudor, and to defy him if he declined to leave the kingdom.¹ Benolt had already been sent to Scotland in 1516 to act as a spy on Albany.² With the adroitness of a diplomatic spy, he had made himself agreeable both to Margaret and to Albany,³ and had nearly persuaded Albany to visit the English Court. His return in 1522 was partly due to the request of Margaret herself.

The letters he carried to the Scottish Estates and the answers he received have been already quoted. A letter from him to Wolsey,⁴ written on 15th February 1522, gives a full and interesting account of his reception, and deserves special attention. "He reached Edinburgh," he says, "on Saturday, 31st January, Candlemas Eve, and found the Queen lodging in the house of a Burgess." On presenting his letters, she, after reading them, was marvellously abashed, and said, "she perceived the King held her in heinous displeasure owing to ill reports. She only desired Albany in Scotland because before he came she was ill treated, and had as simple living as any poor gentlewoman. She had been compelled to part with her jewels till Albany commanded the Comptroller to pay her. She had been well treated since his arrival, and she desires nothing to her dishonour, which she regards as much as any poor gentlewoman or princess. Her son is well kept, and has

¹ Leslie's *History of Scotland*, i. p. 182 (Scottish Text Society's Ed.). Noble's *History of the College of Arms*.

² Pinkerton, ii. p. 158, *State Papers, Henry VIII.*, August 1516, No. 2253, instructions to Clarencieux, and No. 2295, 9th August 1516. Letter, Clarencieux to Wolsey, 29th August 1516. Clarencieux to Wolsey, No. 2314.

³ 30th November 1516, No. 2610, Clarencieux to Wolsey.

⁴ *Letters and Papers, Henry VIII.*, iii., No. 2054.

nothing to fear from the Duke. On Sunday, Candlemas Day, Albany sent for Clarencieux to Holyrood, and he delivered Henry's letters in the presence of the Lords. After dinner Clarencieux had a private meeting with him in his chamber, when he complained of the bitterness of Henry's letter, protested that he never did anything to the hurt of the young King, and declared that he had returned to Scotland because he had sworn on the evangels an oath nothing would induce him to break. The Lords had appointed him Governor, and he would risk his life and goods for them, and would not fail them for the sake of the King his master, his wife, or all he had in France. As to the charge of his damnable abuson of the King's sister, moving her to leave her husband and marry him, he said that when he was last in Rome the Queen desired him to sue for a divorce, and that he obtained a Bull, which he sent her, but did not show Clarencieux. He swore by the Sacrament he saw between the Priest's hands that day that he might break his neck if ever he minded to marry her. He marvelled the King should think so ill of his sister, and that the Cardinal should have said in the Council he kept the Queen as his wife or concubine. One wife was enough for him. Henry had complained that his sister was not well treated, but the fact was she was well treated, and by his means. On the following Saturday, the 6th, Margaret sent for Clarencieux. He went, and found Albany with her. She expressed her gratitude to Albany, and said it would continue so long as he acted honourably. Albany replied that he would never act otherwise. He also said he was always willing to be friendly with England; but if the King made war on his nephew he would defend him. This conversation was in French, that Albany might understand it, as Clarencieux himself, who had often been in France, also no doubt did. On Monday, 8th, Clarencieux met the Lords in Parliament at the Tolbooth, and desired to have his letters read openly. He was greeted with many grim looks, both from high and low, and was desired to withdraw. On his return he was told that they had unanimously invited the Duke, and would not dismiss him." The letter concludes with a reference to Albany's preparations for war, which Clarencieux had observed, and states that Albany had written to France by a pursuivant, who is now

with him at Norham. "The pursuivant," he says, "is but a simple fellow; wherefore I trust to find means to see his papers, and to show your Grace the effect of them." A postscript adds, that he had something to communicate to the King alone from Albany. From the tone of this letter two things appear plain: that Albany and the Queen denied there was any ground for the scandal as to their intimacy; and that, notwithstanding, Clarendieux did not quite trust them, and reported to the English Court what he had seen and heard, without comment, but not without suggestions which persons already suspicious might read between the lines.

The Exchequer Rolls furnish another piece of evidence in support of the view here submitted. In the Account rendered on 31st May 1522 by Robert Barton the Comptroller, whom Margaret familiarly calls "Our Comptroller Robin Barton" in one of her letters, but Gavin Douglas "that sea revar and pirate Albany had made Comptroller," there occurs without further date this entry, of which I give the translation:—"From the sums for which the Accountant has to answer for, there is allowed to him in respect of the delivery made to Margaret, Queen of Scotland, £6408 : 1 : 4 by the precept of the Lord Governor and the Lords of Council, on account of the failure of payment of her conjunct infeftment on account of the disturbance of the country, on condition that when peace ensues she should repay that sum, for which she pledged her conjunct infeftment."¹ Is not this transaction glanced at in the picture? It is impossible to say more than that the scene painted singularly fits what would have been necessary to convey it to the spectator. The coins on the table, and the two purses on Albany's person, point to the possession and delivery of money on his side. The handkerchief, if passing from the Queen to Albany, may cover a deed which may well be the mortgage of her conjunct infeftment, which she had signed or was prepared to sign with one of the pens on the table; or if it is passing from Albany to the Queen, may cover money given her in exchange for the mortgage. The mysterious third figure may be the English envoy pointing his finger at Albany and the butterfly as proof of his suspicions. I strongly suspect the visit of the

¹ *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, xiv. p. 459.

Clarencieux herald to Edinburgh was the occasion which gave rise to the painting of this picture, and that one of the interviews between Margaret and Albany, which took place about that time, is represented by it. We may perhaps detect in the third figure in the Royal livery, whose dress bears an R for Rex on its breast, Clarencieux himself. Could we see through the portly figure of Margaret, we might perhaps find H for Henricus on the other half of the front of his coat. It is so far adverse to this conjecture that he does not wear a tabard, but the tabard was only worn on solemn occasions, and a herald of that time, like an officer of our own, might prefer not to wear full uniform when summoned to a semi-private interview with a lady.

But let us now look again at the picture, to see whether it does not make further revelations as to its purport. Several of the objects on the table—the ink-bottle, the book, and the loose papers—may be the ordinary properties a painter might introduce into any of his works. Sir George Reid, *P.R.S.A.*, who favoured me with his opinion on the subject, was good enough to show me a photograph of a well-known portrait by Holbein of Jorg Gysen, a German merchant of the London Steel Yard, now in the Museum of Berlin, in which there is an ink-bottle almost identical in form with that in the present picture. But certain details of the present picture are certainly not ordinary properties, and have a symbolic or satiric meaning. These are, (1) the medal which hangs from the finely chased and inlaid silver and gold belt of Margaret Tudor, (2) the carnation inserted in the handkerchief Albany receives from Margaret Tudor, and (3) the butterfly to which the third figure points.

The inscription still legible round the medal is, “*Manet Enim Angelus Domini Gladium Habens Et Secet te in medium,*” Daniel xiii.

The thirteenth chapter of Daniel, in the Vulgate, contains the story of Susanna and the Elders, and this text is the end of verse 59. To follow the story, it is well to give the passage from verse 31; but it is needless to recall the other particulars of the charge against Susanna by the Elders of “companying with a young man.”

“Then said Daniel unto them, Put these two aside one far from another, and I will examine them. So they were put asunder one from another. And

he called one of them, and said unto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickedness, now thy sins which thou hast committed aforetime are come to light: for thou hast pronounced false judgment, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty go free; albeit the Lord saith, The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. Now then, if thou hast seen her, tell me Under what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered 'Under a mastick tree.' And Daniel said, 'Very well; thou hast lied against thine own head; for even now the angel of God hath received the sentence of God to cut thee in two.' So he put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said unto him, 'O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Juda, beauty hath deceived thee, and lust hath perverted thine heart. Thus have ye dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for fear companied with you: but the daughter of Juda would not abide your wickedness. Now therefore tell me Under what tree didst thou take them companying together?' who answered, 'Under an holm tree.' Then said Daniel unto him, 'Well; thou hast also lied against thine own head: *for the angel of God waiteth with the sword to cut thee in two that he may destroy thee.*'"

The ground of the medal represents this scene. It contains five figures—a boy, Daniel, a woman, Susanna, the two Elders, and an angel bearing a sword. It is scarcely necessary to point the application. Margaret Tudor asserts, by wearing this medal, her innocence of improper relations with Albany, and that a Daniel will come to judgment to condemn the false witness of Wolsey, Gavin Douglas, and Lord Dacre.

The carnation is, though not so certainly, most probably, symbolic. It was no doubt a favourite flower of the formal garden, and of the lovers of flowers, painters or poets, men or women. Its common English name was the Gylly or July flower, but it was often called the "coronation" from its shape, or "carnation" from its flesh colour. A carnation in full bloom in Scotland in February, the probable date of this picture, would no doubt have been a marvel; but it is not necessary to assume strict accuracy on such a point by the painter, especially if the flower had a symbolic meaning as well as natural beauty to attract his art,

Pictoribus atque poetis
Quidlibet audendi semper fuit equa polestas.

That the carnation had a meaning in the language of flowers is shown by a pretty passage in "Colin Clout's Calendar," written about 1579 for the month of April, where Spenser writes—

“Bring hither the pinke and purple collumbine
With gilly flowers ;
Bring coronations and sops in wine,
Worne of paramours.”

“All these,” says the gloss, “be the names of flowers. Sops in wine, a flower much like to a carnation, but differing in size and quantity.”

The carnation in this picture is red and white, so possibly it is the variety which got the name of “sops in wine.”

The carnation may perhaps indicate that, in spite of the denial of the medal, the artist, who probably knew the truth no more than the diplomatists of whom he may have been the interpreter, insinuates there was some ground for the rumour that Margaret and Albany were lovers.

The butterfly can scarcely be deemed a mere accident, apart from the design of the picture. Insects, no doubt, as larger animals, were favourites with the artists of the 16th century, as in the well-known story of Holbein painting a fly on the picture of a brother artist as the token of the visit of a master. But a finger pointing to a butterfly means something more than a butterfly. Pinkerton's observant eye and historical knowledge led him to conjecture that this represents what he calls *l'Amour Voltige*—the flying or fickle love of a royal coquette ; nor has any better suggestion since been made. If so, the interpretation would be, that the figure in the background—the English envoy or spy—declares by his attitude there was a secret understanding, not without an amorous tinge, though of a transitory nature, between Margaret and Albany.

On the questions by whom and for whom this picture was painted, it is impossible to offer any suggestions which are not mere conjectures. This is unfortunate, as the discovery of this might give another clue to the meaning of the picture. Dr Waagen, who saw it at Luton, in Bedfordshire, to which it had been sent by the 1st Marquis of Bute from Cardiff, says in his *Treasures of Art* :—“As far as the ruined state of the picture allows the judgment, it may be a genuine picture of the earliest period of Holbein's residence in England.” If the date of this picture is 1522, it cannot be by Holbein, who did not come to England till 1526. The art of portraiture in England did not, however,

commence with Holbein, although he was its earliest great master. The attribution of portraits to him was a natural wish of their owners, but the more accurate art criticism of the present time has shown that many works ascribed to him were painted before his arrival in England in 1526, or after his death in 1543. Of the painters who practised this art in England in the earlier part of the reign of Henry VIII., the following names have been preserved as artists employed by the King:—John Broune, Andrew Wright, Vincent Volpe or Fox, Anthony Toto, Bartholomew Jenni, Luke, and Gerard Hornebaud, and two women, Susanna Hornebaud and Alice Carwilliam, who were painters of miniatures. It is not easy to ascertain the exact dates during which these artists painted in England; but from a learned paper on "The Contemporaries and Successors of Holbein," addressed by John Gough Nichols, F.S.A.,¹ to the English Society of Antiquaries, I learn that while most of these are not proved to have painted in England earlier than Holbein, the following probably did: *John Broune*, whose patent as serjeant-painter is dated December 20, 1511, held that office more than twenty years, and one of his official duties and privileges was to furnish tabards for the heralds. In his will he bequeathed to his servant Bagnal after his death "his grete Boke of Armyes and boke of trickyngs of armyes, and boke of armyes and badges in his study." He was at one time alderman of London, and a man of wealth, whose portrait, though not the original, which was burnt, may still be seen in the Paynter Stainers' Hall in Trinity Lane.

Vincent Volpe's work was of a different kind. He supplied, in 1514, banners and streamers for the "Great Henry." In 1531 he was paid for painting plats of Rye and Hastings, and it is conjectured he may have executed some of the curious military pictures, between plans and bird's-eye views, still on the walls of Hampton Court.

Luke Hornebaud, a Flemish painter, was certainly in England as early as 1529, when his wife was buried at Fulham; and Gerard, possibly an elder brother, was made a denizen by letters-patent, and appointed Painter to the King in 1524. The portrait of Henry VIII. now at Cardiff, as well as the portraits of the same monarch at

¹ Read March 13, 1862.

Warwick and Kimbolton, are now ascribed by the best judges to Gerard Hornebaud rather than Holbein, to whom they had been formerly attributed. Either of the Hornebauds may quite possibly have been in England as early as 1522, and perhaps, of the artists whose names are known, Gerard Hornebaud is, from his association with the Royal service, the most probable author of the picture here in question. But it may also quite well have been painted by some unknown artist, and as a work of art it is superior to Henry VIII.'s portrait at Cardiff. The existence of the office of Serjeant-Painter in Henry's reign, and the connection of the holder of that office, as well as of other painters in the Royal service, with the College of Heralds, have a special bearing on the present inquiry. It seems not impossible that the picture is the work of one of these who had accompanied the Clarendieux herald to Scotland in 1522.

If the external history of the picture could be ascertained, it would throw additional light upon its author and the purpose for which it was painted. But this point also is attended with considerable difficulty, although Mr Godwin, whose opinion is entitled to great respect, entertains no doubt that it originally belonged to the family of Windsor.

The picture, so far as its history can be traced, has always been associated with Cardiff, for its removal to Luton Hoo, in Bedfordshire, where it was when the engraving was made in 1799, was due to the first Marquis of Bute having in 1772 formed a collection of pictures for the gallery his father the third Earl of Bute had built at that seat, and it was brought, after a fire at Luton, to its old home at Cardiff.

Cardiff was acquired by the marriage of John, fourth Earl and first Marquis of Bute, in 1766, to Charlotte Jane, eldest daughter and co-heiress of Herbert, second and last Viscount Windsor of Ireland, and Baron Mountjoy of the Isle of Wight. His father, Thomas, who received the titles of Windsor and Mountjoy respectively in 1695 and 1711, succeeded to the Cardiff estate through his marriage in 1702 with Charlotte, widow of a son of Lord-Chancellor Jeffries, daughter and heiress of Philip, seventh Earl of Pembroke, on whose death in 1683 that title passed

to his brother, but the estate of Cardiff to his daughter. By his will in 1729, Thomas, Lord Windsor, bequeathed his pictures, "family and others," to his son Herbert.

Many family portraits, both of the Windsors and the Herberts, are still at Cardiff, as well as the portrait of Henry VIII. already mentioned, and one of Queen Elizabeth. The period is long between 1522 and 1766, and it is of course possible that the Herberts or the Windsors may have acquired the picture by marriage into some other family or by purchase; but it seems most probable that it originally belonged to one or other of these families. The founders of both were amongst the new nobility of the Tudor period. Sir William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke of the Herbert line, married a sister of Queen Katharine Parr, and was one of the executors of Henry VIII. The chief part of his life belongs, however, to the later period of Henry VIII.'s reign, the reign of Edward VI., when he was created Lord Herbert of Cardiff in 1551, and that of Elizabeth, during which he died in 1569.

The founder of the Windsor family, whose elder branch became Earls of Plymouth, was Sir Andrew Windsor, a gentleman of ancient family lineage and large estates in Berkshire. He became, though not a great, yet a considerable personage in the early period of the reign of Henry VIII., and was made a Knight of the Bath at the coronation in 1509, along with twenty-five others of the "most able persons and honourable blood not yet knighted." He was created a Knight Banneret on 16th August 1513 for his valour in the Battle of the Spurs. He accompanied Princess Mary on her marriage with Louis XII., and he went with Henry VIII. to the Field of the Cloth of Gold in 1520.

In the Parliament of 1529 he was summoned to the House of Peers as Baron Windsor of Bradenham in Berks. In 1535 he became Keeper of the King's Wardrobe, an office he held till his death in 1543. The circumstances of his life must have brought him into intimate contact with the officials of the Royal Court, and there can be little doubt he must have known well Thomas Benolt, the Clarencieux herald, who was also present at the Field of the Cloth of Gold. It

may be suspected, though it cannot be proved, that it was for Sir Andrew Windsor this picture was painted, or at least that he became its owner, and that from him it has descended, along with the other Windsor portraits, to the Marquis of Bute.

I have thought it worth while to bring under the notice of the Society so early a specimen of the art of portrait painting in Britain, and so good an illustration of the light to be derived from the combined study of Art and History. And I deem it a fortunate circumstance that I have been able to do this in a building where the close neighbourhood of the Historical Portrait Gallery of Scotland and the Scottish National Museum of Antiquities affords facilities for this combined study.

II.

NOTES OF CRANNOGS OR LAKE-DWELLINGS RECENTLY DISCOVERED IN ARGYLLSHIRE. BY ROBERT MUNRO, M.D., SECRETARY.

Among the crannogs referred to in the following notes, there is only one which has been subjected to a sufficiently exhaustive investigation to give it a place of importance among lake-dwelling researches, viz., one of two found in the bed of a small loch, now drained, but formerly known as Lochan Dughaill, on the property of Sir William Mackinnon, Bart., Balinakill; and as the principal object of this communication is to give an account of the archæological results so obtained, it might seem more appropriate were I to restrict its title to a notice of the excavation of this crannog alone. Various considerations have, however, induced me to adopt the more comprehensive title which stands at the head of these notes. First of all, I wished to put on record the existence of other crannogs in the same locality, which have not yet found a place in any of our archæological works; and secondly, because my knowledge of them has been derived through the same series of consecutive circumstances, which finally led to the exploration of that in Lochan Dughaill. This latter has fortunately turned out to

be of exceptional importance ; so much so, that without a description of the various steps which led to its discovery, my report, considered as a monograph of the crannog, would be lacking in completeness. Now, it so happens that in this preliminary story these other crannogs are incidentally alluded to, and to save repetition of explanatory details, I note here in passing the little that is known of them. Previous to my visits to the locality, the knowledge of their existence was confined to a few local observers who were not then sufficiently conversant with lake-dwelling researches to be able to appreciate the full significance of the information they possessed. It is therefore my duty to give due prominence to the labours of those through whose instrumentality the facts here recorded have been gathered together. I shall, accordingly, adhere to the chronological order in which they have come under my own cognisance ; premising, however, that the narrative discloses a by no means uninteresting object-lesson of the methods and means by which such researches can be successfully prosecuted.

1. *Crannog in Loch-a-Bhaillidh*.—The starting-point of my investigations was a letter from Mr Hugh M'Lean, of Tarbert, dated 16th March 1892, and addressed to Mr Andrew Muirhead, a Fellow of this Society. As it contained some remarks on a subject in which, for some years, I have taken a special interest, it was handed to me by Dr Joseph Anderson, to whom it had been sent by Mr Muirhead. The following extract from this letter sufficiently explains itself, as well as my subsequent action in the matter :—

“By the most singular of coincidences I was about to write to you when your letter of yesterday arrived. By it I see that the bronze axe has received a place in the list of donations to the National Museum, and I therefore feel pleased to have brought it under your notice.¹ What I meant to write to you about, however, had no reference to the axe, but to what I think is the remains of a crannog or lake-dwelling. Last year I had occasion to go to the back of the march of Carse, the property of Mr Birkmyre, of Port-Glasgow, with reference to its boundary, and on walking thence we passed *Loch-a-Bhaillidh*

¹ The axe here referred to is of the flanged type, and was found in the earth attached to the upturned root of a tree, which had been blown down by the gales of the previous winter. The site of the discovery is close to Stonefield House, a well sheltered locality, and one which has yielded several objects of archaeological interest.

(the other party who was with me was James Campbell, a native of the place, and presently the joiner at Stonefield), when my companion drew my attention to the loch, and said that he had been reading about crannogs lately, and thought that a particular spot in the loch was the site of one. I looked at it from the distance, and certainly it answered the description."

The writer then gave a rough sketch of the loch as seen from their point of view, indicating a small circular island with an approach to it from the shore, and stated that rushes grew on the island, among which some stones were to be seen, but that the path was covered with water.

Through the kindness and courtesy of Mr Muirhead I was put into direct communication with Mr M'Lean, who at once and most willingly offered to conduct me to Loch-a-Bhaillidh. This loch is irregularly shaped, but of no great size, its greatest diameter not exceeding half a mile, and lies in a moorland district some two miles behind Carse House, at an elevation of 326 feet above sea-level, and surrounded by singularly bleak and desolate hills. To get access to the island necessitated the use of a boat; and as Carse House is about 10 miles distant from Tarbert—this being the nearest point to the loch to which a carriage could be driven—it will be seen that the proposed visit to the crannog required a considerable amount of preliminary arrangement. But no obstacles could withstand the energy of such an ardent antiquary as my friend Mr M'Lean, and so our visit to Loch-a-Bhaillidh and its lonely island was successfully accomplished on the 20th April 1892, fortunately under the most favourable conditions as regards weather. We had, moreover, the advantage of the company of Mr Campbell, the discoverer of the crannog, whose knowledge of the locality was of much service, especially during the pedestrian portion of our route across the upland moor. On the outward journey Mr Campbell expressed himself somewhat apologetically, and evidently felt uneasy lest after all the island should turn out not to be a crannog. But as soon as a landing was effected, all doubts on this point vanished, as it was quite evident that the entire island was artificial, and had been used as the site of a rude stone building, the foundations of which still remained. There being only two hours at our disposal, we lost no time in making an effort to extract some information from the remains before us.

The island was constructed of stones similar to those strewn on the shore of the loch, without the aid of piles or underlying woodwork,—at least, no woodwork was then visible. The stones, apparently selected with an eye to uniformity in size, were laid on the natural bed of the loch, and none of them were too large to be transmitted hither by means of human hands and a boat. The island thus formed has an oval shape, 88 feet long and 40 broad, and rises with a sloping margin to about 4 or 5 feet above the level of the water. Its short axis runs north and south, and almost the entire surface of the eastern half of the division thus made was occupied by the foundation outlines of a rectangular building of undressed stones, measuring 38 feet long by 20 broad. Inside this enclosure we dug a hole, and after turning up some mouldy earth came upon ashes and a few stones which presented the appearance of having been exposed to fire. The other half, viz., that adjacent to the nearest shore (western), was completely covered with a luxuriant crop of thickly matted rushes. Here also we dug a hole, and upon removing the first sod came upon a bed of pure ashes and charcoal, from which I picked out a few decayed fragments of bone.

The next point of interest was to examine a curiously disposed band of stout reeds, whose withered stems still showed sufficiently above the water to be readily traced. Its breadth was only a few feet; and as it extended the whole way from the island to the shore, a distance of about 150 yards, the first and most natural idea was that it indicated a submerged roadway. But upon careful examination this suggestion had to be abandoned. Commencing at the western shore, it extended in a slightly curved line, the hollow directed southwards, and then passed round the south side of the island, keeping at a uniform distance of about a couple of yards from its margin, till it reached the middle of its north side. Here it again struck out into the lake in a north-west direction, thus leaving about a quarter of the circumference of the island unsurrounded, and continued this divergent course for about 30 yards, when it suddenly terminated. After a considerable amount of rowing, we ascertained that on the external side of this band of reeds there was always deep water, while on the other the bed of the lake suddenly rose so as to have over it only a depth of about 2 feet. Thus it became manifest

that the loch contained a submerged elevation of a triangular shape, on the apex of which the crannog was laid, and having its base extending to the western shore. The explanation of this peculiar disposition of the band of reeds seems to be that such reeds require a certain depth of water for their growth, neither very deep nor very shallow, and that the steep and comparatively narrow margin of the submerged bank alone supplied this condition.

It is difficult to conceive what could have been the object of constructing a lake-dwelling in a district so barren and desolate as that which surrounds Loch-a-Bhailidh. As a place of retreat or of concealment of treasures in times of war, it would, in the present topographical conditions of the district, be of little use, as it is readily seen from the surrounding heights, except on the supposition that the country was well wooded when the crannog was built. That this was a feature of the neighbourhood in earlier times there is some evidence to show, for just as we were leaving the shore of the loch we stumbled on the decayed root of an oak tree *in situ*, cropping above the moss. Moreover, on our way to the loch we observed, on the southern flanks of the rising ground, lying immediately on its south-west, a straggling colony of stunted birch trees, doubtless the remains of the primeval forest which formerly clothed the upland moors and hills of the greater portion of Scotland.

2. *Crannogs in Lochan Dughaill*.—Upon our return to Tarbert I received information which was the means of bringing to light the two crannogs in Lochan Dughaill. This was a casual remark by Mr Michael, a native of this town, to whom I was introduced as one interested in lake-dwellings, whereupon he asked Mr M'Lean if I had been made aware that the ruins of a wooden house had been found during the recent drainage of this loch. The hint thus given I considered of much significance, and as I was leaving next morning Mr M'Lean promised to look after the matter as soon as the weather, which had now completely broken up, permitted of such out-door work. Within a week I had a most promising report, from which I have pleasure in giving the following extract:—

“ Having been at Clachan yesterday, I looked for the mound on Lochan Dughaill when passing, and immediately detected it. On inquiry at Clachan

I found that Samuel M'Taggart was the party who superintended the cutting of the drains when Sir William Mackinnon first conceived the idea of reclaiming the loch, and he accompanied us to the lake-dwelling. I enclose a sketch of its position —i.e., No. 1 on the sketch—and also show another mound, No. 2, which he said was a shooting-place for ducks, but which I am sure, though it might be used for that purpose later on, was not originally designed for that purpose. There were a number of posts, varying in thickness—the tops much decayed—around No. 2, and several around No. 1, but the men drew some of them to save their scythes. There are no stones on No. 2, but the top of No. 1 is strewn with them, lying in disorder, just like the Loch-a-Bhailidh ones. The centre of No. 1 may be, perhaps, 3 or 4 feet above the level of the loch surface. Both of them were quite unknown to residents during my recollection, and they were all my time, 51 years at least, under water. I am convinced that No. 1 is an out-and-out crannog, and for that matter No. 2."

As no evidence short of a practical investigation could be more convincing of the soundness of the opinion here indicated, I at once advised that, before further steps were taken, Sir William Mackinnon should be made aware of the discovery ; at the same time expressing my own opinion that the remains in question were worthy of a thorough investigation.

Sir William was not then residing in the neighbourhood, but on being informed by a letter from Mr M'Lean of what had been observed at Lochan Dughaill, I received shortly afterwards the gratifying intelligence that as soon as he came to Balinakill he would do everything in his power to facilitate the exploration of the supposed crannog. So the matter stood till the following autumn, when, as will be subsequently described, the investigation was actually carried out, the delay being due to the difficulty of fixing on a time that would be suitable to all the parties concerned.

3. *Crannogs in Loch Askaig*.—Meantime, in accordance with the chronological sequence of events to which I have already announced my intention of adhering, let me transfer your attention to another group of crannogs which I visited in the interval, and which merits a passing notice. This new locality is Loch Askaig, near Tighnabruaich, which, according to current report, contained three crannogs, but nearly always in a state of submergence. My attention was directed to them by a letter, signed John M'Callum, which appeared in the *Glasgow Herald* about the beginning of July 1891, in which it was stated that—

"Two of these, in dry weather, when the water is low, form simple promontories; on the other hand, when the water is above a certain degree they are entirely submerged. This submergence, however, could not take place originally, and is owing to the fact that the water of the loch is now stored up to serve the purposes of a factory. The chief interest, however, centres in the third island, spoken of always by the natives by the name of Crannaig. It lies in deep water, about 60 yards from the shore, directly in front of the ruins of an old castle, and at no time of the year is access to it possible except by boat. The name is sufficiently suggestive of the nature of the island, which is about half an acre in extent. In 1836, when the factory was started, the water was reduced to a lower level than ever known before. Then the bars and huge beams of timber appeared high above the water, and unfortunately the farmer on the opposite shore was allowed to apply his hatchet to them, and as many as he could get at were smashed up for his fire and farm. But though much is irretrievably lost, a little may yet remain of the framework, sufficient to reward a visit to the place."

I visited Loch Askaig on 11th June 1892, not, however, with the intention of making any practical investigation of the crannogs, as it is evident, from the use to which the waters of this loch are now put, that this was not possible except under very exceptional circumstances, but merely to assure myself, as far as I could in this way, that the above information was reliable. The loch lies about a quarter of a mile north-west of the powder-mills, and is reached from there by following the mill-lade over some roughish moorland. Across its outlet there has been constructed a large embankment of stones and earth, with a sluice in the centre to regulate the flow of water, and to which a deep channel has been dug for some distance into the bed of the loch. The crannog opposite the castle just showed a few yards of its green surface above the water. Of the other two, however, only a few stones could be descried amidst the rippling waves along the southern shore of the loch.

4. *Excavation of the Crannog in Lochan Dughaill.*—I have already noticed the steps taken by Mr M'Lean to verify the correctness of the inference that the ruins of the wooden house reported to have been encountered in the course of the drainage of Lochan Dughaill was a crannog; and it now remains for me to describe the details of the excavation of its site. Lochan Dughaill (*i.e.*, the little loch of Dougall)

is represented on the Ordnance map as a small sheet of water measuring some 600 yards in length by about half this distance in breadth. It was situated on the Loup property, formerly owned by a branch of the Clan M'Alister, but now the property of Sir William Mackinnon, and lay two miles to the north-east of Balinakill mansion-house, close by the Tarbert and Campbeltown road which skirted it for a few hundred yards on its north-western side. When I visited the locality the bed of the vanished loch presented the appearance of a flat, boggy meadow, thickly intersected with the marks of recently executed drains, and all directed to one common point near the centre. Here has been constructed an open stone tank, into which all the main drains pour their contents. From this the united water is conducted by a culvert through a new outlet by means of a cutting 24 feet deep, till it debouches on the lower slopes beyond. This system of drainage, which was completed two years previously, is the second attempt to reclaim the land in question, both undertaken at the instance of Sir William Mackinnon. After the first drainage, effected some twenty years earlier, it would appear that the land, owing to some defect in keeping the drains in repair, quickly reverted to its original lacustrine condition. We have thus to bear in mind that in gathering stray facts in regard to the wooden house from the recollection of workmen, there are two schemes of drainage to be dealt with; and it was fortunate that Samuel M'Taggart, who, as already mentioned, superintended the operations on both occasions, was also the foreman of the men who excavated the crannog. The original outlet was at the east end, and near it there was a small island, now scarcely to be distinguished from the surrounding meadow. The site of the crannog was a cairn of stones about a hundred yards north-west of this island, which, while the loch was extant, showed only a few stones above the water. When the bed of the loch became first exposed, M'Taggart told me that this cairn was connected with the nearest land (the north shore) by a row of stepping-stones, all of which were subsequently removed.

The excavation was begun on the 24th September, and carried on for several days, on two successive occasions, the interruption being due to the occurrence of unsuitable weather. The work was carefully executed.

under my constant supervision, by a number of labourers (4 to 8) supplied by Sir William Mackinnon, who, though unable to be often present himself, took the greatest interest in the disclosures of each day's operations. In surveying the mound immediately before the excavation was commenced, the tops of piles cropping up among the grass could be readily traced right round, in the form of a circle. The central portion was occupied with a cairn of stones which showed no indications of having been formerly part of any enclosure, and only in one place was there evidence that stones had been used with any intentional purpose, and that was at the south-west side, where a row of biggish boulders followed the circumference of the mound to the extent of about 4 yards, as if intended to keep down and consolidate the underlying woodwork. On cutting a trench from its margin to near the centre, the surface of wooden structures came into view at a depth of 12 to 18 inches. This superficial layer of earth was then cleared away, and as the work progressed some transverse beams were met with, which, being left as far as practicable *in situ*, ultimately disclosed a new feature in the structure of crannogs. In the centre, and protruding above the stones, there was the stump of a stout oak pile, firmly fixed, and close to it, on the north-east side, lay a consolidated mass of stones and clay, the foundation of the cairn containing ashes and a blackish substance like the debris of half-burnt peat. Although no structural design was detected in this mass, there could be little doubt that it had been intended for and used as a hearth. At nearly uniform distances from the central oak pile there lay, on the surface of the wooden sub-structures which formed the body of the island, a series of oak beams, 5 to 6 feet in length, and all pointing to the centre, like the spokes of a cart-wheel. These beams were fixed to the subjacent woodwork by pegs of wood on both sides, and sometimes other means were used for the same purpose. One beam had a flat stone lying over it, another terminated at its distal end in a natural curve which sunk into the underlying structures, and the third ended in a fork which rested against a pile. The accompanying plan (fig. 1) will show the positions of the beams actually found. The four beams at the north end (see also sketch, fig. 2) were laid at regular distances, some 6 feet apart at their outer extremities; and as they

appeared to be in their natural position, we calculated that it would take about sixteen more to complete the circuit. Of these, six were actually found in position, but they were placed at irregular distances, as shown

Fig. 1. Ground-plan of Crannog of Loch Dughaill.

on the plan. But although only about half the number of beams requisite to complete the circuit thus remained, it was quite evident that the series was originally complete. Their absence was, moreover,

Fig. 2. Sketch of Crannog of Loch Dughail after Excavation. By Lockhart Bogle.

satisfactorily accounted for by the damage done to the crannog during the two drainage operations, when it would appear that large quantities of wood were abstracted and used as firewood. M'Taggart assured me, also, that he had seen many such beams floating on the water. But the specially interesting peculiarity of these beams was, that near the outer extremity of every one of them there was a deep notch a few inches in diameter, and worked down through about three-quarters of its thickness. Only in one instance did any of these holes actually perforate the beam. It was also observed that the notches were at nearly uniform distances from the centre, and hence the conclusion that they served the purpose of affording fixed points for a series of poles which had some relationship with the central pile became inevitable; but whether they converged to it like the ribs of an umbrella, or were connected with it by rafters, there was no evidence to show.

At the south-east side (see the plan, fig. 1) there was a somewhat peculiar arrangement of the woodwork, which suggested to every one present the idea of a doorway. Here, in line with the circular row of holes above described, and stretching between two of the radial beams, was a flat-shaped beam, having two mortise-holes, one at each end, as if intended for fixing the door-posts. Leading outwards from this were six or seven round beams laid parallel to the former, and kept in position by a couple of beams running along their ends, as shown on the plan,—an arrangement which undoubtedly served as a causeway of some kind leading to the water's edge.

One other peculiarity of the wooden structures is worth recording, as it strengthens the suggestion that we are here dealing with the foundations and debris of a wooden house. The internal circular area appeared to have been divided into two nearly equal divisions by a partition, as the remains of piles continuous with two horizontal beams were traced right across from the south-west corner of the supposed doorway. If this be a just inference, it will be observed that the outer entrance and fireplace would be in the same compartment.

Along the surrounding stockade which knit together the wooden sub-structures the piles were thickly set, but most of them were so soft and rotten as to make it almost impossible to retain them in position, except

when they were made of oak. There were two well-defined circles of piles, and the space between them was occupied on the surface by long slender beams, extending circumferentially; but the circles were not connected by the ingenious method of mortised beams so well displayed in the crannogs of Lochlee and Buston. The area enclosed by the surrounding piles was of an oval shape, measuring, from the outer circle, 45 feet from east to west, and 49 feet from north to south. Outside this area, however, the woodwork continued for a few feet, and shelved downwards till it disappeared altogether.

In the demolition and removal of the central mass of stones and clay, supposed to have been the base of the hearth, nothing was observed which could be construed as giving to it any definite structural form. Many of the stones had a sooty appearance, and among them was found one large slab prepared with some care. The margin of this stone is nearly circular, with the exception of about one-third which is straight, thus presenting the form of a large segment of a circle. One surface is flat and smooth like that of a quern, but it contains no central aperture, nor does the lacking segment appear to have been broken off. When the entire central mass had been removed, it was found to have rested on a specially prepared log-flooring formed of the trunks of trees, some 8 to 12 inches in diameter, still retaining the bark, and laid close together.

Finally, in order to ascertain the nature and composition of the sub-structures of the island, a square hole, about a yard across, was dug a little to the south-west of the great central pile. The result of this was to prove that the island had been constructed of timbers and brushwood, laid in layers transversely to each other. Some of the beams were of oak, but the larger portion of them were of birch, hazel, and other kinds of wood, and, though quite fresh-looking, were as soft as mud. At a depth of over 4 feet further progress was prevented by an oak beam which lay right across the hole, now narrowed to little more than the breadth of the spade. On each side of this beam a sharp stake could be driven far down, into what we concluded to be the lake silt.

The relics collected in the course of the investigation were all found immediately over the woodwork, and although not numerous, are of

considerable archaeological value, and indicate a state of civilisation by no means consistent with the idea prevalent in the district, that the crannog was the home of a robber. Whatever truth there may be in this tradition, it is clear that the original constructors of the crannog belonged to a peaceful community, and lived in a state of comparative refinement and comfort.

RELICS FOUND IN THE CRANNOG OF LOCHAN DUGHAILL.

The first object found was a small scraper (fig. 3), of a fine amber-coloured flint, undoubtedly of ancient workmanship, similar to flint implements from graves of the Stone Age. It was manufactured out of an ordinary flake, and measures $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in length and $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch in breadth. It shows evidence along one of its sides of having been put to some rough kind of work, such as would be accounted for had it been used as a strike-light. It lay immediately over the wooden flooring, in a slight hollow between two of the timbers, whence I myself picked it up.

Fig. 3. Flint Scraper
(actual size).

A perforated stone disc, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, and rather more than an inch in thickness, made of compact schist, with a smooth and well-finished surface all over. The central aperture is half an inch in diameter, but widening a little towards the orifices. It is altogether too heavy and massive to be used as an ordinary spinning-whorl, and it has been suggested that its proper function was the twisting of the strands of a fisherman's lines. (See paper by W. Ivison Macadam in the *Proc. Soc. A. Scot.* for 1880-1, p. 148.)

Four sharpening-stones or hones made of a fine-grained sandstone, such as is to be found in the silurian rocks of the neighbourhood. These were all more or less fragmentary, except one, which is in the form of a rectangular bar, 16 inches long, $2\frac{1}{2}$ broad, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ thick. It shows unmistakable evidence of having been long in use, as all its surfaces are considerably worn down.

Five or six kidney-shaped polishers, of a whitish quartz, 6 to 8 inches

long, such as could be picked up from a bed of finely-rolled pebbles on the sea-shore. Two of these objects, apparently selected for uniformity

Fig. 4. Portion of Ring of Cannel Coal (actual size).

in size and shape, were lying close together near one of the radial beams, and inside the western compartment of the dwelling-house. One of the pair has slight friction-markings on one end, and a few fine pittings on part of its surface, as if it had been used in driving a thin nail. Another of the same class of implements, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches long, is made of a blackish stone, probably of basaltic origin, and has a fine glossy surface, approaching to that of bottle-glass.

About half of a circular ring bracelet (fig. 4), made of cannel coal, measuring $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter ($2\frac{1}{2}$ internal).

Fig. 5. Jar of Glazed Earthenware ($6\frac{1}{2}$ inches high).

Pottery.—Several fragments of wheel-made pottery were collected on various parts of the crannog, and out of them the vessel here figured was reconstructed (fig. 5). The fragments so adapted, some thirty or forty in

number, were fortunately lying together in a heap near the margin of the crannog, and close to the east side of the roadway to the supposed entrance of the wooden house. As will be seen from the engraving, this jug has a rather elegant appearance and form, and is unlike any of the ceramic productions, either of prehistoric or mediæval times, hitherto known to me. It was made of fine clay, the texture of which is hard and compact; and its external surface, now almost entirely denuded of its yellowish brown glaze, has a reddish appearance. This glaze, which has a metallic lustre, is much more preserved on the inside of the vessel, especially near its mouth, than on the outside, but this peculiarity may have been due to its long maceration in the waters of the loch. The vessel measures $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the mouth, $7\frac{1}{2}$ at the bulge, and stands to the height of $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches. The span of the handle is 4 inches long, and the space enclosed by it gives room for the easy insertion of the two forefingers.

Among the other fragments of pottery are two handles of the same character as the handle of the restored jug. Another (fig. 6) is unique in

Fig. 6. Projecting Handle of Earthenware Vessel (4 inches in length).

Fig. 7. Crucible of Clay (actual size).

its way, being apparently a terminal projection from the surface of the vessel, like the handle of a frying-pan. Portion of the rim of a small dish, having a V-shaped protuberance or spout for pouring out a liquid. The base of another dish is circularly striated on the inner surface, but on the outside it presents large facets, as if moulded by a spatula—a feature which is applicable also to the corresponding portion of the restored jug.

One of the most interesting of the relics is a small conically-shaped

crucible (fig. 7), $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in its greatest diameter. It is coated externally with reddish slag, no doubt due to the action of a strong fire, but on its inner surface nothing could be detected indicative of the nature of the material for the smelting of which it had been used. Its smallness would render it unsuitable for smelting anything but the more precious metals. I may here observe that in the Buston crannog three such crucibles were found, in one of which particles of gold were actually detected adhering to its inner surface. (See *Ancient Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, p. 236.)

Besides these relics, which so far indicate a condition of industry and peaceful habitation, there are some portions of worked wood which require a passing notice. Some beams are pierced with round holes at regular intervals, like the sides of a ladder; others are long, slender rods prepared with a hatchet. One thin board of oak, 4 feet long and 6 inches broad, is perforated with a number of holes, and has symmetrical recesses cut at both ends, as if intended for ornamentation.

The organic remains were not abundant, only a few bones, representing the ox, sheep, and deer, being as yet recognised. If, however, the enterprising proprietor carries out his present intention of extending the excavations so as to include a zone, a few yards wide, outside the circle of piles, we may expect some addition to this class of remains, as it is probable that the food-refuse of these occupiers of the crannog would have been thrown into the lake. M'Taggart informed me that, when cutting a drain close to the north side of the mound, he turned out ashes, sea-shells, and many bones, among which were the skulls of sheep.

In concluding this notice, let me say that the Lochan Dughail crannog is unique, inasmuch as it is the first in Scotland which has yielded clear evidence as to the kind of dwelling-house erected by the crannog builders. Here it was a large, circular, tent-like structure, 32 feet in diameter, constructed of wood, and supported by one central and some twenty surrounding uprights. The facts disclosed justifies the opinion, which first came to me through Mr Michael, of Tarbert, and which seems to have been based on the observations of the workmen who had witnessed the ruins at an earlier stage, viz., that a wooden house once existed in Lochan Dughail.

The other crannog in this loch is 250 paces nearer the Campbeltown road. It was detected by a circular line of posts projecting above the grass, but there is scarcely any mound to be seen. The area enclosed has a diameter of 11 paces, and on making tentative diggings within it, a layer of brushwood was encountered. But these remains, so far as examined, seemed to me to indicate an unsuccessful effort to construct a crannog; but if it had ever been completed, and occupied as such, the period of occupancy must have been of short duration.

III.

NOTES ON AN UNPUBLISHED MS. PRESERVED AMONG THE PRIVY COUNCIL DOCUMENTS IN THE GENERAL REGISTER HOUSE, WITH REFERENCE TO CERTAIN CHARGES AGAINST NINIAN NEVEN OF WINDHOUSE, SHETLAND. BY T. W. L. SPENCE, SECRETARY TO THE BOARD OF LUNACY. COMMUNICATED BY SIR ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., *Foreign Secretary*.

Mr Gilbert Goudie recently read before the Society a paper dealing with an unpublished MS. preserved among the Privy Council documents in the Register House, and headed "Oppressiounes, Tirranies, and falcetis and cruelties done and committit be Neniane Neving upon the poore Inhabitantis of the Cuntrie of Zetland."

In this paper Mr Goudie makes certain statements and arrives at certain conclusions which seem to me not to be warranted by the facts in so far as they are at present known; and as the persons assailed on the MS., Ninian Neven of Scousburgh and Windhouse, Gilbert Mouat of Garth, who was Minister of North Mavine, and his son James Mouat of Olla-berrie, are ancestors of well-known Shetland families who, though recently extinct in the male line, have left numerous descendants, there are personal as well as historic reasons for looking into the facts somewhat more closely than Mr Goudie seems to me to have done.

Mr Goudie says, at the beginning of the section of his paper treating of this MS., that, "apart from legalised tyranny at the instance of donatories of the Crown lands and revenues of Shetland, the native population

suffered much from oppressors of a lower type, legal adventurers and others, who swarmed upon the country." It may or may not be true that Shetland was swarming with legal adventurers in the early part of the seventeenth century. But if Mr Goudie has good grounds for believing this true, he is unfortunate in having selected Ninian Neven as the type. His father, James Neven of Scousburgh, and his grandfather John of Scousburgh, were both Shetlanders born, and the sons of Shetland Sinclairs, his grandmother being a daughter of Malcolm Sinclair of Quendale, who entertained Don Juan Gomez de Medina, of the Spanish Armada, after the wreck of his ship *El Gran Grifon* on the Fair Isle. His great-grandfather, Adam Neven, may have "come to Shetland," but it is not certain that he also was not a Shetlander by birth. The Mouats, who are also equally involved in many of the charges made in the MS., have from the earliest times on record to the present day been a leading family in Shetland. Ninian Neven, therefore, did not come to Shetland, and he cannot be described as an adventurer, either in the modern sense in which the context shows that Mr Goudie uses the word, or in the old and blameless sense of a man who fared abroad to try his fortune. He was beyond doubt a Shetlander born and bred.

I have carefully examined the MS. in the Register House on which the charges against Neven and the Mouats practically rest, and I note the following facts in regard to it:—

(1) It is not dated. Mr Goudie says it appears to be of the year 1641, but the context shows that the document cannot have been written so late as 1633. One Swannie Johnson is said by the writer of the MS. to have "deceiset ane twentie yeir since," and were the MS. assumed to have been written so late as 1633, this puts his death back to 1613. But no time would then be left for the peaceable possession by his sons said to have followed his death, for the death of the eldest son, and the obtaining of the charter from the grandson, all of which events preceded Ninian Neven's alleged forcible possession of Windhouse in 1613.¹

¹Two of Swannie Johnson's sons, John and James, record testaments in July 1615—*two years after the date of the alleged ejection*—and both are therein designated as being "in Windhouse."

A date, about 1641, is further inapplicable to the expression used to indicate the time of the death of Swannie Johnson's eldest son, which is said to have taken place "laitlie within the last few yeiris." The only way of bringing this phrase at all nearly into harmony with the dates given is to suppose the MS. to have been written about 1624—the year following that of a date of registration mentioned in it. This would make Swannie Johnson's death to have occurred about 1604, and the phrase "to laitlie within the last few yeiris" would then apply to an event which had taken place eleven years before. In any case it must apply to an event either of that age or of a still greater age. The adoption of the date 1624 involves, however, the conclusion that when the dispute between the parties engaged the attention of Parliament in 1641, the MS. must have been some seventeen years old.

(2) The MS. is not signed ; all internal evidence of its authorship is concealed ; and it bears no official doquet or remark which gives any clue to the person who lodged it, or any indication of how it was regarded or dealt with by those who received it.

(3) It is not a petition or supplication, nor does it indicate any public body to whom it is addressed or before whom it is intended to be put. It can only be described as an anonymous undated paper, full of grave charges against the persons named in it.

(4) The middle portion of the MS. is occupied with a statement of the alleged wrongful acquisition of Windhouse by Ninian Neven not less certainly than eleven years before the MS. was written, and over a quarter of a century before the disputes between James Mouat and Ninian Neven on the one hand, and James Sinclair and John Edmondston on the other, came before Parliament. This charge is not said to be made at the instance of or with the knowledge of any of the persons alleged to have been dispossessed, and their names are not even given. It states that it has been the ancient custom among the inferiors and common people of Shetland that heritage left by a man at his death shall be equally divided among his children ; and in illustration of this custom, it is said that Swannie Johnson's four sons inherited each 10 merk of the 40 merk land of Windhouse. To give colour and emphasis to his charge against Ninian Neven, the accuser has, however, unfortunately for

his argument, stated that Swannie Johnson was "the eleventh man that had succeeded and possess the land." Had such a custom as is mentioned been followed as regards this land, it is impossible that the eleventh man in succession could have found himself possessed of the whole 40 merks. The fact that he was the eleventh in possession goes far to prove that he left it, like his forefathers, to his eldest son, and that his grandson, from whom it was bought, would therefore be able to give a good title to it.

(5) The two "items" of the MS. which follow this charge cannot be said to be charges at all in a legal sense. They are allegations in support of which no names or facts are mentioned, and no specific acts are adduced. The first of these states that "thair being dyveris cuntrie men rood and ignorant," the said Ninian "causes them to do onything he pleassis," such as that he gives a charter to a pendicle in room of the rest of their lands, subscribed by himself alone as notary, and then "causes others to buy the same lands," and gives them another kind of infeftment signed by two notaries, by which dealing it is said "the haill cuntrie of Zetland is oppressit and so useit be the said Ninian." This alleged proceeding would involve to all appearance a great deal more risk than profit to the operator. No aggrieved person is named, and no offer is made to produce documentary evidence of what is alleged, though, according to the terms of the MS., the aggrieved must have been numerous, and documentary evidence abundant. The other of the two "items" referred to is practically a complaint that, whereas in former times a charter "formed be the minister of the paroche, or ony uther that had knowlege of letters, and could writ and reid," was held effectual, Ninian Neven makes, for the buyers of lands held under such charters, "new Charters and Seasines thair of, conforme to the form now useit, . . . by the quhilk dangerous interpryss thair is likely to fall out, as undoutillie it will breid greatt dissentioun and inconvenientis in the haill cuntrie of Zetland." Sir Walter Scott remarks in *Kenilworth*, speaking of the time of Queen Elizabeth, that "in these simple days the clergy were often the advisers of their flock in law as well as in gospel;" and the passage in the MS. above referred to is interesting, as showing that not long after

Elizabeth's time the legal function of the clergyman had been transferred in Shetland to the lawyer—a transference which every one will not hold, with the writer of the MS., to have been an unmitigated misfortune.

(6) The beginning and end of the document and its greater part is occupied with charges against Gilbert Mouat of Garth, James Mouat of Ollaberry his son, and Ninian Neven, in regard to their dealing with the lands of the deceased John Mouat of Hugoland, who died in 1617. To secure John Mouat's brother Gilbert Mouat of Garth and his son in these lands, Ninian Neven is alleged to have made a series of false contracts and antedated bonds, to have caused others to make antedated bonds (in virtue, no doubt, of his alleged power of making people do "onything he pleassis"), and to have entered as witnesses to such bonds the names of living persons who denied that they were witnesses. The conclusion to which all these accusations converge is summed up in the statement in the MS., that by the means referred to it is sought "to debar all the creditors [of the umwhile John Mouat] of their lawful debts." It would seem that James Sinclair of Scalloway was interested in the lands left by John Mouat of Hugoland, either as a creditor or as a claimant to their possession by purchase. The MS. states that Ninian Neven compelled one Olla Boddersonne to grant a charter of half merk land to Mr Gilbert Mouat, and "also compellit all the rest of the tenantis to mak payment to him of all the rest of the meallis and dewties, notwithstanding they have payit the same to James Mouat of Ure (son of John Mouat of Ure). In a petition to Parliament of 1641, afterwards mentioned, James Mouat of Ollaberry states that James Sinclair of Scalloway intends to denounce him to the horn, and to debar him from appearing either in parliament or assembly, and to apprehend his person, "for ane verrie injust cause, viz., as cationer in a suspension raised be certane udallers and heretors in Yetland aganis quhom the said James Sinclar obtaned ane wrangous decreit for the maills and dewties of their awin udall lands possest be them past memorie, and quhairof he purchased ane pretendit infestment under the greate seale over the heads of all kyndlie heretours and udallers thereof, like as Mr Gilbert Mouat, sone to James Mouat of Ure." It therefore appears that

James Sinclair of Scalloway had private and pecuniary motives for making such charges as those made in the MS.

(7) It further appears clear from the parliamentary records that the ecclesiastical turmoil of the time, and the embittered feelings attending it, were in full force in Shetland. John Edmondston, whose name is associated with that of James Sinclair in the probable authorship of the MS., was in 1641 a deprived minister—a fact not necessarily to his discredit; and the records indicate that James Mouat and Ninian Neven had taken a prominent part in the proceedings which had brought that suspension about. Mouat and Neven, in their supplication to Parliament in 1641, expressly declare that John Edmondston, and John Mitchell, late minister at Tingwall, have bound themselves with James Sinclair and others named, and in order to “prevein the just complaints and grievances against them, have forged a scandallous lybell, fomented with calumnies and untreuthes.” The scandalous libel spoken of has no doubt reference to rumours which had reached the petitioners of allegations such as those contained in the MS. But it seems certain that in August 1641 Mouat and Neven had no knowledge that such charges existed in the shape in which they appear in the MS. Had they possessed such knowledge, it is incredible that, in the supplication of August 1641, announcing their having come to Edinburgh to meet their adversaries, they should have been altogether silent about the grave and detailed charges made against them. The petitioners are not even able to distinguish the two persons to whom the authorship of the MS. is described from their other opponents. A comparison of what is said in the MS. and in the supplication, upon the one point on which they both touch—that already referred to, in which the interests of Mouat and Sinclair in the maills and duties of Hugoland clash—will offer convincing proof that the writer of the supplication of August 1641 did not have any knowledge of the statement upon the same point made in the MS.

(8) It is a consideration not without weight that in these days it was a “far cry” to Shetland; and that had the accused really been guilty of such deeds as those laid to their charge in the MS., it is improbable that they would have come personally and willingly to Edinburgh in support of their petitions, as they repeatedly did.

(9) All the serious charges in the M.S. refer to alleged events which had become very old when the disputes between the parties were remitted in 1641 to the Secret Council. The most recent was twenty-three years old, and the earliest no less than thirty-eight years old.

(10) The charges themselves, if closely examined, will be seen to bear the stamp of improbability. As an illustration of this, the charge first preferred in the MS., of an antedated and false seisin alleged to have been drawn up by Ninian Neven for Mr Gilbert Mouat, deserves careful consideration. This antedated seisin contained, it is said, the names of no fewer than eight witnesses falsely inserted in it, of whom four are said to be dead, and four living. These witnesses are not named. But assuming the truth of the statement that there were four surviving witnesses to the deed who "declairis they never knew thair of," this simple declaration would go a very short way to prove the deed false. Witnesses were seldom subscribers in these days, and the witnesses in question are not said to have been subscribers. The fact that they were probably not so strengthens my case; but even if they had been subscribers, the case would have been hardly different. Those who have followed the proceedings of the Crofter Commission will be aware of the occurrence of cases in which all knowledge of the subscription of deeds of no great age was denied until other evidence showed the denial to be due to forgetfulness, and these lapses of memory referred to matters in which the subscribers had a personal interest. How many of us remember, or for that matter ever knew, the contents of one out of twenty deeds we may have subscribed to as witnesses? Evidence of this nature, which looks so formidable at a first glance, is really evidence of the most easily procurable and untrustworthy kind. Taking this charge as being the first in the MS., and a measure of all the rest, let us look at it from another common-sense aspect. This false and antedated seisin was drawn up by a man who was then the leading lawyer in Shetland, and his enemies evidently give him credit for being an astute man of business. The possession of the most ordinary prudence would surely have suggested to such a man, when he came to consider the false insertion of witnesses in his false deed, that it would be desirable that he should insert the smallest

possible number of names that would give the deed validity. Is it conceivable that in such circumstances he should have inserted the names of no fewer than eight men to rise up and witness against him. The existence of this deed, executed about twenty-four years before these disputes, was no doubt unwelcome to Sinclair of Scalloway. He took the only course left to him and declared it, and other deeds equally embarrassing, to be antedated and false. There is nothing whatever beyond this mere anonymous assertion to show that they were so. The number of witnesses to this deed is a proof of its genuineness. It is at least as easy to believe that the statements of a secret and interested accuser are false, as to believe that all whom he accuses are guilty of the complicated and easily-detected frauds so freely ascribed to them in this MS.

It should not be lost sight of, in dealing with charges of this kind, made in the first half of the seventeenth century, that it was an age of heated feeling, and of reckless and vehement invective. To attach to charges made in those days the same weight as to charges made in the present day, would be to follow an utterly misleading historical method. Not long after this Shetland dispute engaged the attention of the Scottish Parliament, a no less great man than John Milton, in his *Defensio pro Populo Anglicano*, repeatedly charges Charles I. with having murdered his father by poison, and with other infamous acts of which he was innocent. On the other hand, charges were made, with the most minute circumstance, against Colonel Robert Hammond, Governor of the Isle of Wight, of brutal treatment of Charles I. while under his care, though it is known that in reality Colonel Hammond treated the King with the utmost courtesy and consideration.

I have shown, with regard to the MS., upon which these charges rest :—

(1) That it is undated, unsigned, addressed to no specified body, and that it conceals, as far as possible, its authorship.

(2) That though it professes to speak for the "hail cuntrie of Zetland," its contents show that the persons with whom after-events indicate that its authorship may be associated, were persons who had

personal motives for making the charges, either of a pecuniary or of an ecclesiastical nature.

(3) That the persons whom it accuses, at least up to August 1641, when they presented a supplication to Parliament, which Mr Goudie describes as a "counter petition," had no knowledge that the MS. existed.

(4) That the alleged events were old, and some of them very old, when the disputes came before Parliament.

(5) That some of the charges made are mere allegations of a general nature, in support of which no proof or fact of any description is adduced.

(6) That some, at all events, of those charges, in which specific facts are alleged, bear internal evidence that they are unworthy of belief.

This is the document which Mr Goudie instantly accepts, not merely as making a series of grave charges, but as also proving them. Mr Goudie goes on to say that "the persons accused, Ninian Niven, notary, and James Mowat of Ollaberrie, *had the hardihood to plead innocence*, and to present a counter petition." I am most ready to give my friend Mr Goudie full credit for having been betrayed in writing thus by feelings of sympathy with those believed by him to have been wronged. All the same, it must be said that the passage which I have underlined is the language of judicial tyranny in its most intense form. In hastening to sympathize with the oppressed, we must surely not overlook the elementary principles of justice, which are as applicable to the dead of two or three hundred years ago as to the living.

The petition presented to Parliament by Mouat and Neven in 1641 was not a "counter petition." It is the first petition in the case recorded in the parliamentary proceedings. The MS. was not a petition to Parliament, and was not presented to Parliament.

The order of events, as recorded in the proceedings of Parliament, is as follows :—

(1) In 1634, Charles I. of England, "upon a humble petition of Mr James Mouat of Ollaberrie, for himself, and in name and behalfe of the remote inhabitants of Zetland," gave an order to the Privy Council for

remedying and rectifying the grievance of the Island, and for "authorising a Commissionaire for going thither for trying and rectifying all abuses there, which order the said Councill did approve." This order, owing to bad weather and other causes affecting the Commissioner, took no effect. This petition is not recorded under the date 1634, but the facts as stated are given as a preface to the first recorded petition, which follows.

(2) On 3rd August 1641 is read before Parliament a supplication by Mr James Mouat of Ollaberrie and Ninian Neven of Windhouse. In this petition James Mouat of Ollaberrie says that—

"being elected and nominat laick elder for the presbiterie and Ile of Yetland, conform to his commission produced," he is come to represent to Parliament and Assembly "the disorders, grievances, and abuses committed be certain factious persons, disaffected and evill disposed, alsweill of the clergie as laicks, for the quhilkis some of them are suspended be lawfull sentence of the Presbiterie, and others are under their legall tryall and censure—of quhilk number¹ John Edmestoun, lait Minister at Yell, and Mr John Mitchell, lait Minister at Tingwall and archdeane of Yetland, are tua, quha are lawfully suspended for their grosse miscariages. And they, fearing their just deserved punishment, have combyned and bound themselves with James Sinclar of Scalloway, Arthur Sinclar of Hous, Mr Patrick Cheine of Halry [Valey], Lawrence Gifhart, fear of Wedderstra, and Mr William Hay, Archdeane of Yetland, lykewise a deprived minister, who politicklie and subtilie, to prevein the just complaints and grievances aganes them, have forged a scandallous lybell, fomented with calumnies and untreuthes, and therupon have purchased ane warrand from the Committe of Estates for summonding a number in Yetland who have lawfullie proceeded aganes them according to the discipline of the Kirk."

James Mouat further states that, to debar him from appearing in support of his allegations in Parliament or Assembly,

he is threatened with apprehension, at the instance of James Sinclair of Scalloway, on account of his being "cationer in a suspension raised be certane udallers and heretors in Yetland aganis quhom the said James Sinclair obtaned ane wrangous decreit for the maills and dewties of their awin udall lands possest be them past memorie, and quhairof he purchased ane pretendit

¹ The names which follow are not, with the exception of those of John Edmondston and James Sinclair of Scalloway, elsewhere referred to, so far as is known, in connection with this matter.

infetment under the great seale over the heads of all kyndlie heretors and udallers thereof like as Mr Gilbert Mouat."

Ninian Neven states that John Edmestoun has denounced him to the horn of set purpose, to debar him from defending the said causes ; and both petitioners pray, as they are come for clearing themselves and to represent the grievances of the country, that their persons be protected, and that they may be enabled to appear safely before the Parliament and Assembly.¹

(3) On 3rd August 1641 this supplication, "with another in the contrair thereof be James Sinclair," was publicly read in Parliament, and the protection sought was granted. The terms of the supplication by Sinclair are not recorded. It was probably a formal denial of the statements in the petition by his opponents, to give time for the preparation of the petition next mentioned—the only other document recorded in the parliamentary proceedings which can be called a "counter petition."

(4) This supplication presented on 16th November 1641 "be James Sinclair of Skalloway and John Edmonestoun, Minister at Yell, for their selffis, and in name and behalfe of the cuntrie of Zetland," states that the "said Cuntrie of Zetland being heavily opprest be Maister Gilbert Mouat of Garth, Mr James Mouat his sone, Ninian Niven of Windhouse, and diuerss utheris their complices, the common oppressors," the petitioners crave redress of the grievances, assert that their advarsaries seek protection as Commissioners to Parliament, but can show no lawful commission, say they are ready with their witnesses, and crave an immediate hearing. On the other hand, their opponents protest, through their agents, to the contrary, and crave that their defence may be reserved and heard before any witnesses are received. On the same day "the Estates of Parliamant remit the same to the Lords of Secrit Counsale."

¹ This supplication is written in remarkably good English. Its style is not only in marked contrast to the archaic, involved, and hardly intelligible language of the MS., but, judged from an English standard, it is better in style and more modern in spelling than the records of the time as written by the parliamentary officials. This is noted as a curious fact in the case of a document drawn up in a place so apparently "remote" as Shetland.

This supplication makes no specific charges, and contains no allusion to the MS., a document then probably seventeen years old.

(5) The only other parliamentary mention of this quarrel occurs under the date 20th July 1644, in a record of a "Judicial Act of Submission be James Sinclair, John Adamsons, and Niniane Nivine." "Adamsons" in the heading of this record is obviously put in error for "Edmestoun."

This record begins by referring to a supplication to Parliament, not elsewhere recorded in the printed proceedings, by Ninian Neven against James Sinclair and John Edmondston, in which he makes mention of a pursuit against him before the Secret Council, and desires liberty to repair home to Shetland for doing his lawful business there,

"sieing he is content upoun lafull citatione ather to compeir and ansuer before the Secreet Counsell or before the Commissionares to be appoynted for setling the affaires in Zetland, as the supplicatione proportes," and the record then proceeds:—"Quhilke Supplicatione and pairties above named being this day motioned and called in audience of the Parliament, compeired personally, in presence of the saides estates of Parliament, the saides James Sinclaire and Johne Edmestoun, for themselves, one the ane pairt, And als Compeired personally the said Niniane Nivine, for himself, one the other pairt. And baith the saides pairties sua personally present, submitted the foirsaid Complant and persut depending betwixt them before the Secreet Counsell, And all otheres actiones, materes, and questiones, both Criminall and Civill, betwixt the saids pairtes, and quhilkes they or ony of them hes or can lay to otheres chairges, for whatsomevir cause or occasione bygone, to the arbitrimint and determinatione of Williame, erle of Mortoun, and anie he shall call to himselfe; and baith the pairties personally present obleist themselves, *hinc inde*, To underly, obtemper, and fullfill the decreit and determinatione to be givine heirupon, conforme to the tennor therof, without appellatione therefra, lykeas the said Williame, Erle of Mortoun, being personally present, accepted the decisioun of the said mater in and upoun him." (*Acta Parl. Scot.*, vol. vi. part 1, p. 179, 1644 A.D.)

In this "Judicial Act of Submission" all mention of the charges against the Mouats is dropped. I do not see that any other construction can be put upon this fact than that all the charges of false seisins and antedated bonds, &c., which Ninian Neven is alleged to have drawn up on behalf of the Mouats, and which form the bulk of the

accusations in that document, either were never formally made at all, or if so made, had been departed from by 1644.

The fact appears to prove that the "Complaint" mentioned in this record cannot be the MS. under discussion—a document then some twenty years old. The "Complaint" would no doubt have been placed, together with all relative papers, in the hands of the arbiter. I hope, with Mr Goudie, that further information on the subject may yet be disclosed. In the meantime, we can only judge the matter by the results so far as they are known.

William, Earl of Morton, died in 1648. Ninian Neven did not, as Mr Goudie surmises, die soon after these proceedings. He lived and practised his profession for nearly twenty years afterwards, and remained undisturbed in his possessions. He does not, in the course of a long and busy life, seem to have acquired much property beyond what he inherited from his father. But his son Gilbert (by his wife Ursilla Edmondston), to whom he left Scousburgh and Windhouse, added greatly to the latter property.

Ninian Neven may have been a masterful man, and too ready, when opposed, with his "great batoun" and his "drawen quhinger," as the MS. asserts. I have no intention of giving him a certificate of character. But he is clearly entitled, in view of the facts, so far as they are known up to the present time, to be held as acquitted of the charges made against him.

I shall merely add that the Neven family, through descent or marriage, were connected with most of the leading families of Shetland, and that a slight research would at any time have disclosed the main genealogical facts about them. The researches of Mr Francis J. Grant, W.S., Carrick Pursuivant, made subsequent to the publication of Mr Goudie's paper, have however rendered these facts easily accessible. There is no traditional remembrance in Shetland of Ninian Neven as an oppressor. The only tradition I ever heard about him was the names of his six dogs—a tradition which seems to show that his personality took hold to some extent of the popular imagination, though not in an evil sense. Mr Goudie ought not to have referred to Windhouse as "acquired in the manner described in the petition to Parliament." The

true description is, that it was alleged to have been wrongfully acquired, according to an ineffectual charge, made in an anonymous MS. lodged with the Secret Council, probably by persons who are expressly designated by Ninian Neven in his petition to Parliament as his "professt enemies."

IV.

A NORWEGIAN MORTGAGE, OR DEED OF PAWN, OF LAND IN SHETLAND, 1597. By GILBERT GOUDIE, F.S.A. Scot.

When, about this time two years ago, I submitted to the Society a notice of "A Norwegian Conveyance of Land in Shetland," of date 1537, I ventured to soar into the regions of prophecy. It had been my good fortune, in the course of a number of years, to discover among the public papers of the Sheriff Court of Shetland, or in the charter-chests of local families, no less than ten deeds in the old Norse language, relating to landed property in the islands. It seemed to me then to be not unreasonable to surmise that this series of discoveries, which in the nature of things could not go on for ever, might at last have come to an end. My surmises have, however, been falsified, for since that time two other documents in Norse, which had lain for centuries unnoticed in the charter-chest of a private family, have come under my eye, and have been relegated to my care for purposes of historical investigation. At present I shall only deal with one of these, a document of the year 1597.

I. TRANSCRIPTION.

Jeg Anders Maath tiil Houckeland i Hietlandt oc min kiere hustru Erlig oc welbyrdig fru Else Trondsdaatter tiill Erisfiordt Beplichter os med waare sande arffuinger for alle medt dette wort obne Breff, At wi aff ret witterligh gieldt skyldiigh ere Erligh och Welforstandiig mandt Effuart Sincklar boenndis wdi Hietlandt paa Bollesetter summa tre hundrede Rigs Dalir, huilckie forbemelte penningie envert os aff sin venliig laan laant haffuer, for huilckie summa pendingie, nemlicht tre^e Rigs Dalir wi med waaris fri wilie oc welberaadht hugh, sampt med allis waaris sande arffuingers widskap wilie och samtöckie, Haffuir

pandset forbemelte Effuart Sincklar, hans arffuinger oe effterkommere dette effterschreffne gods som er min kiere hustruis rette Odal, Liggendis wdj Hietlandt, först wdi Wissdals sogn y Öffreböster, tolff march brende, huer march otte pendingie, I Skarpegierdt otte march brende, huer march sex pendingie, noch Degrand i Wisdals sogn sex march brende huer march otte pendingie, noch i Daletings sogn i fornemde Hietland paa ein gaard heder Kirckehuusz tre marche brende, huer marche sex pendingie, Dette forskreffne gods alt samen skall forbemelte Effuart Sincklar eller forbemelte hans arffuinger haffue, nyde, bruge oc beholde tiill ein secher oc tryg wnderpant oc brugelig eiedom, med hues der tiil aff arilds tiid liggit haffuer, fraa högiste fields tinne oc yderste fierre stein, med lottum oc lundom, intil wndertagendis wdi naagen maade, indtil forbemette Effuart Sincklar eller hans arffuinger igien faar oc bekommer sin fyllist betaling meeste oc minsta aff os eller waare sande arffuinger, oc naar wi dette gods igien lösir, skall deth skie i tre terminer, den förste skall angaa om S. Hanszis tid, den anden om sancte Oluff der strax effter, oc denn tredie skal om sancte Hansz det aar der nest effterkommendis oc naar forskreffne summa pendingie fornöiet oeh betalit er, som faaresiiger, daa skal forskreffne gods fölgie oss igien som tilforne : Och dess till sandingenn her om, Att dette forskreffne saaledis fast och wryggeligenn holdis skall udj ordt punnchter oc artickler, daa haffuer ieg fornemdhe Andres Maat med min kiere hustru trycht waare signeter vnder dette wort obne breff oc wnderschriffue medt egen handt, och till ydermere vidnisbyrd her om, daa haffuer wi wenligen ombedit wellerdt mandt her Rasmus Joensönn sogneprest her samme steds med oss at besegle oc stadfeste, Actum Gierisuig denn 20 Junij Anno 1597.

(Seal.)

(Seal.)

(Seal.)

Mowat off Houcheland
Else ttruns daatter
met egen handt

Her Rasmus
Jonsönn minister
manu propria

(Dorso)—Andre Movatts Charthour and his wyff vpoun ye landis of Veisdall.

II. TRANSLATION.

I, Anders Maath (Andrew Mouat) of Houckeland (Hugoland) in Hietlandt (Shetland) and my dear spouse the worthy and honourable lady Else Trondsdaughter of Erisfiordt, with our true heirs, acknowledge before all, by this our open letter, that we are justly and truly indebted to the honourable and discreet man Effuart Sincklar (Edward Sinclair), residing in Hietlandt (Shetland) at Bollesetter, the sum of three hundred Rix dollars, which money foresaid he has made over to us in friendly loan, for which sum of money, namely three

hundred Rix dollars, we, of our free will and well advised purpose, with the knowledge, will, and consent of all our true heirs, have pawned to the foresaid Edward Sinclair, his heirs and successors, the after described land, which is my dear spouse's just Odal inheritance, lying in Hietlandt, first in Wissdale (Weisdale) parish in Offreboster, twelve marks burnt [silver] eight pennies the mark, in Skarpegerdt eight marks burnt [silver] six pennies the mark, also Degrand in Weisdale parish six marks burnt [silver] eight pennies the mark, also in Daleting (Delting) parish in the before named Hietlandt, a farm called Kirk-house, three marks burnt [silver] six pennies the mark. These whole before named lands the before named Edward Sinclair or his heirs shall have, enjoy, use and possess in sure and certain pawn and usable possession, with everything that has belonged to them from time immemorial, from the highest summit of the hill to the lowest stone of the foreshore, with the parts and pertinents, nothing in any way excepted, until the before named Edward Sinclair or his heirs again receive and acknowledge the full payment, the most and the least, from us or our true heirs, and when we again redeem these lands it shall be done at three terms, the first at St John's day, the second at St Olaf's immediately thereafter, and the third at St John's day next after following, and when the foresaid sum of money is fully paid as aforesaid, then the before named lands shall belong to us again as before. And for the verity hereof, that this [contract] before written shall be held sure and unchallengeable in all its words, points, and articles, I the before named Anders Maat with my dear spouse have affixed our seals to this our open letter and subscribed [the same] with our own hands; and for further testimony hereof we have cordially requested the learned man Rasmus Joensonn, parish priest in this place, along with us to seal and confirm. Done at Gierisuig the 20 June 1597.

(Seal.)

A. Mowat of Houcheland
Else Trans datter
with [our] own hand

(Seal.)

Her Rasmus
Jonsonn minister
with my own hand.

(Seal.)

(Dorso)—Andro Mouatts Charthour and his wyff vpoun the lands of Veisdall.

The deed is written on a folio sheet of strong hand-made paper, and is in an excellent state of preservation. The writing is in an ordinary Norwegian hand of the period, and any difficulties in its style have been cleared up for me by a very competent record scholar, Mr Kristian Kören, of Trondhjem.

Various considerations combine to make this deed one of especial

interest. The mere fact that so late as 1597, no less than 130 years after the date when the islands passed under the domination of Scotland, the Norse language should be interchangeable in use, and mutually intelligible, there and in Norway, is of itself noteworthy. Equally so is the fact of the prevalence and the admitted validity of purely Norwegian legal instruments in the islands, side by side with the legal forms of Scotland, which were being steadily introduced, and persistently enforced, by a succession of legal practitioners of Scottish origin.

Rendered as nearly as possible in literal form, the deed may be described as a Mortgage, or, more strictly, a deed of pawn, equivalent to the old Scottish instrument of *Wadset*, of certain properties in Shetland. By this instrument, subjects embraced in the document were not merely mortgaged in security, but were made over in real and corporal possession to the lender, only to be reacquired from him on payment of the borrowed money. The lands so transferred on the present occasion were—

1. Öffreboster, in the parish of Weisdale, 12 merks, 8 pennies the merk.
2. Skarpegierdt, in the parish of Weisdale, 8 „ 6 „ „
3. Degrand, in the parish of Weisdale, 6 „ 8 „ „
4. Kirckehuus, in the parish of Delting, 3 „ 6 „ „

Öffreböster is obviously Everabister; Skarpagarth and Kirkhouse are the unaltered names still existing; Degrand I have not been able to identify.

The granters of the deed are Andrew Mouat of Hugoland (“Houckeland”) in Shetland, and his spouse Else Trondsdaughter, who is declared to be owner of the lands in her own right. She is designed as “of Erisfiordt” or Erisfirth in Norway, and it is signed at Gieresvig in that country on 20th June 1597.

Andrew Mouat, according to the researches of Mr Francis J. Grant, Carrick Pursuivant, in Shetland genealogy, was the founder of the leading families of that name in the islands. Mr Grant points out that in the Register of the Great Seal there is a Confirmation by King James VI. on 27th March 1577 of a Charter granted by him in favour of John his eldest son, and apparent heir, of 207½ merks

land in Delting, 34½ merks in Aithsting, 8 merks in Walls, 8 in Tingwall, 35 in Yell, and 18 in Unst,—a very considerable estate. Failing John, the inheritance is destined to proceed to Malcolm his second son, whom failing, to Patrick his third son, reserving always his own liferent, and the liferent of one-half of the lands to Ursula Tulloch his spouse. Ursula would appear to have been his first wife, and their representatives are given in *The County Families of the Zetland Islands*, now in course of publication by Mr Grant. We are not, however, at present interested in this marriage or its issue. It is the later marriage with Else Thronsdatter that concerns us in connection with the deed before us.

Else Thronsdatter or Thronsddaughter, as appears from her designation in the deed, was a Norwegian lady, and we are able to identify her on quite independent authority. She was Andrew Mouat's third wife, if we may accept the genealogical table supplied by the learned Norwegian J. Christian Berg,¹ who credits Mouat with a previous Norwegian wife, by name Karen Gyntelberg. Else's father was Christopher Thronsdson, a Norwegian, who, after an adventurous career, attained to the position of Admiral to the King of Denmark and Norway. He had, besides Else, six daughters—Maren, Magdala, Margaret, Anna, Dorothy, and Christina.

Of those sisters, three at all events are subjects of historical record : (1) Anna, who, as will afterwards be shown, became betrothed to the notorious Scottish Earl of Bothwell ; (2) Dorothy, who is said to have been married to John Stewart in Shetland ; and (3) Else, at present under notice. Of the marriage with John Stewart nothing is known in this country, and no satisfactory evidence of it has been produced in Norway, so far as I have seen.

What the connection of this Norwegian family of Thronsdson Rustung with Shetland may have been it is impossible at the present time to say. But in the deed before us, Else, the wife of Andrew Mouat, clearly appears as a Shetland heiress, the owner of the specified lands in the parishes of Weisdale and Delting, which are

¹ *Lehnsbrev paa Rosendal Baronie af 1678*, in *Samlinger til det Norske Folks Sprog og Historie*, Christiania, 1838.

declared to be her *rette odal*, or just udal inheritance. She would seem to have been married first to John Haar of Gjeresvig, a property in Norway, where she was residing when the deed was signed, and secondly to Axel Fredrikson, Lawman at Bergen (1569–1585), Andrew Mouat of Shetland being her third husband.

The issue of the marriage with Andrew Mouat is stated by the Norwegian authority above cited to have been Axel Mouat, Christopher Mouat, Karen Mouat, and a daughter not named.

Axel Mouat died on 29th January 1661, at the age of 68, owner of large estates in Norway. He is frequently mentioned (1630–1641) as a naval officer of high rank, latterly as Vice-Admiral of the Fleet, and much employed by the King. His sister Karen, who died in 1675, was married to Ludwig Rosenkrands of Rosendal, who collected all the property of the Mouat family (partly in Hardanger), which was in 1678 made a Barony, under the name of Rosendal. Within seventy years thereafter most of this property, once belonging to Axel Mouat, was lost by the Rosenkrands family; and that family becoming extinct in 1723 in the male line, the barony reverted to the Crown. Anders (or Andrew) Axelson, an illegitimate son of Axel Mouat, was living so late as 1690, and I am assured by private information from Norway that his descendants remain in that country to the present day.¹

Edward Sinclair, the mortgagee, is described in the deed merely as resident at Bollesetter in Shetland. The only person of the name living at the time, of whom I have any knowledge, was Edward Sinclair of Marrasetter, third son of Henry Sinclair of Burgh, in whose favour a testimonial was issued by the Sheriff-Depute and several gentlemen of Shetland on 20th July 1610.²

It only now remains to refer briefly to Anna Throndsdaughter, one of Else's sisters, whose unfortunate association with James Hepburn, Earl of Bothwell, has already been alluded to, and which is not known to, or

¹ Information on this and other points connected with the present inquiry is derived from my valued friend and correspondent Herr Kristian Koren, of the Public Record Office, Drontheim.

² The document is given in Peterkin's *Notes on Orkney and Zetland*, Appendix, p. 96.

has not been recognised by, Scottish historians. In 1559 their father, Christopher Thronndsson, before referred to, had his residence in Copenhagen, and here the meeting with Bothwell probably took place on the occasion of one of his visits to the Continent. We know that he was sent on a mission to France by the Queen Regent in 1560; but while these dates would approximate with sufficient accuracy for this view, it is proper to state that both Professor Schiern and Professor Munch hazard the suggestion that the first meeting may have taken place in Shetland, though the evidence for this is not clear. One thing, however, is certain, that the Lady Anna followed Bothwell to the Netherlands, in full reliance upon his honourable intentions, solemnly pledged to her.¹ But there he basely deserted her among strangers, in circumstances which resulted in her extreme indigence, her own means, according to her account, having been squandered by him. She followed after him to Scotland; and while no record of her proceedings there is preserved, either in the Register of the Privy Council, or in any known minutes of Court, there is little doubt that she urged her claims upon her betrayer with the persistency which she is known to have exhibited elsewhere. She seems to have returned to Norway in 1563, as a passport, in view of her undertaking the journey, was issued in her favour by Queen Mary in that year. This document, in which she is described as "Anna Trundtze, filia Christopheri Trundtze," is preserved in the Royal Archives of Denmark, and the text of it was printed in the *Danske Samlinger* in 1866. Her temporary residence in Scotland and her relationship with Earl Bothwell procured for her the designation of *Skottefruen*, or the "Scottish lady," usually given to her afterwards in Norway.

In 1565, Anna Throndsdaughter resided in Bergen; and two years afterwards, when Bothwell, fleeing from his pursuers at Shetland, was seized on the coast of Norway, and conveyed as a prisoner to Bergen,

¹ The whole facts have been collected by a Danish scholar, L. Daae, in a pamphlet entitled "*Christopher Thronndsson Rustung, hans søn Enno og hans datter Skottefruen*," Christiania, 1872, to which I am indebted for these details. It is largely drawn upon by Professor Schiern in his *Life of Bothwell*, translated by the Rev. David Berry, 1880.

she confronted him there, and arraigned him before a Court on charges of perfidy and malversation. She accused him of having taken her from her home and country, and conveyed her to a foreign land, under promise of holding her as his lawful wife. These promises, solemnly pledged, he had broken; while, as she alleged, he had no fewer than three living wives,—herself; a lady in Scotland from whom he had procured divorce; and lastly, the Queen of Scots. The particulars of Bothwell's examination before the Court are preserved;¹ and he admitted the truth of the charges preferred against him by offering satisfaction in the shape of an annuity from Scotland, and the smaller one of his ships, with all her equipments, which the Lady Anna accepted.

There is nothing to show that Bothwell was ever again approached by Anna Throndsdaughter. Detained as he was in durance for many years in Malmoe and Dragsholm, this would have been unavailing. In his dying confession at Dragsholm he makes no reference to her, but is represented as admitting having accomplished the ruin of two Danish ladies, besides others in France, England, and Scotland. No such admission is made in his earlier narrative, quoted in *Les Affaires du Conte de Boduel*, where he justifies his proceedings throughout.

The "Scottish lady" survived the perfidious Bothwell for a number of years. In 1594 she is stated to have been seen at the Kirk of Ide in Norway; and in 1607 she, by a formal instrument, made over her paternal property of Seim, in that country, to her sister Else, the joint-granter of the deed which forms the subject of this paper. Thus is this informal writ, in reference to small bits of land in Shetland, oddly brought into association with a romantic, if obscure, incident in Scottish history, viz., the entanglement of a Norwegian lady in the eventful and tragical career of Bothwell.

¹ *Les Affaires du Conte de Boduel* (Bannatyne Club, 1929).

MONDAY, 10th April 1893.

THOMAS GRAVES LAW, Foreign Secretary, in the Chair.

A Ballot having been taken, the following Gentlemen were duly elected Fellows :—

WILLIAM CRAMOND, M.A., LL.D., Cullen.

Rev. JOHN DICKSON, St Ninian's Free Church, Leith.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table, and thanks voted to the Donors :—

(1) By A. W. FRANKS, C.B., British Museum, Hon. Mem. S.A. Scot.

Nine Flint Implements (Arrow-heads or Knives), from Hakodadi, Japan; polished Axe of felstone, from Hakodadi; nineteen Arrow-heads, mostly of chert, from Piera Blanca, Huasca, Chili.

(2) By Rev. Dr GREGOR, Pitsligo.

Double Candle-Mould of tinned iron; Sixpence of George II., 1757, formerly used as a charm in milking cows, to preserve the milk; facsimile of a Cross of rowan-tree, similar to those formerly worn as a protection against witchcraft.

(3) By Mrs SHAND, Rosehearty, through Rev. Dr GREGOR, Pitsligo.

Luckenbooth Brooch of silver, used as a charm. The brooch is heart-shaped, and bears on the back, I. D. (for Janet Duncan), the initials of the grandmother of the donor.

(4) By JAMES BROWN & SONS.

Two small Clay Loom-weights, found at Maxwelltown, Dumfries.

(5) By T. WATSON GREIG, of Glencarse, F.S.A. Scot.

Linen Cap, found in a garret in the house called Mary of Lorraine's, in Blyth's Close, formerly in the collections of Charles Kirkpatrick Sharpe and James Gibson-Craig.

(6) By Dr JOHN MACGOWN, Millport, through Dr MUNRO, *Secretary*.
Disc of Cannel Coal, found in Cumbræ Churchyard.

(7) By R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, LL.D., *Vice-President*.

Five Highland Brooches, viz. :—

Brooch of silver (fig. 1), $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches diameter, inlaid with niello, and G. B., 1767, on back. The front is ornamented with two circles of chequers and two of geometrical ornaments, with an anchor-shaped form between each.

Brooch of silver, 2 inches in diameter, ornamented with a ten-rayed star, and M. M'R. on back.

Fig. 1. Highland Brooch of Silver inlaid with niello (actual size).

Brooch of brass, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter, with four-rayed star on upper face, the pin made of sheet copper.

Brooch of brass, oval, plain.

Brooch from St Kilda, made from a copper penny.

(8) By R. CARFRAE, F.S.A. Scot.

Stone, with indented hollows on both sides, from Cessford, Roxburghshire.

Hand-book to the Coinage of Scotland. By J. D. Robertson. Large-paper copy, London, 1878.

(9) By M. MATHESON, Hudson's Bay Company's Service, through Dr A. A. MATHESON, F.S.A. Scot.

Eskimo Stone Lamp, 12 inches by 9 inches; and Stone Kettle, a shallow Basin of Steatite, straight on one side and curved on the other, measuring 17 inches in length and 8 inches in width; from Ungava, Labrador.

(10) By ANDREW MUIRHEAD, Jun.

Spear, with Obsidian Head; Shaft of another; and Head of a third, broken; from the Admiralty Islands.

(11) By A. SHOLTO DOUGLAS, F.S.A. Scot.

Small Aryballos, painted with a pattern of four leaves.

(12) By J. M. M'BEATH, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Orkneys in Early Celtic Times. 8vo, Kirkwall, 1892.

(13) By DAVID MACRITCHIE, F.S.A. Scot., the Author.

The Underground Life. 4to, Edinburgh, 1892. Privately printed.

There were also Exhibited a Collection of Charms and Amulets as follows :—

(1) By W. N. FRASER of Findrack, F.S.A. Scot.

The Stone Ball of the Bairds of Auchmedden.

(2) By R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, *Vice-President*.

Three Beads and Perforated Stone, used for diseases of cattle.

(3) By JAMES SHAND, Union Bank of Scotland.

Naturally formed Pebble, used for cure of sterility in Shetland.

(4) By the KIRKCOUBRIGHT MUSEUM ASSOCIATION.

The "Cowan's Taid-Stane."

(5) By Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., LL.D., M.D.

Two rounded Pebbles, formerly used as Charm-stones.

(6) By Mrs SPRAGUE, Buckingham Terrace.

Seed of *Ipomœa Tuberosa*, used in the West Highlands to alleviate the pains of labour.

(7) By Mrs MITCHELL, Perth.

Luckenbooth Brooch, wanting pin, worn by children to avert the evil eye.

(8) By Dr R. DE BRUS TROTTER, Perth.

Collection of Charms and Amulets, from Galloway and the West Highlands, &c.; also a collection of Whorls.

(9) By JAMES CRUIKSHANK, Elgin.

Flint Arrow-head mounted in pewter, and an "Adder-bead."

(10) By WILLIAM SIMPKINS, Livingstone Place.

Two Crystal Balls (one mounted in silver), used as Charms, and Charm to preserve from drowning, from Japan.

(11) By J. MACMILLAN, Caledonian Crescent.

Three Charms from Egypt, and one from Burmah.

(12) By the THORNHILL MUSEUM, through J. R. WILSON, Sanguhar.

Finger-ring of Zinc and Copper, formerly worn for rheumatism.

(13) By G. F. LAWRENCE, Wandsworth.

Necklace of Carnelian, worn by Arabs as good for the blood.

The following Communications were read :—

I.

NOTES ON THE TRUE DATE OF THE OCTOBER FESTIVAL OF ST
REGULUS OF ST ANDREWS, AS BEARING ON THE SUGGESTED
IDENTIFICATION OF ST REGULUS AND THE IRISH ST RIAGHAIL.
BY THE RIGHT REV. BISHOP DOWDEN, D.D., F.S.A. SCOT.

In a paper read before this Society on June 10, 1861 (*Proceedings of the Society of Antiquaries*, vol. iv. pp. 300–321), the late Mr W. F. Skene, when treating of the suggested identification of the Scottish St Regulus with the Irish St Riaghail, lays stress on the fact that the festivals of these two Saints came within a day of one another in the Scottish and Irish calendars.

Dr Reeves, again, in his well-known essay *On the Culdees* (p. 34) which was published in 1864, remarks that Regulus “appears in Scotch calendars at the 17th of October, and is conjectured to be the same as one [*i.e.* the Irish] Riaghail of Muicinis, who is commemorated with us [*i.e.* in Ireland] on the preceding day.”

Mr Skene, in his last important work, *Celtic Scotland* (ii. 267–8, 2nd edition, 1887) repeats the same statement. Riaghail “appears in the old Irish martyrologies on the 16th day of October. . . . Regulus of St Andrews, however, is commemorated in the Scottish calendar (*sic*) on the 17th of the same month.” And he then goes on, with much confidence, to explain this difference of dates. “We find,” he writes, “that there is usually a confusion in the celebrations on these two days, when the 16th day of the month is also the 17th day before the kalends of the next month.” And he illustrates his statement as to this *usual* confusion by a single example, upon which I shall afterwards have a word to say.

Now, I would first observe that a confusion between the 16th and the 17th of a month, arising from the mediæval calendars ordinarily exhibiting dates according to the old Roman method,¹ is much more likely to occur to a writer in the nineteenth century, who was not

¹ The double method, it may be observed, will be found in the standard copies (the ‘Sealed Books’) of the present book of Common Prayer of the Church of England.

accustomed to the daily use of the Roman method, than to the mediæval ecclesiastics, who were thoroughly familiar with it, and used it every day of their lives.

But my object in making this communication to the Society is to point out that there is no need of any conjectural explanations, ingenious or otherwise, of how the confusion originated, since, as a matter of fact, no confusion exists, except what has been imported into the question. Mr Skene was probably misled by simply looking at the Calendar of the Aberdeen Breviary, which a few years before his communication to the Society had been made known to scholars generally in the beautiful reprint issued (1854) for the members of the *Bannatyne* and *Maitland Clubs*.¹ In that calendar we find, under the month of October, for the 15th, 16th, and 17th days,²

A. Idibus.

b. xvii. Novembris Michaelis de mōte tūba ix. l. Colmani.

c. xvi. kl. Reguli ab. ix. l. nisi fact fue in qdra (ēpi. ix. l.

But when we turn from the Calendar to the place in the Breviary where we should look for the office for the October festival of S. Regulus, all is at once made plain. The rubric at that place declares that the day of St Regulus is the same day as that of St Colman and of St Michael in Monte Tumba, but that the office was in Aberdeen to be "deferred" to the "morrow" of the 16th. This was according to a well known practice of the Mediæval Church. When two or more festivals happened to fall upon the same day, it was the practice to celebrate only one, and to "defer" the other, or others, to a different day or days. The more important festival holds its proper place; the less important is celebrated on another occasion. Now, at Aberdeen (at least in the time of Bishop Elphinstone, who was responsible for the issue of the Aberdeen Breviary printed by Chepman, which is now in our hands), the festival of St Michael the Archangel in Monte Tumba, commemorating a supposed appearance of the Archangel to Bishop

¹ Or by a reference to T. Dempster's *Menologium Scoticum* (1622), or Adam King's *Ane Kallendar Perpetuale* (1588).

² The words *Michaelis de monte tumba* are in red letter, indicating their importance

Autbert in Normandy at, as it would seem, the remarkable rocky eminence now known as Mont St Michel, was reckoned a day of such importance that it is marked in red letter in the Calendar, and causes the deferring of the festivals of Colman and Regulus.¹

This is only one illustration out of hundreds of the influence of the English Service-books, and more particularly those of Sarum (all naturally affected by Norman thought and feeling), upon the devotional system of the Mediæval Scottish Church.

From what has been said, it will be seen that Mr Skene would have been both saved from attributing an extraordinary piece of stupidity to the Scottish mediæval ecclesiastics, and from propounding his own very unsatisfactory attempt to account for it, and also would have been able to have greatly strengthened his case for the identity of St Regulus and St Riaghail, had he thought of referring from the Calendar to the Breviary Offices for the October Festival of St Regulus.

2. It seems as if Mr Skene, in preparing his *Celtic Scotland*, had relied merely upon his earlier inquiries, as detailed in his communication to this Society. He still speaks of "the Scottish Calendar," as if there were only one calendar, while in the mediæval period not only every diocese, but even many an important church would, under certain restrictions, possess its own list of commemorations and festal observances. Bishop A. P. Forbes' *Kalendars of Scottish Saints* was published in 1872, and contained, beside the Calendar of the Aberdeen Breviary, several other important calendars, drawn mainly from manuscript sources. Among these is an interesting calendar said to belong to Ferne in Ross (*Nova Farina*). The manuscript, which Bishop Forbes had not the advantage of himself examining, was (1872) in the possession of the Duke of Sutherland at Dunrobin Castle. It certainly deserves a more careful study than has yet been afforded it. But the point of interest in our present inquiry is that "Regulus Confessor" appears on the 16th of October. The Feast of St Michael in Monte Tumba not being entered at this date in this calendar, there was no need to defer the day, as in the case of the Aberdeen Breviary.

¹ Mabillon (*An. Ord. S. Benedicti*, ii.) gives the date of this appearance at A.D. 710.

Once again, in vol. ii. p. 256 of the *Proceedings* of this Society will be found Mr Laing's extracts from the Aberdeen Martyrology of the 16th century. There we read:—"xvij Kl. Nouembris. In Scocia Sancti Reguli abbatis apud ecclesiam de Kylrewni." Perhaps it may not be wholly unnecessary to remark that this Martyrology abounds throughout in examples of Scotia being unquestionably used for Scotland—Ybernia being used for Ireland—as indeed we might have inferred from the date of the work, which appeared to have been written in the early part of the sixteenth century. It may suffice to cite in illustration "xiiij Kl. Julij Natalis Sancte Margarite regine Scocie," &c. "Kl. Aprilis in Scocia Sancti Gilberti episcopi apud cathedralem civitatem suam de Dornoch," . . . "cui tunc regum obsequia spernenti nunc non solum reges sed et universale vulgus Britannie et Ybernie peregrinando gracia eiusdem precibus et clarissimis miraculis illuminantur."¹

Such testimonies as have been adduced can leave no doubt that in Scotland the proper day for the October Festival of St Regulus, though not everywhere the day of its actual celebration, was xvii Kal. Nov., i.e., the 16th of October. And whatever weight may be attributed to the identity of the days of St Regulus and St Riaghail, as an argument for the identity of the persons themselves, may now with confidence be accepted.²

Mr Skene, in support of his very bold statement (*Celtic Scotland*, ii. 268) that there is *usually* a confusion of these two days [i.e., the 16th and 17th of a month] when the 16th day of the month is also the 17th day before the Kalends of the next month, cites but one example, upon

¹ The only clear exception to the prevailing use of "Scotia" in the Aberdeen Martyrology is at "xv. Kl. Aprilis. In Scotia natalis Sancti Patricij episcopi et confessoris qui primus ibidem Christum euangelizavit." It looks like an entry from some much earlier source.

² It is scarcely to be expected that when a man of such eminence as the late Mr Skene makes a statement such as we have been considering, other writers should not follow in his track without further examination. And so we have his statement repeated without demur in two recent ecclesiastical histories of Scotland, the *History of the Catholic Church of Scotland*, by Dr A. Bellesheim, translated with notes by Dom Hunter Blair (vol. i. p. 94), and in *The Church of Scotland from its Foundation to the Reign of Malcolm Canmore*, by Rev. James Campbell, D.D., F.S.A., p. 73.

which a few words may be said. But first it may be observed that the coincidence referred to occurs in no less than seven months in the year, that is, in the case of all the months having thirty-one days. So that, if the confusion is usual, we ought to have many examples producible. Mr Skene supplies what he thinks to be one. He writes, "St Patrick is commemorated at Auvergne on the 16th March, while his day in the Irish martyrologies is the 17th of that month." Any weight that attaches to this argument proceeds, of course, on the assumption that the Patricius commemorated at Auvergne was not a different person from the Apostle of Ireland. Dr Todd, in his learned work on *St Patrick, Apostle of Ireland* (p. 305), considers the Patricius of Auvergne was not the great Patricius of Ireland, but Palladius, his unsuccessful predecessor in the work of converting Ireland to Christianity. It would be impossible to discuss on the present occasion the question as to who the Auvergne Patricius really was. But we must remember how common at the time was the name Patricius. Gibbon (*Decline and Fall*, iv. p. 300, edit. Milman and Smith) declares that "the meanest subjects of the Roman empire assumed the illustrious name of Patricius" [*i.e.*, at the close of the 5th century]. And in Smith and Wace's *Dictionary of Christian Biography* we find notices of no less than twelve different persons bearing that name before the time of Charlemagne. There is nothing in the entry in the martyrologies in which the name occurs to suggest that this Patricius was connected with Ireland. And, as we learn from the Bollandists, the learned John Sauaro, who adopts the view that this Patrick and the Irish Patrick are the same, suggests in his *Origines Aruernenses*,¹ as the explanation of the name appearing on the 16th, and not the 17th March, that the name was entered last on the 16th with reference to the vigil of this festival, and that afterwards, by an error *depositio* [*i.e.*, death], was in some copy inserted (Bollandists, *Acta Sanctorum*. Martii, tom. ii. 417). This, too, is mere guesswork, but it is a better guess, it seems to me, than that of Skene. At any rate, the identification of the two Patricks is too doubtful to make this case of any value in support of his contention, which contention we have

¹ I have not been able to consult this work.

already seen is wholly unnecessary in the case of St Regulus and St Riaghail.

Up to this point our inquiry has resulted in establishing on a basis of fact, not of conjecture, the correctness of Mr Skene's suggestion that the Festivals of Regulus of St Andrews and Riaghail of Muicinis fell on the same day of October. But the value of the argument based on this fact for the identification of the two persons so commemorated is considerably diminished, if it be not wholly destroyed, by certain other considerations presented to us on a further study of the mediæval calendars, which I now proceed briefly to notice.

The October Festival of St Regulus was not the only festival of that saint in the Scottish calendars. His name appears also in the Calendar of the Aberdeen Breviary at March 30th (iii., KL Aprilis). And the rubric (*Pars Æstiva*, fol. cxxviii.) directs that it is when the spring celebration has not, for certain liturgical reasons, been observed that the October Festival is to be celebrated.¹ It was contrary to liturgical usage to celebrate the festivals of saints in the solemn season overshadowed by the thought of the passion of Christ, or in the season when the thoughts of the faithful were occupied by the joys of the great festival of Christ's resurrection. Our forefathers would not allow any mere human associations, however venerable, to intrude themselves on the more sacred thoughts of the Passion and Easter. Now, the 30th March would necessarily with much frequency fall either within the last two weeks of Lent or in the week following Easter. The direction in such cases was that, except in the churches dedicated to St Regulus, where the rule was not to apply, the festival was to be "transferred" to the "morrow" of St Michael in Monte Tumba. You will observe then that, liturgically considered, the October Festival, when it was observed, was only the Festival of March 30th "transferred." In this connection it may be pointed out that no notice whatever is taken of

¹ The rubric runs, "q̄u in xl [i.e., in Lent] de eo non fuerit servicium;" and the direction is more fully given in the rubric at the Calendar (end of March), "Si festa sanctorum olaui martyris et reguli abbatis infra passionē dō. cōtegerit seu oc. pas transferre debent videlz . . . [dies] sancti reguli usque ad crastinum michaelis de monte tumba nisi in ecclesiis de eisdem dedicatis."

the October Festival in the Calendar of the Missal of Arbuthnot, but on March 30 we find "St Regulus, bishop and confessor," as a feast "of nine lessons." This system of transferring a festival, for the reasons assigned, or for similar reasons, could be easily illustrated by other examples. It may suffice to notice that St Olaf, whose day also falls on March 30, was "transferred" by the Aberdeen Breviary, for the same reasons, to the second half of the year, namely, to July 29th. But, further, it was by express rubric permitted by the Aberdeen Breviary to celebrate the Festival of St Regulus, should it in any year fall within the period in spring already referred to, on any convenient day after the octave of Easter; that is, after the Sunday next after Easter. The same rule applied to the Festival of St Olaf. This tends to show that, at least when the Aberdeen Breviary was arranged, the particular date of the 16th October did not seem to possess any very highly-marked and peculiar significance in connection with Regulus.

4. In estimating the weight to be attached to the coincidence of the October Festival of St Regulus with the festival of the Irish St Riaghail, we must not omit to notice that the spring Festival of St Regulus coincided with that of an unquestionable "Regulus" (whether a real person or a hagiological invention),—St Regulus who was reputed to be the first Bishop of Senlis (*Silvanectæ* or *Silvanectum*) in France, and who was popularly venerated as St Rieul, with which compare our popular name St Rule. It will be remembered that in the Scottish St Regulus legend he is represented as a Greek monk from Patras. The French St Regulus is also represented as a Greek (*Argolicâ derivatus et nobliter exortus prosapia*¹).

Other resemblances between the two stories are hardly more than what may be reckoned as the commonplaces of hagiology, such as miraculous healing of the blind and the deaf, &c.

And I do not think there is the slightest ground for supposing any connection in fact between the two Reguluses, if indeed either of them ever existed. But we can scarcely doubt that there is some connection between the two *festivals*. For myself, after a careful examination of

¹ *Vita ex codice MS. Audomarensi*, printed by the Bollandists (AA.SS. Martii iii. p. 818).

the evidence, I am inclined to think it is a fruitless inquiry to ask "who was the historic Regulus of St Andrews?" And the conjecture I would venture to offer as to the two coincidences of festivals that have been indicated is this—that when the cultus of St Regulus began to establish itself in Scotland, and, according to the prevailing liturgical usage of the time, it became necessary to fix a day for celebrating the festival, the calendar-makers were just as ignorant as we are ourselves, and finding a St Regulus noted on March 30 in some earlier calendar which they had consulted, it was assumed that that entry indicated the day to be observed. Again, the 16th October in some Celtic calendar with Riaghail noted, may, through the resemblance of the names, together with, possibly, some further confusion of the name "Muicinis" with the name "Mucros," which appears in the Scottish legend, have led to indicating the 16th as an alternative festival for Regulus. There does not exist, so far as I know, a particle of evidence for any connection in fact between St Riaghail of Muicinis and Scotland

II. SON THE GEOGRAPHICAL DISTRIBUTION OF CERTAIN PLACE-NAMES IN SCOTLAND. BY DAVID CHRISTISON, M.D., *Secretary*.

The attention which has been hitherto paid to the place-names of Scotland has been directed mainly to their meaning and derivation, and comparatively little notice has been taken of their geographical distribution. This neglect is probably due to the difficulty of collecting the materials for an investigation of the kind. The first requisite is a complete list of the names, and such a list, made with great care, does exist in the archives of the Ordnance Survey. But unfortunately it has not been published, and the investigator is obliged laboriously to re-collect materials, already gathered together, but which are not available for his use. To accomplish this exhaustively, implies a complete transcription and indexing of the names on the six-inch scale maps, a task beyond the strength of any individual. Having had occasion, however, to search the maps on the one-inch scale for another purpose, I seized the opportunity to note a certain selection of place-names, and thus to ascertain their distribution in different districts. The review is not exhaustive, indeed, because many names which figure in the six-inch maps are omitted on the one-inch sheets; and because I must inevitably have overlooked a certain number of names in a search of no little extent and difficulty.

To treat the subject in a truly scientific manner it would be necessary to trace, if possible, each word, through perhaps various changes, to its earliest recorded form; because many place-names are not what they seem to be, and to accept their modern forms would often be most misleading. To take a single example: the strange-looking *Lhanbryde*, Morayshire, loses its unaccountable Welsh aspect when we find its earlier forms to be *Lamnabride* and *Lamanbride*. But here again the workman is without his tools. No general index of the older forms of Scottish place-names exists, although the means of making one are at hand in the indices of the *Registrum Magni Sigilli*, *Record of Retours*, and similar works. A general index compiled from these sources, with the dates at which each name occurs in the references, would be no

impossible task for some scientific body or committee to undertake, and would give to the study of our place-names a precision and reliability, which without such aid are unattainable.

In the present inquiry, which is only in the nature of a general sketch, I have sometimes merely given the number of occurrences of place-name roots in different districts; sometimes lists of the names have been added. Usually I have classified the names as they stand in the map, without inquiring whether they are what they seem to be, and whether their place might not be altogether changed by tracing back to the earliest forms. To have entered at any length on such inquiries, or on the conclusions to be drawn from the distribution of place-names, would have been to expand this paper to the dimensions of a volume. When the same name occurs several times in my lists, it is to be understood that the examples are quite distinct and separate. And a name which is attached to a hill, house, and burn, &c., in one locality, is only recorded as a single example.

I. BEN.

(1) The only part of the South of Scotland in which *Ben* occurs in any numbers is in the hilly region comprised in South Ayrshire and North Galloway. Including one instance in the immediately adjoining part of Dumfriesshire, it occurs in the following forty cases on the 1-inch map :—

Benalt (1250), *Benaw* (1380), *Benbain* (1333), *Benbain*, *Benbeoch* (1321), *Benbrack* (980), *Benbrack* (1800), *Benbrack* (1475), *Benbrack* (1621), *Low Benbrack* (1000), *Benbrake Hill* (1000), *Bencummin* (739), *Beneraird* (1435), *Benfadyen* (500), *Bengairn* (1200), *Bengray* (1203), *Beninner* (2318), *Benjarg*, *Ben John* (1000), *Benmeal* (1000), *Benmore* (1177), *Bennan* (1780), *Bennan* (1848), *Bennan* (1105), *Bennan*, *Bennan Hill*, *Bennan Hill* (500), *Bennan Hill* (1157), *Bennan Hill* (1750), *Bennan Hill* (929), *Meikle Bennan* (1100), *Bennanbreck* (2000), *Bennane Head*, *Benniguinea* (1270), *Benton*, *Bentuther Hill* (800), *Benwhat*, *Benyellery* (2360), *Bankben* (800), *Wee Black Ben* (1203).

The number of *Bennans* (12) is remarkable, and they do not seem in general to have a diminutive signification. *Benbrack* occurs 5 times.

(2) Beyond this district I have found in Dumfriesshire but two examples, *Benbuie*, a farm, and *Bengall Hill*, Burn, and Farm, Lochmaben; in Peeblesshire, one, *Benshaw Hill*, Drummelzier. Further east, in the Lammermoor and Cheviot ranges, it disappears entirely.

(3) In the Ochils are five—*Bengengie* Hill (1855), *Benshee* (about 1600), *Benbuck* (+2000), *Bencleuch* (2363), *Bentie* Knowe (1750).

(4) In Fife, *Benarty* (1150), *Benarbo* Farm.

(5) North of Fife and outside the Highlands I have not met with it directly as a hill, but it perhaps occurs indirectly in *Loch of Little Benshalag*; *Benwells*, *Bendauch*, *Bengarton*, farm-houses, Aberdeen; *Benvie*, a village, Forfar; *Benchill*, a house, Perth.

(6) In the Highlands it is, of course, universally spread, but its proportion to other hill names varies much in different districts; one sheet of the O.M. may be covered with *Ben*, and the next with *Carn*.

As a rule, both in Highlands and Lowlands, *Ben* is applied to lofty hills, or at least to hills of relative importance; but there are exceptions, and it occurs in several headlands, and even in two or three mere rocks or rocky eminences on the coast in Galloway and the Hebrides. A knowledge of its meaning seems to have been better preserved than is the case with many place-name roots. Thus, *hill* is but seldom added to it, and we have no *Ben glens* or *Ben rivers*. It is also comparatively rarely met with, derived from neighbouring hills, in the names of farm-houses.

II. PEN.

Pen, applied directly to hills, is not so frequent as *Ben* south of the Forth, but extends further eastward. Whereas the *Bens* are clustered in the S.W. corner of Scotland, I found only three *Pens* in the same district—*Penwhaile*, *Penwherry* Hill (548), and *Penderry* Hill (1015); but beyond it there are eleven, *Knockspen* (1128), *Penbreck* Ridge (1328), *Penbane* (1685), *Penbreck* (1998), Dumfries; *Penvalla* (1764), Lee *Pen* (1647), Peebles; *Penniestone* Knowe (1807), Ettrick *Pen* (2269), *Pennygant* Hill (1805), *Penchrise* (1439), and Skelfhill *Pen* (1745), Roxburgh and Selkirk.

North of the Forth and outside the Highlands I have noted no *Pen* applied to hills, but there is *Pennan* Head on the Aberdeen coast.

Applied to farms, burns, &c., *Pen* occurs more frequently and widely, as I have noted the following twenty-five in Galloway, Ayr, Dumfries, Lanark, Mid-Lothian, East-Lothian, and Berwick; besides two farms, *Penstone*, Forfar, and *Penick*, Nairn, north of the Forth:—

Penbleath Farm.	Penkil Castle.	Penneld Farm.
Penbreck Burn.	Penkill Bridge.	Pennersaugh's Farm
Pencaitland Parish, &c.	Penkill Burn.	Penston Village.
Pencloe Farm.	Penkiln Farm.	Penpont Parish.
Pencote House.	Penlaw Farm.	Penwhapple Burn.
Pencraig Wood.	Penmanshiel Village.	Penwhirn Burn.
Pendriech Farm (2).	Penmore Farm.	Penwinnie Farm.
Pengrain Farm.	Pennel Burn.	Cockpen Parish.

These are exclusive of the form *Penny*, which, in general at least, is a different root, signifying a subdivision of land. It is possible that *Pen* itself may in some cases be either a contraction of *Penny* or of *Peten*, or a corruption of some other root. It may also be a question whether the true *Pens* come directly from the Cymric *Pen* or are local corruptions of the Gaelic *Ben*.

In the Highlands, *Pen* may come from the Gaelic *Peighinn*, a penny. It does not seem to be attached to hills, but only to houses. I have noted *Peninarine*, South Uist ; *Penmore*, *Penalbanach*, *Pennycross*, *Penny-gown*, Mull ; *Peninver*, Mull of Kintyre. But *Pein*, possibly a variation of *Pen*, occurs also, in combination with *chorran*, *chonnich*, *soraig*, *more*, *lea*, *droin*, Skye ; *loddan*, *avalla*, *gown*, Hebrides ; and *neonach*, Arisaig (*c.f.* *Pinminnoch*, Galloway and Ayr).

III. PIN.

Of the few *Pins* applied to hills, five—*Pinhain Hill* (754), *Dupin Hill*, *Pindonnán* (1097), *Pinverains* (1200), and *Pinbreck Hill* (1133)—are round Loch Doon, in the S.W. region of Scotland. The only others are *Pinstane* (1682), Lanark ; and *Pinderrachy* (1682), Forfar.

To farm-houses it is applied thirteen times, all in the S.W. of Scotland :—*Pinclanty*, *Pingarie*, *Pinhannah*, *Pinmacher*, *Pinmerry* (2), *Pinminnoch* (2), *Pinnure*, *Pinvally*, *Pinwhirrie*, *Dupin*, *Letterpin*. Unless we accept, as genuine examples, *Pingle*, *Pinkstone Rig* (1235), and *Glespin*, in Dumfries ; *Pinkerton*, East Lothian ; and the strangely expatriated *Pinhoulland*, Walls, Orkney.

IV. FIOLD, FIELD, FEA, FELL, FALL (?), VAL, BHAL.

It is characteristic of this root that in contrast with *Ben*, *Bar*, and some other hill roots, it is almost invariably a suffix ; another character-

istic, in which it agrees with *Ben* but differs from *Bar*, is that it very rarely strays from the hills to the habitations at their feet.

1. *Fell*.—The great home of the Fells in Scotland is in the South-West. I have noted 48 in Galloway and the adjoining part of Ayrshire, and 27 in Dumfries. But 9 are also found stretching along the south of Roxburgh. Elsewhere there are only solitary outliers,—*Culter Fell*, with its shoulder *Fell Shin*, Lanark; *Campsie Fells* and *The Fells*, Stirling; *Fell Cleugh*, Berwick; *Goat Fell*, Arran; *Ord Fell*, Aberdeen.

(a) Galloway.—Besides 17 simple examples, such as "*Fell*," "*The Fell*," "*Fell Hill*," &c., or *Long, Round, Wee, White, Braid Fell*, &c., the root occurs in *Balrazie Fell*, *Barraer Fell*, *Barlockhart Fell*, *Bar-mullie Fell*, *Barnsallie Fell*, *Barskeoch Fell*, *Brockloch Fell*, *Boreland Fell*, *Bught Fell*, *Caimon Fell*, *Carsecreuch Fell*, *Chang Fell*, *Craigairie Fell*, *Craigeach Fell*, *Criffel*, *Culvenhan Fell*, *Eldrig Fell*, *Glassock Fell*, *Gleniron Fell*, *Glenwhapple Fell*, *Larg Fell*, *Mochrum Fell*, *Stey Fell*, *Strawarren Fell*, *Tod Fell*, *Thorter Fell*, *Urrel Fell*. As a prefix it occurs only in *Fellnaw*, one of the two farm-house examples, unless we include the form "*Fell of*," in *Fell of Barhullion*, *Fell of Carleton*, two hills in the Burrow Head district, and *Fell of Eschonoan*, near Loch Doon.

In Galloway its application to high hills is rare, and the difference in this respect as compared with Dumfries, Roxburgh, and Lanark is remarkable.

	Under 500 ft.	500 to 1000 ft.	1000 to 1500 ft.	1500 to 2000 ft.	Above 2000 ft.	Total.
Galloway,	13	23	5	1	0 =	42 ¹
Dumfries, &c.,	0	2	15	18	5 =	40

(b) Dumfries.—*Arnton Fell*, *Auldtou Fell*, *Birny Fell*, *Black Fell*, *Capel Fell*, *Cowan Fell*, *Craffel*, *Craig Fell*, *Din Fell*, *Dinly Fell*, *Dod Fell*, *Ewes-down Fell*, *Fingland Fell*, *Grange Fell*, *Hart Fell* (2), *Howgill Fell*, *Larriston Fell*, *Loch Fell*, *Mosshope Fell*, *Pike Fell*, *Rivox Fell*, *Roan Fell*, *Swatte Fell*, *Wind Fell*, *Wintercleuch Fell*. As a prefix it occurs only in *Fell Rig*.

(c) Roxburgh.—*Berry Fell*, *Dod Fell*, *Dryden Fell*, *Ellson Fell*, *Ewenshope Fell*, *Peel Fell*, *Saughtree Fell*, *Skelfhill Fell*, *Whin Fell*.

2. *Fall*.—This form I have met with only in the somewhat doubtful cases of *Hill of Quintfall*, Caithness, and *Grootfall*, S. Ronaldsay.

¹ Six others in Galloway were not ascertained precisely, but they are all low.

3. *Field* is the form on the O.M. in a considerable number of hills in Shetland, although "hill" itself is more common. *Virdi Field* occurs several times, and there is a *Colter Field* (cf. *Culter Fell*, Lanark). *Artfield Fell* (888), Wigtownshire, may be a sole representative in S. Scotland.

4. *Feld* occurs only in *Hamna Feld* (1326) and *Tounafeld*, Foula.

5. *Fiold* is the form in a few instances, all on the mainland of Orkney.

6. *Fea* is confined to Orkney, and mainly to Hoy, where it occurs as *Baili Fea*, *Binga Fea*, *Genie Fea*, *Grut Fea*, *High Fea*, *Langi Fea*, *Meikle Fea*, *Mel Fea*, *Moi Fea*, *Moor Fea*, *Sky Fea*, *Sui Fea*, and *Wee Fea*; but it is also met with on the mainland, in *Fea Hill*, St Andrews; *Bruna Fea* (213), Stromness, and in Rousay in *Kier Fea Hill* (700).

7. *Val*, *Bhal*, the latter a mere Gaelic variation from the purer Norse *Val*, are found mainly in the Hebrides, invariably as hill-tops of every degree of height, and always as attached affixes, in contrast with the forms *Fell*, &c., which are almost as invariably detached. The following are some examples of its combinations:—

(a) Hebrides, from South northwards.—*Heishival* (625), Vatersay. *Sheaval* (1260), *Hartaval* (1000), *Ben Erival* (654), *Ben Tangaval* (1092), Barra. *Arnaval*, *Maraval*, *Roneval*, *Earaval*, *Carrisaval*, *Layaval*, *Rueval*, *Reinaval* (all between 200 and 900), *Stulaval* (1227), South Uist. *Rueval* (409), Benbecula. *Unival*, *Marraval*, *Skealtaval*, *Flisaval*, *Eaval*, *Burrival* (between 163 and 1238), N. Uist. *Oretal* (2165), *Ullaval* (2153), *Leosaval*, *Uisgnaval*, *Ulaval*, and *Bolaval* *Scarattaval*, Harris. In all these the affix is *val*. *Bhal* is the form from the North of Harris through Lewis. Examples: *Roinebhal*, *Cearnabhal*, N. Harris; *Feathabhal*, *Druim Chrinnabhal*, *Tom Dithabhail*, Lewis. In all I have noted 86, a number exceeding that of the *Bens* in the Hebrides by 18. In Lewis and Harris *val* or *bhal* occurs 53 times and *Ben* 23 times; South of Harris, *val* 33 times and *Ben* 45 times. *Ben* and *val* are sometimes grouped together, sometimes separately. It will be observed that *val* or *bhal* is invariably preceded by a vowel, generally *a*.

(b) Rum.—*Orval*, *Barkeval*, *Allival*, *Trallval*, *Askival*, *Ashval*, *Ruinsi-val*, *Gleann Duibhal* (?).

(c) Skye.—The root reappears here, but only on its West side, in *Stockval*, *Dirrivallan*, *Arnaval*, *Roinival*, *Ben Corkoval*, *Skoval*, *Healaval*, *Horneval*, *Hartaval*, *Helaval*, *Borneval*, *Reieval*.

(d) Orkney and Shetland.—Apparent examples are *Vaval* (a hill), *Hyval* (a house), Westray; *Scaval* (a hill), Stronsay, in Orkney; and perhaps *Hill of Troliva*, Yell, Shetland; but some of these may be variants of *Wall*.

(e) Another possible example is *Golval Hill*, Sutherland. *Shanval*, a house 1250 feet above the sea, Strathspey; *Shinval*, a farm, Nairn; Lynn of *Shenval*, Tomintoul; *Shenevall*, a farm, Dundonnell, W. Ross-shire; *Sheaneval* (Loch Brora), *Braeval* (2), farms, Sutherlandshire; *Shinval* and *Ceanheesaval*, farms, Caithness, are probably the Gaelic *Sean bhaile*, although it seems strange to find *bhaile* in the form of *val*, associated almost solely with forms of *sean*.

V. BARR, BAR.

The Gaelic *Barr* occurs in Scottish topography in both its primitive meanings—"top" and *point*: in the former sense abounding in certain districts, in the latter rare, and applied to promontories or headlands. It is possible that the latter may also be the original meaning in inland examples, but the great mass of these are undoubtedly hills. It is true the names of a great many farm-houses begin with *Bar*, and in not a few of these a corresponding hill with the same name is not found on the map; but this may be either because it was thought inconvenient or unnecessary to print the name twice, or because its application to the original hill had fallen out of use, while it was retained for the habitation at the foot.

The common form *Barn* is derivable either from *Bar na* "top of" or *Bearna* "a gap." In Ireland, where *Bar* in any form is comparatively rare, *Bearna* seems to exceed *Bar* in importance, as Dr Joyce gives in his Index fourteen townships derived from *Bearna*, and only eleven from *Bar*. But in Scotland *Bar* greatly exceeds *Barn* in numbers, including the derivatives both of *Bar na* and of *Bearna*. In not a few cases, particularly in the N.E. counties, *Barn* in the form of *Barnyards*, and possibly in other combinations, is apparently the English *Barn*.

Although there is no apparent reason why *Bar* should not be applied to the higher hills, yet in fact it is confined almost without exception to the lower ones. *Barbeys Hill* (1594), Ayr, is the giant of the *Bars*, *Middle Bar Knowe* (1357), in the Cheviots, a questionable example, takes the second place, and even *Barrholm Hill* (1163) and *Bardennoch Hill* (1082) tower high above most of their fellows in Galloway, very many of which are only from 300 to 500 feet above the sea. In Argyleshire the highest *Bar* attains but 1052 feet, and it is only in one case, in which the root occurs apparently in the plural, *Bhein Bharrain* (2345), Arran, that a considerable elevation is reached.

(a) The great home of *Bar* in the Lowlands is in the West, my list yielding 157 in Galloway, and 91 in Ayr and Renfrew.

(b) Eastward the number rapidly decreases, there being only 18 in Stirling and Lanark, and 10 in Dumfries.

(c) In the eastern half of the Lowlands it almost disappears, Midlothian furnishing 3, *Barnbogle*, *Barbauchlaw*, and the doubtful *Barley Dean*. East-Lothian, 2; *Dunbar*,¹ with its *Bar Ness*, and *Bara Church*, &c. Roxburgh, 3; *Bar Burn*, *Alderybar* (a farm), and *Middle Bar Knowe* (1357). Berwick, none, as *Bartlehill* and *Barnside* can scarcely be accepted as true examples.

(d) In Fife and Kinross it seems equally deficient, *Barbara fields*, *Barrington*, and *Silverbarton* being the only and very questionable claimants.

(e) In all the Scottish mainland further north and west, excluding Argyle, I have only noted 19.

(f) In Argyle the number is considerable:—86 on the mainland, 12 in the islands; thus apportioned—hills, 29; points, 4; rock in the sea, 1; port, 1; streams, 2; glen, 1; dwellings, 59.

(g) In the Hebrides, Skye, and neighbouring islands, it almost dies out again, although Barra is a conspicuous example among a few others; and in Orkney and Shetland I have not met with it at all.

The actual number in Scotland must be considerably greater than appears on the 1-inch map, as in Galloway, where I noted 157, Sir

* *Bar* here is supposed to refer to an Irish St Barr, but the derivation may possibly be from the adjoining promontory, Bar Ness.

Herbert Maxwell's fuller list gives 172; Mr F. R. Coles finds 93 in Kirkcudbright alone.

VI. KAME, KAMES, KAIM, KAIMS.

I do not know that the derivation of this word has been made out. It appears to be associated either with slight, perhaps moraine-like eminences, or with longish, low (comb-like?) ridges. Although nowhere numerous, the examples are widely spread. I am not sure that I have noted them so carefully as other roots, but my lists contain none in Galloway. Elsewhere in South Scotland it appears 8 times as K. hill, 8 times as K. knowe or K. rig, or other form implying elevation; and 13 times simply as K. (applied to houses), or as K. house, castle, &c. Further north, and in the Highlands, it is rare; indeed, I have only noted 9 examples—5 in Argyle, 1 of which is a corruption of *Camus*, a bay; and 4—*Maiden Kames*, on the coast, Stonehaven; *Kames of Candy*, Aberdeen; *Kame of Duffus*, Moray; and *Kames*, Blairgowrie—are in the north-eastern counties. In Orkney and Shetland there are 20. Here the application is somewhat different. Most are either sea-rocks on or close to the coast, or small, narrow (comb-like?) promontories, such as *K. of Stews*, *Stack of K.*, *K. of Camy*, which are the only *Kames* on the 1-inch map in Orkney; *Cristal K.*, Fair Isle; *K. of Riven Noup*, *Noup K.*, *Lokati K.*, *Mid K.*, *K. of Isbister*, *Meo Kame Skerry*, *Easter and Wester K.*, *Ruska K.*, *K. of Flouravoug*, and *Holey K.* in Shetland. Two or three, however, seem to be ordinary inland hills, such as *K. of Corrigall* (588), Fair Isle, *Hoo Kame* (888), Nesting; and a few others are inland ridges; *West K.*, Weisdale; *K. of Sandwick* and *The Camb* (?) in Yell. The only "Fort" in connection with the root is on Kaimes Hill, Dalmahoy, Midlothian.

VII. COOM, COOMB, COMB.

Although signifying in Anglo-Saxon not a hill, but a low place enclosed by hills, a valley, this appears to occur in Scotland also as a name for lofty hills, and only 10 times in any form, all but 1 in or near Dumfriesshire. *Coomsfell* (1609), *Comb Head* (1998), *White Coomb* (2695), *Coom Burn* (Wamphrey), *Cooms Farm*, are in that

county; *Coom Dod* (2082), on the border of Lanark and Peebles; *Coom Law* (1699) and *Coom Burn*, in Selkirk; *Comb Hill* (1687) and *Coomb Edge* (1650), on the north slope of the Cheviots. The only possible instance north of the Forth and Clyde appears to be *Dunscomb* (1330), one of the Kirkpatrick hills, Dumbartonshire.

VIII. WARD, WART, VORD.

Although there is scarcely a county in the English-speaking parts of the Scottish mainland that has not at least one example of the root *Ward*, it is in the Northern Islands, and particularly in the Shetland group, that their peculiar home is to be found, the number there probably exceeding that in all the rest of Scotland put together.

(a) In the Orkneys I have noted *Ward Hill* 10 times; *Wart Hill* twice; *Wart* twice; *Ward of Housebay, of Redland*; *The Wards*; *Hill of Wards*; and *Ward Point*; 19 in all.

(b) But in Shetland *Ward* occurs 44 times, *Wart* once, and *Vord* 6 times; 51 in all. There is not a parish, and scarcely a habitable island, in which it does not occur at least once. In almost all cases the application is to hills, which are often the highest or most conspicuous of the island or district in which they occur. In 32 instances the form is *Ward of*, such as *W. of Symbister, Veester, Reawick, Virdaskule, Dragoness, Outrabister, Arisdale, Copister*, and so on. Once it occurs with *Field*, in *W. of Heodafield*. In 5 instances the specific name precedes *Ward*—*Erness W.*; *Kirka W.*; *Muckle W.*; *Green W.*; *Abrams W.* Other forms are *Ward, The Ward* or *Wards*, and *Ward Hill*. The examples of the primitive form *Vord* are *Ramna Vord* (700) and *Mousa Vords* (300), Sandness; *Gamla Vord* (200), Whalsey; *Vord Hill* (388), *Saza Vord* (935), Unst; and *Vord Hill*, Fetlar. It is remarkable that the only representative in Ross, Sutherland, and Caithness is *Wart Hill* (412), near Wick.

(c) In the north-eastern counties I have noted *Ward* or *Wards* 36 times, as *Wardhead* (11), *Wardend* (7), *Wardhill* (2), &c. It occurs in the plural in *Wards of Alves, of Afforsk, Wester Wards, Greenwards*. In this region the connection is rarely, directly at least, with hills, and

the frequency with which the combination is with *head* and *end* suggests the signification of "Districts."

(*d*) In the southern counties my lists show 24 examples, in the forms of *Wardlaw* (8), *Wardlaw Hill*, *Ward*, *Wardpark*, *neuk*, *end*, &c. In Galloway, however, I have noticed but one, *The Ward*, or *The Ward Burn*, New Luce. The *Wardlaws* are probably "Watch hills." The slogan of the Maxwells is "Bide Wardlaw."

IX. DALE, DAIL, DAL, DIL as an affix in the Highlands, and Orkney and Shetland.

I did not note this root generally in the Lowlands. Its application to the greater valleys of Dumfries, Lanark, Roxburgh, and Peebles is well known, but it does not occur often among the smaller valleys, either in these or the neighbouring counties. I looked for it carefully on the maps of Galloway, Dumfries, Selkirk, and Peebles, and only found *Glenstockdale*, *Kilcoquedale*, *Liddesdale*, *Kirkdale*, *Troudale*, *Trowdale*, *Grobdale*, *Moudale*, Galloway; *Dryfesdale*, *Megdale*, *Howdales*, Dumfries; and *Birkindale*, Selkirk. There is also *Lendal*, near Galloway, in Ayrshire. In the north-eastern counties I have tested it from north of the middle of Aberdeenshire to the south side of Moray Firth, and have found *Netherdale*, *Stockdale*, *Burreldales*, *Phillexdale*, *Conniesdale*, *Walkerdales*, *Surradale*, and *Caimdale*. But in some parts of the Highlands, particularly the Islands, and in Orkney and Shetland, it is frequent, sometimes in the greater valleys, but far more often in the smaller, and even the very small and perhaps streamless vales. It is found in the following combinations, almost always as an affix, beginning in the south.

Island of Arran.—*Chalmadale*, *Kiskadale*, *Ormidale*, *Scorrodale*.

Island of Bute.—*Birgadale*, *Ardroscadale*.

Jura.—*Aoisdale*, *Asdale*, *Brosdale*, *Garrisdale*, *Grundale*, *Grunndale*, *Leondal*, *Lubharnadale*, *Sgamadail*, *Trosdale*.

Mull.—*Scarisdale*.

Kintyre.—*Carradale*, *Freasdale*, *Ifferdale*, *Mausdale*, *Rhonadale*, *Torrisdale*.

Mainland of Argyle.—*Andail*, *Bhorradale*, *Borrodale*, *Alt na mi Chomdhail*, *Crippesdale*, *Eilegadale*, *Ghardale*, *Liddesdale*, *Loudale*, *Mungusdale*, *Ormidale*, *Scaddale*, *Stockdale*, *Rasgadil*.

Hebrides—Small Southern Isles.—*Allasdale, Crubridale, Eolisdale, Maddasdale, Skipisdal, Tungusdale.*

S. Uist.—*Barrodale, Boisdale, Dremisdale, Hellisdale, Labisdale, Liodale, Rudale.*

Benbecula.—*Borasdale, Gramisdale.*

N. Uist.—*Libidale.*

Harris.—*Beesdale, Bhruthadail, Borosdale, Cheothadail, Dibadal Uarach and Iorach (villages), Dhibadail, Dibidil, Eorradal, Geiredale, Ghrunndail, Gravadaile, Gunisdale, Lacasdail, Langadale, Laxdale, Laxadale, Leomadal, Lingdale, Liundail, Maodal, Meodale, Modale, Muladal, Phuordail, Raonadail, Scaladale, Scarrasdail, Sceaaladail, Sgannadail, Shuainagadail, Skeaudale, Stuladale, Thorradail, Ualladale, Uamadale, Ulladale.*

Skye.—*Armadaile, Bernisdale, Caladal, Caradal, Daladale, Dibidal, Duisdale, Elendale, Eskidal, Husdale, Ionadal, Lynedale, Merkadale, Ollisdal, Onisdal, Risadal, Romisdal, Scaladal (3), Scamadale, Sleadale, Sneosdal, Suardal, Sumardale, Tungadal.*

Eigg.—*Glendale, Charradale, Galmisdale (Leac a Ghuidhal).*

Canna.—*Garrisdale.*

Rum.—*Dibidil, Papadil, Guirdil.*

Mainland—Inverness and Ross.—*Alladale, Arnisdale, Attadale, Beasdale, Bianasdale, Bindal, Borrisdale, Brocadale, Cromdale, Diebidale, Erradale, Eskadale, Fhearnasdail, Flowerdale, Gradal, Horrisdale, Kerrysdale, Meadale, Obsdale, Rusdale, Slattadale, Sworddale, Taodale, Torradale, Udale, Ulladale.*

Sutherland and Caithness.—*Achardale, Achvarasdale, Armadaile, Asdale, Auchrimsdale, Berriedale, Duasdale, Fionndail, Halladale, Helmsdale, Keoldale, Langdale, Migdale, Mudale, Mungusdale, Navidale, Ospisdale, Ousdale, Rimsdale, Rumsdale, Scalabsdale, Sletdale, Skinsdale, Spinningdale, Sordale, Swordale, Taldale, Thorrisdail, Torranshondal, Tormsdale, Tresdale, Westerdale, Weydale.*

Orkney.—*Airedale, Aithsdale, Bernidale, Berridale (2), Berriedale, Berrydale, Blubersdale, Brendale, Caldale, Deepdale (3), Durkadale, Durrisdale, Easedale, Ervadale, Eskadale, Heldale, Kingsdale, Leeniesdale, Lendersdale, Lesliedale, Lyradale, Milldale, Muddisdale, Naversdale,*

Niggdale, Quandale, Quoyadale, Ramsdale, Russadale, Sandsdale, Scorradales, Stourdale, Stowersdale, Summersdale, Sunnydale, Swandale, Swinedale, Syardale, also *Dale, The Dale, &c.* (11), *Dalesport, Hill of Dale, Dale of Helzie, Dale of Redland, Cott of the Dale*.

Shetland.—*Arisdale, Berdale, Breidale, Boradale, Bresdale, Canisdale, Cannisdale, Cladisdale, Clodisdale, Colvadale, Crookadale, Curdale, Deepdale* (2), *Diubidale, Durradale, Foradale, Glassdale, Hagdale* (2), *Hamnadale, Helendale, Heatherdale, Heodale* (2), *Kirkadale, Lambadale, Laxdale, Lerradale, Migadale, Milldale, Mongiersdale, Mooradale, Omandsdale, Ordadale, Pettadale* (2), *Quendale, Roilydale, Scammidale, Sevdale, Shendale, Shinniversdale, Silvadale, Skelladale, Smerdale, Smirleesdale, Smirnadale, Tonasdale, Trolladale, Tronadale* (2), *Turdale, Uradale, Valladale, Veedal, Vegadale, Virdadale, Weisdale* (2), *Winnasvartadale, Whoallsdale, Wormadale*. Also, *Dale or The Dale* (7), *Dale Voe, Voe of Dale, Hill of Dale, Dalepark, Daleton, Dalescord Hill, Dale of Odsta, of Ure, Daal, The Daal, Dalsa Field, Dalamutdale*.

Dale in Orkney and Shetland is doubtless derived from the Norse *Dalr*, although the original broad sound of the A seems almost entirely lost. In the North Highlands and Hebrides, where Norse occupation was strong and prolonged, the same derivation may be claimed, although descent is possible from the Gaelic *Dail* "a field or plain." *Dal* as a prefix, so common over a great part of Scotland, is unquestionably of Gaelic origin; but as an affix, the probability in favour of a Norse origin for *Dal* and *Dale* is strong. In the deed of foundation of Kataness Cathedral, between 1223 and 1245, both *dal* and *dale* occur in pure Norse names—*Askesdale* and *Helgedall*. In the South of Scotland *dale* is no doubt the Anglo-Saxon *Dale* or *Dell*.

X. HOPE.

The little counties of Peebles and Selkirk, the central hill-region of Southern Scotland, contain no fewer than sixty *Hopes*. Thence eastward they radiate to the number of fifty-two, thirty-four of these being in Roxburghshire, almost all on the slopes of the Cheviots, three on the Gala Water, and eleven in the Lammermoors. Westwards they thin out rapidly, for while there are twelve in Eskdale, the numbers fall to

three in Annandale, two in Nithsdale, and one in Lanark. Northwards I have noted but five,—three on the south slopes of the Pentlands, and two to the north of that range. Isolated in the far North, in Sutherland, stands Ben Hope, with the river, loch, and farm of the same name.

The *sea Hopes* are a small class, chiefly found in Orkney.

List of HOPES on the 1-inch map of Scotland.

A. Inland, South of the Forth.

Annelshope.	Gameshope.	Midhope.
Auchope.	Gillenbiehope.	Mosshope.
Birehope.	Greenhope.	Mountbengerhope.
Blackhope (6).	Harehope.	Northhope.
Blakehope.	Harrowhope.	Peebraehope.
Bloodhope.	Harthope.	Phawhope.
Bowerhope.	Hayhope.	Phenzehope.
Boykenhope.	Heatherhope.	Philiphope.
Brakehope.	Hindhope.	Philhope.
Brockhope.	Hope.	Priesthope.
Brownhope.	Hope Burn (2).	Riskinhope.
Burnhope.	Hopeburnhead.	Roughhope.
Byrehope.	Hope Farm.	Rowhope.
Calfhope.	Hope Hills.	Sandhope (2).
Calrousthope.	Hopehead.	Seathope.
Capehope.	Hopehouse Burn.	Shielhope.
Capelhope.	Hopestead.	Skelfhillhope.
Carsehope.	Hopes Water.	Smidhope.
Carterhope.	Hopeton House.	Soonhope (2).
Chapelhope.	Hoppringle.	Sourhope.
Cliffhope.	Hoprig.	Stanishope.
Corsehope.	Horsehope.	Stanhope (2).
Courhope.	Horseupcleuch.	Summerhope.
Craikhope.	Hundleshope.	Sundhope.
Crookedhope.	Jockshope.	Sweethope (2).
Deephope.	Keilhope.	Thorlieshope.
Deerhope.	Kelphope.	Tweedhope.
Dirthope.	Kershope (2).	Waddenshope.
Dryhope.	Kirkhope (4).	Waterhope.
Dunhope.	Ladhope.	Westerhope.
Edgarhope.	Laidlehope.	Whitehope (6).
Eldinhope.	Langhope.	Whithope.
Elfgillhope.	Lanhope.	Whitterhope (3).
Ephope.	Leithenhopes.	Widehope.
Eshielshope.	Lewenshope.	Williamshope.
Ewenshope.	Linghope.	Winterhope.
Fairliehope.	Linhope.	Wolfshope.
Fauldshope.	Longhope (2).	Woolhope (2).
Fawhope.	Midgehope.	Yearnhope.

B. Inland, North of the Forth.

Ben Hope, with River, Loch, and Farm.

C. Sea or Coast.

a. Mainland.

St Margaret's Hope, Firth of Forth.
 Grey Hope Bay, Aberdeen Bay.
 Hopeman (?) Village, Elgin.

b. Orkneys.

St Margaret's Hope.
 Long Hope.
 Kirk Hope.
 Pan Hope.
 The Hope, Hunda.

The derivation of the *sea Hopes* from the Icelandic Hop, an inlet of water, is obvious enough, particularly as they occur mainly in Orkney. Scandinavian influence was possibly sufficient in the extreme south of Scotland to justify the same derivation, in the sense of land-havens in an exposed hilly region; but there is a difficulty in accepting this, because a considerable number of *Hopes* occur also in the west of England, where it is scarcely possible to recognise a Scandinavian influence. In Derby, there is *Hope village*; in Gloucester, *Longhope*; in Hereford, *Founhope*, *Hope Mansel*, *Hopend* (2), *Sollershope*, *Woolhope*; in Shropshire, *Hope Bagot*, *Hope Bowdler*, *Hope Hall*, *Hopesey*, *Rattling Hope*. In the same districts we meet with the affix *Hop* or *Op*, which may possibly have the same origin, in *Alsop-le-dale*, *Glossop*, *Hanop*, Derby; *Hopton*, Hereford; *Hopton Castle*, *Hopton-on-the-Kole*, *Hopton Wafers*, *Monk Hopton*, Shropshire; *Hayhop*, Radnor. The suffix *Up*, as in *Bacup*, may possibly be of the same class. *Up* or *Hup* is the pronunciation of the Northumberland *Hopes*.

XI. GILL.

Gill—1, a cavern; 2, a steep, narrow glen; 3, the bed of a mountain torrent (Jamieson's *Scot. Dic.*). I cannot identify it in the first meaning in place-names, unless such instances on the coast as *Port Gill*, Mull of Galloway, *Ness of Gilarona* and *Giltarump* (rocks on the coast), Shetland, are derived from caves. Certainly, in the great majority of cases, *Gill* is used in the second or third sense, which are not easily distinguished. In the Highlands, *Gill* is rare, and probably generally represents the Gaelic *Gill*, *Gile*, whiteness, white; or *Gille*, a lad.

The very few in the West Highlands which it seemed to me might be equivalent to the Lowland *Gill*, I have given in the following list:—

Galloway.

Gategill.
Gillarthur.
Gillespie.
Gillfoot (2).
Gillhead.
Gilliescraig.
Gillroanie.
Howgill.
Kirkmagill.
Loch Gill.
Loch na Gill
Physgill.
Port Gill.

Dumfries.

Addergill.
Allangill.
Birnygill.
Cadgill.
Capelgill.
Capplegill.
Carlesgill.
Craigengillan.
Crossgills.
Deadmansgill.
Dorneygill.
Effgill.
Finnygill.
Garrogill.
Gill.
Gillbrae.
Gillenbie.
Gillesbie.
Gillfoot (2).
Gillhill.
Gillmartin.
Gillside.
Gillshaw Flow.
Greygill.
Haregills.
Hoggill.
Holehousegill.
Howgill (2).
Jennygill.
Kirkgill.

Laggangill (2).

Lodgegill.
Margill.
Millgill.
Normangill.
Powgillcraig.
Raggedgill.
Raggengill.
Rakingill.
Rangegill.
Rashgill.
Reingill.
Robgill.
Ruegill.
Stanygill.
Stibbiegill.
Stonygill.
Swingill.
Tewsgill.
Westgill (2).
Whirlygill.
Whisgill.
Wolfgill.

Lanark.

Big Smagill.
Caldrongill.
Cargillstone.
Chapelgill.
Cowgill.
Deergill.
Duncangill.
Gairgill.
Gartgill.
Gill.
Gillbank (2).
Gillhead.
Howegill.
Langgill.
Leagill.
Littlegill.
Lethgill.
Maidengill.
Raingill.
Scabgill.
Snowgill.

Swinegill.

Tourgill.
Wallacegill.
Whitegill.
Windygill.
Yearngill.

Selkirk.

Gillmanscleuch.
Gillkeeket.

Lothians.

Gilston (2).
Gilmerton.

Fife.

Gilston.

Perth.

Cargill.
Congill.
Dargill.
Gillybank.
Gilmerton.

North-Eastern Counties.

Auchtygills.
Gillchorn.
Gillha.
Gilkhorn.
Gillybrands.

Caithness and Sutherland

Achnigills.
Achredigill.
Achriesgill.
Ackergill.
Apagil, Tom.
Aukengill (2).
Barrogill.
Burrigill.
Gillburn.
Gilfield.
Gillivoan.
Gillock (2).
Gills.

Gothegill.	Rosgill (a burn).	Rooniegill.
Langergill.	Varagill (2).	Skeckingill.
Reisgill.	Vidigill (4), (all burns).	Withiegill.
Ribigill.	Vikisgill (a burn).	
Rivigill.		<i>Shetland.</i>
Rivigill, Beinn.	<i>Arran.</i>	Arnimsgill.
Rosegill.	Corrigills.	Broogill.
Suisgill.	Scaftigill, Glen.	Gilarona, Ness of.
Traligill.		Gill (2).
Udrigill.	<i>Hebrides.</i>	Gillbraes.
Urigill.	Gill Meodale.	Gilsa Water.
	Gil an t' Sagairt.	Giltarump, small rocks on coast.
<i>Skye.</i>	<i>Orkney.</i>	Ketteigill.
Broisgill (a burn).	Gill (3).	Littlagill.
Brunigill (a burn).	Gill Bay.	Mudesgill.
Buabisgill.	Gill of Garth.	Mungigill.
Galtrigill (a burn).	Gilliselly.	Rulesgill.
Huisgill (a burn).	Gillistrang.	Sugill.
Idrigill (a burn).	Naaversgill (Fair Isle).	Swartagill.
Lorgill (2), (river).	Orgill.	Wariegill.
Oisgill (a burn).	Rinnigill.	
Ringill.		

XII. LANE.

According to Jamieson, "lane" in the South of Scotland signifies "a brook, having a motion so slow as to be scarcely perceptible;" secondly, "parts of a stream of this kind;" and he derives it from the Icelandic *Lòn*, "stagnation." Another possible derivation, however, is the Gaelic *Lòn*, "a marsh, pond, or meadow," and I have noticed on the map a very few Highland burns called *Lòn*, for example *Lòn nan Eildean*, a stream, Tongue, Sutherland. So few are these, however, that the Norse derivation of the numerous Galloway Lanes seems more probable. From the level nature of the country through which they flow, and their winding course on the map, these Lanes seem to justify Jamieson's definition; and, as an example of the secondary derivation, I may mention the Collin Burn, Kirkcudbright, which, when it meanders through the sands of Auchencairn Bay, changes its name into "Auchencairn Lane."

The range of the "Lanes" is extremely limited. The hilly country round Loch Doon, at the junction of Ayr, Dumfries, and Galloway, is their centre, from which they radiate but a short distance into Western

Ayr, Upper Nithsdale, and chiefly Northern Galloway, although a few, in the south of it, reach the Solway Firth. In this limited region they number fifty-two, as follows:—

Auchencairn Lane.	Craigdinnie Lane.	Lanecroft.
Auchlane.	Curroch Lane.	Lane Foot.
Auchtitteuch Lane.	Dalveen Lane.	Lanegate, East and West.
Balloch Lane.	Dargall Lane.	Lanehead.
Barend Lane.	Dibbin Lane.	Laneside (2).
Beoch Lane.	Eglin Lane.	Lanemark.
Boghead Lane.	Fingland Lane.	Lane Underbrae.
Bogrie Lane.	Furmstone Lane.	Loch Lane.
Braedennoch Lane.	Gala Lane.	Minnigall Lane.
Camelon Lane.	Gowkslane.	Potterland Lane.
Carlingwark Lane.	Grobdale Lane.	Saugh Lane.
Carrick Lane.	Kirkgunzeon Lane.	Torlane Burn.
Carsephairn Lane.	Lane (2).	Torrlane.
Clatteringshaws Lane.	Lane, Big.	Tunskeen Lane.
Cooran Lane.	Lane, Little (3).	Whitespout Lane.
Corra Lane.	Lane Burn.	

The only *Lanes* I have noted beyond this region are in East-Lothian—*Tanderlane* and *Gullane*.

XIII. GRAIN.

Grain, another South-Scottish name for streams, is derived from *Gren-a*, old Swedish, *Grein-a*, Icelandic, “to divide” (Jamieson, *Scot. Dic.*), and signifies “the branches of a tree, of a river, or of a valley at its upper end.” Its localisation is quite different from that of *Lane*, being in Dumfries (27), chiefly in its eastern part; Peebles and Selkirk (10); Lanark (4); Roxburgh (3); East-Lothian (1).

Archie Grain.	Grain.	Moss Grain Burn.
Barrygrain Rig.	Grainhall.	Northgrane Burn.
Berry Grain.	Grainhead.	North and South Grain (2).
Blackgrain (3).	Grainsburn.	Pengrain.
Cabberstongrains.	Hairgrain Burn.	Rashy Grain.
Cauldlaw Grain.	Hairgrain Edge.	Rowantree Grain.
Caulker Grain.	Hairgrain Rig.	South Grain.
Causeway Grain Head.	Haregrain Rig.	Trowgrain Middle (a hill).
Chapel Grain.	Hengrain.	Ugly Grain.
Clerkhill Grains.	Kirstane Grain.	Upper Grain.
Cold Grain.	Kingsgrain.	Wellgrain Dod (a hill).
Darlaw Hill Grain.	Long Grain (2).	Willowgrain Hill.
Dungrain Law.	Long Grain Knowe.	Windshiel Grain.
East Grain.	Master Grain.	

Straying far north are *Grains of Fetteresso*, Kincardine, and *North Grain*, Aberdeen.

XIV. BECK.

Beck is very limited in numbers and range, as I have only noted 20 in Dumfries, almost all in Annandale, and 1 in Lanark. It occurs as an affix in *Allerbeck*, *Archerbeck*, *Bodesbeck*, *Craigbeck*, *Elbeck*, *Fishbeck*, *Fopperbeck*, *Greenbeck*, *Kingsbeck*, *Merebeck*, *Stoneybeck*, *Torbeck*, *Troutbeck*, *Waterbeck*; as a prefix in *Beckfoot*, *Beckhall*, *Beckton*; also as *Beck*, *Becks*, *Beck Burn*, and *Glenzier Beck*.

XV. STRAND.

Strand in Scottish signifies "a small brook; a gutter; an occasional rill produced by rain," according to Jamieson, who adds that it has no such meaning in other northern languages. Sir Herbert Maxwell derives it from the Gaelic *sruthan*. I have only met with 15 examples of its application to streams,—*Loch of the Lowes Strand*, *Strand*, Wigtown; *Castle Yards Strand*, *Comarroch Strand*, *Goat Strand*, *Black Strand*, *Sprit Strand*, *Loch Strand* (a burn), *Ged Strand*, *Cold Straul*, Kirkcudbright; *Steel Strand*, Dumfries; *Uily Strand*, *Cow Strand*, *Baits Cross and Strand*, Berwick; *Burn of Strand*, issuing from *Loch Strand*, Walls, Shetland.

XVI. LAKE.

Fishbeck Lake, *Earshaig Lake*, Dumfries, and *Altrieve Lake*, Selkirk, are burns, and there is a *Lakehead* farm-house on an unnamed burn in Dumfries. Possibly former lakes, now dried up, gave the names to these; although I do not know that a single Scottish "Lake" now survives on the map unless the Lake of Monteith, so universal is "Loch" in both Highlands and Lowlands.

As the foregoing six place-names are often applied to very trifling streams, it is probable that many are omitted from the one-inch map, and a search of the 6-inch scale might materially add to the number of examples here given.

XVII. BAL.

Although in the vast majority of cases *Bal* is prefixed to the names

of inhabited places, yet it occasionally strays among the hills, derived in all probability from dwellings at their foot, but of which there is not always evidence on the map. This is chiefly the case in Kirkcudbright and Ayr, where we find *Balig Hill*, *Balcarry Hill*, *Balhannie* (553), *Balshaig* (1047), *Balminnoch* (1750), *Ballageoch* (1084), and *Ballen-cleuch Law* (2267). In the Highlands I have only noticed *Balcnock* (2092), *Lochlomond*.

In Ireland *Bal* begins the names of no fewer than 6400 townships (Dr Joyce). Although not nearly so common in Scotland, it is one of the most frequent and widely spread of our place-names, and occurs nearly 800 times on the one-inch map; being most abundant in the South-West of the Lowlands, Fife, the North-Eastern Counties, and the Eastern Highlands. In the West and North Highlands and Hebrides it is comparatively rare, although it is fairly numerous in Argyle. In the Central Lowlands it is very rare, and in Roxburgh and Berwick is altogether absent. In the following enumeration round numbers are given, and the appropriation to counties is not always strictly correct.

(a.) South of Scotland: Galloway and Ayr 90, Lanark 19, Lothians 7, Dumfries 3, Peebles 1. In all, about 110.

(b.) Fife and Kinross 65.

(c.) North-Eastern Counties: Forfar 75, Kincardine 25, Aberdeen 100. In all 200.

(d.) Lowland Coasts of Banff and Elgin 6.

(e.) Sutherland and Caithness 38.

(f.) Perth 110.

(g.) Mainland of Inverness, Ross, and Cromarty 120.

(h.) Mainland of Argyle 43.

(i.) Hebrides 20.

(k.) Skye 5, Mull 8, Jura 0, Islay 12, Coll and Tiree 7, Colonsay 2, Seil and Luing 3, Bute 2, Arran 11. In all, 48.

(l.) Shetland: *Ballamas Geo*, *Little Balia Clatt*, *Baliasta*; probably only apparent examples.

I give the Fifeshire combinations for comparison with the *Pits*:—

Balado.
Balbaird (2).

Balbairdie.
Balbarton.

Balbedie.
Balbie.

Balbirnie.	Balgarvia.	Balmain.
Balbreikie.	Balgeddie.	Balmalcolm.
Balbriggie.	Balgonie (3).	Balmeadow.
Balbuthie.	Balgorthie.	Balmerino.
Balcaithly.	Balgove.	Balmonth.
Balcanquhal.	Balgregie.	Balmullo.
Balcarren.	Balgrie.	Balmule.
Balcaskie.	Balgrove.	Balmuto.
Balchrystie.	Balharvie.	Balnealhill.
Balcomie.	Balhousie.	Balniel.
Balcormo (2).	Balinbreich.	Ballone.
Baleurvie.	Balindean.	Balquhomry.
Baldastard.	Ballingall (2).	Balram.
Baldinnie.	Ballingry.	Balrymonth.
Baldrige.	Balintaggart.	Balsillie.
Baldutha.	Ballass.	Balwearie.
Balfarg.	Ballo.	Bellycoman.
Balfour.		

XVIII. *PET*, *PIT*, &c.

The oldest forms, as recorded in the Book of Deer, are *Pet*, *Pett*, and *Pette*. It there occurs with proper names, as *Pett* and *Pette mic Garnait*, *Pette Malduib*, *Pet Mec Cobrig*, *Pet Ipair*, but also with specific names, as *Pette an mullen*. Dr Skene regards it as Pictish, and says that "it seems to mean a portion of land."

The gradual and finally almost complete change from *Pet* to *Pit* is shown in the *Reg. Mag. Sig.* From 1306 to 1420 *Pet* alone occurs, the number of instances being 12, as follows, *Petachop*, *Petardy*, *Peten-dria*, *Petfouldon* (Clackmannan), *Petgery* (Kincardine), *Petglassy* (Fife), *Pethfour*, *Pethfour* (Aberdeen), *Pethwer* (Strathearn), *Petmukyston*, *Petquhonardy* (Perth), *Petvet* (Strathearn). From 1420 to 1513, when many more names are recorded in charters than previously, *Pit* makes its appearance 17 times, but in 10 of them *Pet* is also used, and *Pet* as the only form occurs 112 times. At the present day, on the other hand, *Pit* is represented 171 times on the one-inch map, and *Pet* only in 10 instances. The number of names under these two heads was very much greater formerly than now, unless there are many omissions on the one-inch map, as in Dr Skene's table of the distribution of generic names over Scotland (*Archæol. Cambr.*, 1865, p. 340), taken from the Record of Retours, he finds *Pit* 264 times, *Pitten* 16 times, *Pet* 35 times; 315 in all.

A certain loss indeed is known to have occurred in several localities

by the substitution of *Bal* for *Pit*. Many of the present *Pits* can be identified with ancient *Pets*.

The range of *Pit* is strictly limited. Its great seat is the North-Eastern Counties, between the Forth and Moray Firth—127, in a total of 171, are found there ; 35 push their way into the Eastern part of Perth and Inverness ; 7 stray north of the Moray Firth ; and only 2 cross the Firth of Forth, unless *Pittlesheugh*, Berwick, may be included. In the combinations, the frequency of terminations in *y* or *ie* is noticeable. It amounts to 80 in 171, and is greatest in Fife, where the proportion is 21 in 37.

(a.) South of the Forth, 2, *Pitcox*, East-Lothian, *Pitcon*, Ayr.

(b.) Fife and Kinross 37.

Pitachop.	Piteadie.	Pitlessie.
Pitarthie.	Pitencrieff.	Pitlethie.
Pitbladdo.	Pitendrieck.	Pitlochie.
Pitcairlie.	Pitenweem.	Pitlour.
Pitcairn.	Pitfirrane.	Pitmidden.
Ptconmark.	Pitgorno.	Pitmillie.
Pitconnachie.	Pitilock (2).	Pitrachnie.
Pitcorthie (3).	Pitkiery.	Pitscottie.
Piternvie.	Pitkinnie.	Pittornie.
Pitcullo.	Pitkinny.	Pitwhannatrie.
Pitdinnie.	Pitlair.	Pitthcondie.

(c.) On the Crieff, Perth, and Blair Athol sheets, 31.

Pitacher.	Pitentian.	Pitlochry.
Pitagowan.	Piteoch.	Pitlowie.
Pitcairn (2).	Pitermo.	Pitmacky.
Pitcastle (2).	Pitfour.	Pitmiddle.
Pitcog.	Pitheavlis.	Pitmurthly.
Pitcur.	Pitkeathly.	Pitnacree.
Pitempton.	Pitkellony.	Pitnappie.
Pitenderoch.	Pitkerril.	Pitpointie.
Pitendynie.	Pitlandy.	Pitroddie.
Pitensorn.	Pitlandie.	

(d.) Blairgowrie, Forfar, and Arbroath sheets, 20.

Pitairlie.	Pitendrieck.	Pitlivie.
Pitbeadie.	Pitewan.	Pitmickie.
Pitcarrity.	Pitforthie.	Pitmudie (2).
Pitcarmick.	Pitgarvie.	Pitmuies.
Pitcrochny.	Pitkennedy.	Pitscandly.
Pitcundrum.	Pitkerrie.	Pitskelly.
Pitdray.		

(e.) Counties of Kincardine, Aberdeen, Elgin, Nairn, Banff, 68.

Pitandlich.	Pitenheath.	Pitmurchie.
Pitarrow.	Pitenkerrie.	Pitnacalder.
Pitbee.	Pitenteach.	Pitnamoon.
Pitblae.	Pitentiethe.	Pitneisk.
Pitblain.	Pitfancy.	Pitodrie.
Pitcaple.	Pitfichie.	Pitolrichie.
Pitcarles.	Pitforthie.	Pitoothies.
Pitcarry.	Pitfoskie.	Pitprone.
Pitchroy.	Pitfour.	Pitreadie.
Pitchurn.	Pitgair.	Pitrichie.
Pitcow.	Pitgaveny (2).	Pitscaff.
Pitcowdens.	Pitgersy.	Pitscow (2).
Pitcraigie.	Pitglassie (2).	Pitscurry.
Pitdelphin.	Pitinour.	Pitskellie.
Pitdoulis.	Pitlurg (2).	Pitsligo (2).
Pitelachie.	Pitmachie.	Pitpunkie.
Pitenderich.	Pitmedden (5).	Pitulie.
Pitendriech (2).	Pitmillan.	Pitvaich.
Pitengardner.	Pitmunie.	Pitwathie.
		Pityot.

(f.) North-Eastern Inverness, 6.

Pitelachie.	Pitkerrold.	Pitourie.
Pitchurn.	Pitmain.	Pityoulis.

(g.) Eastern Ross and Cromarty, 4.

Pitglassie.	Pitmadathie.	Pitcalmie.
Pitkerries.	Pitnellies.	

(h.) Sutherland (Golspie), 2.

Pifture, Pitgrudy.

(i.) Orkney, 1.

Pittaquoy.

To these, *Pickletillum* and *Garpit*, Fife, *Picktillum* (2), *Pectillum*, and *Pictfield*, N.E. Counties, may be added as probable corruptions of *Pit*. And *Petycur*, Fife, *Peattie*, *Pett*, Perth, *Pettens*, *Petties*, *Petty-muck*, N.E. Counties, *Pettey*, Ross, *Pettyvaich*, Inverness, *Petillery*, Galloway, and *Pettycon Shiel*, Ayr, are probable survivors of the form *Pet*. But they all require investigation to decide their claim. By accepting them, the total is raised to 187.

Both *Pet* and *Pit* are not unknown in England, whatever their derivation there may be. *Petham*, *Petworth*, *Pitmead*, *Pitminster*, *Pitsea*, *Pitsford*, *Pitstones* (or *Pightlesthorpe*) are examples.

XIX. BIE.

This Scandinavian suffix, limited in numbers, is widely spread.

Wigtownshire—*Appleby, Corsbie, Sorbie*.

Kirkcudbright—*Ernambie* on the O.M., but properly *Ernambrie*.

Dumfries—all in the southern half of the county. *Albie* (2), *Canonbie, Denbie, Dunnabie, Esbie, Gillenbie, Gillesbie, Gimmenbie, Lammenbie, Lockerbie, Middlebie, Mumbie, Newbie* (2), *Percebie, Sibbaldbie, Warmanbie, Wysebie, Bombie*.

Berwick—*Corsbie* (castle).

Ayr—*Crosby, Magby, Sterby, Busbie* (castle), and another *Busbie*.

Lanark—*Busby, Columbie*.

Lothians—*Humbie* (2).

Fife—*Humbie*.

Perth—*Battleby* (at Luncarty).

Granting that they are all genuine examples, they number only 35. *Corbie*, associated with Castle, Crag, &c., is probably from the Scots for a Raven.

XX. HAM.

The Saxon *ham* is, I believe, even more sparingly represented. I have only noted *Penninghame, Edingham, Kirkpatrick-Durham*, Galloway; *Eaglesham*, Lanark; *Birgham, Ednam, Oxnam* (earlier *Edenham, Oxinham*), Roxburgh; *Coldingham, Kimmerghame*, Berwick; *Morham, Tynningham, Whittinghame, Oldhamstocks*, East-Lothian; *Stittenham*, Ross; *Nottingham, Caithness*. The two last must surely be modern importations. The list would be somewhat increased if *Letham* Fife, and *Letham*, Forfar, may be added; or the more improbable *Birnam, Boddam, Friockheim*; still more if some of the *holms* prove to be alterations of *ham*.

XXI. HIRST.

I have noted only nine. Six in Dumfries—*Brockhillhirst, Ironhirst, Collinhirst, Mumbiehirst, Hollinhirst*, and *Hirst Craig* (1233); one—*Nettlehurst*, in Ayr; one—*Ferniehirst*, in Gala Water; and one—*Ferniehirst*, in Roxburgh.

XXII. GIRTH, GARTH.

The few names with this termination in the South of Scotland are probably from the Norse. I have only noted *Fairgirth*, *Martingirth*, *Kirkcudbright*; *Gadgirth*, Ayr; *Hartsgarth*, *Foregirth*, *Auldgirth*, *Tundergarth*, *Applegarth*, *Girthhead*, *Cowgarth Flow*, Dumfries; but it is probably disguised in *Biggar*, Lanark, *Biggart*, Ayr, and *Biggarts*, Dumfries.

XXIII. THWAITE.

This affix is almost unknown in Scotland. *Murraythwaite* and *Crawthwaite*, Dumfries, are the only examples I have noted.

I have included in my searches roots connected with prehistoric forts, *Dun*, *Chester*, &c., but I reserve them for another occasion.

The limits of my paper permit only a few general remarks in conclusion. The distribution of place-names may obviously be studied with advantage in two ways—(1) as I have already done, each root separately; (2) by taking them conjointly in special districts. It is interesting, for example, to find that Fife is a home of *Pit* and *Bal*, but not of *Bar*; that Galloway contains *Bar* and *Bal*, but not *Pit*, although, granting this to be a Pictish word, it might be looked for in the home of the Southern Picts: also to find in the same district that although a Celtic predominance is confirmed by the presence of *Ben*, a certain Scandinavian influence may be recognised by the prevalence of *Fell* and possibly of *Lane*, and by the occasional occurrence of *bie*, *gill*, and *dale*. It is by searching each district exhaustively, not merely by selecting certain place-names as I have done, that a subject too vast for general treatment may be successfully attacked piecemeal.

The proportion of the Scandinavian element in Scottish place-names is also well worth working out, but it must not be forgotten that it exists almost universally not as a prefix but as an affix, and may be entirely missed in an ordinary alphabetical inquiry. The proportion is obviously much greater than in Ireland, where Dr Joyce could only identify fifteen Scandinavian derivatives; whereas my searches, excluding Orkney and Shetland, and confined to *Fell*, *gill*, *bie*, and *dale* (where probably Norse), reveal about 500 examples. If the infusion of Norse blood, particularly in the Highlands, may be gauged by the considerable

number of Scandinavian place-names, the differentiation of the Highland from the Irish and Welsh Celt may be partially explained, and especially his capacity to rise in military service,—although not only in that,—as shown by the extraordinary number of men bearing Highland clan-names that have come to the front within little more than a century of our own time—a number quite out of proportion to the scanty population, never exceeding half a million, from which they originally sprung.

In considering the subject from a numerical point of view, it must be remembered that many individual place-names may not have been introduced by the race from whose language they are derived. If the meaning of a convenient term is known to an intruding race, it may be adopted by them and continue to be spread to the present day. In this way probably a good many of the existing *Gills*, *Becks*, and *Grains*, for example, may have arisen.

That new place-names continue to be introduced is, of course, well known. Hence we have such foreign importations as the names of generals who were at one of the great battles in the Low Countries applied to a number of "Mounts" on an estate in Ayrshire; Dunkirk, Oudenarde, Portobello, Havannah, Inkerman, Balaclava, Sevastopol, Joinville, Egypt, Rosetta, &c. &c. Among oddities on the O.M. may be mentioned Kittlenaked (three examples in Fife, Kincardine, and Kirkcudbright), Naked Tam (a hill, 1607), Achpopuli, Breadless, Waterless, Allfornought, Pityme, Dearbought, and Bla'weary (several examples).

The modern pioneer works on Scottish Place-Names, all of which contain valuable information, are—(1) *Studies in the Topography of Galloway* (Sir Herbert Maxwell, Bart., 1887). (2) A general sketch, entitled *Place-Names of Scotland* (the Rev. James B. Johnston, 1892). (3) *The Place-Names of Argyleshire* (Professor Mackinnon), a work unfortunately confined as yet to the columns of *The Scotsman* newspaper. (4) *Place-Names in Strathbogie* (James Macdonald, F.S.A. Sc., 1891). (5) To these may well be added the Remarks on Place-Names in Dr Skene's "Race and Language of the Picts" (*Arch. Cambr.*, 3d series, xi., 1865), together with the table (see p. 20), remembering that the latter takes hardly any cognisance of names applied to natural features of the country, being necessarily almost confined to lands mentioned in charters.

III.

ON THE PREHISTORIC FORTS OF THE ISLAND OF BUTE.

BY REV. J. K. HEWISON, ROTHESAY, M.A., F.S.A. Soot.

Nearly every commanding and impregnable eminence in Bute seems, at one time or other, to have been occupied by a fort—composed either of a rampart of earth or a stone wall. These I treat of from their simple up to their complex form.

1. *Dunallunt* (Dun-allerd) or Cnoc-an-dune (342 feet) is a grass-grown hill, whose top is entirely enclosed within an earth-built fort, 120 feet in diameter. The steep slopes on the north and east sides are cut by a ditch, out of which an earthen fence has been raised, apparently as an outer defensive circumvallation. The earth wall on the top is considerably flattened down. Within the circle on the north side four hollows appear, as if they indicated the sites of primitive houses.

2. *Cnoc-an-rath*, or Tom-en-raw (the hill of the rath or fort), is a circular earthwork thrown up on the ridge, at North Bute church (122 feet), between Ettrick Bay and Kames Bay. It is still entire, is surrounded by a stone wall built by Lord Bannatyne, and is planted with firs, among which is the tomb of a former proprietor.¹ The fort is an irregular circle, 88 feet and 91 feet in diameters. The fosse is 10 feet deep. In early Celtic times a homestead was called a *Rath*, because within its enclosing wall, *rath*, the house and cattle-houses were built.

3. *Aitrick* (Atrig, Athriochg, Ettrick (Pont has Ettricks), or Cnoc-an-Rath, Ordnance Survey), is a huge green mound, situated in the valley of Drumachloy, 180 yards west of the farm-house of Nether Ettrick, at the junction of Drumachloy and Ettrick Burns. It has every appearance of having been formerly a fortified place. According to Mr Lytteil (*Landmarks*, p. 300), "Great quantities of the stones which formed the ramparts have been removed within the memory of persons still living in the island. From north to south the fort would be about one hundred paces in length, and the breadth from east to west about fifty-four paces." The upper surface of the mount is oval in

¹ James Hamilton of Kames, born 14th July 1775, died 5th January 1849.

form, and is 60 feet about the level of the burn at its western base. No traces of stone having been utilised in the ramparts are now visible, which leads me to think the circumvallation was of earth.

4. *Nether Ardrosdale*.—On the crest of the ridge above, and north-west of this farm, exists the outline of a circular fort of a simple character, the circumvallation being of earth, unless the stones have been totally removed. It is 80 feet in diameter. The walls of what may have been folds to the south of this circle, composed of huge stones, are still lying partly *in situ*.

5. *Dunallunt* (No. 2).—The scanty remains of a circle, 80 feet in diameter, composed of stones and earth, are visible on the brow of a rocky ridge 50 yards above the road, direct west of Largivrechtan farmhouse.

6. *Dun Scalpsie* (pronounced locally Scaupsay) is reared on a bold precipitous rock overlooking the Bay of Scalpsie, and having an aspect towards Carnahouston, the Dunstrone of Lubas, Dunagoil, and other forts in Arran. It is also a dry-built, irregular, circular structure, composed of the stones lying at hand, some of which measure 3 feet by 2 feet. Some parts of the wall are still *in situ*, and the walls of the doorway remain 4 feet high, being composed of large stones. In the larger diameter, north and south, it measures 87 feet; south and east only 77 feet. The internal diameter is 54 feet. The walls vary in thickness, on the south-east side about 9 feet; north-west, at doorway, 14 feet 6 inches; north side, where the stones are piled 5 feet high, the breadth appears to have been 20 feet. The doorway piercing the wall at the north-west is barely 7 feet at the outer entrance and 10 feet at the inner. There is no appearance of wall passages. The south-east slope is defended by two fosses.

7. *Ardnahoe* is an irregular oval plateau crowning a high conglomerate rock facing Scalpsie Bay, and measuring about one quarter of an acre. On the land side it has been defended by a substantial rampart, 126 feet long, semi-oval in form, and composed of earth and stones, few of the latter remaining.

8. *Carnahouston*, on the confines of the farms of Ambrismore and Ardnahoe, was formerly a stone fort raised on the plateau overlooking

Scalpsie Bay, and opposite *Dun Scalpsie*. All that remains of it is an irregular circular mound about 70 feet in diameter, on which a few stones lie scattered (Blain's History of Bute, p. 37). The stones were removed for building purposes in the beginning of this century.

9. *Clachcarnie*, or Clachan Ard, on Ardsalpsie farm, is a small fortified enclosure on a bold rock looking down on the sound between Bute and Inchmarnock. The wall is a semi-oval work defending the S.S.E. side, and with a natural breastwork on the opposite side enclosing an oval space, in the longer diameter 72 feet, in the shorter 54. The wall, now cast down, has been 12 feet thick, and formed of the big stones plentifully lying at hand.

10. *Dunstrone* is a high rock surmounting the Sound of Bute, on the same ragged ridge as Dunagoil. Its eastern side is a wild precipitous cliff; the western is a steep grassy slope; the northern is a red sandstone cliff; the southern is steep but accessible, and by it is access to the top. The crest was crowned by an oval stone fort, measuring 77 feet by 42 feet in diameters. The wall seems to have been 4 feet thick. The contour of the western face is fortified by a strong dry-built outwork, now thrown into confusion. Parallel to this, farther down the slope, at distances varying from 9 feet to 4 feet, is a second wall, and many of the stones of both walls are yet *in situ*. The forts of Dunagoil, Ardnahoe, Carnahouston, Scalpsie, and Barone are in view of Dunstrone.

11. *Mecknock*, according to Blain (p. 91), "was a stone encampment on the confines of the farms of Nether Kilmory and Mecknock, which went by the name of The Fort; its materials were removed not many years ago towards building dykes on the first-named of these farms."

12. *Castle Cree* is a remarkable stronghold perched upon a huge clay-slate rock, almost perpendicular on three sides, which rises 50 feet above a meadow close to the west shore of Bute, upon the farm of Upper Ardrosdale. On the fourth side the rock is separated from the high ridge east of it by a deep natural fosse (which is not shown in the illustration). The top of the rock slopes to the west, and round a large portion of its rugged, irregular brow the walls of the fortification have been deftly built, wherever a foundation was secure, so as to include as

much free space on the crest as possible. A view of this almost heart-shaped site leads me to suppose that the configuration of the ground suggested a name for the castle—*Cridhe*, which is pronounced *Cree*, being the Gaelic for a heart. Parts of the walls are thrown into confused heaps, but at the eastern apex (the easiest assailed portion) the

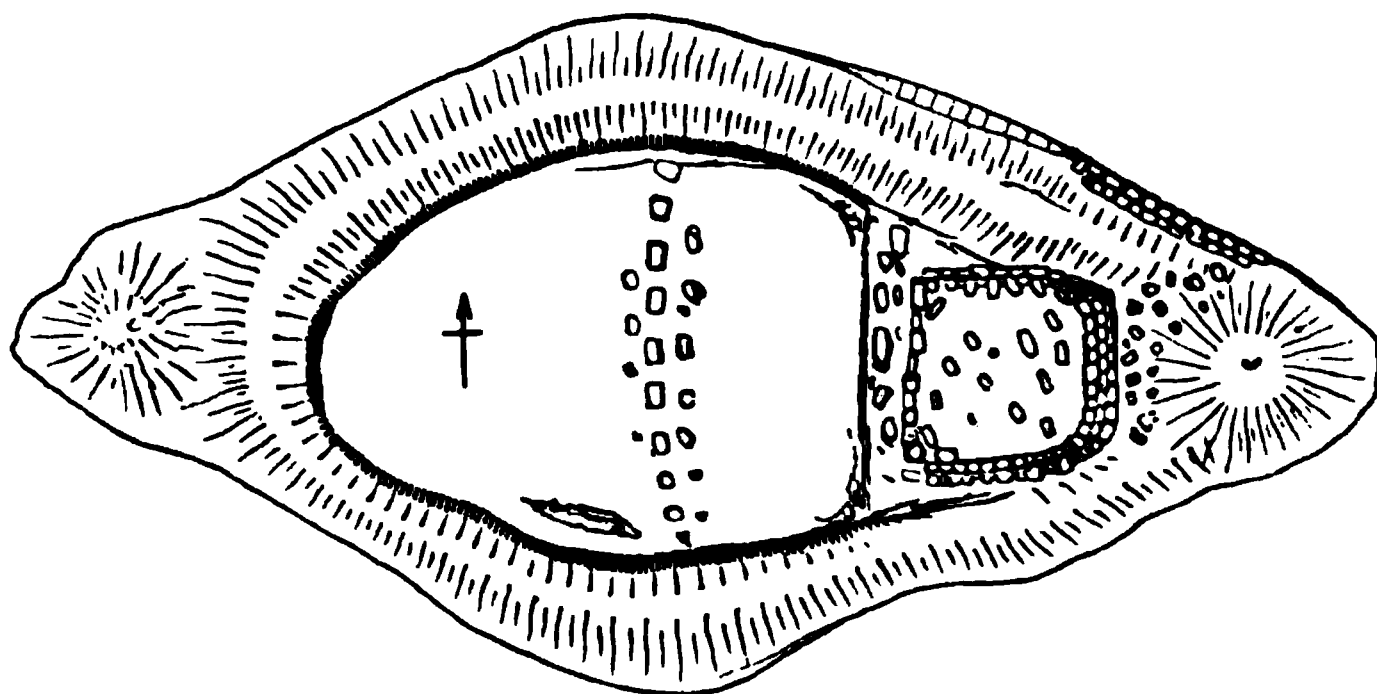


Fig. 1. Ground-plan of Castle Cree.

building is quite entire, and gives proof of the immense strength of the fort, that section of wall being over 20 feet thick. Here, within, three portions of the wall still stand, to the height of 4 or 5 feet, being substantially built of moderate-sized stones cleft from the adjoining rocks,—apparently forming a chamber (or a tower, 11 feet in diameter internally). These walls all round are 11 feet thick, and have no cementing medium. Without excavating, I cannot determine exactly whether the fort covered the entire rock or only a part of it, being oval in form, but I incline to the latter idea. The accompanying scale-plan will illustrate the present condition of this interesting ruin. It is also called Macrae Castle (*Landmarks*, p. 303) and Mackie's Castle (Blain, p. 91).

13. *Bicker's Houses*.—On a ridge of the heathy muirland between Barmore Hill and Kilmory Hill, looking down upon Loch Quien and Scalpsie Bay, are remains of what evidently has been an oval fort. It has not hitherto been mentioned by writers on Bute, nor marked on the Ordnance Survey. In its internal diameter, from north to south, it

measures 116 feet ; from east to west, 99 feet. Both on the northern and southern segments the walls are distinctly visible, and in the southern part, where the doorway has been, two or three courses of the wall are still standing. Here the wall is not so thick (4 feet) as on the northern side, where it is 8 feet thick. Such dimensions lead to the conclusion that it had been a fort. Strong walls in the vicinity have probably used up the larger stones of which it was composed.

14. *Aultmore* (great stream) is a stronghold or place of refuge, singularly situated on the south side of the precipitous declivity over-

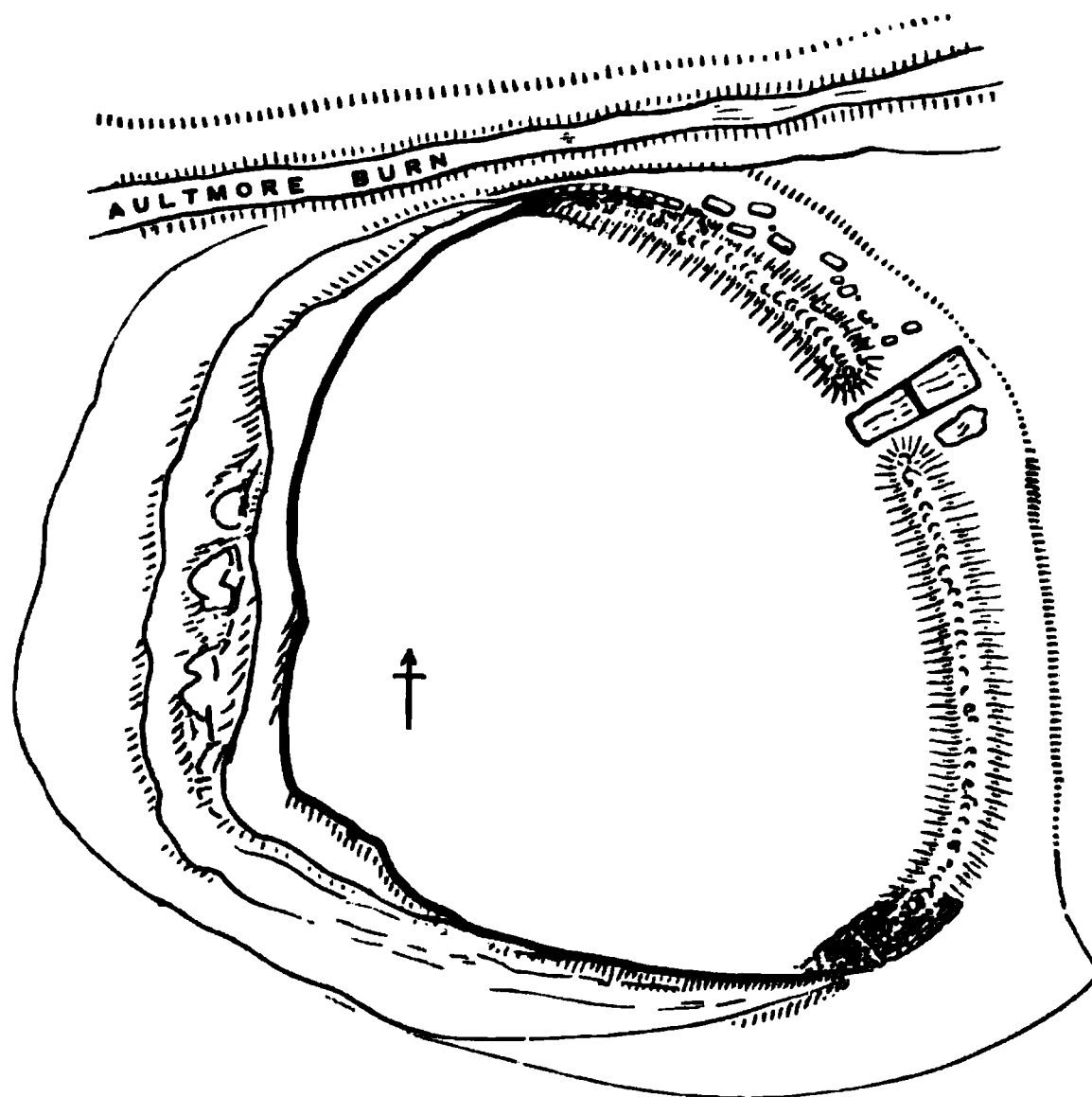


Fig. 2. Ground-plan of Aultmore Fort.

looking the gorge of Aultmore Burn in Kilmichael farm. A strong dry-stone wall, now overgrown with grass, brackens, and whins, 76 feet long, forming the arc of a circle, cuts off an irregular oval area, quite inaccessible on the other segments of the circle. This wall is 12 feet 9 inches thick on the south side, where it is fully exposed. At the

distance of 30 feet from the northern extremity it has been pierced by a doorway, to all appearances 3 feet wide. Lying in this doorway is a magnificent micaceous schist monolith, 8 feet 7 inches long, tapering from 22 inches to 18 inches broad, and 8 inches thick. In the middle, evidence of an attempt to halve the stone by cutting are visible. The diameter of the area, north-east and south-west, is 60 feet; south-east and north-west, 50 feet. On the south side the wall is nearly 6 feet above the level of the fosse.

15. *Cnoc-an-coigreach* (Hill of the Strangers) was a circular stone fort on Auchantirie farm, removed about fifty years ago to build dykes and drains. The stance is visible yet, and the plough sometimes turns up the "found." A tradition says a chapel stood here. In the same field several cists containing skulls have been found.

16. *Ardmaleish Fort* was a dry-stone fort in sight of Eilean Buidhe, which formerly stood on a crest between the farm-house and Ardmaleish Point. According to Blain (p. 114), it was removed to build dykes. "Among the ruins were found two pairs of querns or hand-mills, indicating that the aborigines were not only acquainted with the raising of corn, but knew how to convert it into meal, towards their subsistence. The only other discovery worthy of remark was a few of the lower steps of two stairs, provided for the convenience of the people when they had occasion to ascend the wall." The circular foundations are partly visible, and it seems to have been 80 feet in diameter.

17. *Drumgirvan*, according to Blain (p. 117), was an oblong war-station, a mile south-east of Barone Hill. On a rocky ridge overlooking Barone farm and Loch Fad, on the boundary of Auchamore Wood, are the distinct remains of walls built on the rocky ground as a defence to what seems to have been a "fank" or "stell" for cattle. On the west side there is a deep trench behind the wall. The circular wall round the fold has been of turf. From the irregular outline of these works, I conclude that this place of retreat had been improvised in a hurried manner, perhaps in more modern times. The Ordnance Survey omits it.

18. *Barone Fort*.—The crest of Barone Hill (529 feet) is encircled by the remains of a very strong fortification, dry-built with the stones

easily procured out of the slate-rock of which the hill is composed. The stronghold has enclosed an oval area, 200 feet in diameter east and west, and 145 north and south. The wall has varied in thickness from 10 to 12 feet. While the greater part of it is dismantled, a good specimen of it is afforded on the south-east side, where the massive stones remain *in situ* to the height of over 3 feet, and give indication of an attempt to vitrify them. The steep rocky ascent on the northern face rendered a wall so heavy less necessary, and in consequence the foundation of it there is less distinct. An outer defensive wall, of no less massive proportions, had been thrown round the fort in the shape of a lozenge, so as to completely utilise the natural strategic position of the rocky summit. To this secure retreat the burgesses of Rothesay and their families fled in times of hazard.

19. *Dunburgidale*.—This compound word gives traces of the successive occupants of the stronghold—Brythons, Goidels, and Northmen. It is a circular stone fort situated in a hollow on the ridge of hills overlooking the valley of North Bute and the Bay of Rothesay. It lies above Acholter farm. It occupies a naturally round rock, with steep grassy approaches, and is in view of other forts on the island and mainland. There are no outer defences. The walls are dry-stone, built with the material scattered in the vicinity, but are much thrown down, without, however, destroying the outline of the fort. The stones are not larger than those used in ordinary dykes. On the north side a portion of the wall, 6 feet high, is still in good condition. The outer diameter is 90 feet or thereby; the inner 67. The walls measure from 10 to 14 feet thick, and are tunnelled on the west side by a passage 2 feet 3 inches broad, and still 2 feet 6 inches deep. This passage was exposed on the fort being carefully opened by the Marquess of Bute. The doorway pierces the E.S.E. wall, which is 14 feet thick, being in the inner side 6 feet broad, in the outer about 10 feet broad. The illustration will better explain this interesting memorial.

20. *Balilone* is marked on the Ordnance Survey as a circular cairn on the crest of the peninsula which juts into the north end of Loch Fad. At no distant date this peninsula was an island. In wet seasons it is so still. It was eminently suited for a stronghold, being a steep rocky ridge

on three sides, about 40 feet high. The fort, for such it was, is of oval shape, to suit the ground, and, roughly speaking, measures 84 feet from north to south, and 60 feet from east to west. Parts of the walls are still *in situ*, and seem only to have been about 4 feet thick, but in places



Fig. 3. Ground-plan of Dunburgidale Fort.

are built to the edge of the rock. Traces of small houses or built-retreats are visible within the wall. To obtain a proper estimate of the fort an excavation is necessary. On the west or land side of the island, where the natural defences are weakest, two very strong parallel walls, composed of huge stones, run southward for over 100 yards. Across the middle of the island another strong wall is seen, meeting a wall running south on the east side. These enclosures bear signs of cultivation in former times. According to the Ordnance Survey, a quern and arrow-heads were found on this spot. A little west of the fort is the stance of a steading, overshadowed by three old sycamore trees, which Dr Maclea in

his *Visiting Book* for 1774 marks as "Baileanloine waste" and tenantless.

21. *Dunagoil Fort*.—The south-west point of Bute is a very rugged and precipitous ridge of porphyritic trap, running parallel to the coast-line N.N.W., and, at that part called Dunagoil, terminating in a small grass-

Fig. 4. View of Dunagoil (from the west).

grown plateau, rising above the sea 100 feet, and on three sides quite inaccessible. On the north a face of perpendicular rock, columnar in formation, sinks into a little grassy dale,—once enclosed with walls,—wherein remain two cairns and two prehistoric graves, opened and found to contain human remains in the beginning of this century.¹ The westerly front drops sheer down upon the rough coast-land. The side extending to the S.S.E. is more of a rocky slope stretching downward to

¹ Blain's *Hist.*, p. 78.

the parallel crest of rugged rocks, swilled by the sea ; at the point there a capacious cave, yielding no "finds" as yet, pierces the headland. The access to the crest was apparently from the eastmost corner, but on the southern side, facing the sea, the wall is pierced by a gateway 8 feet broad. This indicates that here was the access from or egress to Port Dornach below. The upper contour of the side running to the S.S.E. is guarded by the crumbling ruins of a wall, which gives evidences of having been vitrified from end to end, although only here and there the vitrified portions are still *in situ*. The slope beneath is confusedly covered with the fragments of rocks and such *debris* of the fused wall as has not rolled into the hollow beneath. A rich dark soil covers the crest, and small bones lie scattered in the scooped-out stances of former dwelling-places, in which the nettles now grow in wild profusion.

Fig. 5. Elevation of Vitrified Wall of Dunagoil.

The wall itself, laid down in the shape of a bow, measures 285 feet in length, and generally speaking is 6 feet in thickness,—the greatest height of any part remaining being a little over 4 feet. This wall is built of the stone of which the rocky site is composed, and a few gathered stones. Some of the blocks in the wall measure over 2 feet long. Some of them bear no trace of fire-action, others are reddened, many are reduced to scoræ or slag, while the remainder are roasted, glazed, or fused singly, or bound into solid masses throughout the line of the wall. At the south-west side, where the doorway is, the remanent stones have least felt the fierce fires of the vitrifying builder ; but below

this portion, on the slope, are scattered the roasted lumps of vitrescible matter, defying disintegration.

The most intact part of the wall, at the western extremity, is not vitrified through and through, but the *fused part* juts into the loose masonry which forms a backing to it—the vitreous stream having run into the interstices of the dry-built wall to form holdfasts, or simply penetrating like a wedge. Consequently, when the front face is undermined by the weather eating away the mould, or cattle displacing it, the vitrified blocks above being left to rest on movable foundations, are easily detached, and by their centres of gravity becoming displaced are toppled over. This accounts for the destruction of the upper portions of building otherwise so indestructible. Fortunately some of the lower parts of the wall are preserved, and from it we see that the fusing fires have only put



Fig. 6. Sections of Vitrified Wall, Dunagoil.

a hard face upon the rampart. I am indebted to Mr Honeyman, architect, for two sketches of sections of the wall at Dunagoil, exhibiting the union of the vitrification to the uncemented masonry.¹

The fusing has been most effective at the western extremity of the wall, and this I account for by the fact that, when the prevailing wind here—the south-west wind—was utilised to feed the fires playing on the outer face, the direction of the tongues of flame would be the same as that in which we find the vitrification greatest. Indeed, where the flame of this hot-blast—terrific at times, if so needed—was blown right through the angle of the wall at the westerly point, there the vitreous infusion is deepest, the vitrification most complete, and the material most compacted. This western part of the wall is 47 feet long. At its broadest portion

¹ *Note on a Vitrified Fort at Rhufresan, Arsmarnock, Argyleshire.* By John Honeyman, F.R.I.B.A., 1886.

it measures 5 feet 6 inches of solid vitrification in breadth, and 4 feet 4 inches in height. At the back of this mass lies a regularly built wall 3 feet 6 inches broad, the stones of which have also been subjected to fire, without however being fused. These stones resemble in size those used in ordinary dyke-building. The interstices between them are now filled with earth. I observe in the Eilean Buidhe Fort a similar proof that the vitrification is greatest exactly at those points where the strongest



Fig. 7. Ground-plan of Vitrified Fort on Eilean Buidhe.

wind—in this instance the south-east wind, by reason of the situation of the hills—blown up the Kyles as through the nozzle of a bellows, impinged upon the wall, an observation which may also account for the imperfect fusion of parts of the structure.

22. *Eilean Buidhe* (the yellow isle), one of the burnt islands, lies to the north of Bute in the Kyles of Bute, and is crowned with the re-

mains of a vitrified fort. The islet, composed of gneiss, is 21 feet above sea-level, and covered with scanty vegetation upon the summit only. The fort is a complete circle 67 feet in diameter from crest to crest of the ruined wall, which in many parts is quite levelled and overgrown with rough grass, through which the fragments of the vitrified work appear. At other points the wall is in good preservation, showing at the north-east a face 4 feet high and 5 feet thick, and also on the south-east a solid mass of vitrification over 5 feet thick.

What is a remarkable feature of this fort is the apparent stances of four towers at the cardinal points of the compass. Unless the upper portions of the wall in toppling over had occupied the ground in such a way that the material was ready to be utilised in later times for these little breast-works, a look of the ground is sufficient to suggest that there existed four little towers 14 feet each in diameter. And unless the south-west wall in falling only rolled down the bank a few feet, there has been an outwork on this, the most assailable side.

The doorway has been through the wall at the E.N.E. point, where the defence was strongest.

It is noticeable that the vitrification is best illustrated on the eastern half of the circle, and at those points where the blast, confined within the throat of the Kyles, was blown from the south-east with pointed, concentrated, and penetrating violence upon the masonry. It would be significant if the outer part of the wall on the south-east, and the inner part of the wall on the north-east, showed more traces of liquefaction than other portions, since at Dunagoil the most vitrified material is found in the direction of the prevailing wind.

In the body of the wall are seen stones which have not yielded to the fire, but, rendered friable, have been banded to the vitrescible stones by the vitreous stream.

A notice of Eilean Buidhe, by James Smith, Esq. of Jordanhill, will be found in the *Transactions of the Royal Society of Edinburgh*, vol. x.

[The Society is indebted to Rev. Mr Hewison for the use of the blocks illustrating this paper, from his work on *The Isle of Bute in the Olden Time*.]

IV.

NOTES ON INCISED SCULPTURINGS ON STONES IN THE CAIRNS OF SLIABH-NA-CALLIAGHE, NEAR LOUGHCREW, COUNTY MEATH, IRELAND. WITH ILLUSTRATIONS FROM A SERIES OF GROUND-PLANS AND WATER-COLOUR SKETCHES, BY THE LATE G. V. DU NOYER, OF THE GEOLOGICAL SURVEY OF IRELAND. BY WILLIAM FRAZER, F.R.C.S.I., HON. MEM. S.A. SCOT. (PLATES VII., VIII.)

To the north-west of County Meath, about 2 miles distant from the town of Oldcastle, on the estate of Mr Napper, Loughcrew, are a small range of hills, extending about 2 miles east and west, of which the highest ridge, called Carn Bane or Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, rises 904 feet above sea-level, the surrounding country averaging about 300 feet. Being the highest eminence in Meath it affords an extensive prospect over widespread limestone plains stretching south and west across the centre of Ireland, and the Lower Silurian grits and slaty rocks that extend northwards round Lough Ramor, the ridge constituting the line of junction of these two systems of rock. On a clear day the ranges of mountains above Carlingford on the east coast and near Sligo in the far west become visible from its summit, and it is stated that no less than eighteen out of the thirty-two counties in Ireland may be pointed out around the horizon.

From unaccountable oversight, the cairns upon these hills were not recorded by the Irish Geological Survey in its maps until the late Mr E. Conwell directed attention to them, and to the scribed stones they contained. These important scribings constitute by far the most extensive and valuable collection of such prehistoric remains yet discovered in Europe. Owing to Mr Conwell's exertions, a fresh survey of the district was carried out and the cairns inserted on the official maps.

A locality so rich in primitive remains of our earlier inhabitants and their sepulchral cairns might be expected to afford numerous legendary tales, transmitted through tradition, about the people who erected them, and their doings. So far back as the days of the celebrated Dean Swift,

he is stated to have versified one of these stories told to him by his gardener at Laracor, and in the "Letters relating to the Irish Ordnance Survey" by the late Dr O'Donovan, now preserved in the Library of the Royal Irish Academy, and which form a mine of information about Ireland and Irish archæology, will be found some of these legends. Thus he writes, in a letter dated Kells, 30th July 1836 :—

"There are three hills about a mile asunder in this parish, having three heaps of stones on their summits, with which the following wild legend is connected. A famous old hag of antiquity called Cailleagh Bheatha (Calliagh Vera) came one time from the north to perform a magical feat in this neighbourhood, by which she was to obtain great power if she succeeded. She took an apronful of stones and dropped a carn on Carn Bane, from this she jumped to the summit of Slieve-na-Calliaghe, a mile distant, and dropped a second carn there, from this hill she made a second jump and dropped a carn on a second hill about a mile distant. If she could make another leap and drop the fourth cairn it appears that the magical feat would be accomplished, but in giving the jump she slipped and fell in the townland of Patrickstown, in the parish of Diamor, where she broke her neck. Here she was buried, and her grave was to be seen not many years ago in the field called *cul a mota* (i.e., back of the moat), about 200 perches to the east of the moat in that townland, but it is now destroyed. She is now a banshee in some parts of Ireland, and is represented in some elegies as appearing before the death of some persons." "On one occasion she turned the celebrated Fin MacCoil into an old man."

I prefer referring those desirous of investigating Mr Conwell's theories to a little work published in 1873, entitled *Discovery of the Tomb of Ollamh Fodhla, Ireland's Famous Monarch, &c.* This contains a description of the Chair Cairn T, with plan and illustrations of its inscribed stones, not very artistic, but sufficiently exact to convey a fair idea of their peculiar markings. The appendix has short descriptions of the other cairns he found scattered over the Loughcrew hills and their contents, of which I have availed myself. See also *Proceedings of Royal Irish Academy*, vol. ix. p. 355, and an account published in *Journal of Kilkenny Archæological Society*, vol. v. (N.S.), by Du Noyer.

Mr Conwell's work was intended as precursor of a complete description which his removal from Meath to the South of Ireland (as Inspector of Irish National Schools), and his death that occurred soon after, prevented being published.

The object of this communication is to submit an extensive series of original drawings representing most of the inscribed stones found in these cairns, leaving their explanation to future better-skilled commentators. It appears to me useless to attempt any satisfactory explanation of these hidden meanings, if such there be, in the present state of our knowledge, and it is preferable to regard them as decorative and ornamental tracings. They belong to the same class of rude stone scribings found in the great sepulchral cairns of New Grange and Dowth, upon the banks of the river Boyne, and have certain affinities with inscriptions found in Brittany, especially at Morbihan; but little could be gained by conjectural and useless disquisitions, whilst a simple record of the rock scribings themselves will have the positive value of preserving an accurate record of their appearance when first uncovered, for since then each year's exposure has rendered them less apparent, from disintegration of the surface of the stones and weathering, and they have also received ill-treatment at the hands of ignorant visitors.

Mr Conwell has published small woodcuts of the incised stones of Cairn T (for its position see Plate VII.), in front of which the Hag's Seat is situated. They are tolerably correct, but of rough execution; however, they give a fair idea of their appearance so far as could be accomplished on a limited scale. He subsequently prepared some lithographic drawings, for the *Transactions* of the Royal Irish Academy, of the Cairns marked I and U, but they never appeared.

I chanced some time since to have offered to me for purchase the drawings I now possess, which form almost a perfect series of all the scribed stones contained in the cairns. They were drawn by the late G. V. Du Noyer, an officer in the Irish Geological Survey, in art a pupil of George Petrie. His drawings are invariably reliable; and this, combined with his special familiarity with geological matters, renders the present series additionally valuable. I have compared them with Mr Conwell's figures, and have obtained, through the kindness of friends, careful

PLANS OF THREE GROUPS OF CAIRNS ON SLIEVE-NA-CALLIAGHE, CO MEATH



rubbings taken from many of the stones (some of which I send with the drawings). These will bear out my statements as to the care with which Mr Du Noyer executed his sketches, and the fidelity of his details. It would not be possible at present to reproduce as perfect a series of representative drawings, even aided by photography; for some markings, as already mentioned, have become irreparably injured from exposure and accidental damage in the course of the past thirty years. Mr Conwell states that, with the intention of future publication, he employed a professional artist to draw, under his own eye and correction, all the curious and remarkable devices on the numerous large stones forming the interior chambers of these cairns, and he adds these important words—"It has proved fortunate we did so at the period when most of them were clear and unmistakable, after being recently exposed, for at our latest visit to the place we found instances, from the effects of subsequent weathering, where it would be now impossible to draw the original devices with accuracy and fidelity.

Mr Du Noyer's name does not appear on the drawings shown, but the memoranda are in his writing, and it is impossible to mistake his artistic handiwork and peculiar touch. He executed numerous archæological drawings: of these he presented twelve folio volumes to the Royal Irish Academy, and the Royal Society of Antiquaries of Ireland have several more volumes of sketches. A few of the present series have, I fear, been lost. One of these now missing appeared in the *Kilkenny Archæological Journal*, vol. v., n.s., p. 384, copied in lithograph, and bearing Mr Du Noyer's signature. This I have copied in an ink-sketch.

Enumeration of the cairns, following the arrangement of Mr Conwell, but giving a list of those in ruins, or from which no incised stones were obtained, in an Appendix.

CAIRNS WITH INCISED STONES.

Cairn F (Plate VII.) was $16\frac{1}{2}$ yards across, and about 5 feet of its height still remained. The interior chambers, when cleared out, formed a cross, the shaft of entrance bearing E. 10° N. This passage was 8 feet long, and 2 feet 2 inches broad. The entire length from the commencement of the passage to the extremity of the opposite chamber was 15 feet, and the

breadth across the chambers from N. to S. was 9 feet 4 inches: only one roofing-flag covering the commencement of the passage remained in position, and the entrance was closed merely by loose stones. Across the entrances of the southern and western chambers were laid stones about a foot in height and 3 or 4 inches thick. On the floor of the northern chamber was a rude stone basin, 3 feet 5 inches long, 2 feet 4 inches broad, and 5 inches thick. Under this basin was found a portion of a bone pin and a flint flake. In the S.W. corner of the southern chamber, about a foot from the bottom, amongst clay and stones, was found a round iron-stone ball 3 inches in diameter, and several fragments of bone were scattered on the floor. Two feet outside its circumference are three pillar-stones. It contained seven sculptured stones. The drawings represent—

Fig. 1. Stone *a*.—A stone at S. side of passage, 2 feet broad and 3 feet 2 inches high.

Fig. 2. Stone *b*.—From N. side of passage, 1 foot 4 inches broad, and 2 feet 8 inches high. Mr Du Noyer observed that the scribings were "punched."

Fig. 3. Stone *c*.—On N. side of passage, 1 foot 9 inches wide, 2 feet 4 inches high. The superficial markings are "scraped," not punched on the stone.

Fig. 4. Stone *d*.—On S. side of passage, marked by a transverse series of depressions.

Fig. 5. Stone *e*.—Measures 2 feet 10 inches \times 2 feet 9 inches.

Figs. 6 and 7.—Two loose stones obtained in excavating the Cairn are also figured.



Fig. 1. Stone *a* of Cairn F.

Fig. 2. Stone *b* of Cairn F.

Fig. 5. Stone *e* of Cairn F.

Fig. 4. Stone *d* of Cairn F.

Fig. 3. Stone *c* of Cairn F.



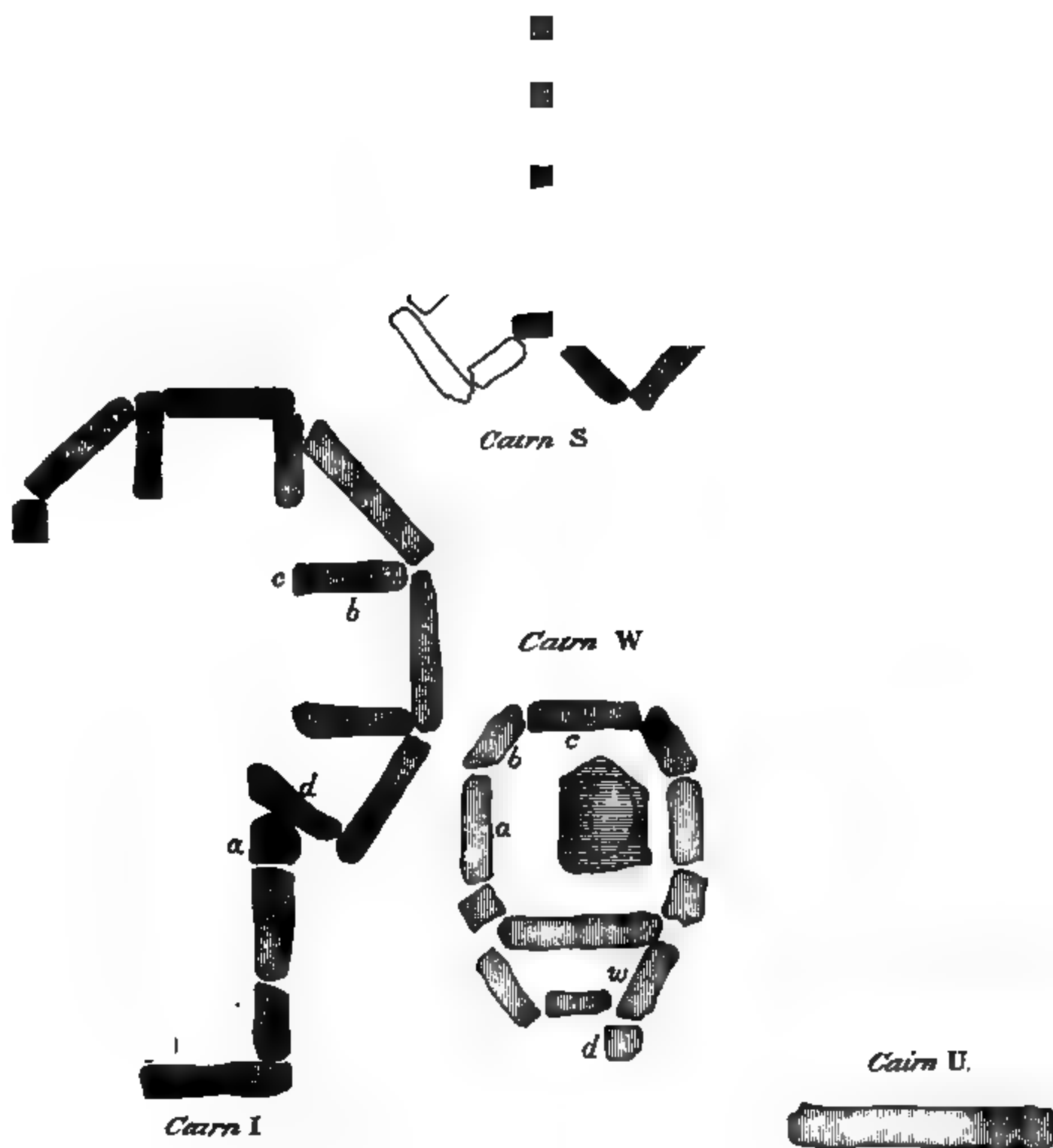
Figs. 6 and 7. Loose Stones in Cairn F.

Cairn H.—Its remains are 18 yards in diameter, and 5 or 6 feet high. It lies $16\frac{1}{2}$ yards from Cairn L, the second largest on the western hill. Du Noyer's plan gives a good view of its entrance-passage and chambers. The covering-stones had disappeared, except half a dozen large overlapping flags upon W. and N. crypts. The entrance-passage, 13 feet long, ran E. 20° S.; it was $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide at the commencement, and $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide at its inner extremity. The entire length from the opening to the end of the W. chamber was 23 feet, and the distance across from N. to S. measured 16 feet. The southern chamber was 3 feet 7 inches broad, the western chamber 4 feet, diminishing towards its entrance to 3 feet 2 inches, the northern being $4\frac{1}{2}$ feet across, and on its floor was a rude stone basin, 4 feet 3 inches long by 4 feet broad, and about 6 inches in thickness.

Loose stones and earth filled the chambers and passage for about a foot and a half in depth, and then to the depth of 3 feet the passage was packed with fragmentary bones and several small pieces of quartz. Mr Conwell obtained numerous portions of human remains, amongst them eight pieces of jaw-bones, with teeth, &c. From the soft mixture of clay and bones in the chambers, he obtained the end of a bone bodkin, half of a bone ferule, six pieces of bone pins, one of which retained the metal rivet which fastened on a head, the tine of an antler 3 inches long, fourteen fragments of rude pottery (urns), much blackened by fire on their inner surface, ten pieces of flint, 115 sea-shells (limpet and cockle) and 110 broken shells, portion of the intercostal bone of a whale, eight small shining stones, 100 white sea-pebbles and 60 of other colours, also a small brown stone ball and a flake of polished bone 6 inches \times 4.

Underneath the stone basin, mixed with splinters of burned bone, were six stone balls, the largest about 1 inch in diameter, so soft that they scarcely bore to be touched. Mr Conwell states that five appeared to be carbonate of lime and one porphyry: they were possibly steatite.

In the southern chamber and about its entrance were obtained near 5000 flat pieces of bone, many of them polished (of which I send some for illustration): 501 were ornamented with rows of fine transverse lines, 11 perforated at one end, 91 engraved into circles and orna-



GROUND PLANS OF CHAMBERS OF CAIRNS AT SLIEVE-NA-CALLIAGHE.

(Scale, 8 feet to an inch.)



ments of late Celtic designs, and one in cross-hatched lines represented an antlered stag. Of this Mr Conwell published a drawing, but the specimen is now lost. The greater portion of this collection is preserved in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy. There were also found 13 combs, 7 of which were engraved on both sides, but all imperfect. In addition to these, seven very small amber beads were got, three beads of green and blue glass, six bronze rings from $\frac{1}{4}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in diameter, and portions of others, and seven iron articles, one being probably part of a saw, another a punch, &c., which may have produced the markings on the bone fragments. It is difficult to understand any connection between these objects found in the cairn and the incised stones. The pieces of bone may represent the stock-in-trade of a comb-maker who used its chambers for his residence at a much later period than their erection for sepulchral purposes.

This cairn afforded five stones with incised sculpturings, the positions of which are shown in Plate VIII. :—

Fig. 8. Stone *a*.—South face, 4 feet 6 inches long and 2 feet 3 inches high. It formed the threshold to northern chamber, and presents three coiled circles, the largest 11 inches in diameter. A rubbing of part of these circles is sent for comparison with the drawing.

Fig. 9. Stone *b*.—Lay to right of the stone basin, 2 feet 8 inches at base, 2 feet 2 inches above, and 4 feet high. The surface very rough.

Fig. 10. Stone *c*.—Middle stone of passage, north side, 3 feet 2 inches broad and 6 feet high. Stone *d*.—Is wanting; it forms the boundary-stone of S. chamber.

Fig. 11. Stone *e*.—Upper stone of passage, south side probably same size as *c*. No measurements given in drawing.

Fig. 9. Stone *b*, Cairn H.

Fig. 10. Stone *c*, Cairn H.

Fig. 11. Stone *e*, Cairn H.

Cairn I.—Lay $64\frac{1}{2}$ yards to east of Cairn F, and 53 yards south-west of L. It was 21 yards in diameter, only 4 or 5 feet of the original structure remained, and the roof being removed, the interior had filled with small stones, through them the long roots of nettles penetrated, and when the cairn was cleared out, portions of the engraved surface of the stones crumbled down, forced out by these roots, before they could be drawn. The entrance-passage lay due east, and was 8 feet 6 inches long and 4 feet 6 inches wide. From the commencement of this passage to the back part of the opposite chamber measured 22 feet, and across the chamber from north to south was 13 feet. The interior consisted of seven compartments, separated by vertical flag-stones, as shown in the plan (Plate VIII.). On four of the floors rested square flags 2 feet across and 2 inches thick, on which charred bones were found; when the flags were raised, a layer of dry small stones was seen that reached about 4 in. in depth, and had scattered fragments of charred bone on top.

In the compartment facing east, on the layer of finely broken stones was a bead $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in diameter, and a pendant $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, made from some kind of stone that had greatly decayed.

It yielded nine stones with incised sculpturings :—

Fig. 12. Stone *a*.—The upper stone, north side of passage, 1 foot broad and about 3 feet high.

Fig. 13. Stone *b*.—The divisional slab between middle and upper chambers on north side, 6 feet high and 2 feet 6 inches broad. The edge of this stone also affords markings, and is designated as—

Fig. 14. Stone *c* in the sketches.—It measured about 12 inches wide. The sculpturing on this stone was concealed to a height of 22 inches by a close-fitting flag, having under it a layer of finely broken stones, mixed with splinters of charred bone.

Fig. 15. Stone *d*.—A stone bounding the east side of the first chamber north of entrance, 4 feet wide and about 6 feet high. The resemblance which its peculiar waved markings have to similar scribings found in the mound of New Grange on the Boyne is deserving of notice.

Fig. 16. Stone *e*.—The boundary-stone of lower chamber, south side, on its eastern aspect. Its height was 4 feet, and width about 2 feet.

Fig. 17. Stone *f*.—At back of middle chamber, S. side. It measured 3 feet 7 inches broad and 3 feet high. The markings on this stone, forming a figure *∞* by interlacing curves around circles, is similar to one found at New Grange.

Fig. 18. Stone *g*.—Represents the inner surface of eastern boundary-stone of first chamber on south side; it displays numerous markings. Measurement, 3 feet 9 inches wide, and 3 feet 6 inches high.

Fig. 19. Stone *h*.—Western face of dividing-stone between first and second chambers on south side of Cairn; also the edge of this stone, towards interior of cist. Rubbings obtained from its markings, which resemble the spread-out leaves of a fern, or bones of a flat-fish, were forwarded for comparison, and to illustrate the actual size of the scribings.

Fig. 13. Stone *b*, Cairn I.

Fig. 14. Stone *c*, Cairn I.

Fig. 17. Stone *f*, Cairn I.

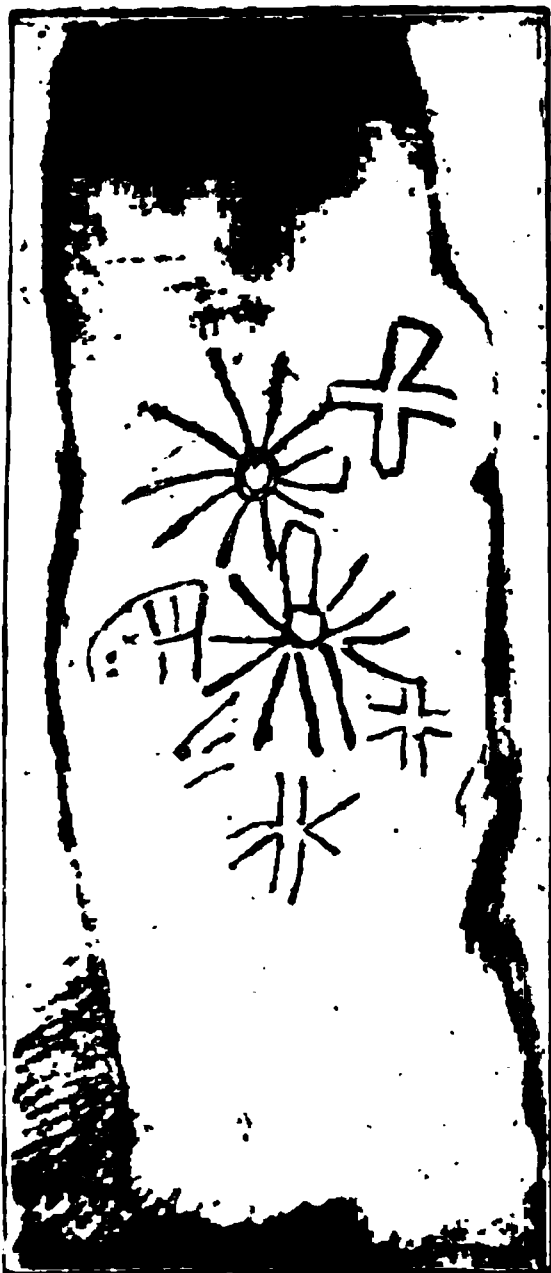


Fig. 12. Stone a, Cairn I.

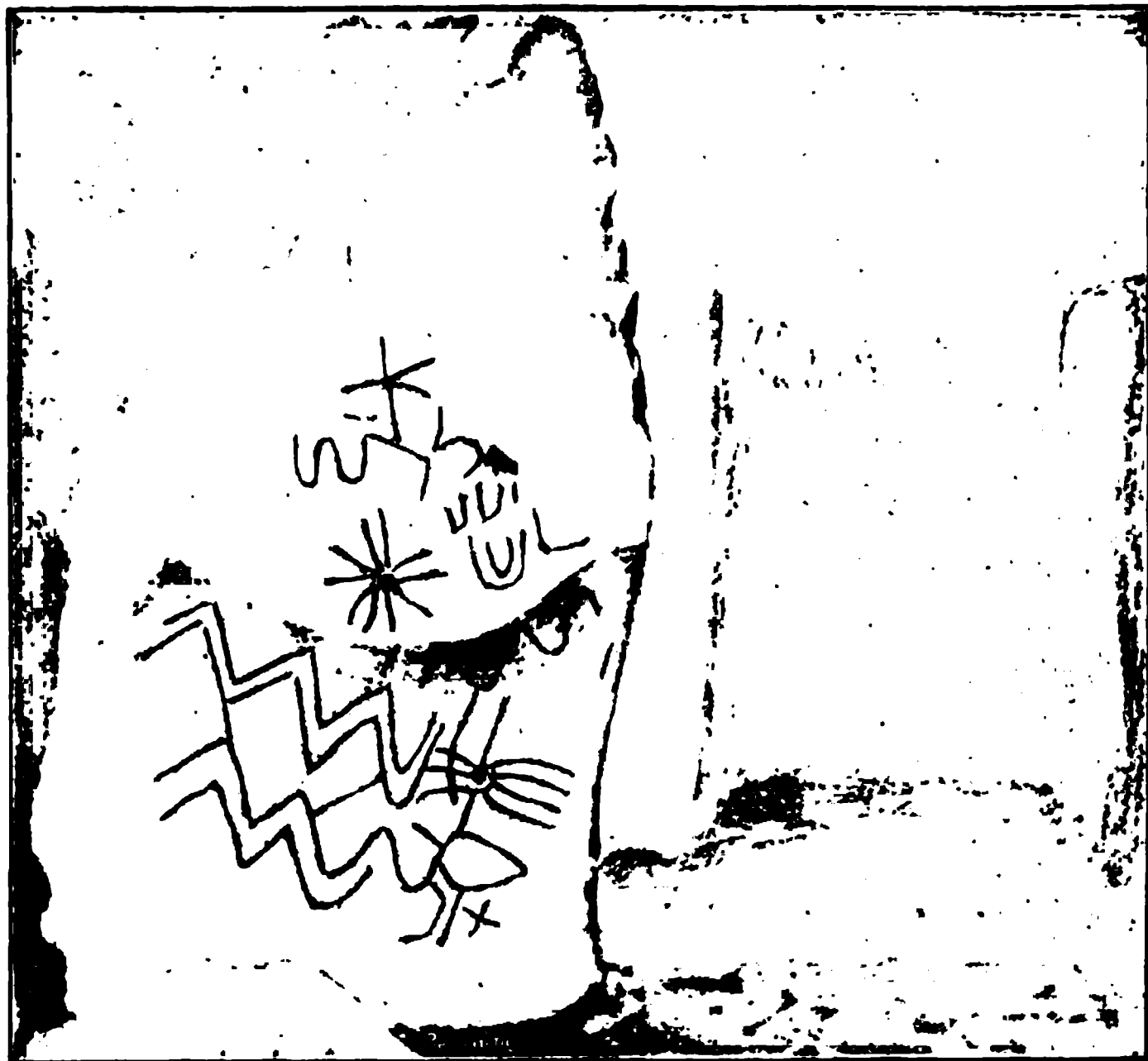


Fig. 16. Stone e, Cairn I.

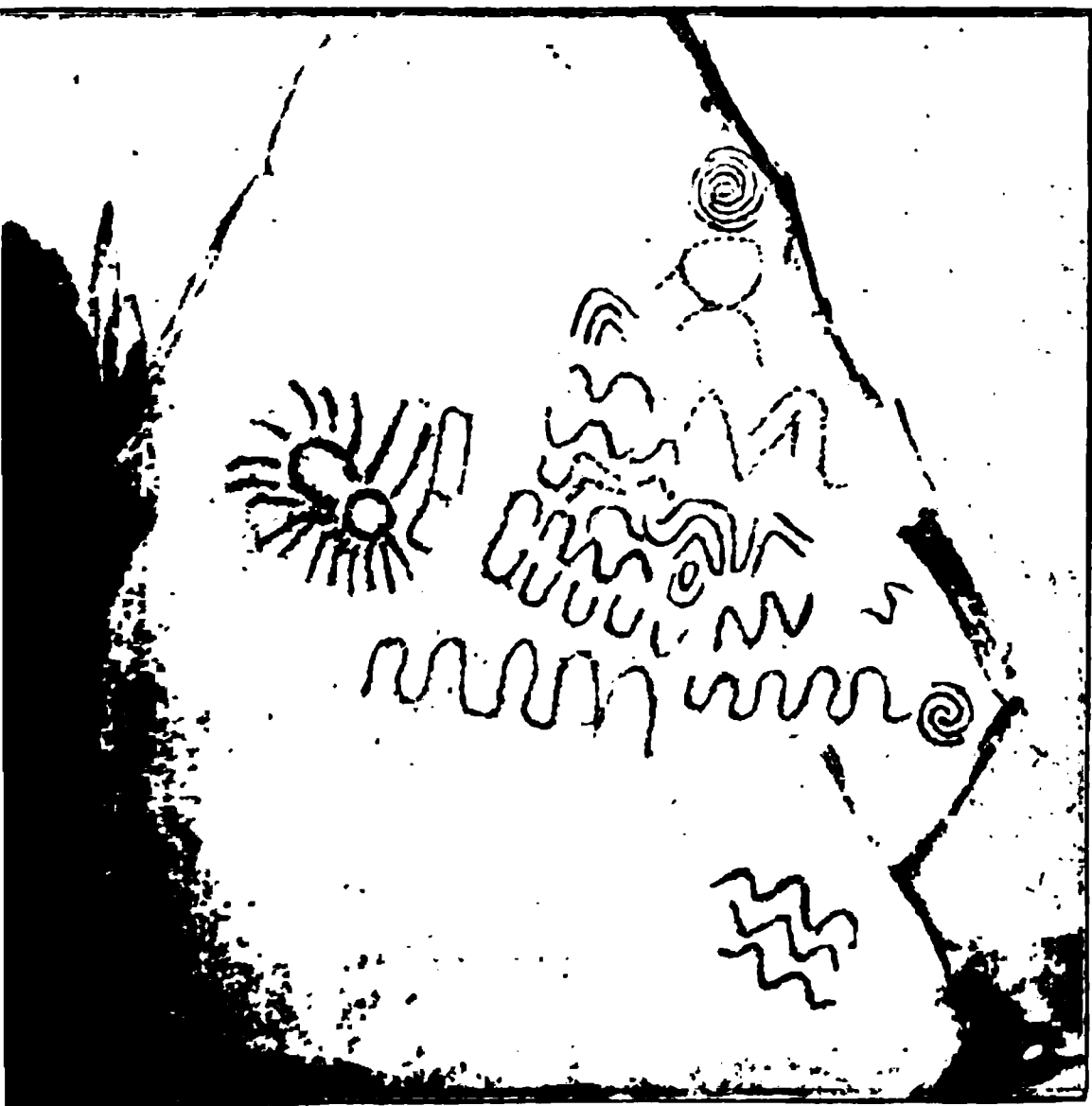


Fig. 18. Stone g, Cairn I.



Fig. 19. Stone h, Cairn I.

Cairn J (Plate VII.) is situated 23 yards N.E. of Cairn H, and only distant 3 yards to west of L. It is $15\frac{1}{2}$ yards across, and its present remains only 4 to 5 feet high. Twelve large stones mark its circumference. The interior had been much disturbed, and was filled with stones and rubbish. The entrance-passage lay E. 20° S., and was 7 feet 6 inches long, without any upright stone closing its entrance. A roughly-finished stone ball was found near the opening of the passage into the inner chambers.

There were three stones with incised sculpturings in this cairn; of two I have sketches.

Fig. 20. Stone *a*.—Measures 5 feet in height, and 2 feet 3 inches at top.

Fig. 21. Stone *b*.—Found on west side of Cairn, facing eastward, is 2 feet 3 inches high, and 3 feet 2 inches broad. The markings found on these stones are few and unimportant.

Fig. 20. Stone *a*, Cairn J.

Cairn K (Plate VII.) yielded two inscribed stones, of which there are no drawings. It lay $12\frac{1}{2}$ yards N.E. from Cairn L, and measured $16\frac{1}{2}$ yards across. The entrance bore E. 15° N. Thirteen stones remained around its circumference, and at a distance of 20 feet to the S.E. was lying a pillar-stone 6 feet long, 2 feet broad, and 1 foot thick. The interior was filled with rubbish; when cleared out the flag-stones of the central chambers were found displaced. It yielded no objects of interest. There was a drawing of this pillar-stone (not figured) on the sheet containing the Stone, Fig. 76.

Cairn L.—This cairn is only second to Cairn T in importance. Their relative sizes and positions are shown on Plate VII. Mr Conwell described this cairn at some length. It is 45 yards across, and surrounded by forty-two large stones laid on edge, varying from 6 to 12 feet in length, and from 3 to 4 feet high. When investigated, it was found that great quantities of loose stones forming its summit had been removed. Its aperture was shown by the curving inwards of its circumference for 10 yards in length, bearing E. 20° S. The entrance-passage commenced about 18 feet inwards from the outer boundary-line. On removing a large flag-stone, it was found to constitute part of the roof. Many other roofing-stones had disappeared, allowing the chambers to become filled with small stones, and these being cleared out, about forty large plinths were seen, composed of compact sandy grit, the natural stone of the locality. These stones overlapped each other, forming a domed roof, in the same manner as the roof of the great chamber at New Grange is constructed. In overlapping, the great slabs bevelled slightly upwards, and between them were ingeniously inserted thinner slabs, which, when crushed by the great superincumbent weight, served to secure and bind the whole, the roofing rising to about 12 feet above the level of the chamber. The entrance-passage, which was 1 foot 10 inches wide at its commencement, increased to upwards of 3 feet in its middle part, and again contracted to 1 foot 9 inches, where it terminated in the chamber. It was 12 feet long, and the entire measurement from the commencement of passage to the extremity of the western chamber was 29 feet. The greatest breadth across the chambers is 13 feet 2 inches. It contained seven cists, each nearly square, varying in measurement from

2 feet 2 inches to 3 feet 6 inches, and 4 feet 8 inches, the widest being nearly 6 feet across.

A large flag-stone, 8 feet 9 inches long, 3 feet 6 inches broad, and about 6 inches thick, lay on the floor of entrance-passage, extending into the central chamber, as shown in the drawing, which gives a view of this passage looking eastwards (fig. 22). Mr Conwell noticed that the clay on the floor around the W. end of this stone was black-coloured; due, as he considered, to the presence of ashes; and hence he supposed the stone was used for cremation. On the floor of the second chamber, on the north side of the cairn, was found a quadrangular stone slab, hollowed into basin shape in its centre to a depth of $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, having a piece taken out of one of its sides. It measures 2 feet 11 inches in length by 2 feet broad, and is about 6 inches in thickness. Mixed with the clay, under this sepulchral basin, were many fragments of charred bone and several human teeth. This stone basin is seen in a pen-and-ink drawing (reproduced as fig. 23) copied from a lithograph which bears Mr Du Noyer's name, published in the *Journal of the Kilkenny Archaeological Society*, vol. v., N.S. Mr Conwell has also given a woodcut of it.

In Chamber 5, opposite the last-mentioned chamber, is another stone basin of oval form, completely filling up its length, and entered by a space only 2 feet wide between two upright stone pillars (the largest-sized basin that was discovered), measuring 5 feet 9 inches long; at a distance of 18 inches from its narrower western end it was 3 feet 1 inch broad, and at a corresponding distance from its eastern extremity 7 inches broader. Upon the side facing outwards to the chambers, a curve of about 4 inches broad had been scraped out of the side of the stone. A raised rim or border, varying from 2 to 4 inches, surrounded it, rising about 1 inch above the perfectly level surface of the stone, which bore marks of being tooled all over with a pick or pointed instrument, with extreme care. When it was raised, several splinters of charred bone were got, and in the damp earth underneath was imbedded upwards of 900 similar fragments; forty-eight human teeth; the pointed end of a bone pin $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches long; a perfectly rounded ball of polished syenite $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter; another round ball, an inch in diameter, streaked with white

and purple; another, somewhat smaller, of brown colour; a finely-polished, jet-like, oval object, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches long, and $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch broad; and eight soft white balls, which became firmer when dried. Mr Conwell has given woodcuts of two of those balls. I would refer those wishing to know his speculations about their nature to his printed paper, page 62.

This cairn contained eighteen stones with incised sculpturings. I possess drawings of the following, viz.:—

Fig. 22. View of part of Chamber and Passage of Cairn L, looking eastward.

Fig. 23. View of Chamber and Stone Basin in Cairn L.

Fig. 24. Stone *a*.—Found in the passage, 5 feet high and 3 feet wide. The series of oval markings measure 12×14 inches.

Fig. 25. Stone *b*.—Also in the passage, south side. This stone is 4 feet 8 inches high, and 1 foot 10 inches wide.

Fig. 26. Stone *c*.—On north side of passage; no measurements recorded, but it appears to be above 5 feet high.

Fig. 27. Stone *d*.—South side of passage, above 6 feet high. It is marked by a series of semicircles, one outside another at slightly increasing distances. Above this, a remarkable flower-shaped figure. Mr Du Noyer has preserved an enlarged pencil-sketch of these markings, and I have a recent photograph of them. The semicircles are 11 inches wide, and the flower is 5 inches across.

Fig. 28. Stone *e*.—Upon north side of passage, 3 feet 3 inches wide, and 6 feet high, and 1 foot 3 inches thick. At the lower part of this sketch, a group of the markings is carefully re-drawn. They differ materially from the other inscribed patterns, appearing like simple pits or depressions. It may be worth noting that on several huge stones in Co. Leitrim, forming portions of structures known as "Beds of Dermod and Grainia," I recognised somewhat similar markings as natural hollows produced by the excavatory powers of the "Echinus Lividus."

Fig. 29. Stone *f*.—South side of passage, 5 feet 8 inches high, by 3 feet 5 inches wide. It is situated next to Stone *d*, which is seen in the sketch.

Fig. 30. Stone *h*.—A boundary-stone to a chamber in the cairn, 5 feet high, 3 feet 10 inches wide, and 1 foot 1 inch broad. In addition to pits like Stone *e*, it has a wheel-shaped scribing.

Fig. 31. Stone *i*.—Another boundary-stone, 4 ft. 6 in. high, by 5 ft. 3 in. wide.

Fig. 32. Stone *l*.—Boundary-stone at side of flag-stone dish, in northern chamber.

Fig. 33. Stone *l*.—Edge of the boundary-stone marked in Fig. 22.

Fig. 34. Stone *m*.—Eastern boundary of chamber, with oval dish at S. side of chamber, 4 feet 10 inches deep by 3 feet 1 inch high.

Fig. 35. Stone *q*.—Recess at end of Cairn, facing east at end of chamber, 3 feet 3 inches long, and 3 feet 6 inches high.

Fig. 36. Stone *s*.—One of the projecting stones, over the northern Cist, of roof. The carving measures 8 inches by 5, and is produced by clearly scraped lines.

Fig. 37. Stone *x*.—On north side of Cairn, next to the boundary-stone *l*, and on the sketch marked by two circular scribings.

Fig. 38. Stone *y*.—A stone marked with pits, 1 foot 11 inches high and 3 feet broad, found in excavating Cairn L, lying on the ground to the east of the entrance-passage to the chamber.

Fig. 22. View of Part of Chamber and Passage of Cairn I., looking eastward.

Fig 23. View of Chamber and Stone Basin in Cairn I.

Fig. 24. Stone α , Cairn L.

Fig. 25. Stone δ , Cairn L.

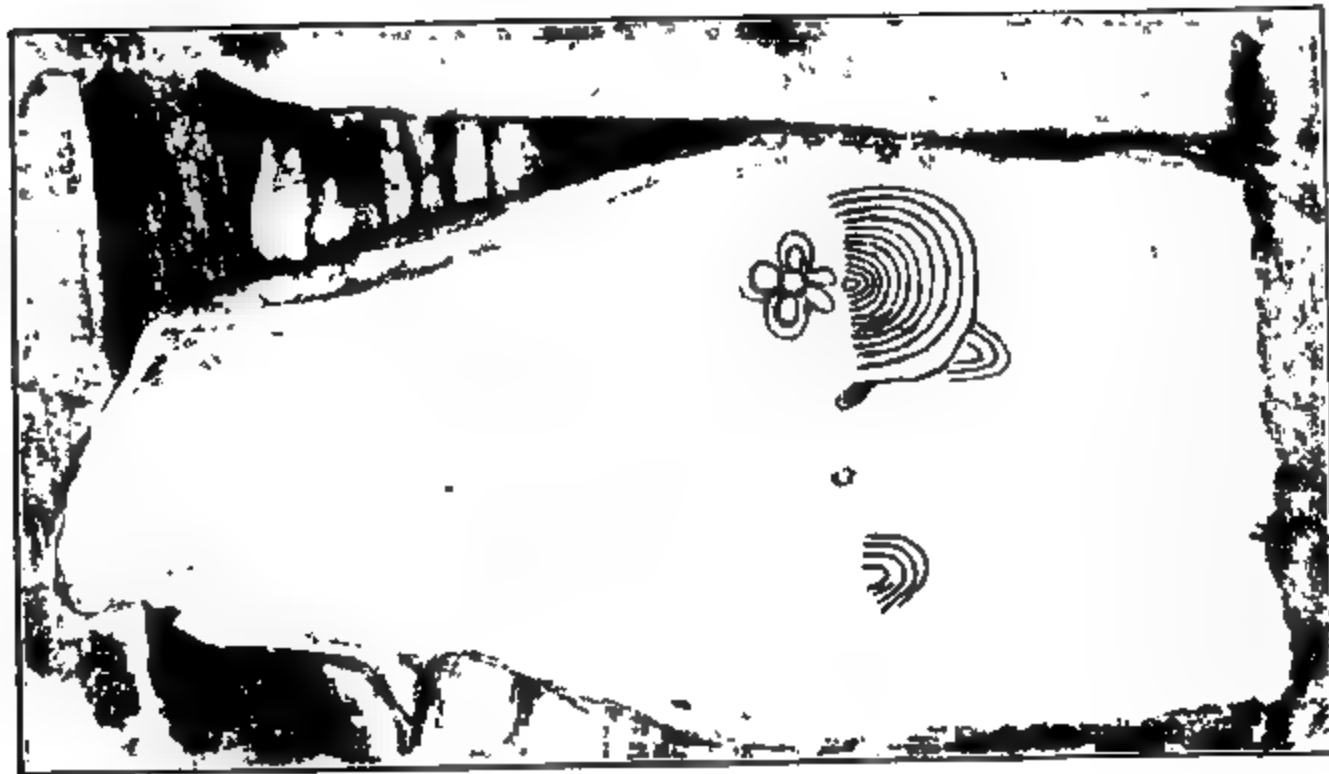


Fig. 27. Stone *d*, Cairn L.

Fig. 28. Stone *e*, Cairn L.



Fig. 35. Stone *g*, Cairn L.

Fig. 34. Stone *m*, Cairn L.

Fig. 37. Stone α , Cairn L.

Fig. 36. Stone s , Cairn L.

Fig. 38. Stone y , Cairn L.

Cairn S lies 5 yards west of Cairn T and 51 yards from R (see Plate VII.). It is surrounded by thirty-three large stones in a circle $18\frac{1}{2}$ yards in diameter. The upper portion is gone, exposing the upright stones forming the chambers.

The entrance into this cairn, differing from the others, bears W. 10° N. The entire length of the passage and chambers is 15 feet. The passage, which varies in breadth from 2 feet 3 inches to 2 feet 7 inches, is divided into two compartments, each about 2 feet square, by transverse upright stones: outside the entrance of the passage was found a flint arrow-head.

The compartments in the passage were filled with charred bones to the height of 18 inches; on the top of which, in one chamber, was found a rude bone dagger, and in the other chamber a piece of bone, tooled and rounded at one end, nine inches long: nearly covering the floor of each compartment was a thin flag-stone, underneath which were splinters of burnt bones and pieces of charcoal.

This cairn contained six stones with incised sculpturings, none of which have as yet been figured or described. They form typical representations of the sculpturings found in these cairns.

A plan of the cairn, showing the relative positions of the incised stones, is shown in Plate VIII.

Fig. 39. Stone *a*.—At northern side of chamber on entrance, 2 feet 8 inches high \times 1 foot 6 inches wide, narrowing at base to 1 foot 3 inches, where it rests on some flat stones placed to support it.

Fig. 40. Stone *b*.—At south side of chamber, a pyramidal-shaped stone 3 feet high and as broad at base, tapering above to near 1 foot.

Fig. 41. Stone *c*.—At S. side of passage, between its two chambers, between which a divisional stone is seen; it measures 3 feet in height.

Fig. 42. Stone *d*.—Northern boundary of small chamber to N.E. end of Cairn. It measures 2 feet 8 inches high \times 2 feet wide.

Fig. 43. Stone *e*.—Boundary to entrance of chamber at side of threshold and to west of Stone *a*: the low threshold stone is drawn at its base and Stone *a* at its eastern side, 3 feet 3 inches high.

Fig. 44. Stone *f*.—Bounding the second chamber in passage, looking south, 3 feet 3 inches high \times 1 foot 5 inches broad.

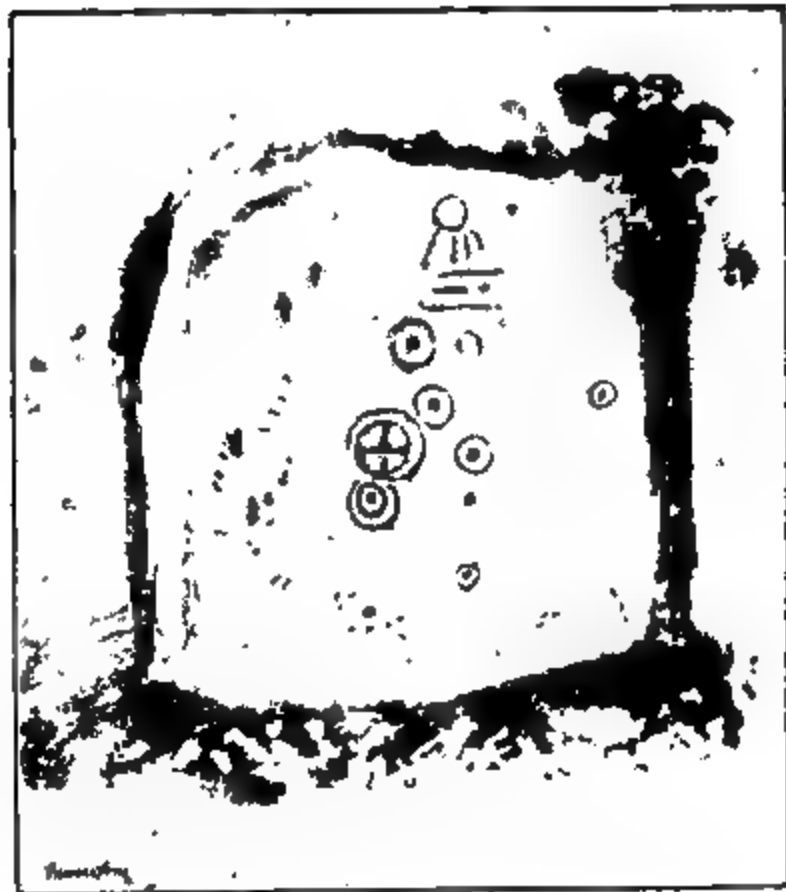


Fig. 42. Stone d, Cairn S.

Fig. 41. Stone c, Cairn S.

Fig. 43. Stone e, Cairn S.

Fig. 39. Stone a, Cairn S.

Fig. 40. Stone *b*, Cairn S.Fig. 44. Stone *f*, Cairn S.

Cairn T.—Situated on the summit of the highest peak of the range (Plate VII.) specially named Sliabh-na-Calliaghe. Its remains are still perfect, rising in elevation twenty-one paces on slant height from base to summit. It extends $38\frac{1}{2}$ yards in diameter, and is enclosed in a circle of thirty-seven stones laid on edge, varying in length from 6 to 12 feet. The mound is constructed of loose stones of Lower Silurian grit, the rock of the locality. Inside the retaining-wall, apparently going round the entire base of this cairn, is a piled-up layer rising from 3 to 4 feet in height and about 2 feet in thickness of sparkling quartz, a rock which, unless obtained from glacial boulders by the builders of the cairn, must have been brought from some locality upwards of 50 miles distant.

On its eastern side the circle of large stones curves inwards for a distance of 8 or 9 yards to the commencement of the passage leading to the inner chambers; it bears E. 10° S. The entrance to the passage

was closed by two irregular blocks of stone when first explored in 1865, inside of which was dropped three other large blocks of stone, filling up 5 or 6 feet of the length of the passage; on the outside of the entrance was placed a loose layer of lumps of quartz. All the roofing-flags covering the passage and more than two-thirds of what originally covered in the central octagonal chamber had disappeared, leaving the passage and central chambers filled up with stones. The imperfect portion of roof that remained, formed by about thirty large flags overlapping each other, rises to 10 feet above the level of the floor. The floor of the central octagonal chamber was covered by two large and three smaller flags; on raising these, fragments of charred bone, small pieces of charcoal, and broken stones were found. The three cists or chambers are each about 4 feet square. The passage was 17 feet long, and averaged 3 feet broad; from the commencement of the passage to the furthest extremity of the opposite chamber is 28 feet. The transverse measurement from N. to S. is 16 feet 4 inches, the central octagonal chamber being about 7 feet wide in every direction.

The cairn had been well plundered in past ages. A bronze pin was found in the stones at the entrance of one of the chambers, and in another a heap of charred bones surrounded by a circle of earth and covered with a slab, above which were alternate layers for about 2 feet of finely broken and coarse stones, amongst which were human teeth and pieces of bone.

This cairn contained twenty-eight stones with incised sculpturings, all of which have been described, and most of them shown by woodcuts in Mr Conwell's pamphlet. I have drawings of twelve stones and the plan (Plate VIII). On the north of the cairn, about 4 feet inwards from its circumference, is the large stone popularly called the "Hag's Chair" (fig. 45). It measures 10 feet long, 6 feet high, and 2 feet 6 inches thick, weighing about 10 tons. The ends are elevated 9 inches above the seat, and the back has fallen away by a natural fracture of the stone. The cross carved upon the seat of this chair and others found upon the upright marginal stones in the cairn and in Cairn S were cut by men engaged in the Trigonometrical Irish Survey. Mr Du Noyer has given a representation of this great chair and its markings. The pencil lines drawn about three-fourths of its height show the extent to which it was covered by soil and turf.

There is also preserved a pencil-sketch of the upper aspect of the stone, and a plan of the passage and its chambers.

Fig. 45. The Hag's Chair, Cairn T.

Fig. 46. Stone *a*.—North side of passage, beyond first transverse lintel stone, 4 feet high, 14 inches in breadth, and 15 inches in receding depth. The plans of Du Noyer and Conwell differ somewhat at this part (Stone 23 of Conwell).

Fig. 47. Stone *b*.—North side of passage next the octagonal chamber, 5 feet 7 inches high, 3 feet 9 inches broad, and 10 inches thick. (No. 22 of Conwell.) The edge of Stone *h* is shown at side of same drawing, being the end of first stone of octagonal chamber (part of Stone 21 of Conwell).

Fig. 48. Stone *d*.—On south side of passage opposite to *b*. It measures 4 feet in height, 3 feet 5 inches broad, and 9 inches in thickness (Stone No. 6 of Conwell).

Fig. 49. Stone *f*.—Lintel stone across passage at entrance to octagonal chamber, 2 feet 5 inches wide, about the same height, and 7 inches thick. At its side is shown another end view of Stone *h* already mentioned (Stone 27 of Conwell).

Fig. 50. Stone *h*.—Facing S.W. at north-east side of octagonal chamber, 5 feet 8 inches high, 3 feet 6 inches wide, and 1 foot thick (Stone 21 of Conwell.)

Fig. 51. Stone *k*.—At east end of northern recess, facing west, 4 feet 5 inches in height, 3 feet 4 inches in its widest part across, and about 5 inches thick (Stone 20 of Conwell).

Stone *l*.—This drawing of the scribings and rude markings at present visible on the stone I owe to E. C. Rotheram, Esq. It is accurately copied from repeated measurements (not figured). The stone is 4 feet high, 3 feet wide, and 1 foot thick: it occupies the western side of north recess, opposite Stone *k*. (Stone 17 of Conwell.)

Fig. 52. Stone *m*.—At south-east corner bounding octagonal chamber, between northern and terminal recess, 5 feet 2 inches high, 4 feet wide, and 9 inches thick. (Stone 16 of Conwell.)

Fig. 53. Stone *o*.—Head-stone of terminal western recess, 4 feet 4 inches high, 3 feet 5 inches wide, and 9 inches in average thickness. (Stone 14 of Conwell.)

Fig. 54. Stone *o.o*.—Roof stone of recess at western end, marked in plan *o.o*. A recent photograph of some of the markings on this stone was sent for comparison. Its numerous scribings of flower, star, and wheel shape are of much interest.

Fig. 55. Stone *w*.—At end of outer portion of passage, north side, the third from entrance, 3 feet 6 inches high, 2 feet 8 inches broad, and 9 inches thick. (Stone 24 of Conwell.)

Fig. 56. Stone *x*.—Second stone of entrance-passage, south side. It sinks out of sight below a horizontal covering slab: the portion visible measured 3 feet 6 inches in height, 2 feet 3 inches broad, and 6 inches in thickness. The wheel-shaped scribing at lower part of stone measured 14 inches across. (Stone 1 of Conwell.)

Stone *y.a*.—Terminal boundary-stone of entrance portion of passage, south side, 4 feet high, 2 feet wide, and 6 inches thick (Stone 4 of Conwell). It is the fourth stone on south side (not figured).

Fig. 57. Stone z.—Small stone facing east at mouth of western recess, 2 feet 9 inches long, 2 feet 4 inches broad, and 5 inches in thickness. On the reverse of this drawing Mr Du Noyer has given a pencil-sketch of the wheel-shaped ornament, and at its side is figured a cross incised on a pavement slab, evidently of modern workmanship (Stone 29 of Conwell).

I also transmitted some rubbings from portions of the markings upon Stones O, O.O, and X, and copies of three contributed by Mr Rotheram from Stones K and O, obtained recently.

Fig. 46. Stone *a*, Cairn T.

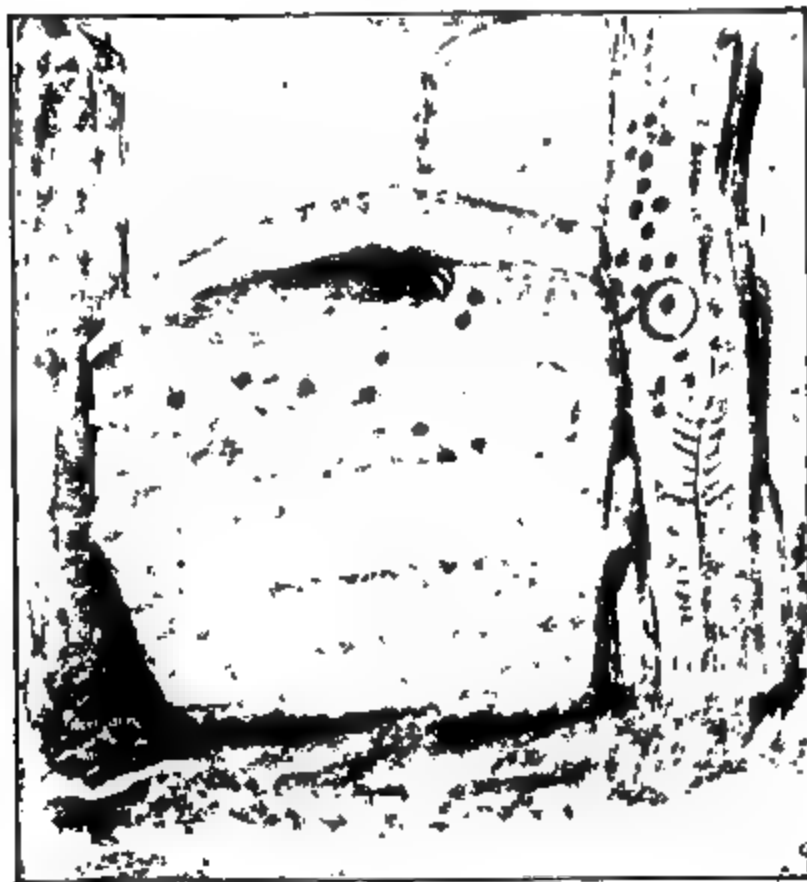


Fig. 49. Stone *f*, Cairn T.

Fig. 52. Stone *m*, Cairn T.

Fig. 50. Stone A, Cairn T.

Fig. 47. Stone b, Cairn T (with edge of Stone A).

Fig. 48. Stone *d*, Cairn T.

Fig. 53. Stone o, Cairn T.

Fig 51. Stone k, Cairn T.

Fig. 55. Stone w, Cairn T.

.

Fig. 56. Stone *x*, Cairn T

Fig. 54. Stone *o.o*, Cairn T

.

Cairn U.—Situating 14 yards from Cairn T, and 46 yards east of Cairn S, as shown in Plate VII. There are sixteen of its base stones remaining, and nearly 2 feet inside the circumference is a stone opposite the commencement of the passage, 8 feet 2 inches long, 2 feet 4 inches broad, and 1 foot 8 inches thick. The cairn was only 4 or 5 feet high, and $14\frac{1}{2}$ yards in diameter. The tops of the upright stones were visible, and the chambers half filled with loose stones and earth. The passage ran E. 20° S., and was 9 feet in length, from its commencement to the end of the opposite chamber was 20 feet, and the breadth across the chambers 10 feet; one of the chamber stones was wanting, and another was found displaced. From 12 to 18 inches of the earth forming the floor of the chambers was thickly mixed with splinters of burnt bone.

It afforded thirteen stones with incised sculpturings. I have the following drawings, also a plan of this cairn drawn to scale (Plate VIII.), and rough field sketch.

Fig. 58. Stone *a*.—At eastern end of passage, south side, third stone from entrance, 3 feet 11 inches high, 3 feet wide, and 5 inches thick.

Fig. 59. Stone *b*.—Terminal stone of first recess on south side. About 5 feet wide, and from 3 feet to 3 feet 6 inches high.

Fig. 60. Stone *c*.—Boundary-stone between the recesses on south side of chamber, 4 feet 5 inches high, by 2 feet 10 inches broad in widest part, of irregular shape, ending in a sharp apex. The drawing represents its eastern aspect.

Fig. 61. Stone *d*.—Same stone on its western side.

Fig. 62. Stone *e*.—Boundary-stone at east end of second crypt, south side of chamber. About same width, and rather higher than last stone.

Fig. 63. Stone *f*.—At eastern end of terminal recess. 1 foot 10 inches wide and a foot and a half high.

Fig. 64. Stone *g*.—At north side of terminal recess.

Fig. 65. Stone *h*.—Eastern boundary of crypt on north side of central chamber.

Fig. 66. Stone *j*.—Large boundary-stone of the recesses at north side of central chamber, 8 feet in length. Mr Du Noyer has written underneath the sketch, "Singularly like the sculpturings from the Dolmen of Gavr-inis," in the Morbihan, Brittany.

Fig. 67. Stone *l*.—Northern side of passage, third stone from entrance. About 3 feet in length and 5 feet high.

Fig. 68. Stone *m*.—Middle stone on north side of passage.

Fig. 69. Stone *n*.—A detached stone found in clearing out the Cairn.

Fig. 60. Stone c, Cairn U.



Fig. 67. Stone l, Cairn U.

Fig 59. Stone b, Cairn U.

Fig. 63. Stone f, Cairn U.



Fig. 64. Stone *g*, Cairn U.

Fig. 68. Stone *m*, Cairn U.

Fig. 61. Stone *d*, Cairn U.

Fig. 62. Stone e, Cairn U.



Fig. 65. Stone h, Cairn U.

Fig. 58. Stone a, Cairn U.

Fig. 69. Stone n, Cairn U.

Fig. 66. Stone *j*, Cairn U.

Cairn V.—Eleven yards in diameter, situated 39 yards S.E. of Cairn T and 51 yards south of U (see Plate VII). The upright stones forming the chambers were bare, from the removal of the smaller stones of the cairn; its greatest length was 21 feet, bearing S.E., and in breadth 10 feet.

About a yard outside the circumference on N.W. side was an upright pillar-stone 5 feet above ground, 5 feet 6 inches broad, and 1 foot 6 inches thick.

I sent a lithographic plan of the cairn and its chambers, unpublished.

Four of its stones had incised sculpturings.

Fig. 70. Stone *a*.—East face 3 feet wide and 2 feet 3 inches broad.

Fig. 71. Stone *b*.—In small cist east of chamber. About 4 feet high and 3 feet broad.

Fig. 72. Stone *c*.—Four feet 2 inches high and 4 feet 6 inches broad, facing westward.

Fig. 73. Stone *d*.—Large stone, standing outside, and detached from the Cairn, described above.

Fig. 73. Stone *d*, Cairn V.

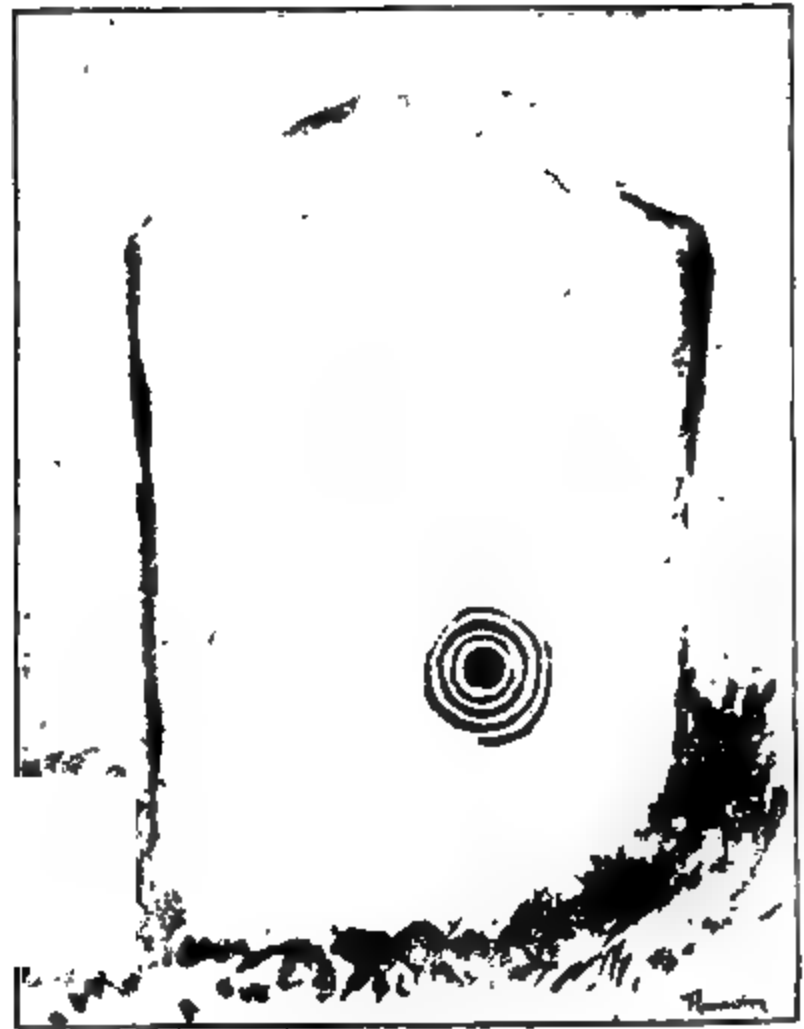


Fig. 71. Stone b, Cairn V.

Fig. 70. Stone a, Cairn V.

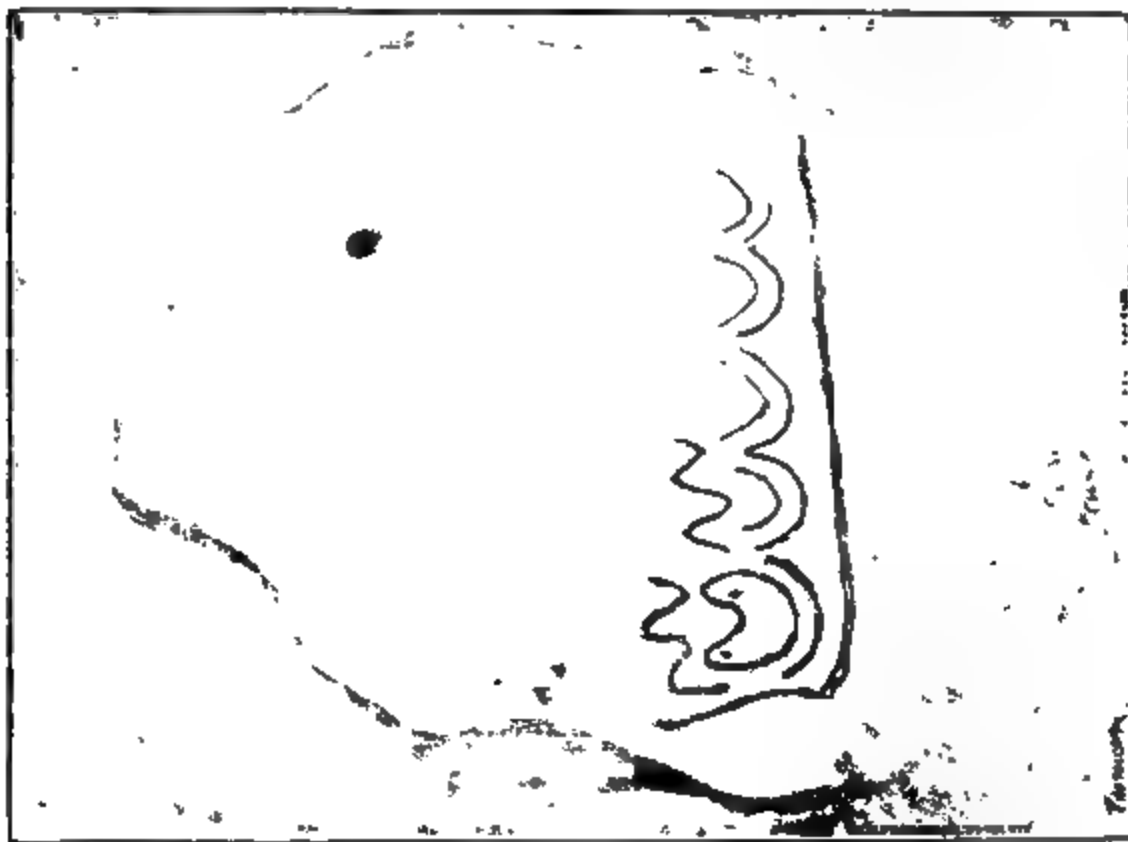


Fig. 72. Stone c, Cairn V.

Cairn W.—The “Pot” Cairn, 128 yards east of Cairn T, as shown in Plate VII. It is seven yards in diameter, and its remains are now nearly level with the ground. It contained a single chamber, formed of eight flag-stones placed on end, and, unlike all the other chambers explored, the earth appeared to have been dug away below the surface for its construction. A layer of charred bones 6 inches in thickness covered the bottom of the chamber; when cleared out, a stone basin $2\frac{1}{2}$ feet square and 9 inches thick was found hollowed out from the sides to the

inches; when raised, splinters of
h it. Du Noyer's plan shows an
of a passage pointing due south.
ings, shown in the plan on Plate
e:—

was noted as “rough and chipped.”
e passage stones, 1 foot 7 inches high,

intechamber, showing six small cup-
Stone Dish or “Pot” found within the

Fig. 75. Stone *d*, Cairn W.

There is also a drawing of a Stone with depressed markings found in a field between western and middle summits of the hills facing W. 30° S., 4 feet in height.

On the eastern peak called Patrickstown are three stone circles.

Fig. 76. Stone a.—Thirteen feet from the circumference of the most perfect or northern circle was found an upright stone standing N. 20° W., with remarkable scribinga. These were best seen, Mr Du Noyer states, by the setting rays of the sun, 30th October 1865. The stone is 5 feet 4 inches long, 3 feet 4 inches high, and 1 foot 2 inches thick.

Fig. 76. Stone, near the northern circle.

APPENDIX.

LIST OF CAIRNS HAVING NO INSCRIBED STONES AT LOUGHCREW.

(See the general Plan on Plate VII.)

Cairn A lies 66 yards S.E. of Cairn D ; nearly all its stones are removed. Four large stones remain to mark its circumference, which is 7 yards diameter.

Cairn A² is in a plantation 130 yards S. of Cairn D ; 9 yards in diameter, but nearly level with the ground. One large stone, standing upright on its circumference, bore some traces of sculpturing, which were not drawn.

Cairn A³.—Very conspicuous on S. scalp of hill, 60 yards S.W. from Cairn D, close to southern wall of deer-park. Its remains consist of a debris a foot or two high, covered with grass, and 22 yards in diameter.

Cairn B.—Its remains are 46 yards W. of Cairn D ; and 7 yards in diameter. The loose stones are nearly all removed, leaving in its centre three large flags laid on edge, that form a chamber 12 feet in length and 2 feet broad, pointing in the direction E. 20° S. In clearing this chamber, several fragments of charred bones were found.

Cairn C.—Its remains, 5 yards in diameter, are 60 yards S.W. of Cairn D. The site is marked by four large stones, nearly all the rest of the cairn being removed. Twenty-five feet N. of it is a prostrate pillar-stone, 7 feet long, 3 feet 6 inches broad, and 1 foot thick.

Cairn D.—Diameter of base, 60 yards ; its N. and E. sides were intact, but on S. and W. for nearly 100 feet round the base, and extending inwards for 25 yards towards its centre, the loose stones of the cairn had been removed. It rose in a sloping ascent, 25 paces from base to summit. Around it, laid on edge, were fifty-four large flag-stones in a circle, still perfect, and on the E. side those marginal stones curve inwards for 12 paces in length. towards a point E. 20° S., when the entrance to the chambers begins. At it appeared undisturbed, excavations were commenced, but the stones fell in dangerous masses, so it was cut across, but no discovery resulted, although about midway down, portions of skulls and teeth of oxen and deer were obtained among loose stones.

One hundred and five feet N.W. of this cairn, on the escarpment of the hill, was a pillar of quartz rock, 8 feet high, 3 feet broad, and 2 feet thick, broken across a little above the ground. Mr Conwell gives some data, probably contributed by Mr Du Noyer, about the nearest quartz rocks, which are at Howth, 50 miles distant S.E., Wicklow, 60 miles S.E., Donegal, 90 miles N., Sligo, 90 miles N.W., and Galway, 100 miles W. Possibly it was a glacial boulder brought by ice current from Donegal.

Cairn E.—About 5 yards in diameter. Traces alone remain.

Cairn G.—Diameter, 21 feet; only 1 yard from Cairn F, and $34\frac{1}{2}$ yards from D. Traces sufficient to indicate its site, and eight large marginal stones alone remain.

Cairn M.—About 650 yards to the south-east of Cairn L. Crowning the knoll called Carricbrac are the remains of a cairn, 22 yards in diameter, and about 4 feet high. It has no boundary-stones or chambers.

Cairn N.—On top of a second knoll, 572 yards east of M. It measures 22 yards across, and not above 2 feet high of small stones remain. Four large stones outside this cairn mark an avenue 16 yards long, pointing east, seven yards wide at the entrance, and diminishing to 4 yards wide as it approaches the cairn. One of these stones, standing upwards of 6 feet above the surface of the ground, is inscribed with forty-eight cup-hollows.

Cairn O.—In the valley below the two knolls, 352 yards N.E. from Cairn M, and 279 yards N.W. from Cairn N, are the remains of a cairn 11 yards in diameter. Three prostrate stones, each about 4 feet by 3, mark the site. One upright stone, 3 feet 9 inches in height and breadth, and 1 foot thick, apparently mark its circumference. On its western face are twenty-eight cups, ranging from $\frac{1}{2}$ to $\frac{3}{4}$ of an inch in diameter, and about $\frac{1}{4}$ of an inch deep.

Cairn P¹.—Its remains are 143 yards N.E. of Cairn N. It measured 8 yards in diameter.

Cairn P².—About 22 yards northwards are six large stones, probably the remains of a cairn, one of which is 6 feet 6 inches long, 5 feet 6 inches broad, and about 2 feet thick.

Cairn Q.—Nearly all its stones are removed; its remains are $4\frac{1}{2}$ yards across; it lies 38 yards northward from P².

Cairn R¹.—Its remains are only 2 or 3 feet high, and 11 yards across; it lies 242 yards from Q, passing up the hill in an easterly direction.

Cairn R².—Sixteen yards south of last, and 55 yards S.W. from T. It is 9 yards in diameter, and about 2 feet high. Ten boundary-stones remain, and outside the cairn, at a distance of 3 to 4 yards, lie 5 large stones.

Cairn Y.—On the top of the Hill of Patrickstown stood a conspicuous cairn, measuring 33 yards across. It was removed some years since.

V.

NOTICE OF DUN STRON DUIN, BERNERA, BARRA HEAD. WITH PLANS.
By JOSEPH ANDERSON, LL.D., ASSISTANT SECRETARY AND KEEPER
OF THE MUSEUM.

I first heard of this Dun from the late Ian Campbell of Islay, from whom, about twenty years ago, I received a verbal description of the fortified promontory, along with a pencil sketch or diagram (from memory) of the dry-built wall of the fort, showing its doorway still entire and lintelled over. I was greatly interested in the description, the more so that, as I told Mr Campbell, it was the only example of a dry-stone fort known to me in Scotland, having still the doorway in a state of entirety. Of course there are many doorways of brochs, known and figured, which are still entire, but, so far as is yet known, this is the only Scottish example of a fort of this kind, with a wall still standing, of sufficient height to show the doorway as it was originally. Moreover, it is the only Scottish example (so far as is known) which shows a galleried wall thrown across the neck of a promontory, so as to convert that part of the promontory which it cuts off from the land into a place of strength. Circular or oval forts or cashels, with chambers in the thickness of the wall, and even in some cases with a gallery or long narrow chamber extending round the greater part of the wall upon the ground-level, and roofed in by horizontal lintel-stones, are not uncommon in Ireland, but it is only of late years that the existence of this type of structure has been made known in Scotland; and at the time when Mr Campbell's description was communicated to me, the type was quite unknown in this country. Assuring him of this fact, that the type as well as the state of preservation of the structure was unique in Scotland, I begged him, if ever he found himself there again, to bring away with him a measured ground-plan and sections, as well as sketches of the internal and external elevations, which he faithfully promised to do, though he never found opportunity. I have since, on various occasions, made the same request to several persons who were likely to have opportunities of landing on the island, but without success, until recently, when, through the good offices of

Norman Macpherson, LL.D., late Sheriff of Dumfries, and one of the Commissioners of Northern Lights, I obtained the careful plans and sketches which I have now the pleasure of submitting to the Society.

The Dun is situated on the extreme point of a promontory on the south-west side of the island of Bernera, which forms the southern extremity of the Long Island. The Long Island group, beginning in the north with the large island of Lewis, diminishes gradually to the southwards, till it finally tails off in the cluster of islets which, with the island of Barra, form the parish of that name. The small islets of the Barra group, lying to the south of Barra Island, are Vatersay, Sanderay, Pabbay, Mingula, and Bernera, the last forming the most southerly point of land of the whole Long Island group. The islet of Bernera, which lies 16 miles south-west of Barra, is but 1 mile in length and $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile in breadth, and, like all the others of the group, is not easy of access. It contains only three or four houses, and the lighthouse which was built in 1833, on the highest part of the promontory, close beside the Dun. Muir, who visited Bernera in 1866, has thus described it:—"From the low rocky landing-place on its north side, a continuously ascending path leads to the lighthouse, perched on the edge of a precipice over 600 feet in height, at the head of a *gio* [ravine] facing the west. The lighthouse people, and three native families living precariously upon their fishings and small crops, are the only inhabitants. A few paces off the lighthouse, and overhanging a deep *gio*, is a dilapidated dun, still retaining its massive doorway entire; and down a little bit, in another direction, are some remains of what appears to have been in very old times a heathen place of sepulture.¹ These are seemingly the only antiquities in the island. A burial-ground down at the crofts is probably ancient, but no objects in it are of any age."

Captain F. W. L. Thomas, in his paper on "The Duns of the Outer Hebrides" (*Arch. Scot.*, v. p. 404), devotes a paragraph to Dun Stron Duin, as follows:—"This Dun is a curved wall of dry-stone masonry, enclosing a point of a promontory 680 feet high. The wall is about 95 feet long, 15 feet thick, and is still 13 feet high. Through the north end there is a doorway $5\frac{1}{2}$ feet high by $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide. At 4 feet in

¹ In another place he describes this as "the remains of a cairn or dolmen."

there is a rebate on the north side, perhaps for a wooden door-post. At 8 feet in on the south side a ground gallery begins, which is $3\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide, and runs throughout the length of the wall. The masonry of the lower part of the wall is of very large stones."

From the annexed illustrations, the relative positions of the lighthouse with its enclosing walls, and the wall of the Dun, will be made out without difficulty. In fig. 1 the wall of the Dun, which crosses the promontory to the right, or on the seaward side of the lighthouse, rises high above the modern enclosing walls of the lighthouse grounds, and shows a gap in the middle where part of its height was taken down, so as not to obstruct the view of the light from the sea. Fig. 2 shows the general view of the south side of the island from the sea, and the position of the lighthouse and fort, which are also shown on the sketch map of the island in fig. 3. A ground-plan of the promontory (fig. 4) shows the triangular space to seaward cut off from the land by the wall of the Dun. The wall itself is shown in external elevation in fig. 5, from which it is seen that the stones of which it is composed are much more massive in the central portion of the structure than towards the sides. Fig. 6 gives the ground-plan of the wall on a scale of 20 feet to an inch, and shows the ground gallery, so far as the inner wall remains.

Captain Thomas further states that Dun Stron Duin is the only example known to him of this kind of fortification, viz., a galleried wall built across the neck of a promontory, although the variety of fortification, which consists of a ditch and rampart of earth cutting off from the land the seaward end of a promontory, is not uncommon. There is one case, however, in which the remains of a wall of masonry remain in a similar position, viz., at Dun a Bheirg [The Dun of the Berg], Strabost, Lewis, but there are no traces of a gallery within the wall, which is merely a mass of ruin.

Miss Stokes only mentions two forts of this character in her notices of the Pagan Forts of Ireland.¹ One of these, Dubh Cathair [Black Fort], situated on the island of Aranmor, on the west coast of Galway,

¹ Dunraven's *Notes on Irish Architecture*, edited by Miss Stokes, vol. i. p. 9. Du Noyer on "Remains of Ancient Stone-built Fortresses in Kerry," in *Archæological Journal*, vol. xv. p. 4.



Fig. 1. View of Lighthouse, Barra Head, Bernera, showing also the Wall of Duu Stron Duin on the extreme right.



Fig. 2. View of Bernera Isle (or Barra Head), showing the Promontory of Duu Stron Duin (with Lighthouse) from the Sea.

Fig. 3. Sketch Map of Bernera Isle, showing position of the Fort of Duu Stron Duin and Lighthouse.



Fig. 4. Ground-plan of Promontory of Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, showing position of Fort Wall and Enclosing Walls of Lighthouse grounds.

Fig. 5. External Elevation of Wall of Dun Stron Duin, showing Doorway and position of Enclosing Walls of Lighthouse grounds.

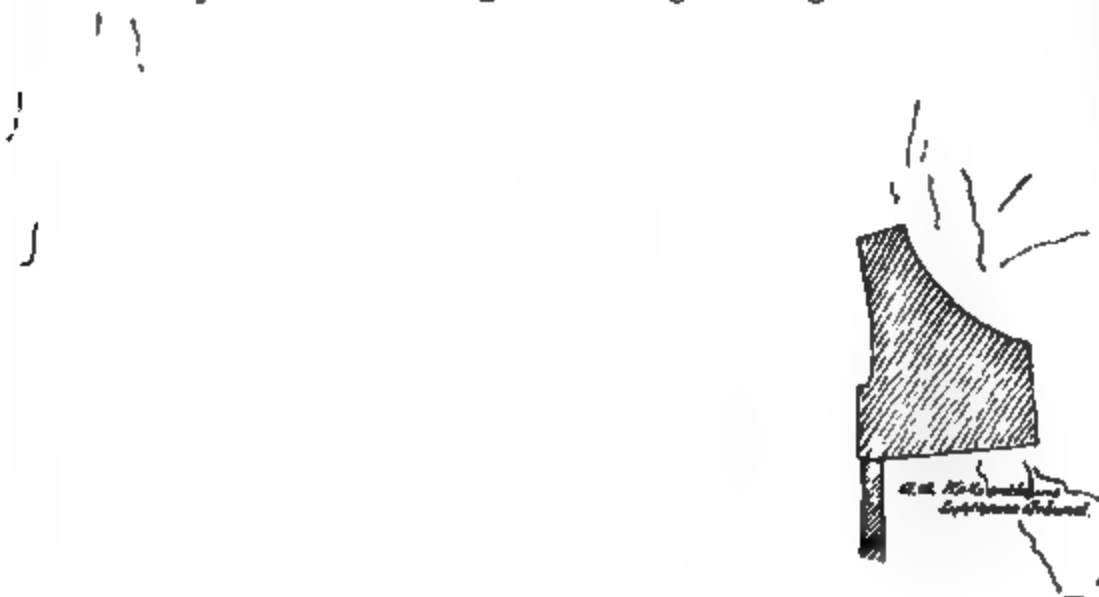


Fig. 6. Ground-plan of Wall of Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, showing Entrance, and Gallery in thickness of wall. (Scale 20 feet to 1 inch.)

consists of a great wall 220 feet in length, cutting off from the land the outlying portion of a promontory of triangular shape, the cliffs on either side rising about 300 feet above the sea. The wall is from 16 to 18 feet in thickness and 20 feet in height at the highest part as it now stands, though the top is nowhere perfect. It has a doorway towards the eastern side of the promontory, now completely ruined. The part of the promontory within the wall is a triangular area of 354 feet in length by 220 feet in width at the landward side, narrowing to a point at the seaward end. On this enclosed area Dr O'Donovan observed "several small stone houses or cells of an oblong form with rounded roofs somewhat in the shape of an upturned boat: one row extended along the wall, against which they were built, while another row ran from north to south for a distance of about 170 feet. The largest of these houses was 18 feet in length and 13 feet wide, and had a small chamber in the thickness of the wall, 3 feet 8 inches by 3 feet 4 inches, and 3 feet 8 inches high.

The other fort of this description noticed by Miss Stokes is Dunbeg [The Little Dun], situated on a headland in Dingle Bay, County Kerry. It differs from the others in having three earthen ramparts with intervening fosses outside of its stone wall, all of which reach from cliff to cliff across the promontory, the entrance-way being left nearly in the middle of the width of the space between the cliffs. The wall is 200 feet in length and about 22 feet thick, built of very large stones. The doorway, like that of Dun Stron Duin on Berneray, is entire. It is 3 feet 8 inches high, with inclined sides, the width of the entrance at the ground being 3 feet, and at the top 2 feet 2 inches. The lintel over the entrance is 4 feet 7 inches long, 3 feet deep, and 1 foot high. Inside the entrance the passage becomes wider and higher, and there are guard-chambers on either side. In the thickness of the wall, a long gallery, flagged overhead, extends for a considerable distance on either side of the entrance-passage, but does not apparently communicate with it, and there is now no indication of an entrance to these galleries from the interior of the fort. The interior face of the main wall seems to have receded by a succession of steps, probably to lead up to a parapet.

VI.

REPORT ON THE ANTIQUITIES FOUND IN SCOTLAND, AND PRESERVED IN THE BRITISH MUSEUM, &c., LONDON, AND IN THE MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND ART, EDINBURGH; OBTAINED UNDER THE JUBILEE GIFT OF HIS EXCELLENCY DR R. H. GUNNING, F.S.A. SCOT. BY GEO. F. BLACK, ASSISTANT-KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

Having been appointed by the Council, under the Gunning Fellowship, to examine and report on the Scottish Antiquities preserved in the British Museum, the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of London, and in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh, I now beg to hand in the following Report, as the result of my examination of these Museums.

In the British Museum I was particularly interested in the fine collection of objects of so-called "Late-Celtic" character, many of which I already knew from the illustrations in Kemble's *Horæ Ferales* and in the privately printed *Catalogue of the Alnwick Museum*. The various special collections of implements of flint, stone, and bronze from the Continent, and from Asia, Africa, and America, were also of great interest to me, and introduced me to many types of implements with which I was previously unacquainted. Finally, I may add that the examination of the Ethnographical Collection in the British Museum has enabled me to assign exact localities to many of our own specimens of this class, which previously were either wrongly located or were entirely without a "habitation or a name."

BRITISH MUSEUM.

The British Museum contains the following specimens of archaeological interest found in Scotland:—

Twenty-three Arrowheads of the type with barbs and centre stem, and twenty of leaf and lozenge forms. Several of these arrowheads are imperfect, but one of the barbed and stemmed type is exceedingly fine. They were all found in the shires of Aberdeen and Banff, some probably at Rhynie (see *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xvi. p. 345).

Arrowhead of white flint, of barbed and stemmed type, the stem pointed; found on the Culbin Sands, Elginshire.

Stone Axes, viz.—(1) of green-coloured stone, of ordinary form, found at Buckie, Banffshire; (2) three axes of porphyry, of ordinary forms, found at

Aithsting, Shetland; (3) of sandstone, about 9 inches in length, found at Gruten, Walls, Shetland; (4) of felstone, about 7 inches in length, with pecked surface, but ground at the cutting end, found near Baldornie Castle, Glass, Banffshire; (5) two of felstone, both irregularly formed, found at Sandsting, Shetland; (6) of porphyritic stone, found at West Burrafirth, Shetland; (7) of porphyritic stone, about 3 inches in length, found at Turriff, Aberdeenshire; (8) probably of felstone, well polished, with round pointed butt, found at Hartlaw, Aberdeenshire; (9) of felstone, about $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 3 inches across the cutting end, well formed, found about 1753, at Setter, Walls, Shetland; (10) of flint, partly polished, about 5 inches in length, with sharp sides, found in Forfarshire.

An Axe of greenish quartz-like stone, $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches in breadth, with sharp sides, similar to the specimen in the Scottish National Museum found at Drummond Hill, Perthshire. The British Museum specimen is mounted in silver, and was worn sewed on a belt by a Scottish officer, as a charm for the cure of kidney disease. Mr C. H. Read, of the Department of British Antiquities and Ethnography, believes the axe to be Scottish, and I am of the same opinion. The workmanship of the silver mounting is probably of the end of last century.

Five oval-shaped Implements of porphyry, similar to figs. 5 and 6 (*infra*, p. 357), found in Shetland. One, measuring about $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, was found in the island of Vaila in 1820, and bequeathed to the Museum by the late Sir W. C. Trevelyan. According to Sir John Evans,¹ a note attached to another states that twelve were found in Easterskild, in the parish of Sandsting; they lay in an irregular form, about 6 inches below the surface. One of these implements has been figured.²

Boulder of sandstone, showing about twenty cup-markings, found near the Cabrach, Aberdeenshire, and presented by the Rev. Dr Alexander Gordon (see *Proceedings Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xviii. p. 328).

Slab of undressed stone, $20\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 21 inches in greatest breadth, and about $4\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, bearing the incised figure of a bull, found at Burghead. This stone has already been figured and described elsewhere.³

Urn of drinking-cup type, of reddish clay, $5\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height, ornamented on the outside with zigzag lines and herring-bone patterns; found in a cist at Inchnacavrach, near Cawdor Castle, Nairn. Along with the urn were two

¹ *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 310.

² *Horæ Ferales*, pl. ii. fig. 15, pp. 136, 137.

³ *Archæologia*, vol. xvi. pl. lxxi., and p. 365. *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 355, and pl. xi. *Proc. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. p. 663. *Transactions Glasgow Archæological Society*, new series, vol. ii. p. 79, pl. iv. fig. 1.

bone pins or awls, the largest of which is $7\frac{1}{8}$ inches in length ; and (2) a small chisel-like implement of bone, $3\frac{1}{8}$ inches in length. These objects have already been figured and described.¹

In the Greenwell Collection are several Urns which were found during the course of excavations in cairns near Crinan, Argyllshire. One of these is the fine large specimen of Stone Age type, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches high and $12\frac{3}{8}$ inches wide at the mouth, found in a cairn on Largie farm, Kilmartin, and already figured and described in the *Proceedings*.² The other urns are of the Bronze Age types, and have also been described.³

A hoard of three bronze flanged Axes found at Balcarry farm, Old Luce, Wigtownshire, were presented to the British Museum by Sir John C. Dalrymple. The largest (fig. 1) measures $7\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the cutting end ; the second specimen is $6\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length and $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches across the cutting end ; and the third and finest (fig. 2) $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 2 inches across the cutting end. The sides of this latter specimen are ornamented with a kind of fern-leaf pattern.⁴

A Necklace of beads and plates of jet, found with a pair of thin bronze armlets of unique form. The plates of the necklace are decorated with the usual punctulated ornamentation. Found in a cist, with an unburnt skeleton, at Melfort, Argyllshire.⁵

A hoard of bronze objects, found on the farm of Ythsie, in the parish of Tarves, Aberdeenshire, consisting of—(1) a Sword of leaf-shape, 25 inches in length, with a rivet-hole in each wing, and a slot in the handle-plate ; (2) a leaf-shaped Sword, 24 inches in length, including the pommel, “ which is detached ; the blade is of the usual form ; the handle has two depressed surfaces for inserting some other material, but is peculiar in having a ridge across, defining the lower edge of the hilt. The oviform bronze pommel is hollow and detached from the sword, but the length of the slit in its lower part accords so well with the width of the upper part of the handle-plate that there can be little doubt that it really belongs to it ; it measures $2\frac{3}{16}$ in. by 2 in., and is $1\frac{3}{16}$ in. high.”⁶ The handle-plates, which are wanting, were

¹ *Proceedings Society of Antiquaries of London*, second series, vol. i. pp. 395–397.

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. vi. p. 344, and pl. xx. fig. 1. *Scotland in Pagan Times: Bronze and Stone Ages*, pp. 271–273.

³ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. vi. pp. 339–351, and pl. xx. figs. 2, 3.

⁴ These axes have been described in the *Archæological Collections of Ayrshire and Galloway*, vol. ii. pp. 8, 9. *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xiv. pp. 132, 133. *Scotland in Pagan Times: Bronze and Stone Ages*, pp. 164, 165. Fig. 2 has also been figured the half size in Evans, *Ancient Bronze Implements*, p. 98.

⁵ See *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xix. p. 135.

⁶ *Horæ Ferales*, p. 162. The pommelled sword and chape are figured on pl. ix. figs. 4 and 12.

probably of bone, horn, or wood ; but the three bronze rivets by which the

Fig. 1. Bronze Flanged Axe, found at Balcarry. (2.)

plates were held in place still remain.¹ (3) A Scabbard-tip or Chape, 5½ inches

¹ Pennant (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 333, and pl. xlv.) figures another sword of this form, found in Skye, the total length of which was 27½ inches. In Pennant's

in length, similar to the one found at Cauldhame, Brechin, and now in the Scottish National Museum.¹ A Pin, 8½ inches in length, with a flat disc head,



Fig. 2. Bronze Flanged Axe, found at Balcarry. (½.)

1½ inch in diameter, similar to the one found at Sleat, Skye. These four objects plate the sword is shown with a rivet-hole in each wing and two in the handle while he states that the pommel is hollow.

¹ In the *Catalogue of the Archaeological Institute Museum*, Edinburgh, 1856, p. 14, mention is made of a bronze scabbard-tip, 8 inches in length, exhibited by the Marischal College Museum, Aberdeen, and which was probably found in Aberdeenshire. This scabbard-tip seems to have disappeared, and I am not aware that it is mentioned in any other archaeological work.

said to have been found with a third bronze sword, and another pin of the same material.

A pair of massive bronze Armlets, of "Late-Celtic" type, found in 1837 on the farm of Pitkelloney, Muthill, Perthshire, and subsequently presented to the British Museum, have already been described in the *Proceedings*.¹

The remarkable bronze Torque, found some years previous to 1851, in Lochar Moss, Dumfriesshire, about 2 miles to the north of Comlongan Castle, has already been figured and described in the *Archæologia*, and by Wilson,² but no account of it has appeared in our *Proceedings*. Along with the torque is a small bowl of bright yellow bronze, with recurved lip, 6½ inches in diameter, and 3 inches in depth, in which the collar was contained in a disjointed state. The bronze bowl is somewhat similar to the one found with the magnificent chalice and brooches in the Rath of Reerasta, Ardagh, Ireland. The collar consists of a solid portion of hoop, forming about one-third of the circumference, ⅞ of an inch in breadth, and nearly ½ inch in thickness. The inner side of this portion of hoop is finely smoothed, but the outer side is chased with two series of two zigzag lines. One of the broad faces is enriched with a continuous series of peculiar -shaped ornament, the scroll ends of each  being further ornamented with small knobs or pin-heads. The remaining two-thirds of the circle consists of beads of bronze, probably originally strung upon a curved rod of some perishable material, the ends of which joined on to the solid portion already described. The beads are of two forms, the principal beads being a variety of the well-known melon type. Between each pair of the melon beads is another bead of the form known as "pulley-beads." These latter beads are thicker on one side than on the other, the better to adapt them to the curve of the collar.³

Forty-eight Chessmen of walrus ivory, being the bulk of the collection found in the structure of dry-built stone in the island of Lewis in 1831. Eleven specimens from the same collection were acquired by the Scottish National Museum in 1888.⁴ The British Museum specimens have been figured and described by the late Sir Frederick Madden.⁵ In the mediæval room is preserved the reliquary Brooch of Lochbuy, which is stated to have been made about the year 1500, by a tinker, from silver ore found on the Lochbuy estate in Mull. "It was handed down by the ladies of the family to one another till Anna Campbell, Lady to Murdoch M'Lean, who had no male issue, gave it to

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xv. pp. 340-342. *Scotland in Pagan Times: The Iron Age*, pp. 143, 144.

² *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv. pp. 83-87, and pl. xi.; *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. pl. ix., and vol. ii. pp. 140, 141.

³ *Archæologia*, vol. xxxiv. p. 83.

⁴ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiii. pp. 9-14.

⁵ *Archæologia*, vol. xxiv. pp. 203-291, with plates.

Isabella, their daughter, spouse to John Scroque, Esq., to whom she presented it the day after their marriage." The brooch is almost identical with the Ugadale and Lorn reliquary brooches, of the former of which a facsimile is in our own Museum. In Pennant's time the Lochbuy brooch was in the possession of the "Rev. Mr Lort, late Greek Professor at Cambridge," who favoured Pennant with the loan of it to engrave for his *Tour*.¹ Subsequently the brooch was in the Bernal Collection.²

Circular brass Matrix of the Burgh Seal of Dunblane. On the right is a figure of St Lawrence holding a book in his right hand and a gridiron (the emblem of his martyrdom) in his left. On the left is a bishop robed and mitred, holding his crozier in his left hand and with his right raised in an attitude of benediction, inscribed S' COMVNE BVVGI DVNBLANENSIS.

Oval pointed brass Matrix of the Burgh Seal of Kinloss. A full length figure of the Virgin and Child standing beneath a canopy; with the inscription S' REGALITATIS DE KYNLOS. There is another similar matrix in the Scottish National Museum.

Circular brass Matrix of the Seal of Alexander Seton, Prior of Pluscardine, and afterwards Earl of Seton. The matrix is divided into three niches, in the centre one of which is a figure of St Andrew with a cross in his right hand and a book in his left. In the dexter niche is the Virgin and Child, and in the sinister one a figure of St Margaret holding a book in her right hand and a sceptre in her left. In the lower part of the seal is a shield, bearing three crescents within a double tressure flory counterflory—the arms of Seton. Above the shield is the head of a crozier between the letters A. S. (Alexander Seton). The inscription reads S' ROTVNDVM ALEXANDRI PRIORIS DE PLVSCARDIN.

Oval pointed brass Matrix of the Seal of the Monastery of Newbattle. A niche divided horizontally into two parts: in the upper part is the Virgin and Child, and in the lower one is the figure of an abbot with a crozier in his right hand. On either side is a shield. The dexter one bears the arms of Scotland, while the sinister one bears on a chevron three stars or mullets, and in base a unicorn's head—the arms of Kerr. Under the shield are the letters M. K., the initials of Mark Ker, Abbot of Newbattle. The inscription reads S' COMVNE MONASTERII DE NEVBOTTEL. There were two Mark Kers, father and son, both abbots, and the matrix may possibly have been used by both (see *Registrum de Neubottle*, Intro., pp. xxvii.–xxx.).

Oval pointed brass Matrix of the Seal of the Chapter of St Mary's, Caithness. Within a niche in the centre of the matrix is a half-length figure of the Virgin with the Infant Jesus on her left arm. On the dexter side of the

¹ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 14, and pl. ii.

² *Sale Catalogue of the Bernal Collection*, p. 284, and pl. at p. 272.

niche is a bishop's head, and on the sinister side a head wearing a crown; above each of the heads is the head of an angel. In three recesses above the niche are heads of saints; and in the lower part of the seal is a choir of persons, each with a book. The inscription reads *s' CAPIT'LI EÛCE SCE DEI GENITRICIS MARIE CATANENSIS*. Another matrix of the same is in our own Museum.

Oval pointed brass Matrix of the Seal of the Hospital of St Anthony, near Leith. Within a niche is a figure of St Anthony holding a book and a staff; behind him is a pig with a bell hanging from its neck. The inscription reads *s' COMYNE PRECEPTORIE SANCTI ANTHONII PROPE LEICHT*. Another matrix of the same is in our own Museum.

Circular copper Matrix of the Seal of Andrew Honeyman, Bishop of Orkney. The matrix shows the front of a church, within the centre porch of which is a figure of St Magnus with his crozier in his right hand. On the arch of the porch is the saint's name, *s' MAGNVS*. In the lower part of the seal is a shield. The inscription reads *SIGILLVM R. P. ANDREÆ HONYMANNI ORCADVM EPISCOPI ANN DOM 1664*. Andrew Honeyman was consecrated in 1664, and died in February 1676. The matrix still retains its wooden handle.

Circular brass Matrix of the Seal of Inchmahome. A figure of the Virgin seated within a niche, with the Infant Jesus on her left knee and holding a lily in her right hand. In the lower part of the seal is the figure of a bishop in full robes, holding his crozier in his left hand and with his right raised in the attitude of benediction. The inscription reads *✠ SI COMVNE DE INSVLA SANCTI COLMOCL*.

An oval pointed Matrix in brass, presented by Sir David Dundas in 1869, I was unable to make out.

A pair of Thumbscrews given by Sir Walter Scott to Sir Samuel Meyrick, of ordinary form. They are figured on a scale of one-fourth on plate lxi. of the first volume of Skelton's *Antient Arms and Armour*.

A Highland Targe about 18 inches in diameter, studded with brass nails, and ornamented with two thistles in embossed sheet brass.

The Punchbowl, of Inveraray marble, stated to have formerly been the property of the Poet Burns, and given by his brother Gilbert to Alexander Cunningham, of Edinburgh. Bequeathed to the British Museum by Archibald Hastie, M.P.

SOCIETY OF ANTIQUARIES OF LONDON.

The Society of Antiquaries of London, Burlington House, Piccadilly, possesses a small collection of antiquities, including a number of specimens found in Scotland, chief of which is the bronze shield from Ayrshire. The following is a catalogue of the Scottish Antiquities:—

Seven Arrowheads of flint, viz.—(1) $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in length, with barbs and stem, finely formed, with ogee sides, found on the Slatehill of Montblair, Alvah, Banffshire, and figured by Sir John Evans, whose illustration is here reproduced (fig. 3); (2) with barbs and stem, with the point and one barb broken off, found at Eden, King-Edward, Aberdeenshire; (3) with barbs and stem, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in length, of ordinary form, and slightly imperfect, found at Bowie-bank, King-Edward; (4) with barbs and stem, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with thick stem, one barb broken off, found at Forgue, Aberdeenshire; (5) with barbs and stem, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in length, finely formed, said to have been found in a cairn in Scotland; (6) leaf-shaped, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch in length, found in ploughing on the show field of Newtown of Montblair; (7) lozenge-shaped, 1 inch in length, found at Linhead, Montblair.

Urn of drinking-cup type, of reddish clay, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height by 4 inches in diameter across the mouth, with ornamentation of cross-hatching and other incised lines; imperfect on one side; found near the "Roman Camp" at Kirkbuddo, Strathmore, in 1806.

Bronze Shield, $26\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, found about the year 1779 or 1780 in a peat-moss on the farm of Luggtonrigge, in the parish of Beith, Ayrshire. Four or five other shields are said to have been found along with it. This specimen appears to have been the only one preserved. It is shown on a scale of one-sixth in figure 4, and has been elsewhere figured.¹

Fig. 3. Flint Arrowhead, found at Montblair, Banffshire. Scale $\frac{1}{6}$.

Of two bronze Swords in the collection, one is stated in the catalogue² to have been probably dug out of a peat-bog at Lyndale, in Skye, in 1812. It is not now known which of the two is from Skye.

Two oval-shaped polished Implements of madreporite, sharpened towards the edge all round. One measuring 6 inches in length by $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, has been figured by Sir John Evans,³ and is also shown in fig. 5. The second specimen is 5 inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, and has also been figured by Sir John Evans,⁴ whose illustration has been reproduced in fig. 6. "These are probably the ancient stone instruments transmitted to Sir Joseph Banks by Mr Scott, of Lerwick, in Shetland, and communicated to the Society March 9, 1820. Sixteen were found by a man digging peats in the parish of

¹ *Collections Ayrshire and Galloway Archaeological Association*, vol. i. p. 66. Evans, *Ancient Bronze Implements*, p. 347. Anderson, *Scotland in Pagan Times* second series, p. 157.

² *Catalogue*, pp. 15, 16.

³ *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 310.

⁴ *Ibid.*, p. 309.



Fig. 4 Bronze Shield, found at Luggtonrigge, Belth, Ayrshire. Scale $\frac{1}{4}$.

Walls, Shetland, placed regularly on a horizontal line, and overlapping each other like slates upon the roof of a house, each stone standing at an angle of 45°. They lay at the depth of about 6 feet in the peat-moss, and the line of stones ran east and west, the 'apices' pointing eastward. The spot is about half a mile from the coast, and remote from any trace of habitations."¹

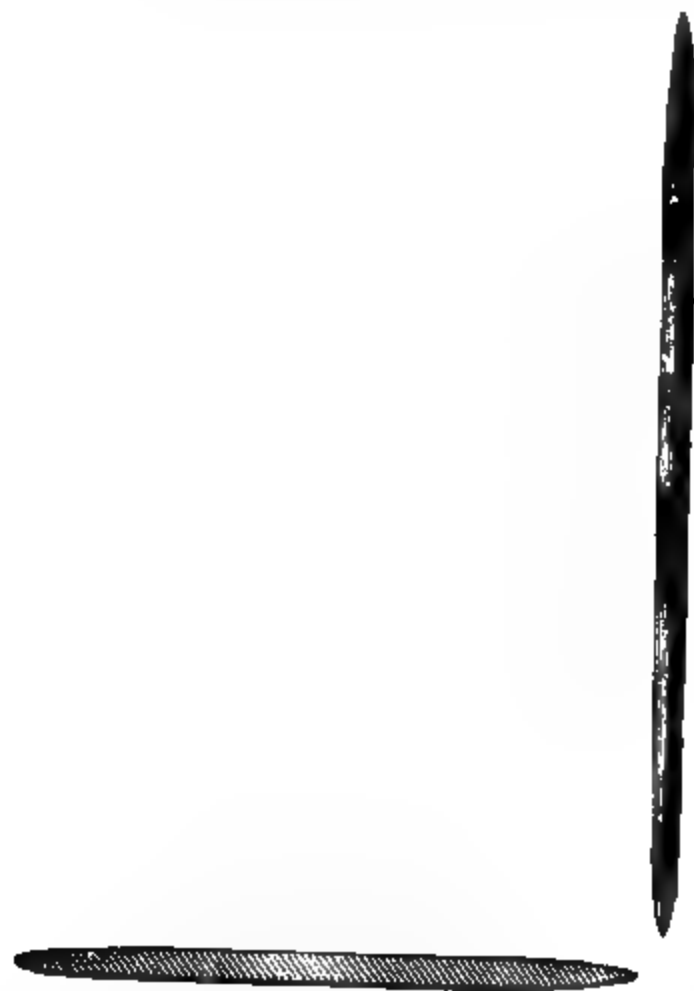


Fig. 5. Disc-shaped Implement of Madreporite, found in Walls, Shetland. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.



Fig. 6. Disc-shaped Implement of Madreporite, found in Walls, Shetland. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

Irregular oval-shaped Disc of weathered stone, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches broad and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick; probably from Shetland.

Two Urns of steatite, both found in a cairn in the island of Uycra, Shetland. Both are of irregular quadrangular form, and imperfect. One of them has a large aperture at the bottom, closed by a piece of stone, fitted in with a groove, but easily displaced. The other is slightly imperfect on one side, and has two small perforations near the bottom. The dimensions of this latter specimen are 5 inches in height by 5 inches in diameter and 6 inches in length. They

¹ *Catalogue, Museum, Society of Antiquaries, London, 1847, p. 14.*

are said to have been found with many others, mostly broken, and all containing bones and ashes, in destroying a cairn; and were presented in 1822 by Capt. James Veitch, R.E.¹

A round-backed single-edged Comb of bone, 8 inches in length, the back ornamented with a row of small incised circles connected together by lines. In the centre of each circle is a small dot. This comb was "dug up in 1761, 19 feet below the present surface of Skipraw Street in Aberdeen. . . . In digging to this depth three paved streets below the present were cut through, and on the spot where the comb was taken up were all the marks of fire, and some iron utensils lying on a plain ground-floor."²

A portion of a bronze or brass mounting, apparently a Scabbard-end or Chape of mediæval date; found in a stone coffin at Coupar-Angus.

MUSEUM OF PRACTICAL GEOLOGY.

In the Museum of Practical Geology, Jermyn Street, are the following objects of antiquity:—

1. Urn of drinking-cup type, 6½ inches in height by about 6 inches across the mouth. The diameter of the bottom about 3 inches. Ornamented with several irregular horizontal bands of vertical and diagonal lines and by cross-hatching. Found on Sir Roderick Murchison's ancestral estate at Tarradale, Ross-shire. Presented by Kenneth R. Murchison, 1874.

2. Roughly chipped Implement of sandstone, found in Shetland, and presented by the late Dr James Hunt.

3. Four specimens of vitrified matter from—(1) Craig Phadric; (2) from Dunskeg; (3) from Loch Nell, "Beregonium"; (4) from near Rothesay.

4. A large and fine collection of English Pottery and Porcelain of sixteenth to eighteenth century.

5. Fourteen specimens of Cufic glass weights.

SOUTH KENSINGTON MUSEUM.

In the Museum at South Kensington I observed a pair of finely-engraved steel pistols by "Alex. Campbell" of Doune; also a single

¹ *Catalogue, Museum, Society of Antiquaries*, p. 18. Hibbert mentions a barrow having been opened a short time previous to his visit to Uyea, which contained "urns of an interesting description." One of the urns seen by him, in the possession of Mr Leisk of Lunna, had the bottom wrought in a separate piece and fitted in by means of a groove. "When found, it was filled with bones, partly consumed by fire."—*Description of Shetland*, p. 412; reprint, 1891, p. 166.

² *Archæologia*, vol. viii. pp. 429, 430.

pistol of steel ornamented with chased foliated arabesques, by the same maker.

TOWER OF LONDON.

In the Armoury in the Tower of London I noticed two Lochaber axes; a Highland targe of the ordinary form; a finely-engraved steel pistol made by "John Campbell" of Doune; and a large number of steel pistols made by "Bissell," the butts of which terminate in the shape of rams' horns. Among a number of implements of torture I observed a pair of thumbscrews, which are probably Scottish.

GUILDHALL MUSEUM.

The Guildhall Museum consists of Romano-British and Mediæval English antiquities, chiefly found within the city of London, and is a collection of great value, from an archæological point of view. Unfortunately, the collection is very badly housed in a dingy ill-lighted basement; a condition of affairs which is surely a disgrace to a city such as London.

The Roman objects include terra-cotta lamps, pateræ, vessels of Upchurch and Kentish ware, weights for fishing-nets, amphoræ, portions of frescoes, mosaics, vessels of Samian ware, glass, etc. Among the glass objects I noticed two large square bottles of light-green glass (one imperfect), the handles and necks of which are identical with the portions found in the broch at Torwoodlee. In a glass case in the entrance-hall is the sculptured stone found in August 1852 during excavations in St Paul's Churchyard, and figured and described by the late C. C. Rafn.¹

The face of the stone bears a conventional figure of a quadruped, the tail and legs of which end in scrolls. The edge of the stone bears the following inscription in Runes:—

Kona let legia stin þ ensi auk Tuki.—i.e., "Kona and Tuki let lay this stone" (caused this stone to be laid).

The objects of later date include a collection of mediæval pottery, early English locks and keys, old lighting appliances, spurs of various forms, bone skates, pilgrims' signs, old tavern signs — "George and Dragon," "Three Kings of Cologne," "The Dolphin," "The Bell," &c., a glass linen-

¹ *Remarks on a Danish Runic Stone from the Eleventh Century, found in the central part of London*, Copenhagen, 1854; also in Danish, in the *Annaler for Nordisk Oldkyndighed og Historie*. See also *Archæological Journal*, vol. xlii. p. 251.

smoother, similar to the specimens in our own Museum, found at Basinghall Street, and the cylindrical handle of another.

In addition, the Museum contains a collection of war medals, ranging in date from the time of Marlborough down to the war in the Soudan in 1886, and a series of medals struck by order of the Corporation of London; a collection of manuscripts and autographs of Queen Elizabeth, Oliver Cromwell, Nelson, Garibaldi, Lord Palmerston, &c.; and three Exchequer tallies, dated 1807, 1814, and 1815, for repayment of a loan for constructing a canal and other works. A catalogue of the collection was in preparation at the time of my visit.

MUSEUM OF SCIENCE AND ART, EDINBURGH.

The Museum of Science and Art, Chambers Street, Edinburgh, possesses a small collection of Scottish prehistoric antiquities, the bulk of which were lately presented by Miss Brown of Lanfine, Ayrshire:—

An Arrowhead of grayish flint, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch in length, with barbs and stem, the edges finely serrated, there being eighteen notches within the length of

Fig. 7. Arrowhead of Flint, found
at Lanfine. (†.)

Fig. 8. Arrowhead of Flint, found
at Lanfine. (†.)

one inch; found in 1856 on the estate of Lanfine, Ayrshire, under 10 feet of moss (fig. 7).

A small Arrowhead of flint, of triangular form, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in length, with stem, but no barbs; found at Dalbeth, Ayrshire.

An Arrowhead of grey flint, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, with barbs and stem; found at Lanfine (fig. 8).

Arrowhead of flint, 2 inches in length, of Italian form, with thick stem, but no barbs ; said to have been found at Lanfine (fig. 9).

Arrowhead of greyish chert, 2 inches in length, with stem, but no barbs ; said to have been found at Lanfine, but undoubtedly from North America (fig. 10).

Arrowhead of brownish flint, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with stem and long barbs, damaged on both edges, apparently through having been used as a strike-a-light ; found at Bannavie, Inverness-shire.

Arrowhead of flint, 1 inch in length, with broad stem, but no barbs ; no locality.

Six flint implements found in Elginshire, viz.—(1) a small Arrowhead, with barbs and stem ; (2) a leaf-shaped Arrowhead, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length ; (3) a small

Fig. 9. Arrowhead of Flint, found at Lanfine. (†.)

Fig. 10. Arrowhead of Chert, said to have been found at Lanfine. (†.)

Fig. 11. Borer of Flint, found at Changue, Galston. (†.)

Scraper, $\frac{7}{8}$ inch in diameter, worked to an edge nearly all round the circumference ; (4) a leaf-shaped Knife, $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in breadth ; (5) a small triangular implement, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, worked to an edge along the base and on one side ; (6) a gun flint.

Six Arrowheads found in Aberdeenshire, viz.—(1) two of leaf-shape ; (2) one of leaf-lozenge form ; (3) and three of the type with barbs and stem, one of which has the stem very broad, but pointed at the end.

Drill or Borer of flint, found at Changue, parish of Galston, Ayrshire (fig. 11).

Flake of flint, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length, showing the natural surface of the

nodule on one side and the bulb of concussion on the other, and worked along the two longest edges ; found at Changue, Galston.

Axe of felstone, weather-worn, with the cutting end and butt imperfect ; found in the Clyde, near Daldowie.

Axe of green quartz, 9 inches in length by $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches across the broadest part of the cutting end, and $\frac{9}{16}$ of an inch in greatest thickness, slightly imperfect at the cutting edge, and with the point of the butt broken off ; finely polished ; found near Stirling. This axe is similar to the one found in Berwickshire, and figured in the *Proceedings* (vol. xxvi. p. 175).

Axe of hard dark-coloured stone, 7 inches in length by 3 inches across the cutting face, finely polished, with oval cross-section, rounded sides, pointed butt, and sharp cutting edge. It is doubtful if this be a Scottish axe.

Axe of felstone, 8 inches in length by 3 inches across the cutting face, irregularly oval in cross section, and with roughly pointed butt ; found in a well near one of the brochs in Shetland in 1839.

Axe of greenstone, $5\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, partly polished and with the sides partly flattened ; marked as having been found in Scotland.

Axe of gneissic stone, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, polished, but with surface scaled off, and the cutting edge blunted ; probably found in Scotland.

Axe of porphyry, 4 inches in length by 2 inches in breadth, oblong in the cross section, with flattish sides and polished at the cutting end ; said to have been found in Scotland.

Axe of greyish-coloured stone, $9\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting face, curved longitudinally, polished, with pointed butt, and imperfect on one face ; found in Shetland.

Axe of granitic stone, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across the cutting face, polished, oval in cross section, and with truncated butt ; found in Ross-shire.

Axe of felstone, $6\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting face, with imperfect butt and sharp cutting edge ; probably found in Scotland.

Axe, apparently of basalt, $10\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by 3 inches across the cutting face, roughly formed, with pointed butt, and imperfect at the cutting edge ; found in Shetland.

Axe of felsite, 9 inches in length by $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, which is narrowed, curved longitudinally, plano-convex in cross section, with rounded sides and pointed butt ; found in Shetland.

Axe of felsite, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by 2 inches in breadth, polished at the cutting end only, flattish circular in section, and apparently made from the butt end of a larger axe ; found in Shetland.

Axe of felsite, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting end,

polished, with rounded sides, and slightly imperfect at the butt; found in Shetland.

Axe of felstone, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, which is imperfect, polished, with flat sides and broad butt; found in Elginshire.

Axe of porphyry, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{7}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, polished, with pointed butt; probably found in Shetland.

Axe of greenstone, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the broad end, with almost straight cutting edge, and flattish sides tapering straightly to the butt; said to have been found in Elginshire.

Axe of felstone, 6 inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, finely polished, with narrow flat sides and tapering butt; probably found in the south of Scotland.

Axe of weathered stone, $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, which is polished, and oblique on the edge, the butt roughened; probably found in Scotland.

Axe of porphyritic stone $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, with truncated butt and slightly flattened sides; probably found in Scotland.

Axe, probably of basalt, $8\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting end, with rough weathered surface, rounded sides, and oblique cutting edge; said to have been found in Shetland.

Axe, probably of basalt, $8\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches across the cutting end, with rough weathered surface, pointed butt, and rounded sides. This axe is identical in material, weathering, form, and weight with the one just described, and may possibly have been found with it.

Axe, apparently of basalt, $6\frac{3}{8}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, with rough pecked surface, flattish circular in section, and with a deep groove round the upper part at $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches from the top; said to have been found in Scotland.

Adze or Axe of brownish flint $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches across the broadest end and $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches across the other end, plano-convex in section, and with the greater part of both faces polished. Unfortunately, this adze is without a locality, but has most probably been found in Scotland. A very fine specimen of the same form found at Slains, Aberdeenshire, is now in the Scottish National Museum, and has been figured.¹ Another, found at Lochgoin, Fenwick, Ayrshire, has also been figured.²

Partially perforated Hammer of felstone, polished, 5 inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness. The shaft-hole is $\frac{5}{8}$ ths of an

¹ *Proceedings Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. x. p. 599.

² *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 1.

inch in diameter, and is partially drilled from each face at a right angle to the edges, which are rounded instead of sharp. Found in a wall at Dumfries.

Perforated axe-hammer of porphyry, finely polished, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth and $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches in thickness, with the haft-hole drilled at right angles to the cutting edge, which is rounded instead of sharp. The butt tapers to a flat end measuring $\frac{1}{2}$ inch by $\frac{3}{8}$ ths of an inch. This implement is without a locality, but has most probably been found in Scotland.

Four large oval knife-like implements found in Shetland, viz.—(1) of vascular lava, 8 inches in length by $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches in breadth, polished; (2) of lava, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, polished, fractured along one of the longer edges; (3) of felsite, $5\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, polished, slightly chipped along one side; (4) of felsite, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 4 inches in breadth, polished, chipped along the entire length on one side.

Hammer-stone of granite, globular shaped, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in diameter, with a slight depression on each of two opposite sides; found in Aberdeenshire.

Pebble of gritty sandstone, $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter, with a perforation worked from either face; probably found in Scotland.

Waterworn pebble of gritty sandstone, oblong, $4\frac{1}{8}$ inches in length, artificially flattened at each end.

Ball of greenstone, 3 inches in diameter, with the surface cut into twenty-six small knobs; no locality, but certainly found in Scotland.

Whorl of polished steatite, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter; found in Skye.

Whorl, probably of felstone, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter, ornamented with three parallel grooves round the circumference.

Whorl of slaty stone, $1\frac{5}{8}$ inches in diameter, ornamented with two concentric circles round the spindle-hole on either face and two round the circumference.

Whorl of felstone, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, unornamented; found at Allanton Plain, in the parish of Galston, Ayrshire, under $7\frac{1}{2}$ feet of peat.

Whorls of felstone "from ancient tumuli in Roxburghshire:"—(1) $1\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, ornamented on each face by groups of incised lines radiating from the spindle-hole; (2) cone-shaped, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter, ornamented with incised lines round the circumference; (3) $\frac{7}{8}$ ths inch in diameter, with two concentric circles round the spindle-hole on one side, and one on the other, and two round the circumference.

Whorl of earthenware, $1\frac{3}{4}$ inch in diameter; found in Elginshire.

Whorl of slaty stone, $1\frac{7}{8}$ inch in diameter, with ornamentation of hatched lines on each face radiating from the spindle-hole.

Whorl of slaty stone, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, ornamented with two parallel lines round the circumference.

Cast of a large stone Mould for casting metal objects of unknown use; the

original, which is now in the Scottish National Museum, was found in 1851 in draining near the old castle of Trochrigg, Ayrshire. See figs. 12, 13.

Figs. 12, 13. Obverse and reverse of Stone Mould, found at Trochrigg. ($\frac{1}{4}$.)

Pointed implement of sandstone, $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, polished at the pointed end, "probably used as the horn of an anvil;" found at Burrastone, Sound of Vaila, Shetland.

"Bush" or Socket-stone of quartzite, probably for a gate.

Large unfinished Ring of cannel coal, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick, and with perforation $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter; said to have been found in a cairn at Moss-side, parish of Loudoun, Ayrshire, in 1860. It is shown in fig. 14.

Finger-ring of jet, polished, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inch in outside diameter and $\frac{3}{8}$ th inch thick; said to have been found in a tumulus with human bones at Craiglockard, near Daldowie.

Basin of steatitic stone, circular in form, with rounded bottom, $9\frac{1}{2}$ inches in

Fig. 14. Ring of Jet, found in a Cairn at Moss-side. ($\frac{1}{2}$.)

diameter and $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in height; found in a cairn at Borland, Walls, Shetland.

Vessel of steatite, $6\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in breadth, coarsely scooped out, with rounded bottom, and sides 1 inch thick; found in Shetland.

Small Mould of sandstone, for casting metal buttons of six different kinds, and small heart-shaped Brooches of two sizes; from Foula, Shetland.

Four fragments of vitrified stone from a vitrified fort in the parish of Colvend, near the mouth of the river Urr, Kirkcudbrightshire.

Fragment of vitrified stone from a vitrified fort in the vale of Strathmore.

Flat Axe of bronze, 4 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting end, imperfect; probably found in Scotland.


Flat Axe of bronze, $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 3 inches across the cutting end; found in Scotland, but precise locality unknown.

Axe of bronze, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the cutting end, with slight flanges and stop-ridge, the butt destroyed by hammering; found in Scotland.

Axe of bronze, 6 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, with high flanges and no stop-ridge; found in Forfarshire.

Axe of bronze, $3\frac{7}{8}$ inches in length by 2 inches across the cutting end, slightly imperfect on the butt; found in Scotland.

Axe of bronze, $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches across the cutting end, which is imperfect; found in Scotland.

Small leaf-shaped Bronze blade, 3 inches in length, ornamented on one side of the blade thus ::, and with the butt-end bent round to a  form; said to have been found in Caithness.

Urn, 9 inches in height by $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the mouth, ornamented with six rows of small depressions round the upper part and two rows of the same ornamentation inside the lip; the lower part ornamented with cross-hatching; probably found in Scotland.

Urn, 6 inches in height by $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches across the mouth, ornamented with four bands of double impressed lines round the body and about an inch apart, the intervening spaces filled with horizontal rows of small oval depressions, with a similar row on the rim; probably found in Scotland.

Fragments of pottery from the "Cave of Francis" in the island of Eigg (see *Proc. Soc. Ant. Soc.*, vol. xii. p. 580). Thirteen specimens of Barvas pottery.

Iron Axe-head of antique form; found at Bannockburn.

An antique Shoebuckle of brass.

Tripod Pot of brass, 7 inches high, with straight projecting handle $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, ornamented on the upper face with incised concentric circles; found at Monk, Galston, Ayrshire, and shown in figure 15.

Bronze or brass casting, resembling the foot of a pot, bearing on the broad end the impress of a coin; found at Crawford, Lanarkshire.

Fragment of chain-mail found on the site of the battle of Langside, fought in 1568, but probably of older date.

From the Fingask Collection there are a number of antiquities at present on loan in the Museum of Science and Art. The following is a brief list of the more important objects, several of which are described in the *Scottish National Memorials*, Glasgow, 1890:—

Two bronze Swords, said to have been found near Dunsinane Hill:—(1) with the point and part of the handle-plate broken off, now only $19\frac{1}{4}$ inches in length, with two rivet-holes in each wing; (2) broken in two places, $25\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, with three rivet-holes in each wing and four in the handle-plate, and with a rivet still in place in each wing.

Leaf-shaped Spearhead of bronze, 8 inches in length, with rivet-hole through the socket. No locality, but probably found in Scotland.

Gold penannular Armlet, with slightly expanding ends, similar to the one in

the Scottish National Museum, found in the West Highlands. The Fingaak specimen has no locality, but was probably found near Fingaak.

Leaden Bull of Pope Sixtus IV. (1471-1484); illuminated Missal, said to have belonged to Mary Queen of Scots; "Cuff of one of Lord Darnley's gloves" (figured *Scot. Nat. Mem.*, p. 63); a number of Miniatures; nineteen silver and bronze Medals relating to the Stuarts; seventeen Luckenbooth Brooches of

Fig. 15. Tripod Brass Pot, found at Monk, Galston. ($\frac{1}{2}$)

silver, some set with stones; one silver Brooch, inlaid with niello, and four brass Highland Brooches; a Quaich of wood, mounted with silver; two Highland Sporrans; two Highland Powder-horns, with interlaced ornamentation, one dated 1675; a string of amber Beads; two pairs of Thumbcrews; a set of Pilniwinkies, figured and described in the *Scottish National Memorials* (p. 333), and in the *Proceedings of the Society* (vol. xxv. p. 446); a charm serpent-skin Belt, with bead and finger-ring attached; a tartan Cloak, stated to have belonged to Prince Charles Edward Stuart; the head of a Lochaber Axe, from Lochleven Castle; and a number of Highland Dirks, flint-lock Pistols of steel, and seven Swords of various forms; and a ball of rock-crystal mounted in silver, for use as a charm.

[For the loan of blocks 3, 5, and 6, the Society is indebted to Sir John Evans, and for blocks 4, 7-15, to the Council of the Ayrshire and Galloway Archaeological Association.]

MONDAY, 8th May 1893.

R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, LL.D., Vice-President, in the Chair.

The following Donations to the Museum and Library were laid on the table and thanks voted to the Donors:—

(1) By JAMES A. FORSYTH of Quinish.

Urn of Food-vessel type (fig. 1), with ornamentation of double horizontal bands of impressed markings resembling those of a twisted cord, and extending to the whole exterior surface of the urn from lip to bottom, those above the shoulder and those under the shoulder being, however, slightly different in size, and the everted lip being ornamented on the inside with a boldly impressed zigzag pattern. The urn stands $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches high, is $5\frac{1}{4}$ inches in diameter at the mouth, and $2\frac{1}{4}$ inches diameter at the bottom. It was found in the year 1891 in a cist at Quinish, in the island of Mull.

(2) By Rev. J. K. HEWISON,
F.S.A. Scot., Rothesay.

Beggar's Badge in pewter, circular, — inches diameter, and painted red, inscribed round the outer margin ROTHESAY PARISH * 1827 * . In the centre, No. 89.

Fig. 1. Urn found at Quinish, Island of Mull.

Six Communion tokens of the Parish of Campbeltown, viz. (1 and 2) of tin, stamped with a cross; (3) of lead, small square, obverse K, reverse blank; (4) of lead, small square, obverse C.P. 1735, reverse blank; (5) of pewter, square, CAMPBELTOWN PARISH 1823; (6) of pewter, oblong, PARISH OF CAMPBELTOWN 1870—FIRST CHARGE.

Polished Axe of diorite, $10\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, $3\frac{5}{8}$ inches in greatest width, and 2 inches in greatest thickness, oval in the cross section, and tapering to both ends, the width across the cutting-face being $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and at the butt end 1 inch. It was found on Ambrisbeg Hill, in the

Fig. 2. Stone Axe found on Ambrisbeg Hill, Bute.

island of Bute, in 1870, and is now the property of Mrs Wm. Hunter, London. The woodcut has been lent by Rev. Mr Hewison.

(3) By the KIRK-SESSION OF KEITH, through Dr JAMES CRAMOND, Cullen, F.S.A. Scot.

Beggar's Badge of lead, of the Parish of Keith, oblong, with rounded top, inscribed E CRUICKSANK, and in the centre the word KEITH, and No. —, within a circle. In each lower corner is the outline of a heart.

(4) By Dr ALLAN MACNAUGHTON, F.S.A. Scot.

Collection of articles obtained in excavating the South Fort Luing, Argyllshire :—

Four Hammer-stones of quartzite and mica schist, being water-rolled pebbles from 5 to $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length, abraded at the end by use.

Oval Pebble of quartzite, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in breadth, and 1 inch in thickness, having a narrow groove formed along its major axis on both sides, shallower towards the ends than in the middle, as if made by use as a point-sharpener. These pebbles of quartzite, with grooves of this nature, often placed at a considerable obliquity to the major axis, have in some cases been considered to be strike-lights for producing sparks by the attrition along the groove of a piece of flint with considerable pressure, but this seems much more unlikely. They are, however, rather rare in Scotland. Two found in the Broch of Kintradwell, Sutherlandshire, and Lingrow, Orkney, are figured in the *Proceedings*, vol. ix. p. 358.

Small Quern of slate, upper and lower stones, 5 inches in diameter. These small querns have been occasionally styled snuff or mustard querns, but in either case the use of them for this purpose would be comparatively modern.

Part of an iron blade, probably a knife or dirk, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in length.

Two pieces of iron slag, one of them magnetic.

Portion of a small rod or pin of brass or bronze, not unlike the slender handle of a mediæval spoon, having at one end a piece of thinner metal attached.

Borer, of bone, being a splinter of the long bone of an ox (?) trimmed to a point.

(5) By R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, LL.D., *Vice-President*.

Gold Torc, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, formed of a thin flat band nearly $\frac{1}{4}$ inch wide, twisted like a corkscrew, and terminating at the ends in solid recurved hooks, one of which is wanting; found at Belhelvie, Aberdeenshire, in 1871.

Gold Ring of penannular form, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches diameter, with spiral

ornamentation on the middle portion, and tapering towards both ends, which are plain, found in the neighbourhood of Glasgow in 1873.

Small gold Ring, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter, formed of a cylindrical rod, $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, bent into a penannular form ; from Ireland.

Small penannular gold Ornament, a ring bent into an oval shape, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in its longest diameter, ornamented with longitudinal flutings on the back, and terminating in thin, flat, oval expansions, $\frac{5}{8}$ inch by $\frac{3}{8}$ inch, set on the extremities at a considerable angle ; from Ireland.

Small nugget of native Scottish gold.

(6) By the EXECUTORS of the late Mrs ROBERTSON of Struan.

Silver-handled Knife and Fork, which belonged to "the Poet Chief," Alexander Robertson of Struan. On the knife handle is engraved ALEXANDER ROBERTSON, 1717 ; and the butt end of the handle is formed into a seal, having the arms of the Robertsons of Struan—three wolves' heads erased, armed and langued, with a man in chains lying under the escutcheon, and over the shield the initials A*R, with a star between. The fork-handle also ends in an oval seal, showing within a bordure of a wreath a monogram-like figure, similar to those known as merchants' marks, consisting of the figure 4, with the cross-stroke prolonged and ending in a cross ; the vertical line of the figure bifurcates towards the base, and is crossed by a V-shaped figure. On either side of the monogram the initials A R have been engraved in a style much inferior to that of the original work. Both handles bear the maker's mark, I B.

Pocket-case of leather, containing Knife, Fork, and Spoon, each made to fold up, and fitted to a tortoise-shell handle, like a clasp-knife. The spoon has a rat-tailed bowl, and is marked with the maker's initials, D K and the figure of an animal, perhaps a bear *passant*, for Berne.

(7) By HAROLD GOLDSMID, 10 Fettes Row.

Skull from a stone-lined grave in the Links, near the Targets, Dunbar.

(8) By JOHN CHRISTIE, Bolfracks Cottage, the Author.

The Lairds and Lands of Loch Tayside. 8vo, Aberfeldy, 1892.

(9) By ARCHDEACON AGLEN, M.A., Rector of Alyth, the Author.
The Sculptured Stones at Meigle. Guide-book. 8vo, 18 pp., 1893.

(10) By J. G. LOW, the Author, through Rev. T. BURNS, F.S.A.
Scot.
Notes on the Coutts Family. 4to, 46 pp., Montrose, 1892.

(11) By the ROYAL SOCIETY OF NORTHERN ANTIQUARIES.
Nordiske Fortidsminder udgivne af det Kongelige Nordiske Old-
skriftselskab, 2nd Hefte. 4to, Copenhagen, 1893.

(12) By the GESELLSCHAFT FÜR NUTZLICHE FORSCHUNGEN, Trier.
Die Römischen Steindenkmäler des Provinzial Museums zu Trier,
von Prof. Dr Felix Hettner. 8vo, Trier, 1893.

(13) By the SMITHSONIAN INSTITUTION, Washington.
Bibliography of the Athapascan Languages: Annual Report of the
Bureau of Ethnology, 1885-86; United States Survey of the Rocky
Mountains—Contributions to North American Ethnology, Vol. VII.

The following articles acquired by the Purchase Committee for the
Museum and Library during the Session, 30th September 1892 to 8th
May 1893, were Exhibited:—

Brass Sporrán-clasp, from Dores, Inverness-shire.

Small Bronze-Age Whetstone of reddish quartzite, $2\frac{1}{4} \times 1\frac{5}{8} \times \frac{1}{2}$ inch,
from Tories, Oyne, Aberdeenshire.

Bronze Palstave, $4\frac{1}{4} \times 2\frac{1}{4}$ inches, with slight flanges and stop-ridge,
the flanges ornamented with rope-moulding, and one face with lines of
punctures; and an Ingot or Casting of bronze, in the shape of a rude,
flat axe; both found near Perth.

Eighteen Discs of shale, various sizes; found in the old churchyard of
Portpatrick, Wigtownshire.

Iron Cruisie, with lid, and hanging Candlestick of wrought-iron, with
twisted shank; from Blair Athole.

Small Bronze-Age Whetstone of grey quartzite, tinged with red, $3\frac{7}{8} \times \frac{3}{8}$ inch, found at Glendhu, near Bonar Bridge, Sutherlandshire.

Three Collections of Flint Implements from Culbin Sands, and one from Glenluce Sands.

The Scottish Antiquary, Vols. I.-III.; Celtic Ornaments, from the Book of Kells, Parts I.-III.; Le Blant's Les Sarcophages Chrétiens de la Gaule.

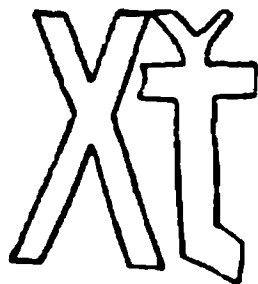
There were also Exhibited :—

- (1) By His Grace the DUKE OF ARGYLL, through Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL, K.C.B., M.D., LL.D., *Foreign Secretary*.

Human Skull, and an Urn of Food-vessel type, $6\frac{1}{4}$ inches in height, and 6 inches diameter at the mouth, ornamented on the sloping part with circular impressions about $\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, and on the upright part above the shoulder with similar impressions and scored lines arranged in triangular patterns ; from a cist in Mull.

- (2) By Dr WILLIAM ALEXANDER, Dundonald, through R. W. COCHRAN-PATRICK, LL.D., *Vice-President*.

Bell, measuring $17\frac{1}{2}$ inches in extreme height, and 16 inches in diameter at the mouth, bearing the monogram here shown, and round the upper part, under a band of *fleur-de-lis* ornament, the inscription—*Sancle Egidie ora pro nobis anno dni m^occcc^o lxxxx^o bto.* It is not known when this bell came to the parish of Dundonald. A bell with the same monogram or founder's mark is at Broxburn. The date of the Broxburn bell is 1503, and it bears a dedicatory inscription to St Nicholas.



- (3) By A. MAIR, Dumbarton, through Sir ARTHUR MITCHELL.

Urn of Food-vessel type, $4\frac{3}{4}$ inches in height, much broken, ornamented with impressions of a comb-like implement arranged in zigzags all over the surface ; from a cist at Ross of Mull.

(4) By the QUEEN'S REMEMBRANCE.

Urn of cinerary type, $6 \times 5\frac{1}{2}$ inches, rudely ornamented, found at Dornoch, Crieff; portion of Bronze Sword, found at Aird Dell, Ness, Lewis.

(5) By WALTER J. KAYE, Jun., F.S.A. Scot.

Rubbings of five Brasses at Otley, Rowmarsh, Owston, Rotherham, and Sprotborough.

I.

NOTES ON FURTHER EXCAVATIONS OF THE SOUTH FORT, LUING, ARGYLLSHIRE. BY ALLAN MACNAUGHTON, M.D., F.S.A. Scot.

In a previous volume of the Proceedings of the Society¹ will be found a description of a preliminary excavation of the South Fort in the island of Luing, which I was requested by the Council to superintend. Having been requested again last year to continue the work, I have the honour of submitting an account of these further excavations to the Society.

The structure is a very large one, oval in shape, and the enclosed area, filled with the fallen debris, measures in its longest diameter 66 feet. The enclosing walls at the ends of the oval are 16 and 14 feet thick, the side walls about 10 feet thick. Two entrances give access to the area of the fort, and these are at the ends of the oval where the walls are thickest.

The larger entrance was described in my former paper, and proved to have no structural opening or chamber from it, with the exception of a bar passage and a bar slip. It opens to the south-west. The smaller passage has its opening pointing almost due east. In opening this other passage the workmen came upon the usual collection of sea-shells and bones. The shells for the most part consisted of limpets (*Patella vulgata*) and wilks (*Littorina littorea*) in about equal proportions, and those of the oyster (*Ostrea edulis*), which were not nearly so numerous. The bones were mammalian, and are more minutely described in Mr Simpson's report. Immense stones had to be cleared out of the passage, and the

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xiii. pp. 476-483.

work took a good deal of time. When the workmen came near the ground-level they found many hammer-stones and stone discs ; these also they came upon in the part they cleared in the fort interior. A scarcement-like wall of inferior masonry, 5 feet 2 inches in height, 4 feet 6 inches thick at the foundation, and 4 feet at the top, is built against the inner face of the fort wall proper, and appears to extend from the western to the eastern entrance on the north side. At a distance of 8 feet from the outside there is an opening from the passage into a chamber to the right. Its width is only 3 feet 3 inches, and access to it is obtained by a step 2 feet above the ground-level. On the left-hand side of the passage there is another opening 4 feet in width. It also is 2 feet from the floor of the passage. Here was a platform 4 feet square, and from it a stair ascended, of which now only two steps remain. A step led down to the chamber on the right, and the floor was found to be paved with large slabs, rather regularly laid. Oval in shape, it measured in its greatest length 9 feet, and from side to side 7 feet 8 inches. The walls are still standing to a height of 4 feet 6 inches, and are neatly built with small stones. They curve towards the entrance and converge towards the top, the roofless space measuring 7 feet across. Through the middle of the thick fort wall a stair ascended from the floor of the chamber opposite the entrance. This stair (fig. 1) was interrupted after 3 steps by a level platform measuring 4 feet \times 2 feet 6 inches, and from this the stair, consisting of six other steps, was continued to the top of the fort wall, and made to follow the curve of the wall towards the left. The height of this part of the stair is 4 feet 6 inches. This makes the existing part of the stair altogether 7 feet 6 inches. Covering the floor of the chamber was a profusion of shells, mainly those of the limpet, oyster, and periwinkle. Mixed with these were numerous bones, very much decayed and broken. Several good specimens of stone discs and pounders were found. Ashes and charred wood were all over the floor. On lifting some of the flags similar remains were come upon. The labour of clearing out the chamber was great, owing to the massive stones that had formed the fort wall having fallen into it, and one part of the chamber wall had to be buttressed by the workmen to prevent its falling in.

I am of opinion that this is the only remaining chamber in the fort wall. The two steps rising from a platform on the left hand of one entering the passage undoubtedly led to a chamber, the walls of which have fallen inside and outside the fort. That other chambers existed at higher levels seems to be indicated by the existence of shells, bones, and stone implements near the surface of the debris, which almost fills the fort interior to a height of 8 or 9 feet. At the north-east corner of the fort, near the surface, a small quern, measuring only 5 inches in

Fig. 1. Stair in the Fort Wall.

diameter, was found; and throughout the fort interior and down its slopes remains of shells and bones are to be found. When it is remembered that the fort interior is filled with debris to a height of 8 or 9 feet, one cannot but consider that in this great mass there may lie much that is certain to be of interest.

The work hitherto done at the fort is but a mere fraction of what is

required in order to ascertain its true character and something also about its builders and occupants. Resembling the brochs in its thick and massive walls of dry-stone, its stairs, its chambers, its contents, yet differing from them in its great size, its oval shape, and its two entrances, it forms an archæological puzzle which only extensive excavation can help to solve.

The larger entrance, with walls standing to a height of 9 feet, has not a trace of a guard chamber or structural opening, except the bar passage and the bar slip. The smaller and other eastern entrance, on the other hand, has two openings from it, leading to stairs and a well-defined chamber. That this entrance is not a mere accidental breaking of the fort wall into a passage leading from the fort interior to chambers, is proved by the perfectly even faces of the passage along its whole length.

A curious feature in the building of the fort is that the foundation of the western part is on a much lower level than that of the eastern part, the building beginning several feet down the slope terminating the ridge, which extends for about a mile from the north fort. This ridge shows an extensive out-cropping of the rock of which the fort is built, and one can understand how the labour of building was facilitated by the abundance of material available on a level with the eastern foundation, and requiring only to be dragged to the entrance, and by means of the stairs in construction, taken to the upper part of the walls. There was thus no call for the laborious dragging of building material up steep hillsides, and this fact may have had not a little to do with the choice of a site.

Regarding the bones and teeth found in the eastern entrance, in the chamber, and in the fort area, I have been favoured with the following report by Mr James Simpson, F.R.P.S.E., of the Edinburgh University Anatomical Museum :—

“ Last October I received from you two boxes of bones and teeth which you wished me to examine. The specimens, as stated in yours of 19th October, were found in the South Fort, Luing, Argyllshire.

“ All the bones are in such a fragmentary condition that a detailed description of them is practically impossible. I may, however, state that those

specimens found in the wall chamber of the fort, in so far as I could determine, consisted of

Portions of antlers of <i>Cervus elaphus</i>	
Teeth of upper and lower jaws of <i>Cervus elaphus</i>	
Lower end of humerus of	" "
Portions of scapula of	" "

and numerous other fragments of bones of that animal.

"There were also the remains of *Sus scrofa*. These consisted of portions of the upper and lower jaws, which still retained the characteristic teeth. The crown of one of the teeth was considerably worn. There were also some loose teeth, and one, a tusk which, although a piece was wanting at its alveolar end, measured $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches in a straight line.

"There were no human remains. The specimens from the eastern and smaller entrance, and from the interior of the fort, consisted of fragments of long bones and teeth of *Cervus elaphus*, a metacarpal bone, two portions of the right and left halves of the lower jaw, portions of scapulæ, and the upper end of a femur, all probably belonging to *Cervus capreolus*, and pieces of the long bones of a large bird. None of the specimens in this find could be identified as belonging to *Sus scrofa*. There were no human remains. All the long bones were split up in the characteristic way to get at the marrow."

Comparing this find to that of the western entrance, it is noticed that in this case no bones of the ox were found, although these were largely represented in the former find. With the exception of the seal, a right humerus and a right femur of which were found in the western entrance, the animal remains are otherwise almost identical. It is, however, somewhat remarkable that although the bones of *Sus scrofa* were found in abundance in the western entrance, they were not at all come upon in the eastern, nor in the excavated portion of the fort area near it, and yet they were numerous in the wall-chamber. As to quantity, the bones found occupy the following relative positions:—(1) *Cervus elaphus*; (2) *Sus scrofa*; (3) *Bos*, sp.; (4) *Cervus capreolus*; (5) *Halichærus gryphus*; (6) bones of birds not defined.

The following is a list of stone implements, &c., found in the fort in October 1892:—

1. Point-sharpener, an oval pebble of quartzite, $3\frac{3}{4}$ inches by $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches, and 1 inch in thickness, having a groove on each of its flat sides, running nearly in the direction of the major axis, and one end

slightly worn by pounding. A similar stone is described by Dr Anderson (*Scotland in Pagan Times*, p. 220) as having been found in the Broch of Kintradwell.

2. Pear-shaped pounder, thick at smaller end, and bevelling towards the wider. One side is flat, and has a smooth, polished surface. Length, 4 inches; largest width, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches; weight, $1\frac{1}{2}$ lb.

3. Oval pebble of quartzite, very smooth, and with slight wearing at one end. Length, $3\frac{1}{4}$ inches; width, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches; weight, 5 oz.

4. Oval pebble of micaceous schist, $3\frac{3}{4} \times 3\frac{1}{2}$ inches, and $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in thickness, showing a smoothed portion stained a brownish colour. Circumference, 8 inches; weight, 13 ounces.

5. Small pear-shaped pounder, 3 inches in length; weight, 5 ounces.

6. Flattish round stone, showing smoothed and stained sides, and wearing at each end. Length, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches; width, 3 inches; weight, 11 ounces.

7. Part of large, round pounder, weighing 15 ounces.

8. Slab of sandstone. Both sides show signs of its having been in use. Size, $8\frac{1}{2}$ in. \times $8\frac{1}{2}$ in.; thickness, 1 inch.

9. A slender rod or pin of brass or bronze; length, $3\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

10. Upper and lower stones of small quern, made of slate; diameter, 5 inches.

11. Large quern of slate; size, 2 feet 8 inches in diameter.

12. Fragment of an iron blade.

13. Fragment of coarse pottery.

14. Two pieces of iron slag, one of them magnetic.

There were besides small fragments of discs and pounders, and much charred wood.

I have pleasure in recording that the Marquis of Breadalbane has erected a substantial fence round the fort, and has from the outset taken great interest in the work. I derived valuable assistance from Mr George Willison of Ardlarach, and his foreman, Mr John Gibson. Messrs J. & A. M'Lean of the Toberonochy Slate Works also kindly lent a waggon and several implements, which proved of much use in removing the large blocks of stone.

II.

THE PREHISTORIC FORTS, &c., OF AYRSHIRE. BY D. CHRISTISON,
M.D., SECRETARY. (PLATES V., VI.)

In the summer of 1891, I began a general investigation of the prehistoric forts of Ayrshire. A severe illness, however, cut short my labours before they were half accomplished, and has prevented me from presenting the results in the exhaustive manner which I desired. In order to give as complete a view of the subject as is possible under the circumstances, I have added to my own descriptions and plans brief references to the forts which I failed to see, founded on the Ordnance Survey plans on the 6 and 25 inch scales. These plans, however, are not always reliable, and at the best, as they are only ground-plans, they give merely the general size of the works, and the number of defensive lines, but not their relief, or the nature of the ground on which they stand; unfortunately, also, it is often difficult to determine whether ramparts or trenches are represented, and it is almost always impossible to say whether the ramparts are of earth or stone. Still, the information is better than none; and these references will at least serve to point out the number and position of forts which still require investigation.

In my plans, which are mere rude approximations to the truth, made by pacing and by partial reliance on the Ordnance plans, I have followed the systems used and explained in previous papers. Suffice it to recapitulate here, that they are all placed as if the north were at the head of the page; that those which are in the text are on the scale of 120 feet to an inch, sectional details being sometimes on double that scale; that those in the plates are on half scale, or 240 feet to an inch; that all measurements are in feet.

As to the classification adopted, nothing is more difficult than to classify objects the nature of which is very imperfectly ascertained, but description would be utterly chaotic without some kind of order in the details, and I have accordingly subdivided the various fortifications, sometimes with misgivings as to whether they are in their proper place,

under the heads of (1) Motes, and structures analogous to them ; (2) Forts and "Camps" ; (3) Works of a doubtful character.

I. MOTES, MOUNTS.

Referring my readers to a general account of Scottish motes in my paper on Dumfriesshire Forts (*Proc.*, 1891, p. 208), I merely state here that comparatively few of the structures so-called in Scotland resemble the English motes, which are so characteristically composed of artificial mounds of earth, with a trench at the foot, a rampart outside the trench, and frequently a base court besides. In Scotland, not only did the shallowness of the soil in most localities forbid such erections, but the conformation of the ground, presenting innumerable little defensible eminences, was a direct temptation to the construction of fortresses by the carving and adaptation of such natural fortresses. Thus in Kirkcudbrightshire, where "motes" are far more numerous than in any other Scottish county, Mr F. R. Coles' observations show that the great mass of them depart far indeed from the English model, although the celebrated Mote of Urr is the best example of that model in Scotland.

In Ayrshire, although the number of "motes" is comparatively small, the majority, so far as I have observed, conform to the true type by their elevated mound-like character, with flattened top and regular circular or oval form. The name *mote* occurs sixteen times on the O.M. of the county, in two or three instances apparently without any remains existing ; while in one or two others it is perhaps only a name bestowed on natural mounds from a resemblance to the motes. A few *mounts* have been added, as there is reason to believe that *mount* is a name for some motes in Dumfriesshire. Mount is a rather common name in Ayrshire for little round eminences, often planted, but the majority are evidently modern, as when several occur together in a park, with modern names. I have only taken a few which I have judged from personal observation or from their appearance on the O.M. to bear some resemblance to the motes.

(A.) *Motes.*

1. *Dalmellington Mote* (figs. 1 and 2) towers over the east end of the

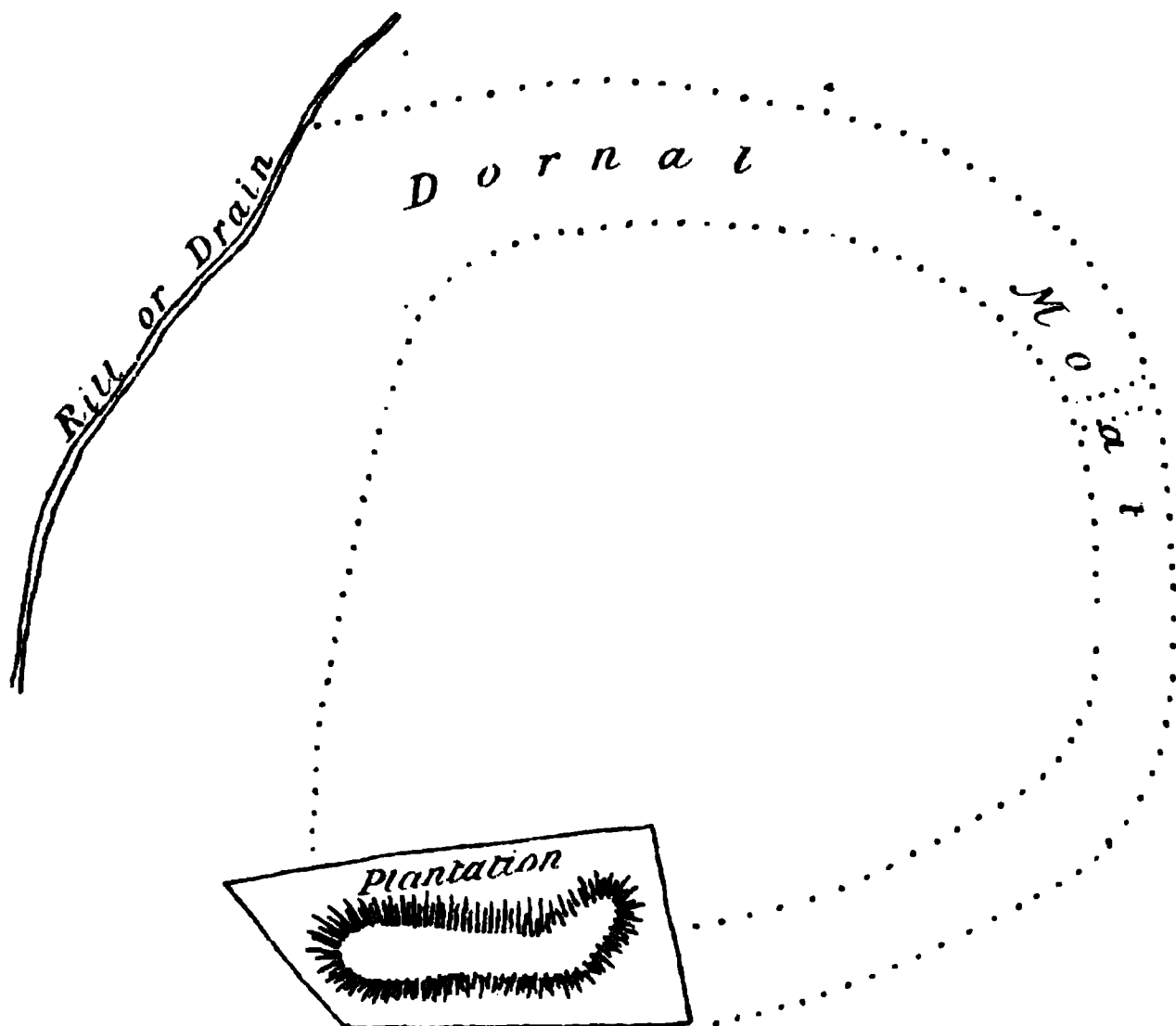


Fig 1.

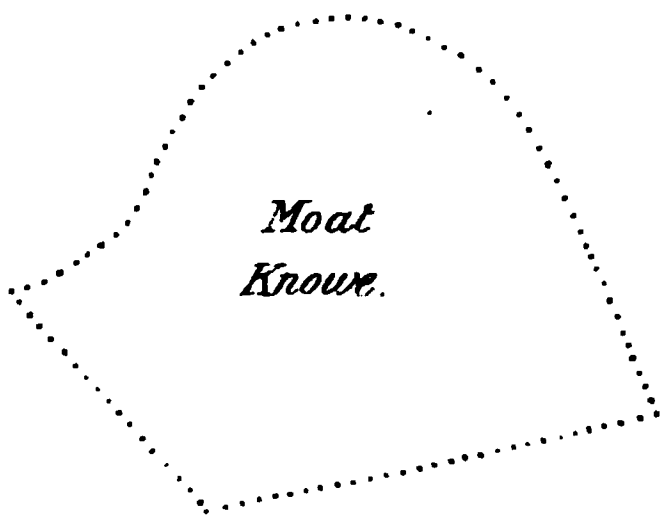


Fig. 2, Lanemark

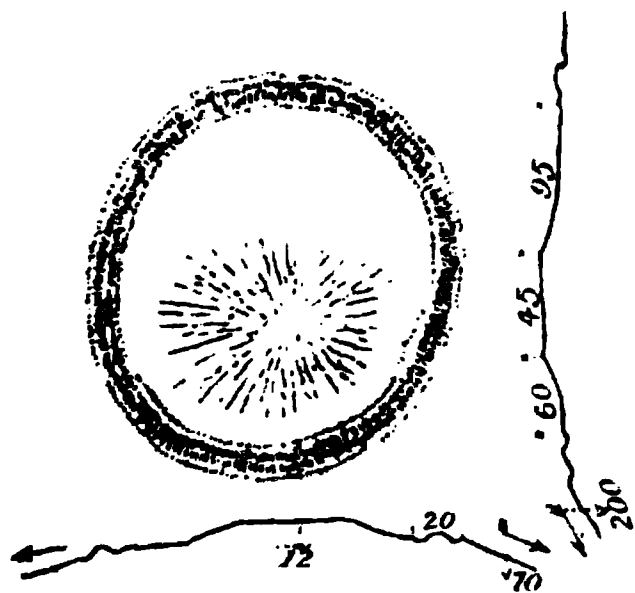


Fig. 3, Kirkhill.

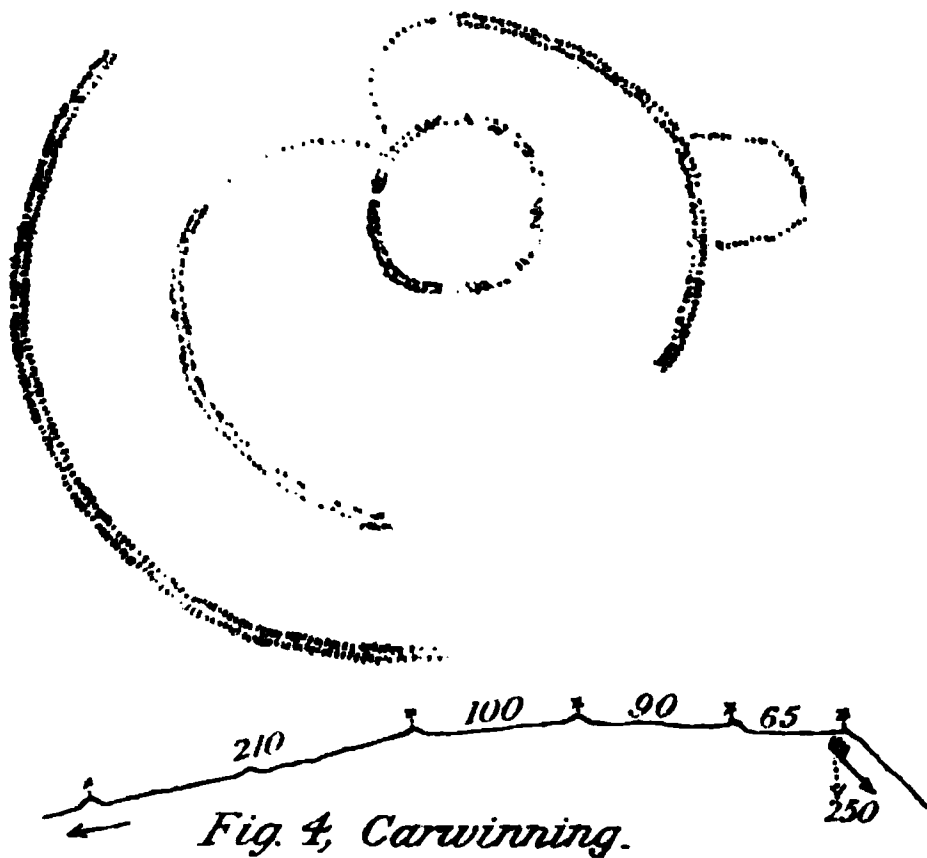


Fig. 4, Carwinning.

PLANS OF AYRSHIRE MOTES & FORTS
(Scale 240 Feet to an Inch)



village in a striking manner, at the west end of a plateau, called the

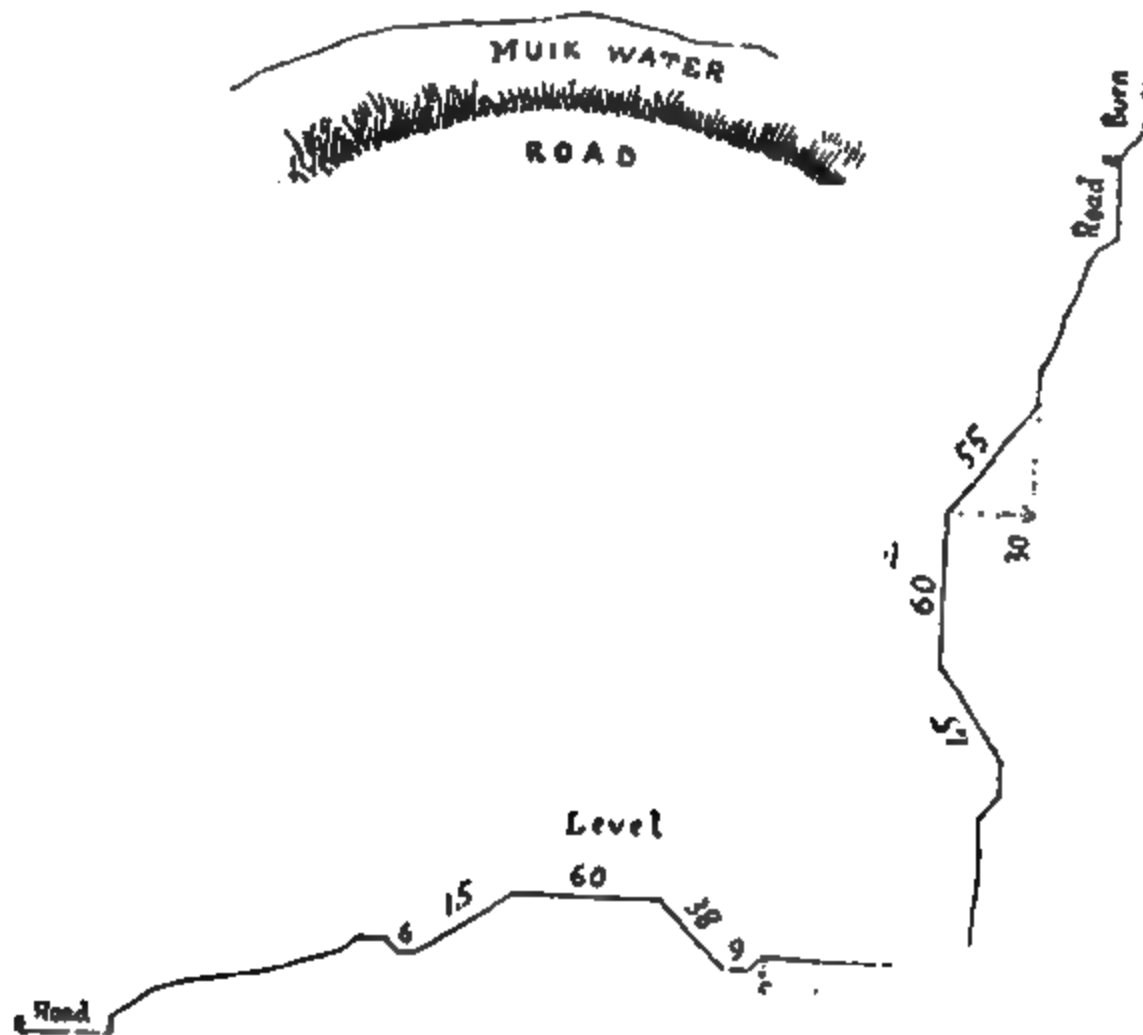


Fig. 1. Dalmellington Mote.

Castle Crofts, which is considerably higher than the village. The road

Fig. 2. Dalmellington Mote.

to Carsphairn, and the Muik Water are in a narrow pass at the foot of the mote on its north side. The mound is nearly circular, 60 feet in diameter on the level top, and slopes steeply to a trench, which cuts it off from the Castle Crofts plateau on the east and south, and from the slope to the village westward. Northward, perhaps from erosion, there is no room for a trench, but a narrow terrace, overlooking the descent to the burn, completes the circuit. The trench slopes towards the north, so that the greatest height of the mound, about 30 feet, is towards this terrace, and the top of the mote may be 60 to 70 feet above the village and burn. The trench is 6 to 9 feet wide at the bottom, and has an outer flat-topped low rampart on the west side. About forty years ago the mote was "restored," but I find on inquiry that nothing more was done than a necessary filling up of gaps formed by the rain.

2. *Mote Knowe, Kilkerran* (figs. 3 and 4), about 600 feet above the

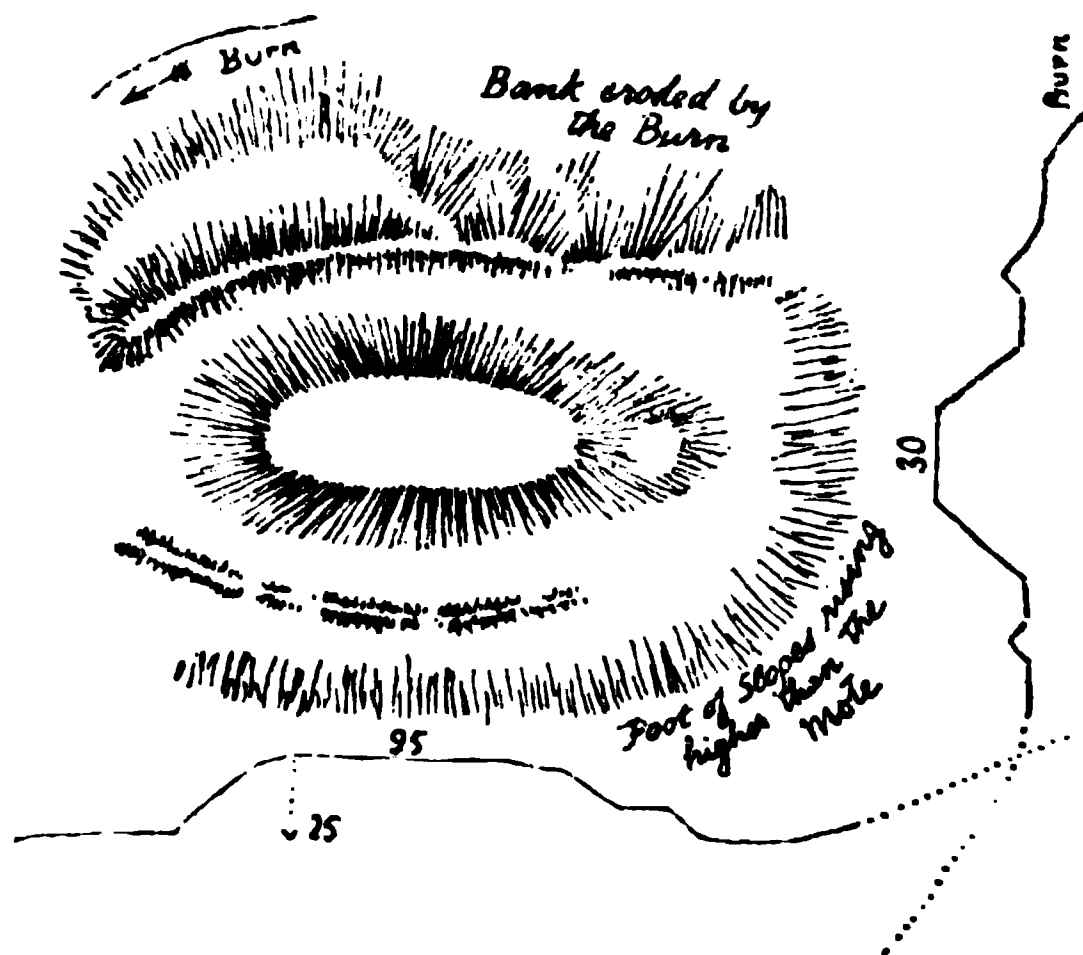


Fig. 3. Mote Knowe, Kilkerran.

sea, in the angle of junction of two little rills which unite a little below the mote to form Dobbington Burn, near the ruins of Kilkerran Castle. The mote is oval, and stands out conspicuously by reason of its isolation, although closely overlooked from higher ground to the east and

south. It appears to be partly natural, and stands from 15 to 25 feet in height, with steep sides, except towards the east. The top measures about 90×30 feet. The base is surrounded by a strip of marshy ground, with remains of a rampart on the north and south sides. On



Fig. 4. Mote Knowe, Kilkerran.

the south this rampart protects the trench-like marsh from the high ground outside. On the north there is a descent to a terrace, which probably covered the whole north face originally, but the western half has apparently been carried away by the burn. At the foot of the west

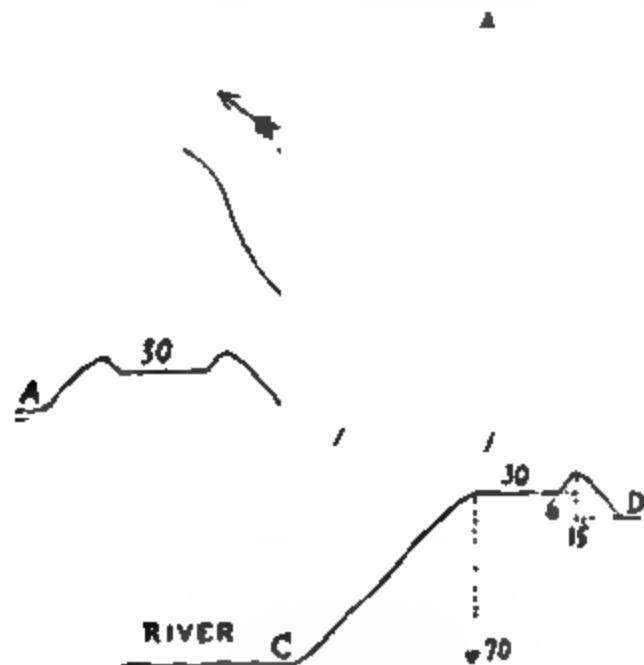


Fig. 5. Alloway Mote.

end there are some signs of fortification or enclosure of the small piece of ground between the mote and the junction of the burns.

3. *Alloway Mote* (fig. 5), nearly half a mile E. of Brig o' Doon, at the
VOL. XXVII. 2 B

entrance to Doonholm grounds, on the edge of a steep descent, 70 feet high, to the river Doon. The work is semi-oval, with the unfortified base resting on the edge of the descent. The interior is only 30 feet each way, and is raised 8 or 10 feet above the level ground around it. The single massive rampart is 5 to 6 feet high inside and 10 to 15 outside, and is apparently of earth, but the whole work is choked with trees, shrubs, and briars.

4. *Mote Knowe, Monkwood* (fig. 6), a mile and a quarter W.S.W. of Dalrymple church, on the left bank of the Doon, on a somewhat de-

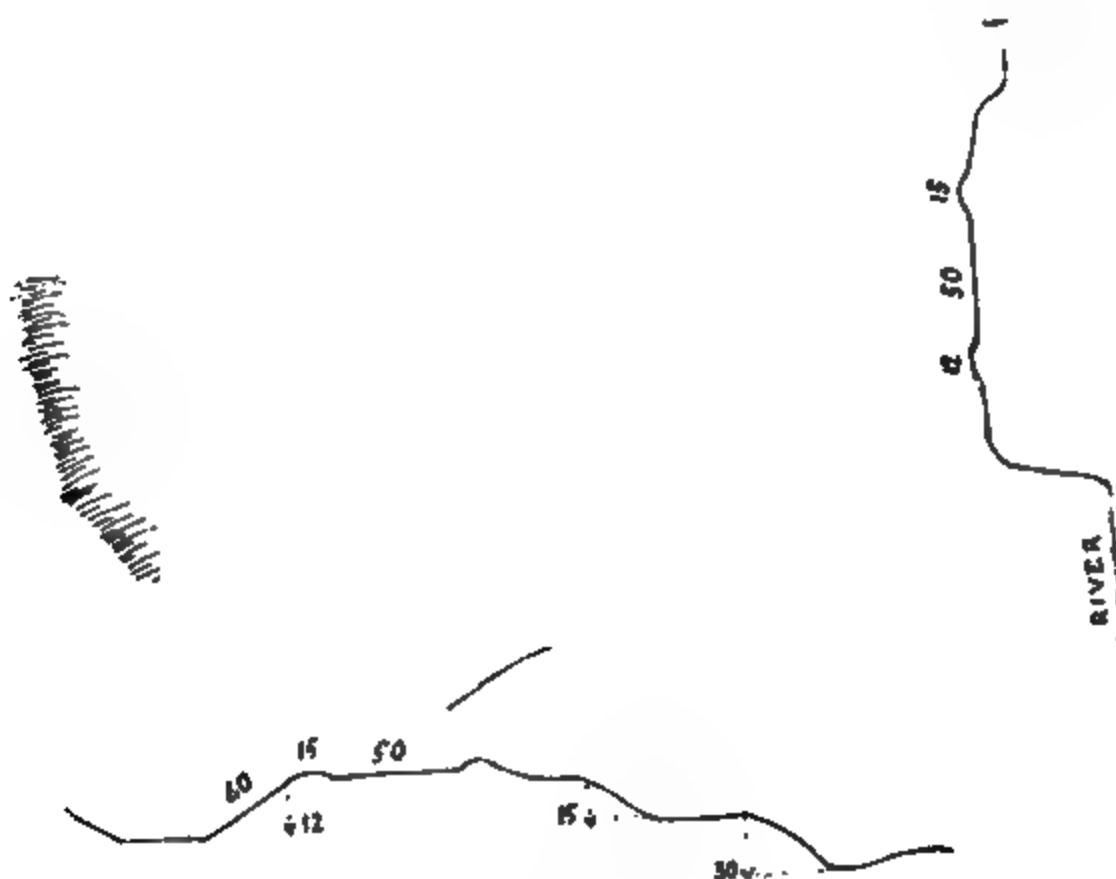


Fig. 6. Mote Knowe, Monkwood.

tached mound, about 60 feet above the river, from which it rises in a sheer precipice on the south. The level circular interior, 50 feet in diameter, is girdled by the grass-grown remains apparently of a stone wall, 2 or 3 feet high and 15 wide, where best preserved, a good many large stones being visible. To the west the ground falls about 12 feet to a trench-like hollow, which cuts off the mound from the neighbouring

field. A narrow sloping terrace fills the space between the wall and the precipice to the south, and, contracting to the east, is edged by an abrupt descent of 15 feet to a little flat, from which another steep descent falls 30 feet nearly to the level of the stream.

5. *Trowier Mote*.—A nearly circular flat-topped mound, which projects into the plain by a narrow neck from the foot of the ridge that faces Girvan on the east, is so named. It rises about 30 feet above the plain, and has a regular artificial aspect, but there is no trace of fortification, and the diameter of the top, 330 feet by the O.M., seems much too great for a Scottish mote.

6. *Girvan Mote*.—Nothing remains on the site, which is $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile east of the town, save a gentle but conspicuous little eminence, rising above a level field. On the O.M. it is represented by a dotted circle, 150 feet in diameter.

These are all the motes that I have seen in the county. I add a brief notice of the others which are marked on the O.M.

7. *Mote Hill, Cumnock*.— $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile N.E. of Old Cumnock. Apparently a narrow mound, 600 feet long, by from 50 to 100 in breadth, on a peninsula of 900 by from 300 to 400 feet, formed by a sharp bend of Lugar Water.

8. *Dornal Mote*.— $3\frac{1}{4}$ miles N. by E. of New Cumnock. It is represented as in fig. 1, Plate V. A unique plan, unintelligible without explanation.

9. *Carleton Mote*.— $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles N.N.W. of Colmonell. A simple, flat-topped, low, circular mound, 90 feet in diameter on the top.

10. *Bennane Mote*.— $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile E. of Bennan Head. A simple mound, apparently higher than the last, and 50 feet in diameter on the top.

11. *Mote Knowe, Lanemark*.—On the east side of Lane Burn, 2 miles W. by S. of New Cumnock. Represented as in fig. 2, Plate V.

12. *Mote of the Doonans*.— $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile S.E. of Straiton. A name on S. side of Kildoach Burn, on a height opposite to and $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile N.E. of "the Doonans" on Doonans Hill, both about 900 feet above the sea.

13. *Mote Wood*.—A name only, at Old Dailly.

14. *Mote Knowe*.—A name only. On the north bank of the Nith, $1\frac{1}{4}$ m. above New Cumnock, about 600 feet above the sea.

15. *Mote Knowe*.—A rocky site in the uninhabited region E. of Loch Doon.

16. *Mote Knowe*.—A name only, at Laggan, a mile from mouth of Stinchar Burn.

(B.) *Mounts*.

1. *The Glen Mount*.—A mile N. by E. of Kilbride, 250 feet above the sea, on the edge of the little ravine of Bush Glen, on its south side. An evidently artificial circular mound, with a flat top about 60 feet in diameter, partly raised a few feet above a field, partly projected into the ravine. No trace of fortification.

2. *Bush Glen Mount*.—300 yards E.S.E. of the Glen Mount, rising a few feet above a field all round, and 2 or 3 feet more in the middle. A slight mound circumscribes it, such as often surrounds little circular plantations, and it is planted. A doubtful fort.

3. *Knock Rivoek Mount*.—2 miles N.N.E. of Ardrossan, 464 feet above the sea, in a field. A simple, conspicuous, and, I should think, certainly artificial mound (but I was not close to it), 60×40 feet on the oval summit on the O.M.

4. *Baillie Hill Mount*.—70 yards west of Carmel Water, near Busbie Castle, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles W.N.W. of Kilmarnock. Apparently a high mound, 180×120 feet on the flat oval summit (O.M.).

5. *Shell Knowe, Almont*.—In the bend of the Stinchar River, $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of Pinwherry Station. Apparently a regular high mound, with a flat top, 60×45 feet (O.M.).

It is possible that some of these mounts may have been moot-hills rather than Motes; may have been used for the administration of justice rather than as places of defence. Accordingly, I give below two examples of *mounts* actually bearing the name of *Law*; and along with them, as being probably of the same class, the Court hills in the county.

(C.) *Court and Law Hills, Mounts, and Knowes* (O.M.).

1. *Law Mount*, on Annick Water, a mile S.W. of Stewarton, at Chapelton, apparently a small mound.
2. *Law Mount*, close to Skeldon House, above Barbieston Castle ruins, river Don, about $\frac{1}{2}$ mile E. of Dalrymple.
3. *Court Hill*, about $\frac{3}{4}$ mile E. of Beith. [In old English letter]—no mound represented.
4. *Court Knowe*, at Old Hall of Auchincross, 2 miles W. of New Cumnock.
5. *Court Knowe*, a rocky hill $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. of E. end of Loch Doon.
6. *Court Hill*, a rocky site, W. of Loch Doon.
7. *Court Knowe*, a considerable hill at Balmannoch (457), 1 mile from mouth of Ballochdoan Burn, and the sea. S. end of the county.

II. FORTS AND "CAMPS."

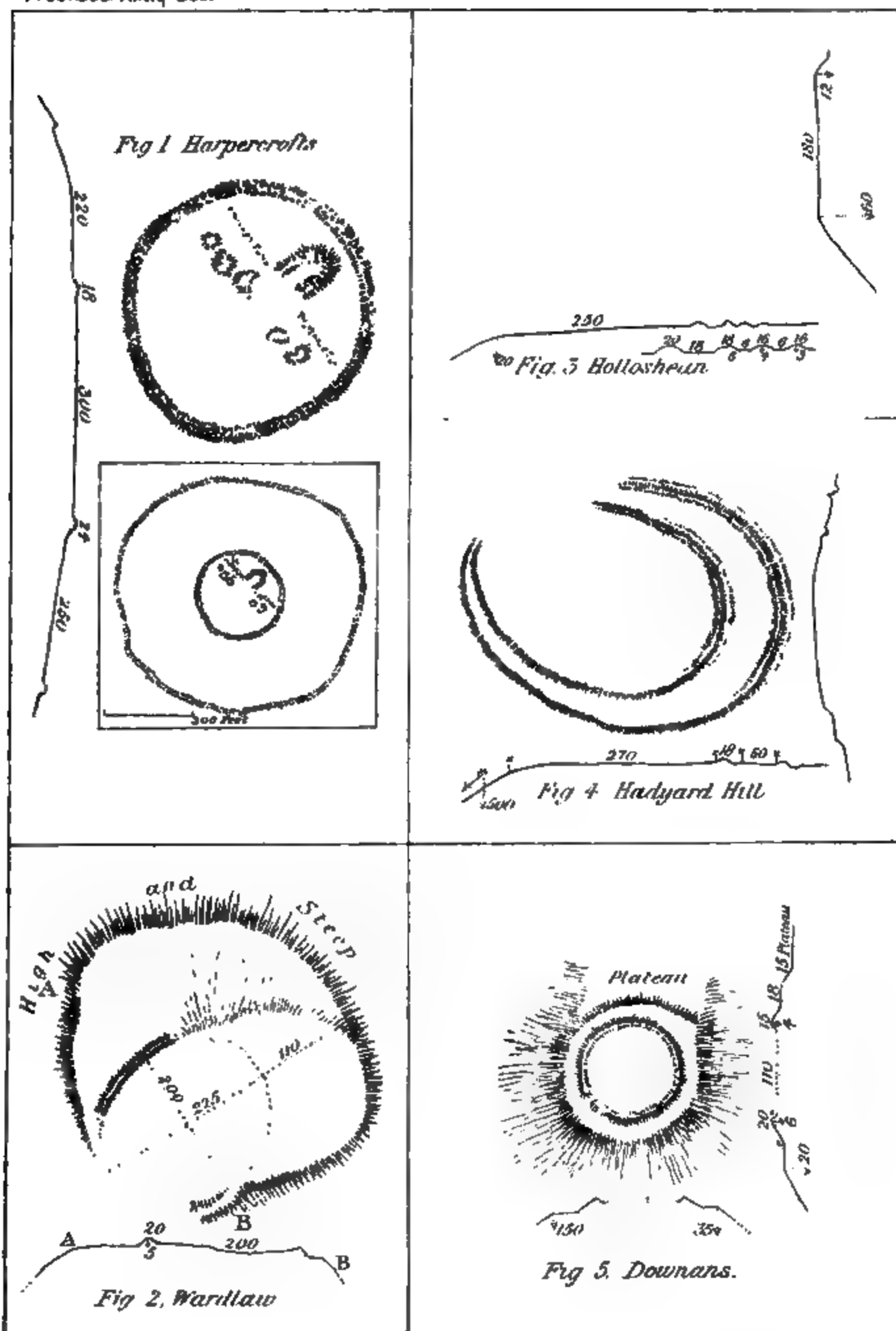
In arranging this branch of the subject, I have taken first those structures which can still be most certainly identified as being forts, keeping together such as show some resemblance in type, and then those in which the evidence of fortification is slight, doubtful, or has quite disappeared. Those that I have not seen, and the references to which are from the Ordnance map, are distinguished by (O.M.).

1. *Carwinning*—(Plate V. fig. 4)—2 miles north by west of Dalry, 658 feet above the sea, on a conspicuous height, projecting into the Pitcon valley from the high ridge between it and the Caaf valley. The site is easily accessible only from this ridge to the west. Round the flanks the descent increases rapidly in height and steepness to an almost inaccessible declivity on the east to the valley 250 feet below. On this strong position are the poor remains of a large and powerful stone fort. The central enclosure of 105 by 90 feet is encompassed by a stony mound of earth, a foot or two in height, distinctly traceable only about half way round. A second wall, not concentric with the last, being 130 feet off on the west and south, but nearer on the east, and curving in apparently to join the inner wall on the north from both sides, shows little remains, but a slight mound about a fourth of the way round, and

scattered stones elsewhere. A third wall, 80 feet further down the gentle decline from the summit, is still substantial, 2 or 3 feet high and 12 to 15 feet wide, grass grown, but evidently of stone. It is quite lost on the steep north and east descents, so that the connection with the inner lines cannot be determined. The entrance appears to have been from the west.

2. *Harpercrofts, Dundonald*—(Plate VI. fig. 1)—about the middle of the Dundonald ridge, on one of its tops, 450 feet above the sea and 100 above Harpercrofts farm-house to the north. The level summit is enclosed by a stony grass-grown mound, 18 to 24 feet wide, half a foot above the interior, and in parts 5 above the exterior. The ground falls gently from it on three sides, but to the north-west there is a plateau 50 yards wide. The enclosure, roughly circular, is 300 feet in diameter from crest to crest. At its north-east end is an oblong enclosure, rounded at its north-east end, with straight sides and open to the S.W., where are remains of a transverse wall, running from its ends across the interior at each side. Beyond this wall are other obscure mounds. At a distance of from 60 to 100 yards from the inner rampart, another, scarcely less massive, circles round it, which can be traced all the way almost without a break. The inner rampart resembles those of many Argyleshire forts in being constructed with its inner face at the edge of the slope and its outer face on the slope, so as to be several feet higher outside than in. In size and plan this fort much resembles Carwinning.

3. *Kemp Law, Dundonald*—(fig. 7)— $\frac{3}{4}$ mile S.W. of Dundonald Castle, close to Hallyards farm, at the N.E. end of a little wooded ridge, which lies in the trough of a little ravine which cuts through the Dundonald range of hills, and about 350 feet above the sea. The ridge is about 30 feet high, is tolerably level on the top, and narrows to a point at the east end. Here stands the unique fort, buried in a dense scrub of thorny bushes. It consists of a central cairn-like mass of stones 8 or 9 feet high and 50 to 60 across, somewhat semi-circular in shape, the base resting to the north on a straight wall or rampart, which stands on the very edge of the ravine, and running on to the point, turns there and circles round the free part of the central mass,





with a level space 6 to 10 feet wide between ; the irregular top of the central mass is about 20 feet in diameter. The enclosing wall is 3 to 4 feet high and 20 across, but has been partially removed on the side towards the plateau. It runs close to the edge on the N. and S., but there is a projecting nose, 15 feet long, to the east, entirely covered with a mass of tumbled stones, from which there is an abrupt descent 10 feet high, also covered with stones, beyond which the slope to the ravine is gentle. The straight walls on the N. and S. appear to be prolonged about 80 yards along the edge of the plateau, gradually

Fig. 7. Kemp Law, Dundonald.

diverging as it widens westwards, but there is no distinct evidence of the work, being closed there by a transverse wall. This outer wall in its whole course stands on a little rocky face, a few feet high, which from below looks like Cyclopean masonry, but is really, for the most part at least, natural rock. At the foot of the tumbled stones at the east point there is something like the remains of a built entrance, a block measuring 6×4 feet, another 4×4 , and others nearly 7 feet long, lying close together. There is also an apparent entrance to the west, close to the straight north wall. This fort is marked "Vitrified" on the O.M. But after careful search, I could only find two small pieces on the top of the central mass and two more in the trench at its foot. This unique fort well deserves a thorough investigation by excavation.

4. *Dowhill*—(fig. 8)— $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile S.E. of Girvan, on a bold rocky height overlooking the Girvan plain, and 518 feet above the sea. The summit is about 500 feet long, and from 50 to 100 wide. The citadel has been at the highest and narrowest part, nearer the west than the east end. The interior is about 50 feet in diameter, unfortified on the north and south sides, which are precipitous and inaccessible, but protected to the east and west by a curved wall, of which the grass-grown remains are very scanty, forming a mound scarcely a foot high, but about 30 feet wide, with sockets of large stones

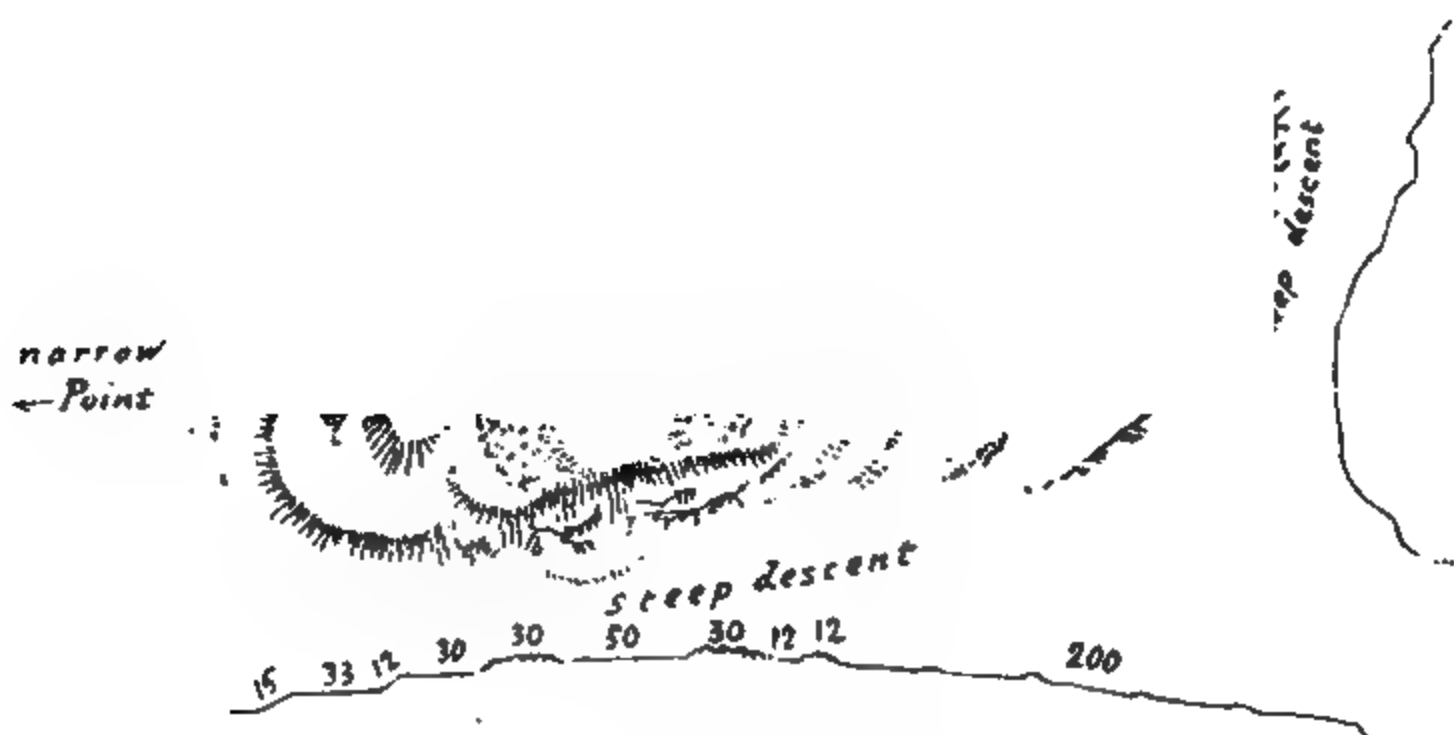


Fig. 8. Dowhill, Girvan.

remaining in one place. Eastward, the ridge slopes gently for 200 feet to the rocky edge and steep descent at the east end. At first sight five concentric ramparts seem to have been drawn across this space, but on closer examination only the one nearest the citadel is undoubtedly artificial, the others seeming to be outcrops of rock. Westward, the citadel is covered by three terraces—one close to it, and on the same level the others a few feet lower. Beyond this is a narrow plateau or point, not fortified. The third terrace curves round to the north for

about 150 feet, and is protected by a rampart; below it, a narrow terrace or roadway slopes down the north face, and was probably the old approach to the fort from the plain.

5. *Wardlaw, Dundonald*—(Plate VI. fig. 2).—This fort, if it be one, is only 160 yards from Harpercrofts Fort, from which it is separated by a slight descent, and an abrupt rise of 30 or 40 feet to this the highest summit of the Dundonald range (477 feet). All that exists is a remarkably regular, curved, grassy and stony rampart, 160 feet long, 18 feet wide, and 5 high outside, which cuts off the tolerably level interior from a plateau on the N.W. The level summit measures 230 by 200 feet, but, including a slight slope to the edge of the steep descent north-eastward, the space is 340 by 200 feet.

6. *Downans, Dunree*—(Plate VI. fig. 5)— $\frac{1}{2}$ mile S.E. of Cassilis House, on a conspicuous green eminence, with a perfectly level top, 442 feet above the sea, and 250 above the Doon, 700 yards to the north-west. A grassy mound, 3 to 6 feet high outside, and 15 to 20 across, showing many stones, girdles the summit, enclosing a space of 120 by 110 feet, with an entrance to the W.S.W. Outside, a slightly sloping terrace, 12 to 20 feet wide, extends to the edge of the steep descent, and there are remains of a wall at the rim. The elevation of the site varies from 30 to 150 feet, except to the north, where a plateau, only 8 or 10 feet below the summit, forms an unfortified space, twice as large as that contained within the rampart. There are some shapeless little mounds on the southern half of the interior, and a large artificial-looking mound lies at the foot of the site to the east.

7. *Portincross*.—A conspicuous ridge, which overhangs Portincross Haven and Castle, after running about 300 yards northwards by a broad top, suddenly narrows to a neck, and turns westwards into a head which is the site of the fort. The position is well marked for defence, from its lofty isolation and steep rocky sides, but the slight signs of fortification are almost confined to the shallow, saucer-like, actual summit, which measures only 45 by 26 feet. The gentle slope to the neck, 90 feet long, and the somewhat lower part of the summit to the west, 180 by 60 feet in extent, must have been included, however, almost necessarily, in the fort.

8. *Near Montfode Castle*, on the burn which passes it, 300 yards from its mouth, and a mile N.W. of Ardrossan. The site is on the north side of the burn, on a nearly isolated point at the end of a field, raised some 20 or 30 feet above the plain towards the sea. It is cut off from the field by a slight dip in the ground, not 6 feet deep, but the height rises gradually all round to 25 feet at the burn. The small circular interior shows only doubtful signs of fortification, but is stony, and contains obscure mounds.

9. *Dinvin*—(figs. 9, 10, and 11)— $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles E.S.E. of Girvan, 591 feet above the sea, at the south end of a green ridge, rising to 883 feet, which

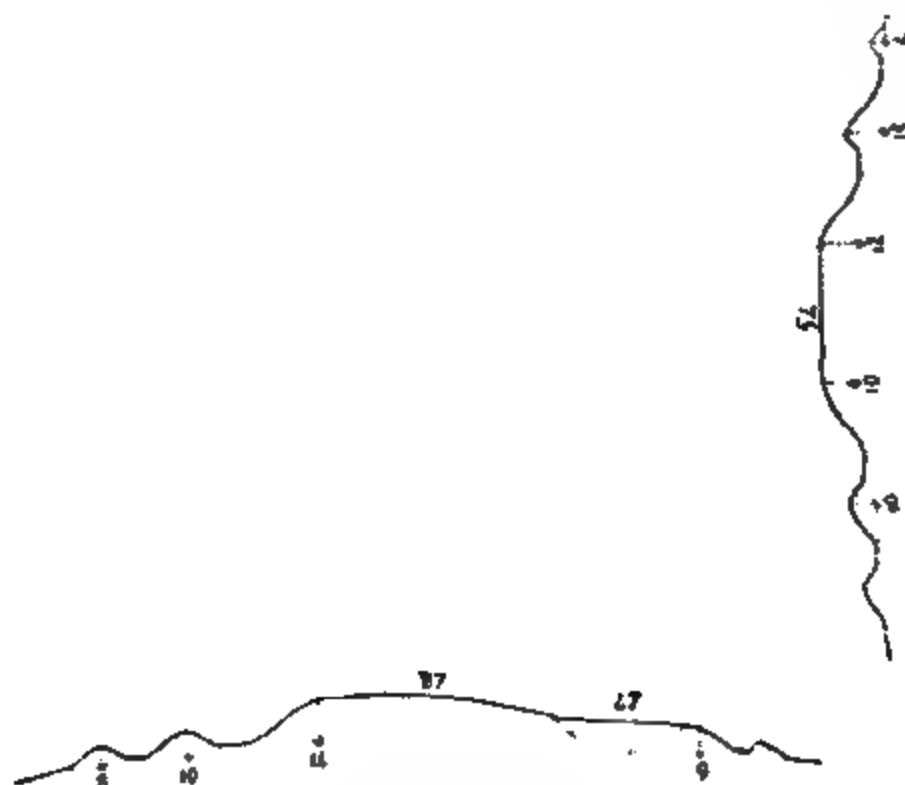


Fig. 9. Dinvin.

from opposite Girvan runs southward about 3 miles. The site is the summit of a slight rise in the gentle southern descent of the ridge. The fort is one of the best preserved earthworks in Scotland. The oval summit measures 87 by 54 feet, of which the nearly circular western part appears to have been surrounded by a stone wall touching the rim on three sides. Eastward a gentle slope leads to a ramp constructed across the inner trench. The sides of the mound are steeply scarped, and the

outer defences consist of two ramparts, with intervening trenches. The top is from 10 to 14 feet above the inner trench; the inner rampart varies from 10 to 15 feet above the trench beyond, and the outer one is from 3 to 8 feet above the ground outside. The trenches are from 6 to

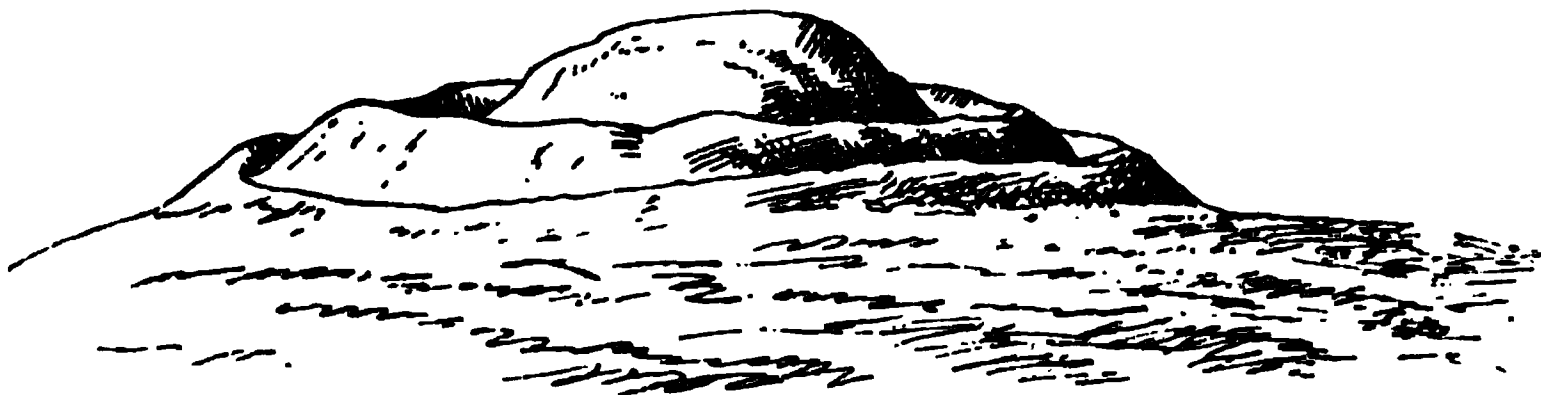


Fig. 10. Dinvin—general view.

10 feet wide at the bottom. There are breaks through both ramparts to the west and through the inner one to the north, but probably the only original entrance is in connection with the ramp at the east end, which



Fig. 11. Dinvin, from the outer rampart.

turns obliquely away from the corresponding break through the outer rampart.

10. *Hadyard Hill*—(Plate VI. fig. 4)— $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles S.S.W. of Dailly, 1028 feet above the sea, and 900 above Girvan Water, on the edge of a steep descent of 500 feet towards the stream north-westward. Here the work is open, but elsewhere a double mound encloses a central space of 270 by 230 feet. As they leave the edge the two mounds are close together, but they gradually diverge till they are 50 feet apart at the opposite end. To the south, perhaps from subsidence in the marshy slope, they have little relief, and are more like scarps on the hill-face. Elsewhere

the mounds vary from 12 to 24 feet in width, and are never above 4 feet high to the outside. In the firmer ground to the north are some remains of a trench in front of them.

11. *Holloshean*—(Plate VI. fig. 3)—on the flat summit of a little ridge, about 600 feet above the sea, a mile S.E. of Kirkoswald. A steep descent, from 50 to 80 feet high, protects the south flank, but the north flank and west end are weak, particularly the latter, which descends by a gentle slope, not above 10 feet in height at one part, only to rise again to a prolongation of the ridge, which is higher than the fortified site. The east end is the weakest, however, as it is approached by a level neck, and here alone do any fortifications remain. Four concentric curved ramparts have been drawn across the neck, of which two are still complete. They occupy a width of 100 feet, and the length of their arc is about 180. The flat interspace between the inner rampart and the next is 18 feet wide, the others only 6 feet wide. The mounds are apparently of earth, and nowhere exceed 5 feet in height, but the ground has been cultivated. If trenches ever existed, they must have been filled up. The interior is about 250 by 180 feet.

12. *Kildown*—a similar fort to the last—occupies the conspicuous height, 568 feet above the sea, on which the monument to Sir C. Ferguson stands, $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles S. of Maybole. I did not examine it, but from the Ordnance plan the interior is 280 feet long by 180 at the west end and 90 at the east end, and its edge is well defined by a girdle of rocks or little precipices. A double rampart is drawn across the neck at the east end, occupying, with the wide space between them, a breadth of fully 60 feet.

13. *Gourock Burn*—(fig. 12)—2 miles E.S.E. of Kilbride, 200 yards E. from the sea and 100 feet above it, on the edge of the plateau which for several miles limits the narrow plain on the coast. Here the burn emerges from the plateau by a deep and steep cut, partially isolating the site. The fort consists of two flat-topped mounds, with steep and high descents on all sides except the north-west, where the most northerly mound is cut off from the plateau by a cut about 25 feet deep. A similar parallel cut about 12 feet deep separates the two mounds, of which the northerly one commands the other by about 6 or 7 feet. The

interior of the first measures 45 by 27 feet, and of the second about 40 by 40 feet. The first has remains of a rampart nearly all round; the second only on the north side. They are apparently pure earthworks.

14. *Seamill*—on a little tongue projecting from the end of the south bank of the ravine of Kilbride Burn, where it emerges on the strip of low ground 300 yards from the sea, above which the site stands about 75 feet. A massive rampart cuts off the interior, which measures 90 by 60 feet, from the narrow neck by which it is approached from the

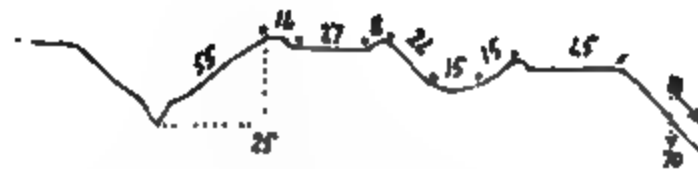


Fig. 12. Fort on Gourock Burn.

high bank. There is no other fortification, and the rampart rises about 8 feet above the interior and 15 above the trench. The sides fall steeply from 10 to 30 feet.

15. *Knockjargon*—3 miles north of Ardrossan, 757 feet above the sea, on the first important summit of the rise from the sea; an oval, 350 by 200 feet over all. Interior 150 by 100, with a mound, 90 by 75, in the centre, crowned by a dotted circle, 20 in diameter. Three lines of defence on three sides; and six or seven on the north end, occupying 150 feet of breadth (O.M.).

16. *The Knock*— $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles north of the mouth of the Nod Burn, 712 feet above the sea. A conspicuous knob on the top of the high coast ridge. A flat-topped mound at the S.E. corner, 60 by 30 feet, forms the central work, standing in a space 150×65 , surrounded by a rampart or defensive line of some kind; 210 by 120 over all (O.M.).

17. *Kirkhill*—(Plate V. fig. 3)—2 miles N.N.W. of Dailly, on the summit of the hill, 850 feet above the sea and 750 above the Girvan Water, nearly a mile and a half to the south-east. A mound 1 or 2 feet high and from 12 to 18 wide encloses a nearly circular space about 200 feet in diameter, within which at the south side there is a flat-topped mound, marked "Tumulus" on the O.M., about 13 feet high and from 40 to 50 feet in diameter on the ill-defined top, which is pitted with small squarish depressions. The ground is slightly trenched, both outside and inside the enclosing mound. I have included this in the doubtful class, as it seems to be of an unusual type, and possibly is not a fort at all.

18. *Lindston, Dalrymple*— $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles N.N.E. of Dalrymple church, on the nearly level summit of a broad ridge 400 feet above the sea. A circular wet ditch, 21 feet wide and 2 or 3 deep to the surface of the weedy water, encloses a space 130 feet in diameter, which scarcely rises above the surface of the surrounding field, and has no trace of a rampart. Simple as this is, it is almost, if not quite, unique in Scotland. Perhaps it is mediæval.

19. *Woodland, Dalrymple*—nearly a mile S.W. of Dalrymple church, close to Woodland farm, with no advantage of position. The plough has reduced it to a circular, much flattened dome, rising a few feet above a shallow trench 20 to 30 feet wide; about 170 feet in diameter over all. Possibly originally of the same character as the last, which is in the same district.

20. *Red Moss, Loch Humeston*—2 miles N.W. of Maybole, about 700 feet above the sea. A very regular circular mound, 150 feet in diameter, with a flat top 45 feet in diameter, and a terrace half way up. Possibly a mote (O.M.).

21. *Doune Camp, on Doune Knoll*—at south end of Girvan, 225 by 225 feet over all. Apparently a mound with a terrace $\frac{5}{8}$ of the way

round, and a circular flat top 120 feet in diameter, very regular in form (O.M.). Appears to be quite destroyed. From a little distance I could see no trace of fortification on its smooth, ploughed surface.

22. *Douchill*— $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. of Girvan, 128 feet above the sea, 300 yards from it, on the edge of a descent to the east side of the coast road. A central work, nearly circular, 65 feet in diameter over all, touches the edge of the descent. Two outer concentric lines of defence form a semi-oval; the free ends coming to the edge, which forms an unfortified base 210 feet long. The outer interspace is 50, the inner 30 feet wide (O.M.).

23. *The Camp, Knockmallock*— $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile N.N.E. of Kildonan House, fully 500 feet above the sea. Circular, 130 feet diameter over all; interior 70. Two ramparts? (O.M.)

24. *Finnart*—1 mile N. by E. of Finnart Bay and the mouth of Glen App. Single circular rampart, enclosing space 60 feet in diameter (O.M.).

25. *Guiltree Hill*—"Site of a Camp"—a dotted circle, 180 feet in diameter (O.M.). I could find no trace of it.

26. *Newark*—on Newark Hill, $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles S.S.W. of Ayr; $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile south-west of the summit (639), and about 600 feet above the sea. A dotted circle, 150 feet in diameter (O.M.).

27. *Dalrymple*— $\frac{2}{3}$ of a mile S.W. of Dalrymple church, 200 feet above the sea, near Tile-works. A dotted circle, 150 feet in diameter (O.M.).

28. *Coylton*— $1\frac{1}{2}$ miles W. of Coylton.

29. *Dounan Hill*— $1\frac{3}{4}$ miles S.S.E. of Turnberry Castle, 170 yards from the sea. A site marked by a dotted circle, 180 feet in diameter, on the edge of a bank E. side of coast road (O.M.).

30. *Campcastle, site of*— $\frac{1}{4}$ of a mile north of Craigie church; a dotted circle, 55 feet diameter, on the top of a rocky site (O.M.).

31. *North and South Camphill*—farms on the Rye— $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles N.N.W. of Dalry. A camp must probably have existed between them, but no site indicated (O.M.).

RECTANGULAR "ROMAN" WORKS AND "RAMPARTS."

1. *Camp, Barnweill*— $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile W.S.W. of Symington. Half a

rectangle, the unfortified base resting on the edge of a steep straight bank. A double enceinte, 150 (at the base) by 90 feet over all. Interior 75×50 . Apparently the only rectangular work in the county except the "Roman Camp."

2. "*Roman Camp*," *Loudoun*— $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile S.W. of Loudoun Hill, 350 yards south of the river Irvine, 713 feet above the sea. As far as can be judged from the plan on the 6-inch scale, an irregularly quadrilateral natural plateau, called *the Beg*, of 700 by from 300 to 350 feet, increased by a prolongation south-eastward at a lower level to 1000 by 300 to 550 feet, all of which is included in the "Roman Camp," as printed, occupies the S.E. end of a larger plateau, perhaps 1800 feet long in all, including the Camp. The part of the plateau outside the camp appears to fall considerably to the N.W. The Hoca Burn flows under its S.W. slope (O.M.).

3. *Roman Trenches*, *Tarbolton*— $\frac{1}{2}$ mile west of the manse, in the grounds of Montgomerie, close to the bowling-green. Four trenches (?) irregularly parallel—two straight, two slightly curved—face north-east. The outer one is prolonged by a curved bend, afterwards taking a zigzag, so as to cover the N.W. flank of the other three. Space occupied, 300 by 200 feet (O.M.).

4. *Ramparts*, *Knockdolian Castle*—100 yards west of the Stinchar River, with the ruins of the castle between. A narrow space, 320 feet long by 40 to 50 wide, is included between a straight two-sided rampart and a trifling hollow with a rill in it. The narrow east end of the rampart (or raised terrace?) is 60 feet wide, the long north face 30 feet wide, the west end is open (O.M.).

NAMES ON THE O.M. POSSIBLY INDICATING FORTS.

CASTLE HILLS, RAITHS.

The number of "Castle Hills" in Ayrshire, on the O.M., with no sign of ruins in connection with them, is unusually large, amounting to twenty-seven. Some are the names of farm-houses, but most are attached to mounds with apparently no remains of any kind upon them, some of which may be mere sites, suitable for castles or forts, or resembling castles. "Castle," however, is a name not unfrequently given to

prehistoric forts in Scotland, and these Ayrshire Castle Hills must be investigated, each for itself, before an opinion can be hazarded as to their true nature.

1. *Castle Hill, Largs*—on a prominent hillock, projecting from the hill face, on the south side of the Gogo, 1500 yards from its mouth, 550 feet above the sea, very conspicuous from Largs. The summit, which measures 190×120 feet, looks level from below, but rises a little towards the centre, and stands 10 or 12 feet above a trench-like hollow which curves across the neck towards the hill-face. To the west and south the descents are steep and rocky. To the east there is a gentle slope, varying from 10 to 40 feet in height. The base of a wall can be traced all round the summit, but it is very slight, except towards the neck, where the grassy mound which nearly conceals it is 8 or 9 feet thick, and a foot or two high.

2. *Castle Knowe, North Kilrusken*— $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile north of Kilbride. A trifling but evident enough mound in long-cultivated ground, rising about 10 feet above the field on one side, and only 2 or 3 on the others. No trace of fortification.

3. *Castle Hill, North Howrat*— $2\frac{1}{2}$ miles N. by W. of Dalry, on the height between Pitcox and Caaf Burns, 600 feet above the sea. A remarkable, rock-girt, isolated little eminence, about 100 by 50 feet on the nearly level top, and 25 feet high. A natural fortress, but with no trace of artificial defence.

4. *Castle Hill, Glen Burn*— $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile from the burn mouth at Porteath, Hunterston Sands. On the edge of a steep wooded ravine, a somewhat isolated circle, projecting into the ravine (O.M.).

5. *Castle Hill, Borland*—close to the site of Borland Castle, 2 miles N.N.W. of Cumnock. Looks like a fort with incomplete double enceinte, or a flat-topped squarish mound, 160 by 90 feet, on the top of another 210 by 180 feet (O.M.).

6. *Castle Hill, Noddsdale, Largs*.—A mound (O.M.).

7. *Laverock Castle (900)*— $1\frac{1}{2}$ mile E.N.E. of mouth of Nod. A mound (O.M.).

8. *Castle Hill, Newmilns*— $\frac{1}{3}$ mile E.N.E. of the village, at junction of Burflatt and Joles Burns. A mound (O.M.).

9. *Castle Hill*—junction of Wyndy Burn with Ayr River. A mound (O.M.).

10. *Castle Hill* (800)—5 miles N.E. of Dalmellington, on the Nith, at Waterhead, close to "Site of Castle." A mound (O.M.).

11. *Carnals Castle*—near junction of Muck Water with Glen Water, 2 miles N. of junction with river Irvine. A mound (O.M.).

12. *Castle Hill, Fleminghill*—on Polbeath Burn, 1 mile N. of junction with river Irvine. A small mound (O.M.).

13. *Castle Hill, Redding*—on Polbeath Burn, 2 miles N.E. of same junction. A little mound (O.M.).

14. *Castle Hill, Alton*— $1\frac{1}{4}$ mile N. of Galston. A little mound (O.M.).

15. *Castle Hill*— $\frac{1}{2}$ mile S.W. of Riccarton. A regular oval mound, with flat top 55×30 feet (O.M.).

16. *Jock's Castle* (1000)— $5\frac{1}{4}$ miles N.W. of Dalry, N. side of Rye Water. A name only.

17. *Jock's Castle*—S. side of Gogo Water, 2 miles from its mouth. A name only.

18. *Castle Hill*— $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile above junction of Greto Water and Gogo Water. A rocky spot.

19. *Castle Hill*— $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile north of Long Loch at High Walton. A name only.

20. *Castle Hill*—1 mile N.E. of Stevenson. A farm-house.

21. *Castle Hill*—junction of Greenock Water with river Ayr. A name only.

22. *Castle Hill Farm* (171)—a mile S.E. of Ayr.

23. *Castle Hill, Dailly*—on Quarrelhill Burn, near the Station.

24. *Castle Isle*—at the mouth of the Lane Burn, (Little) Loch Doon. Not an island.

25. *Castle Hill Farm* and *C. H. Wood*— $3\frac{1}{4}$ miles W.N.W. of Maybole, 600 yards from the coast.

26. *Castle-on-Oyne* (1558)—name of a hill?

27. *Castle Head* (548)—at Dochroyle, $3\frac{3}{4}$ miles W.N.W. of Drumlamford House, in a very desolate region. Probably the name of a rocky knoll.

Rath—a well-known name for Irish forts—seems scarcely to survive in that form in Scotland, but as in Ireland it also takes the forms of *Raith*, *Ray*, and as the pronunciation of *Rath* in Ireland is *Raw*, I give all the possible representatives of these forms on the O.M. of Ayrshire. But they are mere names on the Map, apparently without remains of any kind at or near them :—

Raithhill—2 miles W.S.W. of Tarbolton. A mound (O.M.).

Raithhill Farm—1 mile S.W. of Coylton.

Raws Farm and *Rawsmuir*—3 miles E.N.E. of Kilmarnock.

Raw Farm—2 miles E.S.E. of Beith.

Wraes Farm—3½ miles E. of Kilmarnock.

GENERAL REMARKS.

NOTES.

Number.—The name *mote* occurs sixteen times in various forms on the O.M. In four of these it appears merely to preserve the memory of motes of which no vestige remains. In one (No. 15) it is applied to a rocky height in a desert country, where we should hardly expect to find a defensive work. In the other eleven some kind of remains are indicated.

Structure and Size.—Only seven appear to have the typical round or oval, flat-topped, mound form, three of them being simple mounds with no remains of fortification. Their size on the top varies from 30 to 90 feet in diameter or greatest length. Of the remaining four which are more than mere names, Cumnock resembles on the O.M. a long, narrow, natural mound, 600 by from 50 to 200 feet; and Dornel is remarkable for its size on the map—a natural-looking mound, 180 by 30 feet on the top, appears to overlook a rudely circular space, nearly 500 feet in diameter, included by a dotted double circle, the interspace between the two circles varying in width from 60 to 180 feet. Within this interspace “Dornal Moat” is printed. Nos. 11 and 12 are represented merely by dotted enclosing lines. It is possible that some of the *Mounts* and *Castle Hills* may have been motes, but there is no proof of it.

Distribution.—It is remarkable that all the sixteen motes are in the

southern half of the county, south of the latitude of the town of Ayr. This appears to show some connection with Galloway, the great home in Scotland of the motes. They are pretty uniformly distributed in the coast, central, and landward districts.

CURVILINEAR FORTS.

Number.—The number of this class is small for so large and hilly a county. Not more than thirty-one can be proved to exist or to have existed, and of these six are mere sites, without remains.

Form and Structure.—In form they are of the usual oval and circular types, modified occasionally by the exigencies of the site. Of twenty-one whose plan can still be fairly well made out, twelve have more than one line of defence. The most complex seems to be Knockjargon (No. 15). Of fourteen that I have examined, five have undoubtedly been constructed mainly or entirely of stone, but, judging from the plan and site of the others, I believe that most of them have also been stone forts.

Size.—In making an estimate of size, I have taken the longest axis of habitable space within the enceinte. Thus, where two or three lines of defence are close together, the space they occupy is not included; but when they lie well apart, the interspace is included. Of twenty-four whose dimensions can be approximately made out, six are between 55 and 95 feet in their diameter if circular, or longest axis if oval; nine are between 100 and 200 feet; four are between 200 and 300 feet; and four are between 320 and 400 feet. *Carwinning* (No. 1) is the largest, with a diameter of 400 feet, but it is possible that the diameter of Harperscroft (No. 2) which I have taken as 300 might be extended to 700. In addition to these, six "Sites" are represented on the O.M. by dotted circles between 55 and 180 feet diameter, but I do not know if they are intended to give the sizes accurately.

Elevation and Sites.—None are at any great height: Hadyard (No. 10) is 1028 feet above the sea, but no other attains 1000 feet, and few come near it. The sites, as far as I have observed, are usually chosen for some defensible quality. But Lindston (No. 18) and Woodland (No. 19) are exceptions, being in nearly level fields.

Names.—Few of them have names, unless the vague one of *Camp Dun*, however, survives in the Doune Camp and Knoll at Girvan (No. 21), Dounan near Turnberry (No. 29), Downans at Dunree (No. 6), and Dinvin (No. 9); and two (Nos. 4, 22) bear the name of Dowhill.

Interior.—Evidences of structure in the interior are rare; I have only observed them in Nos. 2, 6, 8, 17.

Distribution.—The distribution of the forts differs entirely from that of the motes. In place of being confined to the southern half of the county, they are almost entirely situated near the east coast. Including the “Castle Hill” near Largs, which I have ascertained to be a fort, the total number is thirty-one, and of these but one is far inland towards the eastern side of the county; the others are all within 7 miles of the west coast, twenty-six being within 5 miles, and nineteen within 3 miles of it.

RECTILINEAR WORKS.

The small half-rectangle, represented on the O.M. with an unfortified base, at the edge of a slope at Barnweill, Symington, is apparently the only rectilinear fort in the county, unless we accept the “Ramparts” at Knockdolian as another example. Both of these seem miraculously to have escaped being called Roman.

The only so-called Roman Camp is in the eastern part of the county, near Loudoun Hill; but it appears on the O.M. to be a natural, or perhaps artificially scarped, plateau, with no rampart or trench.

Another alleged Roman work is the “Trenches” at Tarbolton.

Unfortunately, I could not examine any of these; but I hope that the mention now made of them may lead to their being properly investigated, as they are no ordinary works.

CASTLE HILLS.

It is possible that some of the numerous Castle Hills in Ayrshire may prove to be motes, others forts. I have only seen two of them, No. 1 near Largs, which I think has been a fort; and No. 2, which must always have been very small, but is ploughed away beyond recognition.

III.

SUPPLEMENTARY NOTES ON JOHN KNOX'S HOUSE. BY P. MILLER,
F.S.A. Scot.

In a previous paper¹ on the tradition of John Knox having resided in the old mansion at the Netherbow, which belonged to James Mosman, jeweller, in Edinburgh, from 1556 until he was executed in 1573, I showed from documentary evidence of undoubted authority that John Knox never could have occupied that house while he was minister of Edinburgh, from 1559 till his death in 1572. In that paper the question was left doubtful whether he occupied only one house during that period of time, as the rent of his manse was paid to two different landlords; first to Robert Moubray, for his house situated on the west side of Turing's Close (now Trunk Close); and afterwards to John Adamson and his spouse Bessie Otterburn, who were described as joint fiars of the house occupied by Knox. Recently I have had an opportunity of going over the record of sasines applicable to that time, and from additional research I have obtained evidence that proves very conclusively that the house for which rent was paid to John Adamson and Bessie Otterburn was a different one altogether from that of Robert Moubray, and was situated on the east side of Turing's Close, between that close and Leith Wynd, at the lower end of that wynd.

It is necessary, in order to make this matter more easily understood, that I should go back a little on my former narrative of the case. John Knox was married to his second wife, Margaret Stewart, daughter of Lord Ochiltree, in March 1564, while he occupied Moubray's mansion. The *Diurnal of Occurents* says, that on the 17th March 1566, a few days after the murder of Rizzio, when the parties implicated left Edinburgh in a body, "John Knox in likewyse departit of the same burgh at twa hours afternoon, with ane great muryning of the godlie of religion." The exact time of his return is not ascertained, but it was sometime in July 1567, as he was present at the coronation of James VI. at Stirling. He was thus absent from Edinburgh sixteen months. On

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. xxv. p. 138.

his return to Edinburgh he appears to have taken up his abode in another house from that which he had previously occupied, as his rent was afterwards paid by the Town Council to John Adamson and his spouse. There is an entry in the Council record, 25th September 1566, to the effect that Knox had been craved by Robert Scott's spouse for his Martinmas rent for the year 1565. The treasurer was ordered to pay the same. Robert Scott and his wife were in possession of Moubray's property by virtue of an heritable bond referred to in my former paper. Robert Scott's son and widow intromitted with that property for at least sixteen years after the last payment of rent for John Knox. There is a sasine in 1579, and another in 1582, when Robert Scott, son and heir of Robert Scott, was married to Margaret Acheson, dealing with this property. This proves beyond question that Knox on his return to Edinburgh in 1567 did not return to his old home. He found a residence elsewhere, not in James Mosman's house at the Netherbow, but in John Adamson's and Bessie Otterburn's house. On the 20th February 1568 the treasurer was ordained to pay to Mungo Bradie, goldsmith, cautioner and surety for John Knox's house mail, 10 merks. The rent paid for the first house occupied by Knox was 50 merks; the rent of John Adamson's house was only 40 merks. On the 19th March 1568, on complaint to the Council by John Knox that John Adamson and Bessie Otterburn had repeatedly refused to make certain repairs on his dwelling-house, the Dean of Guild is instructed to make the necessary repairs, and to deduct the expense from the rent due in March 1569, as stated in my former paper.

Where was this house of John Adamson situated? There is a series of sasines regarding this house from 1559 down to 1623, that fixes its exact site in a way that is quite demonstrative,—in a sasine of Alexander Makalzeon and his spouse Mariot Ker, of a tenement lying in the said burgh on the north side of the High Street, between the tenement and land of the late Patric Ireland on the west, the fore tenement of the late John Sympson, the lands of Patric Crichton of Lugton, and the lands of the late Alexander Adamson on the east, and the North Loch on the north, and the High Street on the south. The date of this sasine is April 1559. Alexander Adamson died before

1563, as it is known that his spouse Euphemia Dundas was his widow in that year. In 1564 there is another tenement of the late ——— Young, lying on the north side of the High Street, but now belonging to Thomas Makalzeon, provost, and the tenement and lands of Mungo Tennand and Alexander Adamson on the east. In April 1568, John Robertson and his spouse has a tenement between the tenement of John Sympson on the west, the tenement of Alexander Adamson on the north, the said eastern tenement on the east, and the common highway on the south part.

Nine years after John Knox's death, on the 3rd of January 1583, there is a sasine in favour of John Fairlie and his spouse Margaret Jousie, in which the subject is described as the western tenement of Francis Tennand, burges of Edinburgh, lying in the said burgh on the north side of the High Street, between the eastern tenement of the late Mungo (Tennand) on the east and the tenement of John Sympson on the west. At the same time, John Adamson, son and heir of the late Alexander Adamson, burges of the said burgh, with the consent and assent of his spouse Elizabeth Otterburn, give sasine for an annual rent of 40 merks Scots to John Fairlie and his spouse, secured on all and whole their lands, built and waste, super and subtus, with the garden and waste land of the same, and its pertinents, lying below the said tenement, between the land of Patric Crichton of Lugton on the south, and the North Loch of the said burgh on the north.¹ In Hay's *Protocol*, 1615, there is another sasine that gives us almost the precise site of this tenement in which John Knox lived from 1567, and for which his rent was paid by the Town Council,—that tenement of Robert Spittal, lying in the foresaid burgh on the north side of the High Street of the same, near the Netherbow, between the passage of Leith Wynd on the east, and the land of the late Alexander Adamson on the west, the lands of the late Patric Barron on the north, and the Netherbow on the south. In corroboration of these sasines, and proving the identity of the subjects referred to in them, there is the following one in February 24, 1585 : when John Adamson's son and heir was about to be married, Alexander Adamson, son and heir of John Adamson,

¹ Guthrie's *Protocol*, July 3, 1882.

settles an annuity on his future spouse Agnes Flockhart, secured on that property, built and waste, of the late John Adamson, son and heir of the late Alexander Adamson, lying within the west tenement of Francis Tennand, between the lands of Patric Crichton of Lugton on the south, and the North Loch on the north.

From what remains of the lower portion of Leith Wynd on the east side, and the aid of Edgar's or Kirkwood's plans of the city, the exact site of John Adamson's house can be easily made out. When the City Improvements acquired the property in that quarter, there stood two houses close by Leith Wynd, the one in front of the other, at the lower end of Trunk Close; both of these houses were surrounded with a wall; had each a garden; that of the northmost lay on the north side of the house, and overlooked what was then known as Ireland's Woodyard. These two houses stood a few feet above Macdowall Street, still in existence, on the east side of the wynd; the lower end of Turing's Close was opposite this point, and abutting on this close, or perhaps at its bottom, on the east side, stood John Adamson's house, in which John Knox lived after his return to Edinburgh in 1567. That site is just at the east end of the Goods Sheds of the North British Railway. The evidence contained in my former paper fixed the site of the house occupied by Knox up to 1566; and after his return to Edinburgh in 1567, he occupied this house of John Adamson.

Most of the recent descriptions of the closes of Old Edinburgh fail, in my humble opinion, with one exception, that of Mr Skelton in his work on Maitland of Lethington and Queen Mary, to give a correct description of what they were in very early times. There can be no mistake as to the accuracy of those sasines applicable to this block of Old Edinburgh bounded by Leith Wynd before and during Queen Mary's time. These descriptions show that it was quite a secluded part of the city, and owned and occupied by the wealthy and aristocratic portion of the community, and consisted of detached villas, most of them having gardens attached, and surrounded with walls. Such was the case in both houses occupied by John Knox, minister of St Giles' Church: they both had gardens, and a *cauda* or tail-piece of waste land running down to the North Loch: both of these houses were quiet and secluded from the

noise and turmoil of a busy thoroughfare, and eminently suited for the residence of a clergyman; while the house of James Mosman at the Netherbow, with St Michel's fountain, that supplied the lower half of the city with water, was only a few feet from the window of Knox's supposed study, where crowds of water-caddies and "Rebeccas at the fountain" must have kept up a gabble of irrepressible chatter for the live-long day. And on the south side of the house there was the narrow gorge of the Netherbow Port, through which the entire traffic of one half of the city had to pass outwards and inwards, and where stood the telonium, or toll-house, where all customs and tolls were collected. With such surroundings the parish minister of St Giles' must have felt himself in something like unto a pandemonium had he lived there.

The narrative of facts I have given from authentic historical documents clearly proves that John Knox occupied Robert Moubray's house on the west side of Turing's Close (now Trunk Close) from 1560 to 1566, when he left Edinburgh. On his return, about 15th July 1567, he then occupies another house, not James Mosman's, and the rent is paid to John Adamson. Within a few months after Knox's last rent was paid in 1569, James Mosman's wife dies; and in February 1570, Mosman marries his second wife, Janet King, daughter of Alexander King, advocate, who was stigmatised by some of Knox's friends as a "malicious papist." Mosman, previous to his marriage, buys back from his son John, then a lad of thirteen years of age, the fee-simple of his house at the Netherbow, the family mansion; he is seized in the subjects, and immediately infefts his future spouse in the same. In sixteen months thereafter, May 1571, John Knox is compelled to leave Edinburgh for St Andrews, where he lived until August 1572, when he returns to Edinburgh, and dies three months after. That Mosman and his friends, who were in the ascendant most of this time, sheltered John Knox in his town-house, and kept it empty for him when he returned in 1572, is too absurd for belief. From these facts it is obvious that Knox could not have occupied Mosman's house before he left Edinburgh in 1571; and when he returned, before his death, he went to his usual residence at the foot of Turing's Close. After this additional evidence respecting the "tradition" of John Knox having lived in James Mosman's house at the Netherbow,

most people are likely to concur in the opinion expressed by Sir Daniel Wilson in a letter to me of date 11th January 1891, after I had furnished him with the evidence in my former paper in disproof of the "tradition" respecting the old house at the Netherbow. "I find," he says, "as you have already hinted, there is no evading the fact that Knox never did live in John Knox's House."

IV.

THE INSCRIPTIONS AND LANGUAGE OF THE NORTHERN PICTS
(ADDENDA & CORRIGENDA). BY PROFESSOR JOHN RHYS, LL.D.

It is but right that certain errors in my paper bearing the above heading (pp. 263-351) should be corrected without any further delay: some of them were pointed out to me by friends, and some I have myself discovered.

P. 267. Last April I had an opportunity of re-examining the stones at the National Museum in Edinburgh, and I am now inclined to read the end of the Scoonie Ogam as *mnonn* and not *msonn*.

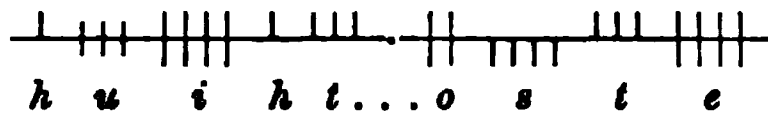
P. 272. Instead of the Ballymote Ogam for *o* introduced into the text, a form which seems to me more instructive will be found in the Book of Leinster, fol. 38^b: it is there named *ór*.

Pp. 284-5. The paragraph in which *Pharao Nectonibus* occurs should be cancelled, as the explanation of *Nectonibus* seems to be the name *Nectanebus* given to more than one Egyptian king.

P. 295. As to the second Conningsburgh stone the vowels on the angle must, I think, have been mere notches, and even in the Ogam on the stem-line they are shorter than the scores accompanying them.

P. 298. The second line of the Bressay Ogam as represented by me is open to grave doubts: I am now inclined to read not *Berrisef* but *Bennises*.

P. 302. I have since examined the Kirkmichael Ogams, in company with Prof. Boyd Dawkins and Mr Phillip Kermode: I am confirmed in my account of the one consisting of the alphabet. The other is a great puzzle, but, on the whole, it seems more promising when attempted to be read downwards, as suggested by Lord Southesk: I give the following, but as the merest guess.



P. 315. Mordwyt Tyllion is mentioned also in the Book of Taliessin, namely, in a context which seems to imply that he was one of Brân's chief men: see Skene's *Four Ancient Books of Wales*, i. 275; ii. 154.

Pp. 346, 348. The references to the Norse *tialdari* should probably be cancelled: I had overlooked the existence of the German *zelter* as a word for "horse."

At the last moment a very remarkable confirmation of my guess that the particle *a* as in *a h-aon* "one," and *a tri* "three" (p. 321) is nothing but the Pictish article prefixed, has been suggested to me by one of the forms of the Goidelic words for "ten." The regular one is *deich* (for **dēcen*, to be equated with Latin *decem*) as in the Mod. Irish *deich ttréabha*, Scotch Gaelic *deich treubhan* "ten tribes" (1 Kings xi. 31); and the Welsh *deg* is used in the same way. But there is another Goidelic form to which nothing in Welsh corresponds, namely, Mod. Irish *déag*, Sc. *deug*, as in Ir. *cúig déag*, Sc. *coig deug* "fifteen," and in *dá dheisgiobal déag*, Sc. *da dheisciobul deug* "twelve disciples" (Mat. x. 1) literally "two disciples ten." This word was in Old Irish *déc*, *deec*, *deac*, which like its modern continuators invariably followed the word with which it was associated: see Ebel's *Zeuss' Gram. Celtica*, pp. 304, 305. Moreover, Celtic scholars have never succeeded in accounting for the form of this numeral, especially the fact of its being a dissyllable in Old Irish. According to the hypothesis in my paper, however, we have only to suppose that the Picts treated *dēc* (for **decen*) as they would a numeral in their own language; in other words that they took the ending of the word to be made up of their article *ac*: then the protracting of *dēc* into *deec*, *deac* becomes at once intelligible. Compare the Basque *gizon bi-ak* "the two men," literally "man two-the."

I will write no more now, especially as I have just heard from a friend that he has only a day or two ago been examining what he thinks an Ogam found at Fordoun. Thus it looks as if the future could not fail to add to our scanty data for settling the Pictish question.

V.

NOTES ON THE EXCAVATION OF A MOUND CALLED SHANTER KNOWE,
NEAR KIRKOSWALD, AYRSHIRE. BY THE MARQUIS OF AILSA, F.S.A.
Scot.

Shanter Knowe is situated about $1\frac{1}{4}$ miles to the west of Kirkoswald, and about $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile from the sea. Its position is shown very distinctly on the Ordnance Survey map of Ayrshire, sheet xliv. (6 inch scale). It is a conical mound rising to a height of about 18 feet from an almost circular base measuring 83 feet in diameter from north to south, and 80 feet in diameter from east to west. The top of the mound is nearly flat, and though slightly irregular in outline is approximately circular, measuring 34 feet in diameter from north to south, and 32 feet from east to west.

On Monday, 17th April, we started to sink an 8 feet square shaft in the centre, down from the top of the knowe, with four workmen. By the evening they were down about 5 feet through a sandy gravelly soil; found nothing except a fragment of what appeared to be a double tooth, and another piece, apparently a small front tooth.

Tuesday, 18th, still digging, weather cold and wet both of these days.

Wednesday, 19th, weather fine; on visiting the mound with Mr Cochran-Patrick, we found the men were down about 10 feet. The find, up to now, consisted of a few old and mouldering bones of a reddish brown colour, a couple of long teeth, apparently front ones, and a few bits of broken pottery; one, the largest piece, having a raised pattern and being glazed a light greenish colour. Soil chiefly sandy and gravelly, and easily dug, but inclined to fall in at the sides. More or less of a mouldering damp earth, in clods, coming up at intervals, and a stratum of darker coloured earth now beginning to show in the south side of shaft near the bottom.

20th April. Lining shaft with wood nearly all day. Dug down another 2 feet, making 12 feet in all. Still finding bones, damp mouldering clods as before, also three or four fragments of tusks (apparently); one a short piece of large diameter, very dark in colour, also one or two pieces of a burnt or fused substance.

After this date I was not at home for some days, but left instructions that as soon as the men had sunk the first shaft to the level of the field, they should sink a second shaft to the south of, and immediately adjoining the first shaft, as there was an appearance of a dark loamy soil in that direction, in which alone was anything found.

The men sunk the second shaft accordingly, and came on the loamy dark soil again, about 5 feet down from the top ; they continued through strata of this, intervening with sandy gravelly soil, till they again reached the bottom.

In the loamy soil only did they find anything.

Their find consisted chiefly of bones and teeth as before ; a piece of rusty chain, very old ; a few chips of flint ; a small lead disc with a hole in it ; and small heaps of mouldering periwinkle shells.

The workmen described these as looking as though a basin or bucketful had been emptied down at a time, after the natives had eaten the contents. A small boar's tusk, broken in two, was also found in this shaft.

As soon as the men got to the bottom of this shaft they started to sink a third one, to the south, and immediately adjoining, as the red loamy earth was still running in this direction ; thus making a hole altogether 24 feet long from north to south, by 8 feet broad.

The results of this hole were much the same as those of the two others, the loamy red soil being met with about 6 feet from the top, and continuing down to near the bottom. As a rule, anything that was found was not nearer the surface than 5 or 6 feet, or deeper down than 12 or 13 feet, the total depth from the top of the mound to the level of the field being about $16\frac{1}{2}$ feet. In this third shaft the men worked out of the loamy soil, which did not extend across it, in a southerly direction, and the whole south of the shaft consisted of gravelly sandy soil, in which they found little or nothing.

In the strata of red loamy soil, in this hole, the men continued to find bones, large teeth or tusks, also half a jaw-bone, with smallish teeth, and a large piece of another jaw with large teeth in it.

On questioning the man in charge, he gave it as his opinion, if any further digging was to be done, a couple of shafts might be put down, one on each side, east and west of the central shaft, as the red loamy

soil, in which alone anything was to be found, still extended laterally both ways; whereas whilst the No. 2 or present centre shaft was full of it, the No. 1 shaft had it only in its south side, and the No. 3 or southernmost shaft only in its northern half.

I should say that a very modern-looking iron nail found amongst the rest of the relics was supposed by the workmen to have fallen in from above; also that the bones found in the No. 3 shaft differed from those from the other two shafts, in that they were more solid, darker in colour, and had nearly all been split, for getting at the marrow. Most of the fresher looking periwinkles and limpets also came out of this shaft.

After excavating the third shaft, I ordered the loose earth, which had been previously well turned over and searched, to be filled in again and work to be stopped until I should get a report on the articles already found, and an opinion as to whether it was worth while proceeding with any more digging in this mound.

Operations were resumed on 21st August and continued till the 26th. These results are summarised in the following report by Mr Andrew D. Page :—"The soil was excavated 8 feet wide from the south side of the third shaft outwards, to the outside of the mound on the south side. A few bones and pieces of flint were found, similar to those found in the shafts previously sunk. No large stones or palisading of any kind were come upon by the workmen during the operations. The soil has been put back into the pits and the mound restored to its former state."

The following notes on the objects found are communicated by Dr Anderson :—

The osseous remains found in the excavations at Shanter Knowe are chiefly those of the common domestic animals,—the ox, horse, sheep or goat, and swine. The red-deer is represented by the basal portion of an antler, which has been sawn partly through and then broken off close above the burr; it measures $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in circumference just under the burr. The roe-deer is also represented by the basal portion of one horn, measuring $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in circumference just above the burr. The presence of the dog is indicated by the number of bones which are obviously gnawed, and splintered by gnawing. The shafts of the long bones are

generally broken across and splintered, probably for culinary convenience, but many of them exhibit also unmistakeable evidence of having been broken into still smaller splinters by the gnawing of dogs. There are fragmentary remains of the bones of some kind of fowl, and, at least, one trace of fish. The shell-fish are the common periwinkle, the limpet, and a *Cyprina*.

The objects manufactured or manipulated by man include the following:—

Stone.—One flint scraper, very well made, and thirty-three fragments of worked flint, being either broken nodules, or splinters broken off from nodules, showing no secondary working.

Two small flint cores, each 1 inch in length, from which flakes have been struck off all round. One of these seems more of the nature of an agate than a flint.

Three small and regularly formed flakes, each about three-quarters of an inch long, which have been apparently struck off from cores like those above mentioned.

Naturally rounded and flattened pebble of quartzite, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches diameter, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inches in thickness, which has been used as a hammer-stone, bearing marks of use on one edge, and on both of its flat faces.

Metal.—A round slender pin of bronze or brass, $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length. Whorl of lead, thin and flat, and unornamented, 1 inch in diameter, with a central hole nearly $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter.

Portion of an iron chain, the links about an inch in length, and inter-twisted like those of a curb-chain of a bridle.

Two iron nails, flat-headed, 1 inch, and $2\frac{3}{4}$ inches in length. Several pieces of slag, apparently of iron.

Pottery.—Portion of the bottom and bulging side of a vessel of thin reddish pottery, much blackened on the outside, and without any appearance of glazing.

Portion of a vessel of similar pottery, with dark-brown greenish glaze.

Two fragments of a vessel of similar pottery with a light-brown glaze. Three fragments of pottery of thicker and stouter make, with a greenish glaze. One of these has a rude face just under the lip of the vessel. All the pottery is wheel-made.

Sticks

Mealy

*Lock
Spindery*

RMH

MAI

14600 12-

FROM
OLD MILITARY SURVEY
MAP.



VI.

NOTES ON THE "ROMAN" ROADS OF THE ONE-INCH ORDNANCE
MAP OF SCOTLAND. BY JAMES MACDONALD, LL.D., F.S.A.Scot.

1. PRELIMINARY REMARKS.

[The publication of this paper is postponed.]

2. THE AYRSHIRE ROAD.

For nearly seventy years an old road, that had once run southwards from Ayr to Dalmellington and Loch Doon and thence into Galloway, has been generally regarded as Roman. On the Ordnance Survey map of Ayrshire some parts of it that still remain are marked as such.

The first writer who applies that epithet to the road is George Chalmers. In the third volume of *Caledonia*, published in 1824, there is a notice of it supplied to him by Joseph Train, "who traversed it," as we are told, "accompanied by Mr Hetrick of Dalmellington."¹ Train, who was a native of Sorn, in Ayrshire, is best known for having furnished Sir Walter Scott with the groundwork of several of the Waverley Novels. He was a born collector of legends. Holding an appointment in the Excise, which led to his being moved from time to time to various parts of the country, he enjoyed unusual opportunities of accumulating stores of that kind of lore. By Scott, Train's name was mentioned to Chalmers in 1815, as one likely to assist him in working out the history of Ayrshire and Galloway for the third volume of his great work then in progress. This led to Train's bringing under Chalmers' notice several ancient camps in Galloway, as well as the Ayrshire road. Which of them first assigned its construction to the Romans cannot perhaps be now determined, though the probability is that it was Train. But its identification as Roman, if not suggested by Chalmers, at once received his sanction. In a letter dated 20th June 1818, he warmly congratulates his correspondent on the supposed

¹ *Caledonia*, vol. iii. p. 449. For a brief notice of Robert Hetrick, "the Dalmellington Poet," see (Paterson's) *Contemporaries of Burns*, pp. 339-341.

discoveries the latter had made. "You will enjoy the glory of being the first who has traced the Roman footsteps so far westward into Wigtownshire, and the Roman road from Dumfriesshire to Ayr town. You have gone far beyond any correspondent of mine in these parts."¹

Using, no doubt, Train's words, Chalmers thus describes the course of the Ayrshire portion of the road:—"Departing from Dalmellington, for two miles it forms what is called the bridle road to Littlemill. It then strikes off from the Littlemill way, in the farm of Burnhead, and passes through Chapmeknows, Pennasson, Smithston, and Cube. In the four first-mentioned farms it is only seen in detached pieces, but in the Cube it is quite entire for a long distance. It then goes through the farm of Borland, and on the north side of the Borland Burn it is seen in several detached places, from whence it passes over the Mains-hill, and about a mile further on it pushes right through the farm of the Causeway, which is supposed to have taken its name from the circumstance of this road running through it. From the Causeway it is seen quite plain all the distance to Percluan Mill, in one continued line, which is obviously more than a mile. The Roman road now passes through the farms of Brae, Lindsayston, Cockhill, and Whitestanes, but is only seen in small detached pieces in those farms where the ground has not been tilled. There is an old man, however, who is called Tinnock, who lives near Cockhill, and who said that, about fifty years ago, a great deal of this road was raised to make room for the plough; and he pointed out where the road was raised, and the purposes to which the stones were applied. Within half a mile of the town of Ayr, on this route, there is a place called the Foul Causeway, which, being in a straight line from Cockhill to Ayr, must have been a part of the Roman road; but no one could remember of any causeway being there. Some old people in this neighbourhood call this road the Picts' Road, and others the Roman Way; but the construction of the pavement in the Roman manner, of this remain, evinces clearly that it was a Roman road."²

Having satisfied himself on such grounds that the road is Roman,

¹ *Contemporaries of Burns*, p. 276.

² *Caledonia*, vol. iii. pp. 448-9.

Chalmers gives a loose rein to his imagination. "The Romans," he goes on to say, "having such a road must necessarily have had encampments through which it passed; yet no Roman camp has yet been found in Ayrshire. Their trinkets have been found in various parts of this extensive shire. They had erected their villas along the fine shore of the Clyde Firth, from Kelleyburn¹ to Irvine, and on this coast the remains of their baths have been discovered, where so many bathing establishments have recently been formed."²

So far as I have been able to ascertain, no previous writer even hints at the probable existence of a Roman road in this part of Ayrshire.³ The compliment Chalmers pays to Train in the letter already quoted, implies this much. The remark as to tradition, made evidently on Train's authority, must be received with some reserve. Had the road been regarded as Roman for successive generations by the people of the district, the circumstance, owing to its bearing so closely on the extent of the Roman conquests in the south-west of Scotland, could hardly have been passed over in silence by Gordon, Maitland and Roy, who sought so diligently all over Scotland for remains of Roman roads, as well as by the authors of the Old Statistical Accounts of the different

¹ A small stream that forms during its short course a part of the boundary-line between the counties of Ayr and Renfrew.

² *Caledonia*, vol. iii. p. 449.

³ This remark, instead of being qualified, is greatly strengthened by what the writer of the Old Statistical Account of Straiton has to say in favour of his conjecture that the name of the village was originally Stretton, being "erected on or near some Roman highway." Had he ever heard of a Roman road in an adjoining parish, he would likely have managed somehow to make a branch of it pass through Straiton. Evidently he had not, since he is obliged to be contented with referring to "an urn, curiously carved and filled with ashes, found some years ago" in digging a foundation for an obelisk on Benan Hill (*Old Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. iii. p. 586). The urn was unquestionably British, as were "those containing human bones" found at Low Monkton Hill, parish of Monkton, of which the writer of the Old Account says:—"There is no tradition how they were deposited, if it was not in the time of the Romans, when Julius Agricola commanded, who was said to have sent Roman forces into that part of the country, with the view of invading the land" (*Old Statistical Account of Scotland*, vol. xii. p. 402). In strange contrast to the frequency with which British urns have been mistaken by our older writers for Roman, is the fact that no properly authenticated case of a Roman burial has as yet been discovered in Scotland.

Ayrshire parishes through which it passed. Once, however, it was pronounced to be Roman with a show of authority, such a belief would soon take a hold of the popular mind. It may even be that Train adopted the unrecorded conjecture of some earlier observer, which he found floating in the district and which lent colour to his assertion. In any case, the reception accorded to his statements on the publication of the third volume of *Caledonia*, and the credence still given them, is not at all surprising. At the time Chalmers wrote, his opinion in matters antiquarian had come to be regarded as carrying great weight; and for many years few thought of calling almost any of them in question. The first volume, published in 1807, gave currency to what are now known to be exaggerated notions regarding the progress of the Roman arms in other parts of Scotland. Similar statements as to the presence of the Romans in Ayrshire, were thus at once accepted on the very slender evidence that Chalmers had to offer in their support. In the New Statistical Accounts of the parishes of Ayr, Dalrymple, and Dal-mellington, *Caledonia* is appealed to for the true history of this road; and in Paterson's *History of Ayrshire*, there is claimed for the county, on the strength of its "Roman" road, a Roman period in its history. Authors of local histories and compilers of Guide Books, drawing their information from these sources, have aided in spreading and confirming a belief in the theory. In this way a tradition that the road is Roman has undoubtedly been now for some time prevalent in the district; but it is of too recent an origin to be received as evidence on the question.

From Chalmers' remarks one would infer that the Ayrshire road had long been disused as a public thoroughfare. His words cannot well be read otherwise. Accordingly, the initial step in our inquiry must be to ascertain if his assumption is correct. It is not to be supposed that this suggests any suspicion that there was, on the part either of Chalmers or of Train, an intention to mislead others. Chalmers may have drawn an inference from Train's words they were not intended to convey, or the latter may have reached the conclusions he did with undue haste. Neither of them had sufficient acquaintance with the district to be independent of information, necessary to render their investigations complete, which they could have obtained only from those resident within it;

and this they may not have sought. We have no evidence that Chalmers was aware that the present Ayr and Dalmellington road was not made till the close of last century, and that another, which failed to meet the requirements of modern road surveyors and travellers, was then superseded. Yet such is the fact. Now, if the older of these roads was distinct from the "Roman road" of Chalmers, we ought to find traces of two roads that had run from Ayr to Dalmellington. On the other hand, if they were the same, there is here a road that, admitted to be Roman, must have been constructed at first in a manner so substantial as to stand the tear and wear of fifteen or sixteen centuries, and, at the end of that period, "evince clearly" by its pavement, its age and origin. Two questions are thus before us: Is the road supposed by Chalmers to be Roman, the Ayr and Dalmellington road of last century, or is it different from it? Does the "pavement" of the road described by him, portions of which we can still examine for ourselves, afford any evidence that it has been laid down "after the Roman manner." The second of these questions is the more important, for it is on the character of the pavement that Chalmers makes his theory almost entirely depend.

With one exception, the last century maps of Ayrshire are on too small a scale to enable us to determine from them how far the present Ayr and Dalmellington road agrees in its course with the road it replaced. That exception is the map of the Armstrongs, published in 1775.¹ On comparing it with any large map of recent date, on which the roads are indicated, we discover that, for more than one half of the distance between Ayr and Dalmellington, the new road deviates but slightly from the old. The former winds somewhat here and there in order to avoid, where possible, the steeper ascents, otherwise they follow nearly the same track. Soon after passing Smithston, however, the new road keeps to the valley of the Doon, which, in common with the old, it approaches first at Hollybush; while the latter goes over the hills almost in a straight line to Dalmellington. If we next compare the old road, as shown by the Armstrongs, with the "Roman" road of Chalmers, we can hardly avoid coming to the conclusion that they are

¹ *A New Map of Ayrshire, comprehending Kyle, Cunningham, and Carrick. The scale one inch to a mile. By Captain Armstrong & Son, and engraved by J. Pyle, 1775.*

one and the same. Any doubt that may remain will be entirely removed by an inspection of the old Military Survey Map of Scotland (*circa*, 1756), preserved in the King's Library, British Museum. On it the line of the old road, in view of the object the map was intended to serve, is very distinctly laid down, and coincides closely with that of the "Roman" road.

On the accompanying map are shown on a reduced scale:—(1) The present road from Ayr to Dalmellington as well as, by continuous red lines, the existing portions of Chalmers' "Roman" road, as both are marked on the one-inch Ordnance map, the missing parts of the road being filled in by dotted red lines, according to the account of its course given in *Caledonia*; and (2), the "Air and Damallinton road" of the old Military Survey map.¹ That the latter is the same as the "Roman" road is evident at a glance. Keeping in view the superiority of the more recent map, we may be prepared for some trifling differences; but the number of places in or near the line of both roads that bear the very same names, puts the identity of the two beyond dispute. It will probably seem strange to many that, in 1824, remanent portions of a road that had been used twenty-two years or so before, should be spoken of in *Caledonia* as a newly-discovered relic of Roman times; and the fact that it is, throws a strong light on the imperfect manner in which archaeological investigations were too often carried on and recorded in those days.

Expression is also given to a belief that the two roads are the same, by the writer of the New Statistical Account of Ayr. When noticing "the great (Ayr and Galloway) Roman road," that "curious remnant of antiquity," as he styles it, he remarks:—"In many parts of its course distinct traces of it could be recognized till within a few years back, and, there is reason to believe, that within little more than half a century ago, it formed the only road that was used for communication betwixt Ayr and Galloway, and Dumfriesshire."²

It may, of course, be said with perfect truth that the road could have been the public one between Ayr and Galloway till the close of last

¹ I owe to Mr L. Anderson, Ayr Academy, a careful tracing of this portion of the Survey map, made for me from the original in the King's Library.

² *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, p. 39.

century, and yet at first the work of the Romans. In England, where portions of the great Roman highways by which it is generally believed to have been traversed, are yet to be found, and, according to some, in the South of Scotland also, Roman roads were used as thoroughfares during the Middle Ages and down to recent times. But the fact that the Romans kept a firm grasp on the greater part of England for nearly four centuries, is *à priori* evidence that it must have been traversed by roads, used and probably in part made by them. No such evidence can be offered in this case. We have no reason for believing that Ayrshire was ever occupied by the Romans. It is even doubtful if they entered it at all. That Roman armies or Roman traders passed from Galloway to the Ayrshire coast, or even that Ayr existed as a town in Roman times, are both mere assumptions.

We may now pass on to the second question.

At different times I have walked along the line of the "Roman" road from Castlehill, near Ayr, to Dalmellington. For miles all traces of it are gone, save that in some places the stones that had formed its sides and its foundation may be seen separating fields between which it had once run. Here and there, however, parts of it remain as noted on the Ordnance map. On the farm of Smithston a considerable piece of it is untouched, and overgrown with a thick green sward. Here, by permission of Mr Kilpatrick, readily granted, I examined its construction. A shallow trench, 10 feet 7 inches or so in breadth, had been dug, and two lines of kerbstones of various sizes, but regularly placed, laid along its sides. On the bottom was spread a foundation or bedding of stones, called in the West of Scotland a "bottoming." This was covered first with smaller stones and then with gravel, to the depth of 4 or 5 inches. The whole formed the road. None of the kerbstones bore any marks of dressing. They, as well as the stones in the foundation of the road, had been all gathered from the adjoining fields. Fig. 1 is a section of the road as it appeared when the turf was stript off and an area of several feet of the roadway removed. In the original photograph, the kerbstones on the right have been exaggerated in size; and, as it was taken before those on the left were reached, the latter are not seen. An intelligent old man, whom I questioned,

informed me that, many years ago, he was often employed to break up for cultivation portions of the road on various farms in the parish of Dalrymple, and that its appearance was everywhere the same. In the New Statistical Account of Dalmellington, its structure is thus correctly described:—"In Chalmers' *Caledonia* notice is taken of a Roman road which passed through the length of the parish from north-east to south-west. The line of it has been traced through

Fig. 1. Section of Road. From a Photograph.

Dumfriesshire and Kirkcudbrightshire. The last remains of it, in this parish,¹ on the farm of Bankhead, were raised seven years ago to repair some dykes, which had formerly been built of the whinstone of which the road was formed. It had been from 10 to 11 feet broad, composed of a

¹ On the farm of Minnivey, within a short distance of the Manse of Dalmellington, the road is still in use for farm purposes.

row of large stones on either side, and filled up with smaller between."¹ No mention is here made of "pavement"; nor is anything of the kind, if we use the word in its proper sense, to be seen anywhere along the old road. Nothing can be more calculated to mislead than the way in which "pavement" and "paved road" have been employed by most of the older writers. Wherever a few stones, of any size and shape, were seen lying here and there embedded in the surface of a road, it was at once declared to be paved, and, consequently, to be Roman. In the present case, on parts of it still used, as on the farm of Minnivey, many of the kerbstones are visible; and it is not unlikely that Train and his companion took them to be the remains of a pavement that, as they supposed, had once covered the whole breadth of the road.

Owing to its foundation of stones, the Ayrshire road may indeed be said to have been paved, but in a manner the very reverse of that practised by the Romans. With them the pavement was on the surface, and consisted of blocks of stone closely fitted together; here we find a roughly-laid causeway at the bottom, with gravel spread on the surface. The rest of a Roman highway was made up of various closely compacted layers of broken stones, lime, and other materials laid down on a systematic plan. But it is only in Italy and the older provinces that perfect and typical examples of Roman roads are to be looked for. In countries such as North Britain, which the Romans only overran from time to time, they would use the trackways of the natives, repaired perhaps and improved by themselves as they passed along. In doing this, they must have taken as materials whatever came most readily to their hands. As such roads continued to be used and repaired long after the Romans left the island, they can scarcely be expected to afford clear evidence of the presence of that people in the locality, even when they may have been actually there.

From the "Explanation" the Armstrongs give of the Feature Characters used in their map, we see that the Dalmellington road was a "country" or parish road, maintained by statute labour. Shortly after entering Galloway it appears, from the narrow line that denotes its course on the Survey map, to have become for a considerable distance a

¹ *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, p. 315.

mere bridle-path. Roads marked as "Turnpike" are shown by the Armstrongs as connecting some of the more important centres of population. But as only eight years had elapsed between the passing of the first Ayrshire Road Act (1767), which was partial in its operation, and the publication of their Map (1775), the great majority of the roads in the country were still of the parish type.

There is undoubted evidence that, at least, one portion of the Ayr and Dalmellington road was made, or rather re-made, last century. In the records of the Ayr District Road Trustees, we find a Minute, of date 5th September 1792, which contains the substance of a petition presented to them by "James Ferguson of Bank, Esquire, Advocate." This petition sets forth that, in the year 1773, Mr Ferguson's father had re-made the part of the road passing through his lands, at an expense of more than £50. Of this sum he now claimed re-payment, stating that his father, besides disbursing it to the contractor, had afforded the latter facilities for executing the work, and, in particular, had allowed him to take down a stone dyke that stood alongside the road, and use the materials "for bottoming."¹

Another portion of the same road, which is still left us, as Train saw it, furnishes by its appearance equally conclusive proof that it was not built by the Romans. Some miles below Smithston, the Boreland Burn, a small stream spoken of by Chalmers, is crossed by a bridge or culvert (Fig. 2) where the "Roman" road passes over it. The height of the sides of this culvert is only 5 feet 7 inches. Laid across them are several large stones, about 3 feet 6 inches in length, that form the foundation of the road. The design and workmanship of the whole are primitive enough, and stamp it as native.²

From the Minute Book already quoted, we learn the time at which the Trustees resolved to connect Ayr and Dalmellington by a new

¹ Through the courtesy of Mr William Pollock, solicitor, Ayr, I have been enabled to examine *No. I. District Road Trustee Records* of Ayrshire. The book gives much information regarding the condition of the roads round Ayr in the second half of last century.

² Drawings and photographs of the bridge and the Smithston section of the road, from which figs. 1, 2 have been taken, were obligingly made for me by Mr James M'Ewan, Oakfield Terrace, Glasgow, and Mr A. J. Thompson, Ayr Academy.

and improved road. No authority was given by the first Ayrshire Road Act to deal with the old one. But, in the Act of 1774, it is specified as one of a long list to which the provisions of that Act were to apply. Various powers were conferred on the trustees to be appointed for the purposes of the Act. In particular, they were

Fig. 2. Culvert on Road. From a Photograph.

authorized to alter the "situation of the roads where necessary" and "to make, or cause to be made, causeways." A number of years elapsed before the Dalmellington road was interfered with. The first notice taken of it in the district record is in March 1799, when it was agreed to alter and improve its course from Ayr to Whitehill. By resolutions passed in the two following years, the improvements were to be extended as far as "Pennasson Burn" and afterwards to Dalmellington.

A thoroughfare of some kind must have run from Ayr in the direction

of Dalmellington from an early period. But how early, or in what condition it was at first, we have no means of satisfying ourselves. We know, however, that the road described by Chalmers and Train was constructed according to the specifications for roads, which were thought proper in this country for a century or two before the days of Macadam and Telford. "The practice," writes Macadam, "common in England, and universal in Scotland, on the formation of a new road, is, to dig a trench below the surface of the ground, and in this trench to deposit a quantity of large stones; after this a second quantity of stones, broken smaller, generally to about 7 or 8 pounds weight. These previous beds of stone are called the bottoming of the road, and are of various thickness, according to the caprice of the maker, and, generally, in proportion to the sum of money placed at his disposal. . . . That which is properly called the road is then placed on the bottoming, by putting large quantities of broken stone or gravel, generally a foot or 18 inches thick, at once upon it."¹

Except that there is no mention of kerbstones, which one can readily see was not a necessary part of such a road, we have here an exact account of the construction of the old Ayr and Dalmellington highway. Scarcely a doubt need be entertained as to its approximate age and its builders.

Of the roads in this country during mediæval times—for roads there must have been—we know very little. There are, however, some grounds for believing that, from the thirteenth to end of the sixteenth century, they were better made than in the century and a half that followed, when their condition seems to have been very bad. Mediæval records and documents contain frequent references to "calsays" and roads, and show the attention that was paid to their formation and "reparation."

Beyond Dalmellington the "Roman" road of the Ordnance Map does not run in the direction indicated by Chalmers, but is a continuation of the old Ayr and Galloway (Kirkcudbright) road. An inspection of the Survey or the Armstrongs' Map will show this to be so. We are told in *Caledonia* that "after traversing Dumfriesshire, throughout the vale of the Cairn Water, by Conrig to the top of Glencairn, it passed into the

¹ *Remarks on the Present System of Road-making*, p. 48.

Stewartry of Kirkcudbright. It now coursed through Dalry parish to the farm of Holm in Carsphairn parish, whence it proceeds across the ridge of Polwhat to the north-west extremity of this parish, where it left the Stewartry and entered Ayrshire, going forward to Dalmellington."¹

From this passage we are bound to infer that Chalmers' road entered Ayrshire to the north of Todden Hill. The direction, therefore, it must have taken after leaving Dalmellington was ESE and not SSE, as on the map. In this wild and hilly region there is no trace of a road of any kind till we reach the borders of Dumfriesshire, where, on the Ayrshire side of the boundary, the Ordnance map shows an isolated piece of "Roman road" about a mile in length, and rather more than the same distance west of Holm of Dalquhairn. It will be observed that the description of the road from Dumfriesshire to Dalmellington is very vague and meagre; only when Train found himself on the often trodden Ayr and Dalmellington road are particulars given. I ought to add that the *Caledonia Romana* of Stuart, both in map and text, omits the road altogether, as does the map in the *Monumenta Historica Britannica*.²

It remains to notice briefly other supposed traces of the Romans in Ayrshire that have been brought forward in support of the theory advanced by Chalmers and Train regarding the Dalmellington road.

Chalmers speaks of the finding of Roman "trinkets" in the county, meaning, no doubt, not merely small ornaments, but small manufactured articles of any kind. He also mentions the erection of Roman villas, and the discovery of Roman baths along the shores of the Firth of Clyde. But he gives no localities, or other particulars. The writer of the New Statistical Account of Ayr tells us "of Roman armour, swords, lances, daggers, and pieces of mail, and brazen camp-vessels," as having been turned up in the neighbourhood of that town. These "camp-vessels,"

¹ *Caledonia*, vol. iii. p. 448.

² No trace of the road is to be seen on the one-inch map either of Kirkcudbright or of Dumfriesshire, nor is any reference made to it in the New Statistical Accounts of any of the parishes it is represented as having traversed in those counties. In that of Dunscore the remark is made that "an old Roman road passed through the parish of Kirkmahoe on the opposite side of the Nith." Of this, however, the writer of the account of Kirkmahoe seems to have had no knowledge.

as well as those referred to in the account of the parish of Loudon, and the Dalrymple "tripod of bronze," are now known to be native and mediæval;¹ and, in the absence of the antiquities themselves, some proof is necessary that the writer was not equally mistaken as regards the other objects named, before we can allow them to have been Roman. The "very antique Tuscan-shaped pitcher," dug out of the Townhead quarry, is a liquor measure of no great antiquity, and the pitcher of earthenware, found in Dalrymple "on the line of the Roman road," may be a century or two older.² "A small image of bronze, representing justice with her equal weights," got on the farm of Drumshang, parish of Mayhole,³ is probably a letter-weight, a century or two old.

Neither Chalmers nor his correspondent Train had heard of any Roman camps in Ayrshire. Paterson asserts that three were known to exist—none of them, however, near the course of the "Roman" road. They are said by him to be, respectively, on Loudon Hill, at Avisyard, near Cumnock, and at Parkmoor, Tarbolton.⁴ That at Avisyard has somehow dropped out of sight, and may therefore be passed over. The writer of the *New Statistical Account of Tarbolton* tells us that "at Parkmoor there is a place called the Roman Camp, where trenches are to be seen," adding, "sepulchral urns were found under cairns near the camp." On the Ordnance map "Roman Trenches" appear $\frac{1}{2}$ mile east of Tarbolton Manse, which are doubtless the same. Their form and direction, as laid down on the twenty-five inch scale, are anything but Roman in appearance. The camp on Loudon Hill is also claimed as Roman in the *New Statistical Account of Galston*, but the writer of the *Old Account* came nearer the truth when he described it as a "rude fortification." Its shape no less than its position proves it to be British. Two circular camps on a hill in Dundonald are sometimes called Roman, but as the writer of the *Old Statistical Account* justly remarks, "their form appears sufficiently to confute that designation."

¹ *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, pp. 846, 278; and *Collections relating to the Counties of Ayr and Wigtown*, vol. iv. p. 54.

² *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, pp. 40, 279; and *Collections*, vol. i. pp. 81, 84.

³ *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, p. 366.

⁴ *History of the County of Ayr, etc.*, pp. 9, 10.

Paterson further speaks with confidence of the remains of Roman baths at Newfield, in the parish of Dundonald, at Ardrossan, and at Largs. Here again he makes statements that will not bear examination. The best local authorities in Ardrossan and in Largs have never heard of such antiquities there. The writer of the *New Statistical Account of Dundonald* says:—"Close by the mansion house of Newfield are what are said to be the remains of a Roman bath or reservoir. As the place is flooded with water, except during a very dry season, we have not been able to inspect it personally, and therefore cannot indulge the antiquarian with a description of its form."¹

Recently (September 1893, since this paper was read before the Society), through the kind offices of the Rev. J. Sime, Manse of Dundonald, an opportunity was afforded me of opening up and examining this supposed bath. The site was found to be marked by a slight hollow, near the northern edge of a field, on the farm of Boghead, and not far from the steading. From this spot the ground rises very decidedly for some distance towards the south, till the ridge is reached on a flat portion of which the house and grounds of Newfield stand. The hollow and all around is now dry and under cultivation, means having been provided for draining off the water for a few feet below the surface, though further down there is abundance of it. Evidently this part of the field had been at one time a marsh or bog.

When 2 or 3 feet of the soil was removed, it was seen that a circular space had been dug, and faced with round stones, except on the south, where less of the earth had been taken away, and an opening left 10 feet wide. The bottom of the basin is paved with undressed stones of some size, placed with their flattest sides uppermost. Its diameter is about $27\frac{1}{2}$ feet, and its depth at the south side 4 feet 9 inches from the top of the encasing wall. This depth seems to diminish towards the opening; but the point was not ascertained with accuracy.

The course of the road, which skirts the field on the north, had been altered at one time. Some of the trees that then formed a narrow plantation, part of which still remains, were cut down and the ground

¹ *New Statistical Account of Ayrshire*, p. 677.

improved. It was then, probably a century or more ago, that the basin was filled up ; for into the deepest parts of it roots and portions of the trunks of the trees had been thrown. These roots and branches are now so interlaced as to be hard to remove. The water, besides, soon filled the space that was cleared of them, forming a pool 3 feet in depth. In consequence the attempt to clear the whole basin had to be given up. But enough was done to show clearly its construction, its dimensions, and the nature of its bottom. Toward the north there were no roots, merely earth ; and large stones were lying in the opening and inwards from it, sunk into the ground as if to form a passage or roadway to the interior of the basin. Here, too, the sides of the latter consist of stones, somewhat roughly and irregularly laid upon one another. It was evident the structure, be what it may, is no bath, either Roman or native. More than one of those who saw it were of opinion that it may possibly have been once the horse-pond of the farm. It is marked on a plan of the estate, dated 1774, in a way not inconsistent with this supposition ; which, however, may be taken for what it seems worth.

The task of challenging beliefs that time has made the inheritance of several generations is not always a pleasing one. One would rather find oneself led to conclusions regarding "Roman roads," "Roman camps," and "Roman baths," in accordance with popular beliefs. But in the search after truth all sentimental considerations ought to be laid aside.

VII.

SCOTTISH CHARMS AND AMULETS. BY GEO. F. BLACK,
ASSISTANT-KEEPER OF THE MUSEUM.

The subject of Scottish charms and amulets, although one of great interest, has scarcely as yet been touched upon by antiquaries. With the exception of two or three brief notices of individual charms, the only special article of any importance is the paper of the late Sir James Young Simpson, published in the fourth volume of our *Proceedings*.¹ In the present paper it is purposed to describe in detail all the known specimens of Scottish amulets and charms, accompanied by such extracts from various sources as are calculated to shed light on their uses and on the motives which induced the people to believe that such objects possessed the power to protect them from innumerable dangers, avert evil from themselves, or cause evil in others.

Although the words *amulet* and *charm*, as now used, are synonymous, yet each has its own clearly defined and distinct meaning.

The earliest known writer who uses the word *amulet* is Pliny, and it is employed by him with the same meaning that we attach to it, namely, as a preservative against poison, witchcraft, and sorcery ("veneficiorum amuleta,"² *Historia Naturalis*, lib. xxix. cap. xix). The derivation

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. pp. 211-224; the paper was also reprinted in Simpson's *Archæological Essays*, edited by the late Dr John Stuart, vol. i. pp. 199-217. To Edward Lhwyd, Keeper of the Ashmolean Museum, Oxford, at the end of the seventeenth century, we are indebted for an interesting letter on Scottish charm-stones, which is published in the *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. pp. 97-101. In the letter, which is dated "Linlithgow in Scotland, Decemb. 17, 1699," Lhwyd enumerates the charms he observed in use in Scotland as follows: "1. Snake-button. 2. Cock-knee Stone. 3. Toad-stone. 4. Snail-stone. 5. Mole-stone. 6. Shower-stone; and 7. Elf-arrow." His remarks are quoted in the course of the following paper, in the sections descriptive of the charms here mentioned. In the Appendix will be found a number of extracts from the Lives of the Saints, illustrative of the belief formerly reposed in the curative and miraculous powers of their relics and remains.

² Among the Greeks such a protective charm was known as a *φυλακτήριον* or Phylactery, which is a strip of parchment or vellum bearing either of the following

of the word is not known, but by some a Latin origin is assigned to it as being that "quod malum amolitur." By others the word is derived from *amula*, "vas lustrale." The etymology from the Arabic *himālah* (= "that which is carried") usually assigned to the word in modern dictionaries is wrong, the resemblance between the two words being purely fortuitous.

The word *charm*, from the Latin *carmen*, a song, was in later times understood to mean a form of words possessing some occult power for good or evil, more often the former. Charms were of two kinds, written and recited. Of the former, the toothache charms described below are typical examples, and of the latter the Shetlandic incantation for the cure of a sprained joint or sinew is an instance :—

"The Lord rade, and the foal slade ;
He lighted, and he righted,
Set joint to joint, bone to bone,
And sinew to sinew, heal in the Holy Ghost's name." ¹

BALLS OF ROCK-CRYSTAL USED AS CHARMS. ²

According to the Rev. C. W. King ³ crystal was extensively used among the Romans for the manufacture of drinking-cups and similar vessels, and for personal ornaments. Mr King also quotes two passages texts of Scripture—Exodus xiii. 2-10, 11-17, or Deuteronomy vi. 4-9, 13-22. See Matthew xxiii. 5, and Exodus xiii. 9, 16. A phylactery from Jerusalem exhibited to the meeting by the Rev. Dr Joass, of Golspie, has the text from Deut. vi. 4-9. Among the Jews *φυλακτήρια* were worn on the left arm, and on the forehead while praying.

¹ *New Statistical Account*, Shetland, p. 141. For other variants of this charm, which is one of great antiquity, see Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, Eng. trans., vol. iii. pp. 1231-1233, vol. iv. p. 1695 ; Schrader, *Prehistoric Antiquities of the Aryan Peoples*, p. 29 ; Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. i. pp. 23, 24 ; Dalrymple, *Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, pp. 27, 118.

² In addition to the authors quoted in the text, the following have also written on the origin and virtues of crystal : Bartholomew, *De Proprietatibus Rerum*, Trevisa's trans., 1526, lib. xvi. cap. 31 ; Boetius de Boot, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, 1647, lib. ii. capp. 73-75 ; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmea ; or a Cabinet of Jewels*, 1653, pp. 117-120 ; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemicæ*, 1612, pp. 177, 178 ; Baccius, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus Pretiosis*, 1643, cap. xiii. ; Kopp, *Palæographica Critica*, vol. iii. p. 163.

³ *Natural History of Gems or Decorative Stones*, pp. 104-108.

from Propertius as evidence that balls of rock-crystal were carried by Roman ladies to keep the hands cool during the summer heat, a fashion, he adds, which is "kept up by the Japanese to the present day." In neither instance, however, can the passage quoted be understood to bear out his statement.¹

Orpheus² appears to be the only writer of antiquity who ascribes any medicinal virtue to crystal, and he only recommends it as a cure for kidney disease by external application of the stone, and as a burning lens for sacrificial purposes. Pliny³ recommends a ball of rock-crystal as a cautery for the human body if held up in the rays of the sun. Marbodius⁴ recommends crystal powdered in honey for mothers nursing, to increase their supply of milk :—

"Hunc etiam quidam tritum cum melle propinant
Matribus infantes quibus assignantur alendi,
Quo potu credunt repletier ubera lacte."

In various parts of Europe, and especially in England, balls of rock-crystal have been found, mostly in connection with interments of the Iron Age.⁵ Many of these balls when found were enclosed within narrow bands of metal, chiefly of silver, but sometimes of gold or bronze. Formerly these balls were considered by archæologists to

¹ The passages quoted from Propertius are :

"Nam mihi quo Pœnis tibi purpura fulgeat ostris
Crystallusque meas ornet aquosa manus?"—lib. v. cap. lli. 51, 52.

and,

"Et modo pavonis caudæ flabella superbæ
Et manibus dura frigus habere pila."—lib. lli. cap. xv. 11, 12.

Paley, in his edition of Propertius, in a note (p. 234) to the first passage says, "whether the pila or handball of rock-crystal is meant, or a crystal ring, or even a diamond, is very uncertain. *Aquosa* may mean 'with water in it' (the pila) or 'clear as water,' or lastly 'congealed from water,' according to the ideas prevalent about the origin of rock-crystal." What the pila of the second passage was appears to be unknown. Kuinoel, in his edition of Propertius (Lips. 1805), quoted by Paley (p. 106), says "Pila ex crystallo, quam matronæ delicatiores æstivo tempore ad calorem frigore ejus mitigandum manibus tenere solebant."

² *Περὶ Ἀθῶν*, 170–188.

³ *Historia Naturalis*, lib. xxxvii. cap. 10.

⁴ *Liber de Gemmis*, sect. xli. *apud* Hildebert, *Opera tam edita quam inedita. Accesserunt Marbodi . . . opuscula*, Paris, 1708.

⁵ See references in Appendix II., pp. 522–526.

have been used for magical purposes, but the general opinion now is that they were worn on the person as ornaments. At a much later period, however, the use of crystal balls for magical purposes appears to have been common in England.¹ In Scotland rock-crystal has been used in the ornamentation of a number of objects of early date,² but, with the exception of the superstitious practices associated with the balls described below, I have not been able to find any references to the

¹ See a paper entitled "Observations on some Documents relating to Magic in the reign of Queen Elizabeth," printed in the *Archæologia*, vol. xl. pp. 389-397. Mention is made in one of the documents of "a certen cristall stone" which was employed to discover the whereabouts of a sum of money, and "the spryte Oryance" was summoned to "appere in the sayd cristall" to divulge its hiding-place. In another document mention is made of "v a. to by a great christall;" and in a third document, which gives an account of a number of articles of witchcraft found in a field near London, there is included "a fayre cristall stone with this word (Sathan) written on yt." One of the characters in Chettle's *Kinde-Heart's Dream* (1592) says, "I trust yee remember your jugling at Newington with a christall stone," &c. (quoted in *Proverbs of John Heywood*, ed. 1874, p. 163). Aubrey devoted a chapter of his *Miscellanies*, 1696, pp. 128-131, to divination with a Beryl or Crystal. See also the lengthy note on the same subject in Douglas (*Nenia Britannica*, pp. 14-19). A modern instance of the use of a crystal ball was brought to light in 1863 in the notable trial of "Morrison v. Belcher," when the proprietor of Zadkiel's Almanack avowed himself as the "possessor and the champion of the mystic globe, which could disclose secrets so awful that one of the witnesses who vouched for the truth of its revelations refused to look on the crystal in court, because she considered it too solemn a thing to be laughed at" (*Archæologia*, vol. xl. p. 390). In Grimm's *Household Tales* (vol. ii. p. 347, ed. M. Hunt) is a story of a crystal ball by means of which a youth liberates a princess from the power of an enchanter.

² The sceptre of the Scottish Regalia is surmounted by a globe of rock-crystal $2\frac{3}{8}$ inches in diameter; and the mace of the Lord High Treasurer is similarly surmounted by a ball $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, the surface of which is cut into facets (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiv. pp. 98, 116). The pendent portion of the crosier of St Fillan, now in the National Museum, is surmounted on the front by an oval-shaped pebble of rock-crystal $1\frac{1}{2}$ in length by $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in breadth and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in height. A cone-shaped piece of rock-crystal $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in height was found among the remains in the lake-dwelling at Lochspouts (Munro, *Ancient Scottish Lake-Dwellings*, p. 311). The reliquary brooches (see note on p. 482) of Lorn (Wilson, *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. pl. ii.), Lochbuy (Pennant, *Tour in Scotland*, vol. iii. pl. ii.; *Sale Catalogue of the Bernal Collection*, pl. at p. 272), and Ugadale (fac-simile in the National Museum), have each a large rock-crystal setting on the top. See Martin's *Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, p. 209, for a note on brooches like these here mentioned.

use of crystal for magical purposes. Lhwyd mentions the use of the crystal balls among the Highlanders, and says they were held "in great esteem for curing of Cattle; and some on May Day put them into a Tub of Water, and besprinkle all their Cattle with the Water to prevent being Elf-struck, bewitch'd, &c."¹

Dr Anderson has suggested to me that previous to their use as curing-stones, the crystal balls, found in Scotland may have been used as *vexilla*, and, like the Baul Muluy of St Molio described below, have been borne into battle for the purpose of securing victory. This seems a not unlikely theory, and I think it is supported by the traditional account of the Clach-na-Bratach, and by the name given to the Glenlyon ball of rock-crystal. The account of the former was probably reduced to writing long after the actual facts had become confused by tradition, and perhaps it is not going too far to read in it a record of the discovery of the ball in a grave, and its subsequent use as a vexillum or standard carried by the clan to battle for the purpose of securing victory.² According to Pennant, the Glenlyon ball was known as the "Clach Bhuai, or the Powerful Stone,"³ but it is just as probable that the name was *Clach Buaidh*, or "Victory Stone." There is probably an allusion to the use of victory stones by the Highlanders in a letter to Wodrow the historian from the Rev. John Fraser, Episcopalian minister in the Highlands. The letter is dated 1702, and in it he says: "Ther was a great many

¹ *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. p. 99.

² Relics of the saints were also used as vexilla, and were borne into battle for the purpose of securing victory. Three of these vexilla have been described by Dr Anderson, who says: "The Christians of the early Celtic Church were accustomed to carry with them in their conflicts certain relics of their saints, which on that account received the suggestive title of Cathachs or Battlers. Chief among these was the psalter of St Columba, which was borne in battle so lately as 1497. . . . The crosier of St Columba was likewise borne in battle by the men of Alba, that is, of Scotland in the tenth century, and it also received the special title of the Cath Bhuaidh, or battle-victory, in consequence of its use as a vexillum or ensign of war. . . . The sacred cross of St Margaret, known as the Black Rood of Scotland, was borne with the Scottish Army when King David II. invaded England in 1346, and was taken by the English at the battle of Neville's Cross" (*Scotland in Early Christian Times*, 1st series, pp. 240, 241).

³ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i. p. 116.

fine and pretious stons amongst the Highlanders, many of which they hung about their necks of old, and keepd in their standards, and attributed more vertue to them [than] Albertus Magnus did, and that was too much."¹

A common name in the Highlands for these rock-crystal balls, which are apparently not common in Scotland, was Leug or Leigheagan.²

The Clach-Dearg, or Stone of Ardvoirlich, is a ball of rock-crystal, smaller than the *Clach-na-bratach*, mounted in a setting of four silver bands, with a ring at the top for suspension (fig. 1).³ It is supposed to have been brought from the East, and the workmanship of the silver mounting is also said to be Eastern. It was formerly held in great repute, particularly in diseases of cattle, parties coming from a distance of forty miles to obtain some of the water in which it had been dipped. The belief in the virtue of this charm continued till within thirty years ago. Various ceremonies had to be observed by those who wished to benefit by its healing powers. "The person who came for it to Ardvoirlich was obliged to draw the water himself, and bring it into the house

¹ *Analecta Scotica*, 1st series, p. 119.

² LEICO, LEUG, is defined by Shaw as "A precious stone, diamond. In the Highlands a large crystal, of a figure somewhat oval, which priests keep to work charms by. Water poured upon it, at this day [1780], is given to cattle against diseases. These stones are now preserved for the same purposes by the oldest and most superstitious in the country" (*Gaelic Dictionary*, 1780, vol. i. s.v.). In a letter addressed to the Rev. Robert Wodrow (quoted by Dalrymple, *Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, pp. 679, 680), is the following passage:—"Leig. Being a great pice of the clearest of cristall, in forme ane halfe owall, near to the bigness of a littel hen eage: but I find it being of great use for peple that hes coues, being good for many diseases, they sik great monies for it, as forty pundis Scots. But if ye please, I can procure ye a sight of one for eight dayes, and it will cost you naught." LEIGHEAGAN is defined by Macleod and Dewar as "a stone superstitiously supposed to possess medical virtue" (*Gaelic Dictionary*, s.v.). A writer in the *Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland* (1819, vol. iii. p. 364) mentions "a Leugan elegantly mounted in silver" as being in the possession of a family in Cowal, Argyllshire. It is probably a ball of rock-crystal, as it is compared by the writer to a transparent globular stone resembling the eye of an ox.

³ The Clach-Dearg is also figured in the *Proceedings*, vol. iv. p. 221, and vol. xxi. p. 231; *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 198; Simpson, *Archæological Essays*, vol. i. p. 212; *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 338; Drummond, *Ancient Scottish Weapons*, pl. 46.

in some vessel, into which this stone was to be dipped. A bottle was filled and carried away; and in its conveyance home, if carried into any house by the way, the virtue was supposed to leave the water; it was therefore necessary, if a visit had to be paid, that the bottle should be left outside."¹

*The Clach-na-Bratach, or Stone of the Standard,*² is an unmounted ball of rock-crystal $1\frac{7}{8}$ inches in diameter, and is stated to have been

Fig. 1. Clach Dearg or Stone of
Ardvoirlich. (†.)

Fig. 2. Clach-na-Bratach, or "Stone
of the Standard." (†.)

in the possession of the Clan Donnachaidh since the year 1315. It has already been twice described in the *Proceedings*,³ and is shown the full size in fig. 2.

The commonly accepted account of this ball is as follows:—The chief of that time (1315), on his way with his clan to join Bruce's army before

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 221.

² A cupped stone near Loch Ashie is also known as the Stone of the Standard, *Clach-na-brataich* or *Clach-na-bratich*. It is figured and described in the *Proceedings*, vol. xvi. pp. 384, 385.

³ *Proceedings*, vol. iv. pp. 219, 220; vol. xxi. pp. 226–236; also in Simpson's *Archæological Essays*, vol. i. p. 211.

the battle of Bannockburn, observed, on his standard being pulled up one morning, the ball glittering in a clod of earth hanging to the flag-staff. The chief showed the ball to his followers, and told them he felt sure its brilliant lights were a good omen, and foretold their victory in the forthcoming battle. Ever after the stone accompanied the clan whenever it was "out," and was always consulted as to the fate of the battle. Its last outing was at Sheriffmuir in 1715, when a large internal flaw was first observed.¹ In a manuscript account of the ball, written between 1749 and 1780, and communicated to the Society by Sir Noel Paton, a slightly different account is given as follows :²—

"There is a kind of stone in the family of Strowan which has been carry'd in their pockets by all their representatives time out of mind. Tradition says that this stone was found by Duncan Ard of Atholl, the founder of that family in Perthshire, in the following manner : as Duncan was in pursuit of M'Dougal of Lorn, who had made his escape from him out of the island of Lochranoch, night came upon him towards the end of Locherichk, and he and his men laid them down to rest, the Standard Bearer fixing the Staff of his Standard in the ground ; next morning, when the man took hold of his Standard (as it happen'd to be in loose Spouty Ground near a fountain), the Staff, which probably was not very small or well polished in those Days, brought up a good deal of Gravel and Small Stones, and amongst the rest came up this Stone, which, being of a brightness almost equal to Crystal, Duncan thought fit to keep it. They ascribe to this Stone the Virtue of curing Diseases in Men and Beasts, especially Diseases whose causes and symptoms are not easily discover'd ; and many of the present Generation in Perthshire would think it very strange to hear the thing disputed."

In another manuscript, written about 1777, it is further stated of the Clach-na-Bratach that "it is still looked upon" in the Highlands "as very Precious on account of the Virtues they ascribe to it, for the cure of diseases in Men and Beasts, particularly for stoping the progress of an unaccountable mortality amongst cattle. Duncan (*i.e.*, *Donacha Reamhar*) and all the representatives of the Family from Generation to Generation have carried this stone about their persons ; and while it remained in Scotland, People came frequently from places at a great distance to get water in which it had been dipt for various purposes."³

¹ *Proceedings*, vol. iv. p. 219.

² *Ibid.*, vol. xxi. p. 228.

³ *Ibid.*, p. 235.

The last occasion on which this ball was used appears to have been somewhere between 1822 and 1830, when it was dipped with much gravity, by the chief, in a great china bowl filled with water from a "fairy" spring, after which the water was "distributed to a number of people who had come great distances to obtain it for medicinal purposes."

Clach Bhuai, or the Powerful Stone.—Pennant¹ mentions having seen a ball of rock-crystal, or a "crystal gem" as he prefers to call it, mounted in silver, in the possession of Captain Archibald Campbell of Glenlyon, which he says was known as the *Clach Bhuai*, or the "Powerful Stone," and that good fortune was supposed to attend the owner of it. It appears to have been efficacious in diseases of mankind as well as animal, and Pennant adds that for the use of it "people came above 100 miles, and brought the water it was to be dipt in with them; for without that, in human cases, it was believed to have no effect." The ball is about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter; and, according to the late Sir James Simpson, "to make the water in which it was dipped sufficiently medicinal and effective, the stone, during the process, required to be held in the hand of the Laird."²

In the Fingask Collection, at present exhibited in the Museum of Science and Art, there is another of these balls of rock-crystal, about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter, mounted in silver bands, the workmanship of which is probably of the end of the last or beginning of the present century. Unfortunately it has no history.

A fourth ball, also mounted in silver, for use as a charm, was exhibited to the Society on the 14th December 1891, by Mrs Gibson, Bankhead House, Forfar. It measures about $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter. Unfortunately nothing is known of its history beyond the fact that it has been in the possession of the family of the present owner since the middle of last century at least. The ball may have been found in England, as the first member of the family in whose possession it is known to have been was a schoolmaster in Great Yarmouth.

¹ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i. p. 116.

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 221. See also Dalryell, *Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, p. 155.

The National Museum possesses a ball of rock-crystal, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter, said to have been found somewhere in Fife many years ago. It is unmounted, and may have been found in a grave, like the balls mentioned in Appendix II.

In addition to the balls already described, there are also a number of other charms of rock-crystal, formerly held in high repute for the cure of various diseases.

Keppoch Charm-Stone.—This charm has already been described in the *Proceedings*¹ by the Rev. Dr Stewart, of Nether Lochaber. He makes no mention, however, of what disease or diseases the stone was intended to cure, nor how the water in which it was dipped was administered to the patient. The charm is “an oval of rock-crystal, about the size of a small egg, fixed in a bird’s claw of silver, and with a silver chain attached, by which it was suspended when about to be dipped.” The charm was in the possession of the late Angus MacDonell of Insh, a cadet of the MacDonells of Keppoch and the Braes, who emigrated to Australia shortly after 1854, and is believed to have taken the charm with him. The following form of words was repeated as the charm was being dipped in the water:—

Gaelic.

Translation.

Bogam thu 'sa bhùrn,
A lèug bhuidhe, bhoidheach, bhua-
dhar.

Ann am bùrn an fhior-uisg;
Nach d' leig Bride a thruailleadh,

'An ainm nan Abstol naomh,
'S Muire Oigh nam beùsan,

'N ainm na Trianaid ard,
'S nan aingeal dealrach uile;
Beannachd air an lèug;
'S beannachd air an uisge,
Leigheas tinneas cléibh do gach
creutair cuirte.

Let me dip thee in the water,
Thou yellow, beautiful gem of
Power!

In water of purest wave,
Which (Saint) Bridget didn't permit
to be contaminated.

In the name of the Apostles twelve,
In the name of Mary, Virgin of
virtues,

And in the name of the High Trinity
And all the shining angels,
A blessing on the gem,
A blessing on the water, and
A healing of bodily ailments to each
suffering creature.

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiv. pp. 157, 158.

"To understand the reference to St Bridget¹ in the incantation, it is necessary to mention that there is a well near Keppoch, called *Tobar-Bhrìde* (Bridget's Well), from which a small streamlet issues. It was from this stream that the water was taken into which the charm-stone was to be dipped."

The Marquess of Breadalbane possesses a charm of rock-crystal set in silver, which was exhibited in the Glasgow Exhibition, and has been figured.² The setting is an octagonal disc of silver, with the crystal secured to one face, and with eight pearls set round it at regular intervals. The crystal is probably the one referred to in the "Inventar of geir left by Sir Coline not to be dispoit upon," as follows:—"Ane stone of the quantitie of half a hen's eg sett in silver, being flatt at the ane end and round at the other end lyke a peir, quhilk Sir Coline Campbell, first Laird of Glenvrquhy, woir quhen he faught in battell at the Rhodes agaynst the Turks, he being one of the knyghtis of the Rhodes."³ In noticing this entry Cosmo Innes says:⁴—"The jewel so particularly described as the amulet worn in battle by the Knight of the Cross, would seem to have been used as a charm for more homely purposes afterwards." He does not tell us, however, what these "homely purposes" were.

Among the objects in the Sim Collection, presented to the Museum in 1882, is an oblong piece of rock-crystal, $1\frac{5}{8}$ inch in length, $\frac{7}{8}$ inch in breadth, and $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in height, in a setting of brass, with a loop at one end for suspension. "A memorandum accompanying it, in Mr Sim's hand, states that it was purchased at Oban on 6th June 1851, from Duncan White, jeweller there, and that it was believed to be an amulet or charm-stone. The memorandum also states that it had been twenty years in Mr White's possession, and during that time he had met with nothing similar, except a very fine one, set in silver and encased with other red stones, for which he wanted a large sum."⁵

¹ For some remarks on the Irish St Bridget and the Brigantia of Roman Altars, see Rhys, *Hibbert Lectures*, pp. 75, 77. For the cultus of St Bridget in Scotland, see Forbes, *Kalendars of Scottish Saints*, pp. 290, 291.

² *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 387. ³ *Black Book of Taymouth*, pp. 346, 347.

⁴ *Ibid.*, preface, p. iii., and *Sketches of Early Scottish History*, pp. 348, 344.

⁵ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xvi. p. 149.

An oval polished crystal of a yellowish colour, $\frac{7}{8}$ inch in length by $\frac{1}{8}$ inch in diameter, exhibited by Dr R. de Brus Trotter, of Perth, is said to have been found at Leac-a-Geelie, Carrochtrie, and to have been used like the clear stone of the diviners in Yucatan, mentioned in the Appendix (p. 526), "for seeing things in."

CURING-STONES.¹

That certain stones possessed curative properties of an occult nature was formerly the common belief of the people throughout Scotland, and

¹ The following notes descriptive of a few typical Irish curing-stones are added here for comparison with the Scottish examples: (1) In "the Relig" near Bruckless, County Donegal, is preserved a naturally formed stone known as the "Healing Stone of St Conall." "This is a dark-brown-coloured stone, measuring 5 inches long and 3 inches thick, in shape and size somewhat like an ordinary dumb-bell. . . . This stone is regarded in the neighbourhood with the highest reverence, and is considered to have a most powerful effect in curing all kinds of diseases. The sick person desiring to make use of the stone has it brought to his house, where it is retained till it is no longer required, in which case it is returned to the Relig, or till a more urgent case arises in the neighbourhood, when the stone is transferred from one patient to the other. When not in use this stone is kept in a hollow of the broken cross on the top of the cairn at the Relig, exposed to all weathers: it has no custodian, but any person on going to borrow it gives notice to some of the families living near, so that it is always known where the stone is; and to return it is a matter of duty." The stone was in use in 1870 (*Journal Royal Hist. and Arch. Assoc. of Ireland*, 4th series, vol. i. p. 469). (2) At Ballyvourney, Cork, a spherical stone, about $5\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, "of hard brown stone, like basalt," was used for the cure of murrain in cattle (*ibid.*, 4th series, vol. iii. p. 444). (3) An amulet of banded agate, in the form of a perforated ball, $1\frac{1}{4}$ th inch in diameter, known as the Imokilly Amulet (*Cloch Omra Ua Maccaille*), was held in great repute as a cure for murrain and hydrophobia. For the cure of the former disease it was dipped in water, which was then given to the suffering cattle. No particulars are given of its use in hydrophobia (*ibid.*, 4th series, vol. iii. pp. 440-444 and plate). Windele has erroneously described the Imokilly Stone as "of crystal, oval in form, and set in silver" (*Journal Kilkenny Archaeological Society*, new series, vol. v. p. 324). (4) In the beginning of the present century there was found in the supposed grave of St Declan at Ardmore a small stone, sculptured with the figure of a cross on one side, which is presumed to be the stone mentioned in the Life of the saint. It is stated in the Life that when the saint was saying mass in a church in Italy, a small stone sent to him from heaven came through the window, and rested on the altar before him. It was called Duivhin Deaglin (or more correctly *Duibh-mhoin Deaglain*, i.e., Declan's Black Relic). It performed many miracles during the life of the saint, such as curing sore eyes, headaches, &c., and was itself the subject of a miracle the account of which is quoted on p. 521. Judging

even at this day is not quite extinct among us. With the exception of the crystal balls already described, the greater number of these curing-stones are merely naturally-formed pebbles, such as may be found in the bed of any stream, or picked up on the sea-shore. Some of these curing-stones are known by name, and have acquired a more than local celebrity from their association with particular individuals. Of these the chief is the Curing-Stone of St Columba, the virtues of which have been recorded by Adamnan as follows :—

Curing-Stone of St Columba.—“About the same time the venerable man, from motives of humanity, besought Broichan the Druid to liberate a certain Scotie female slave, and when he very cruelly and obstinately refused to part with her, the saint then spoke to him to the following effect :—‘Know, O Broichan, and be assured, that if thou refuse to set this captive free, as I desire thee, that thou shalt die suddenly before I take my departure again from this province.’ Having said this in presence of Brude, the king, he departed from the royal palace and proceeded to the river Nesa (the Ness); from this stream he took a white pebble,¹ and showing it to his companions said to them :—

from the illustration, I believe the charm to be nothing more than the moiety of a stone mould for casting fibulæ of cruciform type (*ibid.*, new series, vol. iii. pp. 51, 52; and *Catalogue, Museum Royal Irish Academy*, p. 131). (5) For a “doctor-stone” used in the neighbourhood of Oughterard, County Galway, see *Jour. Roy. Hist. and Arch. Assoc.*, 4th series, vol. ix. p. 72. Several small stones bearing short Runic inscriptions, and which have probably been used as amulets, are figured, and described by Prof. Stephens in his *Old Northern Runic Monuments*, vol. ii. pp. 858–862. See also Wilde, *Catalogue, Museum R.I.A.*, pp. 131, 132. Curing-stones were also known to the Icelanders. They are mentioned as being attached to the hilts of ancient swords to rub and heal the wounds with,—for example, the sword Sköfnung: wounds made by this sword could only be healed by the stone grooved in its hilt—*Laxdæla Saga*, 250, 252, and *Kormaks Saga*, 80 (Cleasby-Vigfusson, *Icelandic-English Dictionary*, s.v. LYFSTEINN). In Gaungu-Hrólf’s *Saga* mention is made of one such: “í aptra hjalti sverðsins voru leystir lifsteinar þeir, er eitr ok sviða drógu ur sárum, ef í voru skafnir” (*Fornaldar Sögur Norðrlanda*, vol. iii. p. 244; see also p. 307). In *Kormaks Saga* (ed. Möbius, capp. 12, 13) Bersi also wears a lyfstein hung on his neck to preserve him from drowning.

¹ In connection with this it may be of interest to draw attention to the discovery of white pebbles in association with burials of the Bronze Age, for which see *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. vi. pp. 343, 345, 349, 355; *ibid.*, vol. xviii. pp. 286–291; *Collections of Ayrshire and Galloway Archaeological Association*, vol. vi. pp. 92, 94; Greenwell, *British Barrows*, pp. 140, 165, 206; *Loch Etive and the Sons of Uisnach*, pp. 221, 223, 225. Invalids who visited St Fillan’s Well at Comrie threw a white stone on the saint’s cairn (*Old Statistical Account*, vol. xi. p. 181).

“Behold this white pebble, by which God will effect the cure of many diseases among this heathen nation.’¹

“Having thus spoken, he instantly added, ‘Broichan is chastised grievously at this moment, for an angel being sent from heaven, and striking him severely, hath broken into many pieces the glass cup in his hand from which he was drinking, and hath left him gasping deeply for breath, and half dead. Let us await here a short time, for two of the king’s messengers, who have been sent after us in haste, to request us to return quickly and help the dying Broichan, who, now that he is thus terribly punished, consenteth to set the girl free.’

“Whilst the saint was yet speaking, behold there arrived, as he had predicted, two horsemen, who were sent by the king, and who related all that had occurred to Broichan in the royal fortress, according to the prediction of the saint—both the breaking of the drinking goblet, the punishment of the Druid, and his willingness to set his captive at liberty; they then added,

¹ Another stone traditionally assigned to St Columba is the *Cloch Ruadh* or “Red Stone,” about which O’Donnell records the strange legend in his life of the saint:—“Simul etiam cum partu enixa est mater [Columbiæ] quasi lapillum quendam rubrum, vulgo *Cloch Ruadh* dictum, teteremque mali aurei magnitudine, qui in eodem prædio religiose asservatur.” The family of O’Nahan, who were the hereditary herenachs and corbeas of Gartan, the parish in which St Columba was born, had also the privilege of carrying “Collumkillie’s read stoane.” The Donegal Inquisition of 1609 finds that two gorts in Garten were held by O’Nahan. In the Laud MS. (p. 95) there is a poem ascribed to St Columba on the virtues of the Red Stone wherewith he banished the demons from Sengleann (now Glencolumbkille, a parish in the extreme south-west of Donegal). O’Donnell calls the latter a *blue* stone, and speaks of it as preserved in Glencolumbkille (Reeves, *Adamnan, Vita Sancti Columbæ*, pp. 330 and 281).

A blue stone preserved in the chapel dedicated to St Columbus on Fladda-Chuin is mentioned by Martin, who ascribes extraordinary virtues to it. His words are: “There is a Chappel in the Isle dedicated to St Columbus; it has an Altar in the East-end, and there is a blue Stone of a round Form on it, which is always moist. It is an ordinary Custom, when any of the Fishermen are detain’d in the Isle, by contrary Winds, to wash the blue Stone with Water all round, expecting thereby to procure a favourable Wind, which the credulous Tenant living in the Isle says never fails, especially if a Stranger wash the Stone: The Stone is likewise applied to the sides of People troubled with Stitches, and they say it is effectual for that purpose. And so great is the regard they have for this Stone, that they swear decisive Oaths on it” (*Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, pp. 166, 167). Martin further mentions that in the Church “built by the famous St Columbus” in Colonsay, there was in his time an Altar, “and there has been a modern Crucifix on it, in which several precious Stones were fix’d; the most valuable of these is now in the Custody of Mack Duffie, in black Raimused [*sic*] Village, and it is us’d as a Catholicon for Diseases” (*ibid.*, p. 246).

‘The king and his friends have sent us to thee to request that thou wouldst cure his foster-father Broichan, who lieth in a dying state.’

“Having heard these words of the messengers, St Columba sent two of his companions to the king with the pebble which he had blessed, and said to them, ‘If Broichan shall first promise to set the maiden free, then at once immerse this little stone in water, and let him drink from it, and he shall be instantly cured ; but if he break his vow, and refuse to liberate her, he shall die that instant.’

“The two persons, in obedience to the saint’s instructions, proceeded to the palace, and announced to the king the words of the venerable man. When they were made known to the king and his tutor Broichan, they were so dismayed that they immediately liberated the captive, and delivered her to the saint’s messengers. The pebble was then immersed in water, and in a wonderful manner, contrary to the laws of nature, the stone floated on the water, like a nut or an apple, nor, as it had been blessed by the holy man, could it be submerged. Broichan drank from the stone as it floated on the water, and instantly returning from the verge of death, recovered his perfect health and soundness of body.

“This remarkable pebble, which was afterwards preserved among the treasures of the king, through the mercy of God effected the cure of sundry diseases among the people, while it in the same manner floated when dipped in water. And what is very wonderful, when this same stone was sought for by those sick persons whose term of life had arrived, it could not be found. Thus on the very day on which King Brude died, though it was sought for, yet it could not be found in the place where it had been previously laid.”¹

Curing-Stones of St Fillan.—In a niche in the wall of the mill at Killin, Perthshire, there are preserved a number of stones, which are locally known as the healing or curing stones of St Fillan, and considered to be efficacious in cases of insanity and rheumatism. The stones are merely small boulders of quartzite taken from the bed of the river, but are marked by small, shallow, rounded cavities on their faces. They are now known to be nothing more than the “socket stones in which the spindle of the upper millstone used to work before the introduction of the improved machinery.”² It is stated³ that a niche has

¹ Adamnan, *Life of St Columba*, lib. ii. cap. xxxiv. Edinr. ed. The curing-stone is also referred to in chapter i. of the *Life*, which is “A brief narrative of his great miracles.”

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xiii. p. 107.

³ *Ibid.*, from communications of Charles Stewart of Killin, F.S.A. Scot.

always been made in the wall of the new mill which succeeded the old one down to the present day, as a resting-place for the stones; and that on the saint's day in 1879, the villagers assembled and put clean straw under them. The precise manner in which the stones were used in effecting a cure is not clear, but it is stated that water poured over them was used by the patient—whether outwardly or inwardly is not known. A correspondent of the late Dr John Stuart, in a letter dated March 1865, also refers to the stones, and adds that each one “was supposed to have the power of healing a particular disease The tradition of the country points them out as the identical stones blessed by the saint, and used for healing disease through so many centuries, almost to our own time. One was called the ‘heart stone,’ another the ‘thumb stone.’”¹

In a paper communicated to the Society some years ago² by the Rev. Dr Hugh Macmillan, the writer describes two curing-stones of white quartz which lie on a tombstone in an old burying-ground known as *Cladh Davi*, on the shore of Loch Tay. These curing-stones, like those at Killin already described, were also originally socket stones. Dr Macmillan says:—“These stones are said to cure pectoral inflammation when the water is applied to the nipples; and not long since a woman, who was thus afflicted, came a considerable distance, from the head of Glen Lochay, to make use of this remedy In all likelihood the stones belong to the series which is carefully preserved in the modern mill at Killin, as relics of St Fillan It is said that some of the stones in the collection at the mill were lost. In all likelihood the stones in *Cladh Davi* are the missing ones, though how or why or when they were brought to the latter spot there is no record to tell.”

Curing-Stone of St Molio.—Martin is the only writer who describes this stone, which appears to have been held in great repute in Arran in his day for removing stitches from the sides of sick people, and for securing victory in battle to Macdonald of the Isles. The stone has now disappeared.³ Martin's description is as follows: ⁴—

¹ MS. letter now in possession of the Society of Antiquaries. See also Shearer's *Antiquities of Strathearn*, reprint 1881, p. 8.

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xviii. pp. 375, 376.

³ *Origines Parochiales Scotiæ*, pt. ii. p. 245.

⁴ *Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, pp. 225, 226.

"I had like to have forgot a valuable Curiosity in this Isle, which they call *Baul Muluy*,¹ i.e. Molingus his Stone Globe: this Saint was Chaplain to Mack-Donald of the Isles; his Name is celebrated here on the account of this Globe, so much esteem'd by the Inhabitants. This Stone for its intrinsick value has been carefully transmitted to Posterity for several Ages. It is a green Stone much like a Globe in Figure, about the bigness of a Goose-Egg. The Vertue of it is to remove Stitches from the sides of sick Persons, by laying it close to the Place affected; and if the Patient does not out-live the Distemper, they say the Stone removes out of the Bed of its own accord, and *à contra*. The Natives use this Stone for swearing decisive Oaths upon it.² They ascribe another extraordinary Vertue to it, and 'tis this: The credulous Vulgar firmly believe that if this Stone is cast among the Front of an Enemy, they will all run away; and that as often as the Enemy rallies, if this Stone is cast among them, they still lose Courage, and retire. They say that Mack-Donald of the Isles carried this Stone about him, and that Victory was always on his side when he threw it among the Enemy.³ The Custody of this Globe

¹ In the graveyard beside the ruined church of Kilmacida, near Killeany, Kerry, "is a small pillar-stone, cupped at top, and having on its eastern side an incised cross, coloured red by the people. A magic stone ball or pebble used to lie in this cup, but it is now carefully put away in the house of a man who acts as its guardian, and allows it to be used for the healing of sick human beings, as well as cattle, in the district. The people call it the *baully*, and when it is brought into use it is dipped into water, in which the sick man, woman, or child bathes his or her hands. The water is poured on ailing cattle, and the people have a profound faith in the healing powers of the *baully* and water thus combined" (*Journal Royal Hist. and Archæol. Assoc. of Ireland*, 4th series, vol. vii. p. 500).

² Other oath-stones in Iona are mentioned by Martin, who says that a little to the west of "the Monk's Fort" in Iona "lie the black Stones, which are so call'd not from their Colour, for that is grey, but from the effects that Tradition say ensued upon Perjury if any one became guilty of it after swearing on these Stones in the usual manner, for an Oath made on them was decisive in all Controversies. Mack-Donald, King of the Isles, deliver'd the Rights of the Lands to his Vassals in the Isles and Continent, with up-lifted Hands, and bended Knees on the black Stones; and in this Posture, before many Witnesses, he solemnly swore that he would never recall those Rights which he then granted: and this was instead of his Great Seal. Hence it is that when one was certain of what he affirm'd, he said positively, I have freedom to swear this Matter upon the black Stones" (*Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, pp. 259, 260; see also Johnson's *Journey to the Western Islands*, Glasgow ed., 1817, p. 232. See also the footnote quoted on p. 446).

³ In 1232 Hubert de Burgh, Earl of Kent, was accused, among other crimes, of abstracting from the royal treasury, to send to Llewellyn of Wales, a precious stone which possessed the virtue of rendering its owner invincible in war: "dixit etiam rex, quod lapidem quendam pretiosum nimis, qui talem habuit virtutem, quod in-

is the peculiar Privilege of a little Family called Clan-Chattons, alias Mack-Intosh; they were antient Followers of Mack-Donald of the Isles. This Stone is now in the Custody of Margaret Miller, alias Mack-Intosh: she lives in Baellmianich, and preserves the Globe with abundance of care; it is wrapped up in fair Linen Cloth, and about that there is a piece of Woollen Cloth, and she keeps it still lock'd up in her Chest, when it is not given out to exert its qualities."

MISCELLANEOUS CURING-STONES.

Three curing-stones from Ledaig, near Loch Etive, have been described in the *Proceedings*¹ by Prof. Duns. One known as the *Clach Leigh*, or Stone of Medicine, is a piece of clay ironstone tinged with green, "was kept in the best chest or press in the house, carefully rolled up in the best piece of dress, and when taken to the sick, it was wrapt in the best plaid belonging to the family. It was believed to be efficacious in all sorts of human ailments, and was in use over a very wide district. The stone was put into the hand of the patient, and 'the amount of clammy sweat which gathered round the stone indicated the extent of the cure.'" The second, or the "Red Stone" (*Clach Ruaidhe*),

vincibilem reddidit in bello, de thesauro suo furtive sustulit, et eam Leolino inimico suo, regi Walliæ, proditiose transmissit" (Matt. Paris, *Chronica Majora*, Rolls edition, vol. iii. p. 222). Victory-stones were also known to the Icelanders, but unfortunately the texts in which they are mentioned give no particulars as to their nature. In the Saga of Didrik of Bern (cap. xxv.) mention is made of King Nidung's victory-stone (*sigr-steinn*), which was an heirloom, having passed from father to son in his family, and which possessed the power of ensuring victory to him who bore it in the fight. So highly did the King value the stone, that when he found he had left it at home, he offered his daughter and the third part of his kingdom to any one who should bring it to him before the commencement of the battle on the following day. In the same saga a second victory-stone is mentioned, which belonged to an old warrior named Sigurd, and which he appears to have worn hung round his neck. His daughter stole it one night when he was sleeping after drinking wine, and gave it to a young warrior named Dietleib with whom she was in love (*Nordiske Kæmpe-Historier*, andet bind: *Sagaen om Kong Didrik af Bern og hans Kæmper*, Copenhagen, 1822, pp. 74-76, 188, 190). In the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh, is a small oblong pebble (*natap*) of greenstone, $\frac{1}{4}$ th inch in length by $\frac{1}{8}$ th inch in diameter, from Emai, New Hebrides. It was formerly carried in war by the foremost man to guide the company in order to strengthen them and give them success in the battle.

¹ *Ibid.*, vol. xiii. pp. 284, 285.

was in common use towards the close of the first half of last century "for rubbing the udders of cows when hardened and inflamed by disease." The third specimen is known as the Spotted Stone (*Clach Spotaiche*), and is merely a piece of coarse black basalt, which had previously been used as a hammer. It is stated to have been in one family "for generations," and to have been used "over the whole district for rubbing horses suffering from stoppage of the urine."

In a note to his paper, Prof. Duns added the following record of the use of a curing-stone in Clackmannanshire, which he had received from Peter Miller, Esq., a Fellow of the Society:—

"I remember when a boy, say about 1820, that one of our family suffered much pain from a 'whitlow' in the thumb, which was tedious and long in healing, all the more so that there was a large piece of proud flesh on the sore. Several local applications had been used, but the healing process went on very slowly. The old matrons coming about strongly advised that Mrs Ferguson's 'adder stanes' should be applied to hasten the cure. The owner of them was an old and infirm person, but her daughter came and performed the operation. It was made by herself by gently stroking the diseased thumb with the stone in a slow measured manner towards its extremity. Then the stone was applied all round the thumb in the same way. These operations were gone over several times by the operator. . . . Some days after, the operation was repeated in the same formal way. The 'stones' were carefully wrapped up in some soft sort of cloth and kept in a silk bag, which was tied in a napkin. They were reported to be an heirloom in the family who owned them, and had been handed down from one generation to another. The belief was that their efficacy in promoting a cure depended in a great measure on their application being made, on the diseased member or body, by the owner of them. They were considered very precious, and we were scarcely allowed to touch them, as the handling and touching took away their healing virtues. The stones were round, about an inch in length, and the thickness of a sparrow's egg at the broad end, of a dark grey colour, and having a very smooth polished surface, just like a very choice pebble that one often meets with on the sea-shore, which I have no doubt they were."

To the Rev. Dr J. M. Joass, of Golspie, I am indebted for the following notice of five curing-stones, formerly used in the parish of Criech, Sutherlandshire. The stones are now in his possession. Dr Joass writes:—"The stones referred to were used for the cure of sick cattle within the memory of the sender, who desired to have his name sup-

pressed lest he should incur blame, or worse, for putting them into the hands of probable unbelievers. He is still alive. They are smooth, beach-rolled pebbles of clay-slate, dark and unctuous with long handling.

"The following was the [Gaelic] formula used within forty years in Strathspey when such charm-stones were employed. 'Patsher' is 'Pater' and means 'Pater-noster,' or the efficacy of the same transferred to a rub with the stone over the afflicted part: '*Aon patsher, dha patsher, tri patsher,*' &c. (one Pater, two Paters, three Paters, &c.), according to virulence of the disease and relative needful number of rubs. At the close the performer repeated the following, also in Gaelic:

'*Gu maith an diugh, 's fhearr am maireach;
An deigh sin gun dad ach 'n larach.*'

i.e.,

'This day well, next better (far);
After that nought but the scar.'

Stone for Cure of Sterility.—Through the kindness of Mr James Shand of the Union Bank of Scotland, Edinburgh, I am enabled to exhibit an egg-shaped pebble of quartz, 2 inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in greatest diameter, which was formerly used in Shetland as a cure for sterility. In a letter to me, Mr Shand gives the following account of the method of using the stone:

"The charm-stone which I handed to you was for many years used in the west division of Sandsting parish, Shetland, as a cure for sterility in women. It was given to the lady from whom I received it by an old woman who had actually known it in use. The *modus operandi* was for the would-be mother to wash her feet in burn (i.e., 'running') water, in which the stone was laid.¹ I

¹ Although not mentioned, the water was probably "south running," as water which flowed in that direction was believed to be endowed with extraordinary properties (See Dalyell, *Darker Superstitions*, pp. 84-87; Henderson, *Folk-lore of Northern Counties of England*, pp. 106, 107, 141). In other instances ordinary rain-water which had accumulated in the hollows of cup-marked stones was believed to be equally efficacious for the cure of barrenness in women. Thus a cupped stone containing "cloud-drawn" water, at Arpafeelie, near Inverness, was until lately visited by childless women, who bathed in its water before sunrise (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xvi. p. 387). Similarly, the rain-water contained in "St Columba's Font," near Abriachan, Inverness, is also "said to have salutary effects in connection with child-

rather think there were some other formalities, but these I have unhappily forgotten. The stone was said to have been brought from Italy originally—this, no doubt, being calculated to make it seem more valuable. Unlike most charms, it was not preserved in one family, but passed from the hands of one wise woman to another, the trust being only relinquished when the holder was on her death-bed.”

bearing, and women are said to have frequented it in this belief till recently” (*ibid.*, pp. 377, 378). Numerous other virtues were ascribed to the rain-water accumulated in the artificial or natural hollows on earth-fast boulders, such as curing the whooping-cough in children, removing warts from the hands, and curing diseased eyes. Many of these cavities are dignified by the name of “well,” though holding only at most about a couple of quarts. The rain-water in a large cup-hollow on a boulder at Arisaig imparted peculiar cunning to the hand and strength to the arm of any apprentice smith who washed his hands in it “at sunrise on the first day of May” (*ibid.*, p. 397). At Fernan, Loch Tay, is a cup-marked boulder, known as the *Clach-na-Cruich* (“Stone of the Measles”), the rain-water contained in one of the cavities of which “when drunk by the patient was supposed to be a sovereign remedy for that disease” (*ibid.*, vol. xviii. p. 370). The Well of the Whooping-Cough (*Fuaran na Druibh Chasad*) at Auchmore, Killin, is simply a hollow in a boulder containing rain-water (*ibid.*, pp. 372, 373; see also p. 375 for a “dripping-well” near Mornish, formerly resorted to in cases of whooping-cough). A stone known as the *Clach’n dru’ chasd* (=whooping-cough stone) on the farm of Easter Kindrochit, Athole, has a cavity on the top in which rain-water gathers. From time immemorial the water has been famed for curing whooping-cough, “children from all parts being brought there by their parents to drink the water, which was given to them in a spoon made from the horn of a living cow” (*ibid.*, vol. xxiv. p. 382). The water contained in the cavity of another stone near the old castle of Garth, formerly frequented for the whooping-cough, was also given to the patients in a spoon made from a living horn (*beoadharc*), that is, a horn taken from a living cow. The use of the quick-horn spoon appears to have been essential in this latter case at least (*ibid.*, vol. xx. p. 46). At another whooping-cough well at Edinchip, Balquhiddy, the water was also administered to the patient in a spoon made from the horn of a living cow (*ibid.*, vol. xxi. p. 85, *note*). A boulder known as *Clach nan sul* (Stone of the Eyes), with a natural cavity containing rain-water, at Wester Auchleskine, Balquhiddy, was famous as a curing-well for sore eyes (*ibid.*). The rain-water which accumulated in a cavity of one of the copestones of the wall surrounding the old burial-ground of Inverallan, Strathspey, was formerly used by boys troubled with warts to bathe their hands, in the belief that so doing would cause the warts to disappear (*ibid.*, vol. xxiii. p. 88). At the foot of Dun-Fhaolain, Comrie, Perthshire, there is a basin, made by Saint Fillan, “on the top of a large stone, which seldom wants water, even in the greatest drought: and all who are distressed with sore eyes must wash them three times with this water” (*Old Statistical Account*, vol. xi. p. 181).

Notwithstanding the statement that the stone was brought from Italy, there is nothing in its appearance or form to confirm such a belief. In all probability it is nothing more than an ordinary water-rolled pebble, picked up on the beach.

A ring of jet, found in a cairn in the parish of Inchinnan about 1753, was preserved in the parish of East Kilbride as an inestimable specific in diseases, and imagined to be "more valuable than many tons weight of medicine."¹

An oval water-worn pebble of quartz, now in the Museum, was formerly kept over the lintel of the byre-door at Cachladhu, a croft about a mile from St Fillans, Perthshire, and used to protect the cattle from all kinds of disease. In addition to using the stone, the animal, when ill, "had to be supplied with water from a stream that was commonly crossed by the living and the dead, and two or three pieces of silver money were put in the coggie, and the water was taken from the burn or river, usually under a bridge, 'in the name of the Father, of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost,' repeated in Gaelic, and then given to the animal."²

A small perforated ball or bead of Scotch pebble, $\frac{1}{8}$ of an inch in diameter, exhibited by Mrs Duncan, Rosehearty, through Dr Gregor, of Pitsligo, has already been described by him. It "has been in the possession of the present family for at least six generations, [and] has the virtue of curing diseases of the eye. It goes by the name of the

¹ Ure, *Rutherglen and East Kilbride*, 1793, p. 220. Jet was held in high repute among the Romans. Pliny says of it: "Fugat serpentes ita, recreatque vulvæ strangulationes. Deprehendit santicum morbum, et virginitatem suffitus. Idem ex vino decoctus dentibus medetur, strumisque ceræ permixtus. Hoc dicuntur uti Magi in ea, quam vocant axinomantiam: et peruri negant, si eventurum sit, quod aliquis optet" (*Hist. Nat.*, lib. xxxvi. cap. 34). See also Dioscorides, *De Medica Materia*, lib. v. cap. 146; Orpheus, *Περὶ Λίθων*, 468-487; Marbodius, *Liber de Gemmis*, cap. xviii.; Boetius, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, lib. ii. capp. 163-165; Camillus Leonardus, *Speculum Lapidum*, p. 83; Bartholomew, *De Proprietatibus Rerum*, Trevisa's trans., lib. xvi. cap. xlix.; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemiæ*, pp. 237-240; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmea*, pp. 171, 172, "It is reported of it [Jet], that the wearing of this stone doth secure men from nocturnall fears, from Incubus or Succubus, or the nightmare, and from evil spirits; and that it being drunk, will show whether a maid have her virginite or no."

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxii. p. 25; *Archæological Review*, vol. ii. p. 104.

'ee-stehn,' and is thought to contain all the colours of the eye. When put into a mixture of milk and water, a lotion is formed capable of curing every kind of disease of the eye."¹ Should this charm fall to the ground, the virtue is immediately gone from it.²

In Kirkcudbrightshire, according to the late Mr Joseph Train, perforated discs of shale or cannel coal were believed to be capable of preserving horses and cattle from the effects of witchcraft. There have been found at different times near Hallferne, he says, "several round flat stones, each 5 or 6 inches diameter, perforated artificially in the centre. Even within the memory of some persons yet alive, these perforated stones were used in Galloway to counteract the supposed effects of witchcraft, particularly in horses and black cattle. 'The canie wife o' Glengappock put a boirt [bored] stane into ane tub filled withe water, and causit syne the haill cattell to pass by, and when passing springled ilk ane o' them with a besome dipped in it.' One of these perforated stones, as black and glossy as polished ebony, is also in my possession. It was recently found in the ruins of an old byre, where it had evidently been placed for the protection of the cattle."³

Clach-Chrùbain.—Pennant mentions a curing-stone known in Islay as "*Clach Crubain*," and used "to cure all pains in the joints," which he describes as a "species of fossil shell called Gryphites."⁴ Armstrong calls it "an Hebridean amulet for curing rheumatism and all diseases of the joints."⁵

A rough nodule of chalk flint, naturally perforated, formerly used in Aberdeenshire for the cure of diseases of the body generally, is exhibited by Dr R. de Brus Trotter, of Perth, who has also kindly communicated the following account of its use:—"The rough piece of flint, with a

¹ *Folk-lore of the North-East of Scotland*, p. 39.

² A bluish green stone, preserved at Thrustleton, North Devon, is known as the "kenning-stone," and is, or was, much resorted to by people troubled with sore eyes. "If the eye be rubbed with the stone, the sufferer is cured."—Henderson, *Folk-lore of the Northern Counties*, p. 145.

³ Communication by Joseph Train, quoted in the *New Statistical Account*, 1845, Kirkcudbrightshire, p. 196.

⁴ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii., 2nd ed., p. 265.

⁵ *Gaelic-English Dictionary*, 1825, s.v.

natural hole in it, I got from a lady now in Perth. It was left with other things to her mother, by an old woman, a reputed witch, named Christian Smith, who had a croft a few miles north of Ellon in Aberdeenshire. She had three perforated stones, which she kept hanging from the backs of chairs in her parlour. One was for curing diseases of the head, one for diseases of the heart, and the one I have for diseases of the body generally. The sick person was brought to her, the stone was placed on a peat in the middle of the fire, some words being said, and when the stone was heated sufficiently to cause a slight fizz it was dipped with some words in some water in a bowl. The patient then drank the water, and, paying a fee, went off rejoicing. Obstinate cases required sometimes the patient to come three times."

"A perforated stone, having the appearance of amber, semi-transparent, weathered on the surface, and waterworn," was described in 1874 as being at that time believed in the Lewis to possess extraordinary curative virtue, "both with regard to man and beast, when they happen to be serpent-bitten." It is further stated "that its loss would be regarded as a great calamity by the whole district," and that "it has been sent to all the villages for many miles round about, and was in special request when the ordinary serpent-stones failed in effecting a cure."¹

"MARE-STANES."

The belief that the nightmare was caused by a wicked hag or ogress named "*Mara*" crushing or trampling on a person during sleep² was common among the Teutonic races, and is only recently extinct in Scotland,—if indeed it really be so. The Mara was also in the habit of taking horses out of their stables during the night and riding them about; and horses so ridden were found in the morning with tangled manes and bodies dripping with sweat. A "self-holed" stone, or

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. pp. 742, 743.

² The belief that nightmare was caused by an evil spirit was common in other countries besides Europe. See instances in Lubbock, *Origin of Civilisation*, 4th ed., pp. 217, 218; Tylor, *Primitive Culture*, 3rd ed., vol. ii. p. 189; Dorman, *Origin of Primitive Superstitions*, p. 61; *Anglo-Saxon Leechdoms*, vol. i., introduction, pp. xxxiii.—xxxvi. where several classical instances are quoted.

naturally perforated pebble, known as a "hag-stone"¹ in England and as a "mare-stane"² in Scotland, hung about the bed or in the stable was sufficient to keep the Mara at a distance. Butler³ refers to these perforated stones in *Hudibras* in speaking of Lilly the astrologer who could—

"Chase evil spirits away by dint
Of sickle, horse-shoe, hollow flint."

Pennant mentions⁴ his having been told by a farmer at Pentonlins, Dumfriesshire, "that a pebble naturally perforated was an infallible cure, hung over a horse that was *hag-ridden*, or troubled with nocturnal sweats." The same custom was followed in Nithsdale in 1766.⁵ In Angus the stone was one such as is "often found by the sea-side or on the banks of a river, with one or more natural holes in it."⁶ There is no specimen of a mare-stane, so called, in the National Museum, such as has been used to protect horses from being mare-ridden, but there is a naturally perforated pebble of greenstone which was hung up in a byre at Cumbernauld, Dumbartonshire, to protect the cattle from witchcraft.⁷

¹ "HAG-STONE, a stone with a hole in it, hung at the bed's head, and supposed to have the power of preventing the nightmare; so called because the disorder was imagined to be occasioned by a witch sitting on the stomach."—Wright, *Dictionary of Obsolete and Provincial English*, vol. ii. p. 544.

² "MARE-STANE. A rough stone, resembling the stone hatchet in shape; often one that has been taken out of the bed of a river, and worn down by collision or friction, so as to admit of a cord being fixed round it.—Angus.

"This is hung up in a stable; being viewed by the superstitious as a certain antidote to their horses being rode by the hag called *the Mare*."—Jamieson, *Scottish Dictionary*, s.v.

³ *Hudibras*, part ii. canto iii. ll. 291-92.

⁴ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii., 2nd ed., p. 86.

⁵ *Scots Magazine*, 1766, p. 229; in Teviotdale a stone with a natural hole in it was suspended by a string over the weaver's web to protect it from witchcraft.—*Edinburgh Magazine*, 1820, part i. p. 345.

⁶ *Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland*, 1819, vol. iii. p. 246.

⁷ Aubrey, writing in 1686-7, says, "In the West of England (and I beleeve, almost everywhere in this nation) the carters, and groomes, and hostlers doe hang a flint (that has a hole in it) over horses that are hagge-ridden for a preservative against it" (*Remains of Gentilisme and Judaisme*, p. 28; also *Miscellanies*, 1686, pp. 111, 112). In *Notes and Queries* (1st ser., vol. iv. p. 54) mention is made of a large stone hung in a Suffolk farmer's cow-house, "as a preventative of nightmare in the

A small pebble of greenish sandstone, with two perforations, and with the name *William H Scott* scratched on one face, found in the ruins of an old cow-byre in Dumfriesshire, is also in the National Museum.

In the *Ynglinga Saga* is an account of King Vanland, who was bewitched by a Finnish sorceress (*seiðkonu*) named Hulda, who caused him to be trampled to death by a "mara."¹

Three "mare-stanes" formerly used at Marykirk, near Montrose, were exhibited at a meeting of the Anthropological Institute, in June 1877, and described as follows:²—

"One of the stones has two human teeth inserted and fixed in the natural holes in the stone. It was known to have been seventy years in one house, and was given to Mr A——, of Marykirk, by an old lady. She had used it to ward off bad dreams.

"The other two are thus described by the person who procured them:— 'Mare-Stanes were very common in this district (Marykirk), and many are used yet, but those who are in possession of them do not like to own it. They are still common in the fishing villages along our coast.

"The old grandfather of Mrs N. sometimes comes to Marykirk on a visit, brings his mare-stane in his pouch, and hangs it in his bed. He comes from Stonehaven, and is an old fisherman.

"Sandy M.'s wife, while she stayed at B., always kept the mare-stane in the bed; and a Mrs G., of Edinburgh, a lady who came to B., many years, always liked that stone in her bed.

"Old Susan S. assures me that when the females of a house had all the work, and were 'stinted' to do a given amount of work at the spinning-wheel before they got any supper, and so much before they went to bed, they were

cattle;" see also Henderson, *Folk-lore of the Northern Counties of England*, p. 166, note.

¹ *Ynglinga Saga*, cap. xvi. in *Heimskringla*, ed. Unger, p. 13: "En er hann hafði lítt sofnað, kallaði hann ok sagði, at mæra trað hann. Menn hann fóru til, ok vildu hjálpa honum; en er þeir tóku uppi til höfuðsins, þá trað hon fótleggina, svá at nær brotnuðu; þá tóku þeir til fótanna, þá kafði hon höfuðit, svá at þar dó hann." In the *Læce Boc* two recipes are given to rid people of the nightmare (*Anglo-Saxon Leechdoms*, vol. ii. pp. 141, 307; see also the nightmare spells in Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, vol. iii. pp. 1246–1247. For additional notes on the mara see Ihre, *Glossarium Suiogothicum*, tom. ii. s.v. MARA; Keyser, *Antiquitates Septentrionales et Celticae*, 1720, pp. 497–504; Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. ii. pp. 18, 19, 169, 170; vol. iii. pp. 29, 154, 202–205, 330; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemiae*, 1612, p. 451, s.v. SUCCUBUS.

² *Journal of the Anthropological Institute*, vol. xvii. pp. 135, 136.

very liable to take the 'mare' (i.e., nightmare) owing to anxiety connected with their stints, and the 'stane' was a regular preventative. Married ladies, she says, when in an interesting condition, were very particular in having the mare-stane in the proper place, and she has known 'stanes' hung in byres, behind cows expected to calve, to ensure safety.'"

A "mare-stane" now in the Museum was obtained a few years ago by Sergeant M'Millan of the Wigtownshire Constabulary, who found it in actual use at Gordieston Mill, Dalry, Galloway. It is a small naturally-perforated concretion of flint, and was kept hung within the bed for the purpose of keeping away the nightmare and evil dreams. A second "mare-stane" found in use in Penninghame Parish was, after a good deal of persuasion, secured by Sergeant M'Millan for a number of jubilee coins. In a letter to me Sergeant M'Millan says, the old woman in whose possession it then was, stated that her mother, her grandmother, and herself kept it hanging at the bed head "for luck." The day after the stone was sold, its late owner walked a distance of six miles to the sergeant's house to get it back again, stating that "she had not got one single wink of sleep the previous night, and that she could account for it in no other way than by the fact of her having parted with the charm. Being assured that she should have it returned to her, she set off on her six mile journey home, and no doubt she has the charm doing duty in her bed at the present day."¹

THUNDERBOLTS.

The belief that the imperforate axes of the Stone Age are thunderbolts which have fallen from the clouds during thunderstorms, is spread throughout almost the whole world.² Marbodius, Bishop of Rennes,

¹ In Suffolk a perforated stone hung in the bedroom, "or a knife or steel laid under the foot of the bed, was of equal service to the sleeper" as a preventative of nightmare (*Notes and Queries*, 1st series, vol. iv. p. 54).

² See the numerous examples quoted in Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, pp. 51-58; Tylor, *Early History of Mankind*, 3rd edition, pp. 209, 223-228; and in Cartailhac, *L'Age de Pierre dans les Souvenirs et Superstitions populaires*, pp. 7-38.

In Burma stone and also bronze implements are believed to be thunderbolts (*miogyos*), which, after they fall and penetrate the earth, take nine years again to find or work their way up to the surface (Anderson, *Expedition to Western Yunnan via Bhamo*, p. 410); see also *Proceed. Soc. Ant. London*, 2nd series, vol. iii. pp. 96, 97; and *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxvi. p. 408.

in the eleventh century, ascribes the following origin and virtues to the stone axe or *ceraunius*:¹

“ Ventorum rabie cum turbidus æstuat aër,
Cum tonat horrendum, cum fulgurat igneus æther,
Nubibus illis, cœlo cadit iste lapillus,
Cujus apud Græcos extat de fulmine nomen.
Illis quippe locis quos constat fulmine tactos,
Iste lapis tantum repiriri posse putatur;
Unde Ceraunius est Græco sermone vocatus:
Nam quod nos fulmen, Græci dixere *κεραύνιον*.
Qui caste gerit hunc, à fulmine non ferietur;
Nec domus, aut villæ, quibus assuerit lapis ille.
Sed neque navigio per flumen vel mare vectus,
Turbine mergetur, vel fulmine percutietur.
Ad causas etiam vincendaque prælia prodest,
Et dulces somnos, et dulcia somnia præstat.”

In Sweden stone axes were believed to be a protection against lightning, and “in some districts they were formerly placed in the bed beside women near their confinement, in order to lighten the pains of labour. They are still occasionally used by the peasantry against a cutaneous disease in children called the ‘white fire.’ With the aid of a piece of steel, sparks are emitted from them which are made to fall upon the head of the child.”² In Germany during a thunderstorm a black wedge is believed to dart out of the clouds and to bury “itself in the earth as deep as the highest church-tower is high. But every time it thunders again, it begins to rise nearer to the surface, and after *seven years* you may find it above ground. Any house in which it is preserved is proof against damage by lightning; when a thunderstorm is coming on, it begins to sweat.”³ Sir John Evans mentions an instance which came

¹ *Liber de Gemmis*, sect. xxviii. apud Hildebert, *Opera tam edita quam inedita. Accesserunt Marbodi . . . opuscula*. Paris, 1708. See also Glanvil Bartholomew, *De Proprietatibus Rerum*, Trevisa’s trans., 1526, lib. xvi. cap. xxxii.; Boetius de Boot, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, 1647, lib. ii. capp. 261, 262; de Laet, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus*, 1647, lib. ii. cap. xxiv.; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmea*, 1653, pp. 203, 204; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemiæ*, 1612, pp. 136, 137.

² Nilsson, *Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia*, p. 199.

³ Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, Eng. tr., vol. i. p. 179; see also Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. iii. p. 57.

under his own observation in Ireland, "where a stone celt was lent among neighbours to place in the troughs from which cattle drank, on account of its healing powers."¹ In Cornwall water in which stone axes were boiled for some hours was given to people suffering from rheumatism.²

The name "Thunderbolt" was also given in Scotland to stone axes until within recent years.³ A finely formed axe of aphanite found in Berwickshire, and presented to the Museum in 1876, was obtained about twenty years before from a blacksmith in whose smithy it had long lain. It was known in the district as "the thunderbolt," and had probably been preserved in the belief that it had fallen from the sky.⁴ In Shetland stone axes were said to protect from thunder the houses in which they were preserved.⁵ One found at Tingwall was acquired from an old woman in Scalloway, who believed it to be a "thunderbolt,"⁶ and "of efficacy in averting evil from the dwelling in which it was kept;"⁷ while another, believed to have "fallen from the skies during a thunder-storm," was preserved in the belief that "it brought good luck to the house."⁸ In the North-East of Scotland they "were coveted as the sure bringers of success, provided they were not allowed to fall to the ground."⁹ In the British Museum there is a very fine axe of polished green quartz, mounted in silver, which is stated to have been sewed to a belt which was worn round the waist by a Scottish officer as a cure for kidney disease (see *ante*, p. 348). The late Sir Daniel Wilson mentions an interesting tradition regarding the large perforated stone hammers, which he says were popularly known in Scotland almost till

¹ *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 51 ; see also the letter of Mr W. J. Knowles quoted in the footnote below, p. 462.

² Halliwell, *Rambles in Western Cornwall*, p. 205.

³ See Mitchell, *Past in the Present*, pp. 156, 157.

⁴ *Proceedings, Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xi. p. 515.

⁵ *Memoirs of the Anthropological Society*, vol. ii. p. 317.

⁶ Stone axes were known as "thunderbolts" in Shetland when Low made his tour through the Islands in 1774 (*Tour through Orkney and Schetland*, pp. 82, 83).

⁷ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xii. p. 599.

⁸ Cowie, *Shetland*, 1879, pp. 296, 297.

⁹ *Folk-lore of North-East of Scotland*, p. 184.

the close of last century as "Purgatory Hammers," for the dead to knock with at the gates of Purgatory.¹

ELF-ARROWS.

The prehistoric flint arrowheads so numerous in Scotland were long considered by the peasantry to have fallen from the clouds, and to have been used as weapons by the fairies to shoot at human beings, and especially at cattle.² A peculiarity of these elf-arrows or elf-bolts is

¹ *Prehistoric Annals of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 191. Sir Robert Sibbald (*Portus Coloniae et Castella Romana ad Bodotriam et ad Tuam*, 1711, pl. ii.) figures five flint arrowheads as "thunderbolts."

² This belief is not confined to Scotland, but is more or less common throughout the world. A few instances are here given. In Derbyshire the flint arrowheads were commonly believed to be fairy darts, and to have been used by the fairies in injuring and wounding cattle. When found they were generally destroyed by the country people (*Reliquary*, vol. viii. p. 207, note). In the North of Ireland, says Sir William Wilde, when cattle are sick, the cattle doctor is sent for, who "says the beast has been 'elf-shot,' or stricken by fairy or elfin darts (just as in Connaught and Munster they say it has been 'overlooked'); and forthwith he proceeds to feel the animal all over, and by some legerdemain contrives to find in its skin one or more poisonous weapons, which, with some coins, are then placed in the water which it is given to drink, and a cure is said to be effected" (*Catalogue, Museum, Royal Irish Academy*, p. 19, note). Vallancey figures a flint arrowhead mounted in silver, and states that "the peasants call them elf-arrows, and frequently set them in silver, and wear them about the neck as an amulet against being *aithadh* or elf-shot" (*Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis*, vol. iv., pl. xi., p. 61; his engraving is reproduced by Douglas (*Nenia Britannica*, pl. xxxiii. fig. 6) and by M. Cartailhac, *L'Age de Pierre dans les Souvenirs et Superstitions Populaires*, p. 43). In a report on the "Antiquities of Whitepark Bay, County Antrim," Mr W. J. Knowles says: "I have known cases where the possessors of a few flint antiquities refused to sell them, as it was found more profitable to lend them out to neighbours for the purpose of curing cattle than sell them at once for a small sum" (*Journal, Royal Hist. and Arch. Assoc. of Ireland*, vol. vii., 4th series, p. 104). In a letter to me dated April 11th, 1893, Mr Knowles adds: "Arrowheads of flint are most commonly used as charms in the North of Ireland, but one of the persons I refer to at p. 104 of the *Journal* had his small collection in a little box, which contained three or four arrowheads and one of those tanged objects which we in the North of Ireland call flint knives, and he stated that all of them were regularly given on loan for the purpose of curing cattle which were elf-shot or 'dinted.' I have also heard of stone axes being used. A man near Armoy in this county [Antrim] described to me the way in which a cow-doctor in his neighbourhood performed his cure [with a stone

that they were never to be found when looked for, but turned up in the most unexpected localities and circumstances. Thus Sir Robert Gordon of Straloch, the Scottish geographer, who wrote over two centuries ago, describes these elf-arrows, and states that a man, while riding, found one in his boot, and that a woman found one in the breast of her dress, both in an unexpected way.¹ In 1590 occurred the

axe]. In addition to boiling the implement in the food that was to be given to the cow, the medicine man required a loaf of bread at 6d. and half a pint of whiskey for himself. After administering the prepared food, or drink rather it was, to the cow, he marched round and round the diseased animal, eating the bread and drinking the whiskey, and repeating aloud 'A'll hae mi bite an' a'll hae me sup, an' a'll cure the coo wi' the rotten grup.' " Some curious particulars relating to the magical use of stone arrows in the North are given by Nilsson (*Primitive Inhabitants of Scandinavia*, pp. 197-199), quoting from the Saga of Orvar Odd. In Italy flint arrowheads are kept by the peasantry to preserve their houses from lightning, believing that the lightning comes down to strike with a similar stone; and in some instances they are worn on the person for the same purpose. In certain parts of the Abruzzi they are known as *lingue di S. Paolo*, and when a peasant finds one he devoutly kneels down and picks it up with his own tongue and preserves it as a most potent amulet. Six specimens mounted for wearing on the person are figured by M. Cartailhac (see Gastaldi, *Lake Habitations, &c. of Northern and Central Italy*, p. 6; Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 327; Cartailhac, *op. cit.*, pp. 39, 40). In the Campana Collection now in the Louvre is an Etruscan "collier d'or formé d'une série de onze demi-boules alternant avec dix demi-cylindres, le tout orné de cordelé et de granulé d'un travail fort délicat. La demi-boule de milieu supporte un pendant en forme d'ancre renversée et terminé par une pointe de flèche in silex" (Cartailhac, p. 41, where the pendant with the arrow-point is figured; see also the same author's *La France Préhistorique*, p. 6). The British Museum also possesses two Etruscan necklaces of gold, each of which has an arrowhead of flint pendent from it. They are figured by M. Cartailhac (*op. cit.*, p. 42). Necklaces of beads of carnelian in the form of small arrowheads are worn by the Arabs of Northern Africa at the present day, being regarded as good for the blood (Evans, *op. cit.*, pp. 327, 328). (A necklace of twelve such beads, with a centre pendant of heart shape ornamented on the face with incised lines, was exhibited to the meeting.) A similar necklace worn by a Touareg in Egypt is figured by M. Cartailhac (*op. cit.*, p. 49). In Japan arrowheads are believed to fall from the air or to be shot by armies of spirits which pass over the district every year (*Transactions International Congress Prehistoric Archaeology*, 1868, p. 260; *Matériaux pour l'Histoire de l'Homme*, vol. viii. p. 92).

¹ Gordon's words, as quoted by Sibbald, are:—"Nequeo mihi temperare, quin describam Lapilli genus, his locis quasi peculiare, nulli Scriptori hactenus agnitum aut memoratum. Lapillus hic neque pretiosus, neque pellucidus. Materia huic

remarkable trial of Katherine Ross, Lady Fowlis, who was accused of witchcraft and sorcery in attempting the destruction of some of her husband's relatives by causing clay images of them to be made, and shooting at these with elf-arrowheads. No mention is made of the manner of discharging the arrowheads, but probably they were shot in the manner described by Isobel Gowdie in her confession, quoted further on. In the "Dittay against the Pannell," Lady Fowlis is accused—

"In the fyrst, Thow art accusit for the making of twa pictouris¹ of clay, in cumpany with the said Cristiane Roiss and Mariorie Neyne M'Allester, alias Laskie Loncart, in the said Cristian Roisis westir chalmer in Canorth; the ane, maid for the distructione and consumptione of the young Laird of Fowlis, and the vther for the young Ladie Balnagowne; to the effect that the ane thair of sould be putt att the Brig-end of Fowles, and the vther att Ardmuir, for distruction of the saidis young Laird and Lady: And this sould haif bene performit at Alhallowmes, in the year of God Im. Vc. lxxvij zeiris: Quhilkis twa pictouris, being sett on the north syd of the chalmer, the said Loskie Loncart tuik twa elf arrow heides and delyuerit ane to ye (you) Katherine, and the vther, the said Cristian Rois Malcumsone held in her awin hand; and thow schott twa schottis with the said arrow heid, att the said Lady Balnagowne, and Loskie Loncart schott thrie schottis at the said young

durissima atque fragillima Silex, cujus hic plus satis est. Lapilli hi Artem referunt, sed qualem ex tam fragili materiâ nemo Artifex assequatur. Duabus formis reperiuntur: una hamato telo persimilis, in tria distincta capita desinens, trigona figura; altera species Venabuli ferrum planè refert, omnes magnitudine, sicut & colore, variae Silicem, unde sunt, imitantes. Longitudo duâ, aut unius, aut dimidiati pollicis; crassities ad duorum, aut unius, frumenti granorum accedit. Totus asper, impolitus. Manent tanquam Ferromentorum vestigia, quæ lævigari disiderent; at latere omnia acuta. Solo hoc Lapilli hi mirandi, quod casu aliquando in agris, in publicis tritisque viis reperiantur, nunquam autem vestigando inveniantur. Hodie fortasse reperiesset, ubi heri nihil; item à meridie, ubi horis antemeridianis omnia vacua: & hæc, ut plurimum, sudo cœlo, æstivis diebus. Retulit mihi vir probus & fide dignus, Sibi equo iter agenti in summa Ocrea unum repertum. Idem contigisse scio fœminæ equo vectæ, quæ unum e sinu vestis deprompsit. Hos Vulgus patrio sermone *Elf-Arrowheads* vocant, Si Latine interpreteris, ferreas Sagittarum cuspides, quibus Lamie sagittant, sonat: Faunos enim Lamiasque, & id genus spirituum *Elfs* vocant. De his harumque apud hos sagittandi usu ea fabulantur, multique credunt, quæ chartis dare ineptum esset" (Sibbald, *Scotia Illustrata sive Prodromus Historiæ Naturalis*, 1684, Part ii., lib. iv. cap. vii. p. 49).

¹ "Pictures" is here used as equivalent to "images."

Laird of Fowlis. In the meane tyme, baith the pictouris brak, and thow commandit Loskie Loncart to mak of new vthir twa pictouris thaireftir, for the saidis persounes ; quhilk the said Loskie Loncart tuik vpoun hand to do.”¹

In the remarkable confession of Isobel Gowdie, one of the Auldearn witches, in 1662, there is the following curious account of the manufacture and use of elf-arrows :—

“As for Elf-arrow-heidis, the Divell shapes them with his awin hand, [and syne delivers thame] to Elf-boyes, who whyttis and dightis them with a sharp thing lyk a paking neidle ; bot [quhen I wes in Elf-land ?] I saw them whytting and dighting them. Quhen I wes in the Elfes howssis, they will haw werie them whytting and dighting ; and the divell gives them to ws, each of ws so many, quhen Thes that dightis thaim ar litle ones, hollow, and boss-baked. They speak gowstie lyk. Quhen the divell gives them to ws, he sayes,

‘Shoot thes in my name
And they sall not goe heall hame !’

and quhan ve shoot these arrowes (we say)—

‘I shoot yon man in the Divellis name,
He sall nott win heall hame !
And this salbe alswa trw ;
Thair sall not be an bitt of him on lieiw !’

We haw no bow to shoot with, but spang them from of the naillis of our thowmbes. Som tymes we will misse : bot if they twitch, be it beast, or man or woman, it will kill, tho’ they haid an jack wpon them.”²

¹ Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, vol. i. part ii. p. 192.

² *Ibid.*, vol. iii. p. 607. The original MS. is unfortunately imperfect at this part, causing frequent gaps in the text. The words within square brackets are conjectural restorations by Pitcairn. In his letter dated “Linlithgow in Scotland, Decemb. 17. 1699,” Lhwyd records an exactly opposite belief from that described in the text regarding the manner of shooting the elf-arrows. He says, “As to this Elf-stricking, their Opinion is, that the Fairies (having not much Power themselves to hurt Animal Bodies) do sometimes carry away Men in the Air, and furnishing them with Bows and Arrows, employ them to shoot Men, Cattle, &c.” (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. p. 99). Lhwyd appears to have been one of the first to recognise that these “elf-arrows” were really the weapons of the prehistoric inhabitants of this country, as he adds: “I doubt not but you have often seen [some] of these Arrow-Heads they ascribe to Elfs or Fairies: They are just the same chip’d Flints the Natives of New England head their Arrows with at this Day.” . . . And he continues, “These Elf Arrow-heads

When a cow has been elf-shot it "refuses its food, looks languid, and breathes hard. The old knowing women rub and search the hide of the beast, where they pretend to find holes, not in the hide, but in the membrane under it. These they rub well with their fingers, and bathe them with salt and water. When all the holes are thus found out and rubbed, two table-spoonfuls of salt are dissolved in half a Scotch pint of cold water, a little of it poured in the ears, and the remainder poured down its throat; and after some time is thus spent in going through this process, the animal generally recovers. Some silver is put in the water when the salt is dissolving in it." And the writer adds, "I do not pretend to account for this distemper or cure, but I have felt what they termed holes, and have seen all the ceremonies performed."¹ Another cure recorded by Pennant² is to touch the cow with an elf-arrow, or make it drink the water in which one has been dipped. In the united parishes of Sandsting and Aithsting the cure was effected by folding a sewing-needle in a leaf taken from a particular part of a psalm-book and securing it in the hair of the cow. This was considered not only an infallible cure, but served also as a charm against future attacks.³

According to the late Dr John Hill Burton, cited by Sir John Evans,⁴

have not been used as Amulets above thirty or forty years . . . Whence I gather they were not invented for Charms, but were once used in shooting here as they are still in America. The most Curious as well as the Vulgar throughout this Country are satisfied they often drop out of the Air, being shot by Fairies, and relate many Instances of it; but for my part I must crave leave to suspend my Faith, untill I see one of them descend" (*ibid.*, pp. 99, 100). The Rev. John Fraser, in a letter to Wodrow, dated 1702, describing several charms common in the Highlands, appears to have believed in the supernatural origin of the arrowheads, as he says: "for the elf-arrowes, it is known they fall from the air. I have discovered no remarkable vertue of them, only the people superstitiously imagine that they preserve them from evill spirits," . . . and that "It is strange that these elf stones, whether litle or mikle, hes still the same figure, though certainly knowen to fall from the aire" (*Analecta Scotica*, 1st series, p. 119).

¹ Henderson, *General View of the Agriculture of Caithness*, 1812, p. 204. A somewhat similar practice was followed in Orkney in Low's time (*Tour through Orkney and Schetland in 1774*, pp. 7, 8).

² *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i. p. 115.

³ *New Statistical Account*, Shetland, p. 141.

⁴ *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 326.

it was an article of faith in Scotland, so late as 1872, "that elf-bolts, after finding, should not be exposed to the sun, or they are liable to be recovered by the fairies, who then work mischief with them." In Sutherlandshire, it is stated by Mr Hew Morrison, a Fellow of the Society, that in his younger days "arrowheads of flint were religiously consigned to the nearest loch, or buried out of sight, as instruments of evil;" and he adds, "Even so late as 1866 or 1867 I saw a cow which was said to have been killed by the fairies with these weapons; and when I pointed out to the owner of the animal that her death had been caused by rolling over, and her long horns penetrating the ground and keeping her in a position from which she could not rise, I was told that that was the common way in which the cows fall when struck by the arrows of the *shithich* or elf-bolts."¹

Of Scottish flint arrowheads which have been mounted in silver for use as amulets, the following specimens are either in existence or on record. Figs. 3, 4 represent the full size, the obverse and reverse, of a

Figs. 3, 4. Obverse and reverse of a Flint Arrowhead mounted in silver as a Charm, in the Museum of Lausanne. Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

specimen now in the Museum at Lausanne, Switzerland, but brought from Edinburgh.² The arrowhead is enclosed in a mounting of silver, which is engraved on the back with the initials A. C. separated by a

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xvi. pp. 177, 178; see also *Old Statistical Account*, vol. x. p. 16.

² Cartailhac, *L'Age de Pierre dans les Souvenirs et Superstitions Populaires*, p. 48, from whom the illustration in the text is borrowed; see also *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiv. p. 495.

star. The silver mounting is probably early 17th century work. Another which was worn suspended from the neck by an old Scottish lady for half a century is shown in figs. 5, 6.¹ The reverse of the silver



Figs. 5, 6. Obverse and reverse of a Flint Arrowhead mounted in silver as a Charm.
Scale $\frac{1}{2}$.

mounting is engraved with the initials ^I_{I R}, below which is the figure 8 and a "broad-arrow" ∇ . A third specimen, which is exhibited by Mr James Cruikshank, of Elgin, is of lozenge form, mounted in pewter, and with a loop for suspension like the two already described. The reverse bears the engraved initials E R separated by a "broad-arrow." Two specimens mounted in silver, each with a loop for suspension, were exhibited in the temporary Museum of the Archaeological Institute in Edinburgh in 1856.²

ADDER BEADS AND STONES.

The ornamented beads of vitreous paste found throughout Britain, and commonly known as "adder-beads," were formerly believed by the

¹ *The Reliquary*, edited by Llewellynn Jewitt, vol. viii. pl. xx. and p. 207. This elf-arrow is also figured in Evans, *Ancient Stone Implements*, p. 325, and in Cartailhac, *op. cit.* The engraving is here reproduced with the permission of Messrs Bemrose & Sons, the publishers of the *Reliquary*.

² *Catalogue, Archaeological Institute Museum*, pp. 8, 127. These elf-arrows are now believed to be lost.

peasantry to have been made by adders,¹ and to be of the greatest efficacy in the cure of numerous diseases. It was believed "that about Midsummer Eve (tho' in the time they do not all agree) 'tis usual for snakes to meet in Companies, and that by joyning heads together, and hissing, a kind of Bubble is form'd like a ring about the head of one of them, which the rest by continual hissing blow on till it comes off at the tail, and then it immediately hardens and resembles a glass ring ; which whoever finds (as some old women and children are perswaded) shall prosper in all his undertakings."² It is remark-

¹ This belief is not confined to Britain. According to Emily Beaufort, an old woman at Tadmor related the following story : While sitting among the ruins of the Zenobia Palace one day, "she heard the hissing of serpents close to her, and turning her head to look over the wall, she saw, at a few yards off, two serpents fighting ; their heads were curved far back, as their bodies glided and wriggled about, facing each other ; and every now and then they would dart like lightning one at the other, each trying to seize his enemy's head. At last one gave the other a mortal bite, and he fell prostrate and bleeding on the sand. Then she made a noise, and the victor glided frightened away, while she went to look at the dead snake, curious to see for what they had been fighting. And lo ! out of his mouth came the apple of discord—this little white stone ! and she opened her hand, and showed us a large round pearl " (*Egyptian Sepulchres and Syrian Shrines*, vol. i. pp. 390, 391).

² Camden, *Britannia*, ed. Gibson, 1695, p. 683. Camden (*ibid.*, pl. at p. 697) figures three different beads as adder-beads, one of which is of plain green glass $\frac{1}{4}$ ths inch in diameter, the second is a ribbed melon bead of blue paste, and the third a polychrome bead similar to one found at Mouswald, Dumfriesshire, and now in the National Collection. Gibson, in his additions to Denbighshire, says he had seen about twenty or thirty of these beads, or *Gleineu Nadroedh*, as he calls them. "They are small glass annulets, commonly about half as wide as our finger-rings, but much thicker ; of a green colour usually, tho' some of them are blue, and others curiously wav'd with blue, red, and white. I have also seen two or three earthen rings [beads] of this kind, but glaz'd with blue, and adorn'd with transverse streaks or furrows on the outside " (*ibid.*, p. 683). Lhwyd figures (pl. i., opp. p. 95, vol. xxviii. of *Philosophical Transactions*) three so-called adder-beads, but they are so rudely drawn that it is difficult to determine their nature and form. He describes them as follows : "Tab. i. fig. 7. A green adder's bead, adorn'd with snakes' skeletons of a citrine colour. Fig. 8. A black adder's bead, adorn'd with nine small snakes or *Cornua Ammonis* of a whitish blew. Fig. 9. An adder's bead, resembling cherry-tree gum, adorn'd with a snake chequer'd of blew and white " (*ibid.*, p. 97). An adder-bead figured by Pennant (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. pl. vii.) is an early Iron Age bead of vitreous paste, with inlaid enamelled spirals. Four specimens are rudely figured by Sir Robert Sibbald (*Portus Coloniae*, &c., 1711, pl. i. figs. 5, 13, 17, 18).

able that this account of the origin of these beads is identical with Pliny's description of the origin of the *ovum anguinum*, or serpent's egg, which was also believed to possess numerous virtues.¹ At the time of Lhwyd's visit to Scotland in 1699, these beads appear to have been in common use as charms, as he mentions having "seen at least fifty differences of them betwixt Wales and the High-lands;" and he adds, "not only the Vulgar, but even Gentlemen of good Education throughout all Scotland are fully perswaded the Snakes make them, though they are as plain Glass as any in a Bottle."² Ure says: "The adder-stone, or the beads and rings substituted in its place, is thought by superstitious people to possess many wonderful properties. It is used as a charm to insure prosperity, and to prevent the malicious attacks of evil spirits. In this case it must be closely kept in an iron box to secure it from the Fairies, who are supposed to have an utter abhorrence at iron. It is also worn as an amulet about the necks of children to cure sore eyes, the chincough, and some other diseases; and to assist them in cutting their teeth. It is sometimes boiled in water as a specific for diseases in cattle; but frequently the cure is supposed to be performed by only rubbing with the stone the part affected."³ Pennant adds that "the vulgar of the present age attribute to it other virtues; such as its curing the bite of an adder, and giving ease to women in childbirth, if tied about the knee."⁴ The

¹ Pliny's account of the *ovum anguinum* is as follows:—"Praeterea est ovorum genus in magna Galliarum fama, omisum Graecis. Angues innumeri aestate convoluti salivis faucium corporumque spumis artificii complexu glomerantur, anguinum appellatur. Druidæ sibilis id dicunt in sublime jactari, sagoque oportere intercipi, ne tellurem attingat. Profugere raptorem equo: serpentes enim insequi, donec arceantur amnis alicujus interventu. Experimentum ejus esse, si contra aquas fluitet vel auro vinctum. Atque, ut est magorum solertia occultandis fraudibus sagax, certa Luna capiendum censent, tanquam congruere operationem eam serpentium, humani sit arbitrii. Vidi equidem id ovum mali orbiculati modici magnitudine, crusta cartilaginis, velut acetabulis brachiorum polypi crebris, insigni Druidis. Ad victorias litium, ac regum aditus mire laudatur: tantae vanitatis, ut habentem id in lite in sinu equitem Romanum, e Vocontiis, a Divo Claudio principe interemtum non ob aliud sciam" (*Hist. Nat.*, lib. xxix. cap. xii.)

² *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. p. 98.

³ *Rutherglen and East Kilbride*, 1793, p. 131.

⁴ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 343.

Rev. Dr Joass, of Golspie, in recording the discovery of a bead of dark blue vitreous paste, ornamented with inlaid spirals of yellow enamel, in a cist at Eddertoun, Ross-shire, says another bead of exactly the same size and pattern "was for many generations in possession of a family in Skye, from whom it was occasionally borrowed by people from a great distance on account of its supposed efficacy in the treatment of diseased cattle, which were said to be cured by drinking of water into which the charm-bead had been dropped." And he adds: "Such beads were known among the Highlanders as CLACHAN NATHAIREACH, serpent-stones, from their peculiar markings, as some of them suppose, while others assert that their name and virtue are derived from their connection with a very venomous serpent, which carries a set of such beads on his body or tail."¹ Another bead of the same type, exhibited by Mr James Cruikshank, Lhanbryde, Elgin, was formerly used in the parish of Dallas, Elginshire, for the cure of adder-bites. Unfortunately no particulars have been preserved as to the manner in which it was used.

A ribbed melon-shaped bead of greenish vitreous paste is exhibited by Dr R. de Brus Trotter, who states that "it belonged to a famous witch of Drooth, Gordieston, Galloway. It was acquired by the late William Bennett, of Burntisland, formerly editor of the *Glasgow Examiner*, and I think *Morning Chronicle*, and author of several books, from an old woman in New Galloway or Minnihive (Moniaive), I forget which. He wore it by a ribbon round his neck for many years to bring good fortune, and he gave it to my father about 1847, who also wore it for many years. It was supposed to have various curative powers by being placed in water." A similar bead now in the National Museum was kept by an old woman in the neighbourhood of Glenluce as an "Ethir-bore stane."

Three small beads of vitreous paste and a small naturally perforated concretion of flint, formerly used collectively for the cure of adder-bites in the parish of Lochwinnoch, Ayrshire, have been presented to the National Museum by Mr R. W. Cochran-Patrick, LL.D. Of the beads, the first is of yellow paste, $\frac{1}{2}$ an inch in diameter, and irregularly globular in form; the second is $\frac{5}{8}$ inch in diameter, of clear blue glass, with an

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. v. p. 313.

irregular band of white enamel round the circumference ; and the third is $\frac{3}{8}$ inch diameter, of dark coloured paste, marked with small dots of white and red. The naturally perforated concretion is whorl-shaped, $1\frac{3}{8}$ inch in diameter and $\frac{1}{4}$ inch in thickness. The manner in which these beads were used in the cure of adder-bitten persons is described in the following quotation¹ :—

“ It may be twenty-five or thirty years ago that a child of a farmer in the parish of L——h was bit or stung by an adder on the back of the foot, which, as well as the leg and thigh, in consequence became very much inflamed and swollen. The child’s life was considered in danger ; and various means of cure were resorted to by the parents, on the advice of their friends and neighbours. Among others, a pigeon was procured, killed, cut open, and immediately, while warm, applied to the wounded foot. The flesh of the pigeon, it is said, became very dark or black ; but yet having, as it was believed, no good, or at least very immediate effect, this other cure was had resource to. In the same parish a family of the name of C——g resided. They had been proprietors of the land they occupied for several generations, and in possession of a so-called adder-stone and four Druidical beads, some of which, or all conjunctively, had been efficacious in curing various complaints, but more particularly those in cattle. At the solicitation of an intimate friend, these were obtained (although never before allowed to go out of the custody of some of the family), and used according to instructions received, of this import :—that a small quantity of milk, some two or three gills, should be taken from a cow, and that while warm the stone and beads, which were arranged on a string, should be put into it, and then thoroughly washed with the milk. A slough, or some slimy matter, it was said, would be developed on the stone, which behoved to be cleaned off by and mixed with the milk, and that the latter then should be applied in bathing the wounded part and all the limb, which was afterwards to be swathed. This was done accordingly, yet after an interval of two or three days from the time the sting was received ; and it is reported by those alive and witnessing the application that, even by the following morning, there was a visibly favourable change, and one which resulted in a complete cure. The child arrived at manhood, got married, and is yet alive. As the parents of the child were afterwards advised, the same good result would have ensued if only the head of the adder (which was found and killed) had been cut off, and the wound well rubbed with it.”

Allied to and of the same origin as the adder-bead, and in popular

¹ *Notes and Queries*, 4th series, vol. ix. 1872, p. 155. The communication is titled “Renfrewshire Folk-lore: An Adder Stone.” Four beads are mentioned in the communication, but only three are now known.

superstition reckoned equally potent for the cure of diseases in cattle, is the adder-stone or snake-stone, which is merely the ordinary stone whorl formerly used in spinning with the distaff and spindle. Four of these so called adder-stones in the National Museum were obtained in Lewis, where they had been used as charms for the cure of snake-bitten cattle. Formerly it was the current belief in the Lewis, when cattle became sick, that they had been bitten by snakes; and in order to effect a cure the adder-stone was dipped in water, with which the affected part was washed, or the animal was given the water to drink. Commenting on this superstition, the late Capt. F. W. L. Thomas says :¹—"Not the least curious circumstance connected with this superstition is the fact that there are no venomous snakes in Lewis. The blind-worm is not uncommon, but it is quite innocuous. However, there is a full belief that if a sheep, for instance, were to lie down upon one of them, the wool and skin would both peel off; and the man is probably alive who trod upon a *righinn* [*ribhinn*]²—the local name for the blind-worm (from a tradition that it is a princess metamorphosed)—and in consequence the skin came off the sole of his foot." Another adder-stone found about fifteen years previous was said to have cured a girl at Back, Lewis, of a supposed snake-bite in 1872.²

Four spindle-whorls now in the collection of Dr R. de Brus Trotter, of Perth, were formerly used for the cure of various ailments. They are described by Dr Trotter as follows :—

"(1) A flat whorl of hard sandstone, which belonged to the famous witch called Meg Elson, who lived in the Fingaul district of Kirkmaiden, Wigtownshire, about the beginning of this century. It was used for curing elf-shot kye. A red woollen thread was put through the hole, and it was dipped three times in water taken from a well on which the sun did not shine, by a young girl with red or yellow hair. A rhyme, in what was supposed to be Gaelic, was said over the water, which was then given to the cow to drink. I never could get any words of the rhyme. (2) Is of steatite, about the same size and thickness as number one, and was used in the same manner and for the same purpose. It was got by my brother about 1860 from Alexander M'Leod, Kin-

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 119.

² *Ibid.*, vol. x. p. 742. Mention is also made here of "a perforated stone found on the Hill of Monadh," Lewis, about 1834, which was frequently used for curing cattle supposed to have been "serpent-bitten."

loch-Follart, Skye, by whose people it had been used for generations to cure elf-shot cows. (3) Was given to one of my brothers about 1858-9 by Hugh M'Caskill (chief of the clan Caskill), Dunanellerich, Bracadale, Skye, in whose family it had been for a long time. It was used for curing elf-shot cows by dipping it in water, which was afterwards given to the cattle to drink. I mind my father telling me that some time before then [1858], the Free Kirk minister of Bracadale ordered the people to deliver up all the elf-shot, adder-beads, and charms they had in their possession, as he was determined to root out the devil and all his superstitious rites from among them. It was said that he got two creels full of them (another account said half a boat-load), which he took into the middle of Dunvegan Loch (Loch Follart) and threw overboard. (4) Is a flat piece of greenish glass, made into an imperfect whorl, which I got about 1855 from an old man at a clachan in Kirkmichael, on the Water of Ae, Dumfriesshire, in whose family it had been for many generations, and was used for the cure of the kinkhost, by dipping it in water, which was given the child to drink."

Henderson gives an account of a labourer at Pitlochrie, Perthshire, who was bitten by an adder. "Severe pain came on, and a terrible swelling, which grew worse and worse, till a wise woman was summoned with her adder's stone. On her rubbing the place with the stone, the swelling began to subside." ¹

AMBER BEADS USED AS CHARMS.²

Among the Romans amber was worn as an amulet by children against secret poison, and as a counter-charm against sorcery. Pliny records the

¹ *Folk-lore of the Northern Counties of England*, p. 165.

² The word amber is derived from the Arabic *anbar*, "ambergris," from its supposed resemblance to that substance. The Arabic name has established itself in the different Romance languages as well as in English (Ital. *ambra*, Fr. *ambre*, Port. *ambar*, Span. *ambar*, from which it was introduced into the English language). The Germanic languages, on the other hand, possess a common name of their own (Ger. *bernstein* [= *brennstein*, "combustible stone,"—KLUGE, *Etymological Dictionary of the German Language*, Eng. tr. 1891, s.v.], Dutch *barnsteen*, Dan. and Swed. *bernsten*). Danish and Swedish have also another name for amber (Dan. *rav*, Sw. *raf*) from the Old Norse name of the substance, *rafr*, a word which stands alone among the older Teutonic languages. The Old Dutch name for Amber, *lamertijn-steen* (KILIAN, *Etymologicum Teutonicæ Lingvæ*, Antwerp, 1598, s.v.), is probably derived from the French *l'ambre*, whence also the Scotch *lammer*. The old German name for amber, *glesum*, recorded by Tacitus (*Germania*, cap. 45), has been transferred to glass. The Finns and Esthonians call amber "sea-stone"

opinion of Callistratus, that the substance was also of service at all periods of life against insanity and stranguaries, either taken inwardly in powder or worn round the neck. A particular kind of amber, called by Callistratus chrys-electrum, worn round the neck, cured fevers, and diseases of the mouth, throat, and jaws. When powdered and mixed with honey and oil of roses it was a specific for deafness, and mixed with Attic honey it was good for dimness of sight.¹ In Scotland necklaces of

(Finn. *meri-kivi*, Esth. *merre-kivvi*). To the Greeks amber was known by the name *ἤλεκτρον*, and it is thrice mentioned in the *Odyssey* (iv. 73, xv. 460, xviii. 296). The original Latin name, *succinum* (from *succus*), was afterwards superseded by the Greek. It is interesting to note that the principal reference to amber in the *Odyssey* mentions it as an article of commerce in the hands of the Phoenicians. Thus Eumæus, in narrating to Odysseus how he came to be carried off from his own home and sold as a slave, says :—

Ἐνθα δὲ Φοίνικες ναυσίκλυτοι ἤλυθον ἄνδρες,
τρῶκται, μυρὶ ἄγοντες ἀθύρματα νηὶ μελαίνῃ—*Od.* xv. 415–16.

* * * * *

ἤλυθ' ἀνὴρ πολύιδρις ἐμοῦ πρὸς δῶματα πατρὸς
χρῦσεον ὄρμον ἔχων, μετὰ δ' ἤλεκτροισιν ἔερτο—*Od.* xv. 459–60.

Amber in the form of beads is common in burials of the Bronze Age in Britain and on the Continent. Specimens may be found described in any standard work on archæology. Attention, however, may here be drawn to three small beads of amber and six small beads of jet, varying from $\frac{3}{4}$ inch to one inch in length, perforated at right angles to their length, and exactly resembling stone hammers in miniature. These beads are stated to have been found in a tumulus in Lanarkshire, and are now in the National Museum. Similar specimens of amber have been found in Denmark (Worsaae, *Industrial Arts of Denmark*, pp. 31, 32, figs. 25–28; also Cartailhac, *L'Age de Pierre*, &c., p. 50; *Aarbøger for Nordisk Oldkyndighed*, 1888, pp. 281–298) and in Sweden (*Journal, Anthropological Institute*, vol. xxii. pp. 299, 300). For analyses of amber from the Baltic and from the “royal tombs at Mycenæ” see Schliemann (*Tiryns*, pp. 369–372); and for notices of the sources and distribution of amber in prehistoric times see the memoir by Dr Hjalmar Stolpe (*Congrès Inter. d'Anthrop. et d'Archéol. Préhist.*, Stockholm, vol. ii. pp. 777–817), and Boyd-Dawkins (*Early Man in Britain*, pp. 417–420).

¹ *Historia Naturalis*, lib. xxxvii. cap. xii. For the virtues of amber in later times see Boetius, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, 1647, lib. ii. capp. 158–162; Mizauld, *Memorabilium, Utilium, ac Jucundorum*, 1567, cent. ii. 26, v. 100; Baccius, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus Pretiosis*, 1643, cap. ix. pp. 76–87; Rueus, *De Gemmis Aliquot*, 1608, lib. ii. cap. xxvi.; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmea*, 1653, pp. 165–170. For chrys-electrum see Marbodius, *Liber de Gemmis*, cap. lix.

amber beads are said¹ to have been particularly prized among the fishing population of the East Coast on account of the talismanic virtues of the substance. Leslie says² that the women on the East Coast in his time used amber hung round their necks to decorate themselves,³ and also hung it on their infants⁴ to protect them from evil: "necnon et infantes suos adversus nescio quæ mala munire solent." According to an old rhyme, amber beads possessed the power of driving away witches.⁵ Four small amber beads, presented to the Museum in 1849, were stated by the donor to have been formerly regarded by the Macdonalds of Glencoe as a charm for the cure of blindness. In the North-East of Scotland an amber bead was commonly used to remove a chaff from the eye of man and beast; and a necklace of the same material was worn as a cure for disease of the eyes.⁶ On Tweedside an amber bead was also used for the cure of sore eyes and sprained limbs.⁷

To Dr R. de Brus Trotter of Perth, I am indebted for the following account of an amber bead in his possession, which was formerly used as a charm. The bead is $\frac{7}{8}$ ths inch in diameter and $\frac{1}{2}$ inch thick, and has a silver ring through the perforation:—

¹ *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 339.

² *De Origine, Moribus, et Rebus gestis Scotorum*, 1578, p. 29. Leslie adds that a piece of amber as big as a horse was cast ashore on the coast of Buchan: "Ingens quædam succini massa, equi magnitudinem superans in littore Boquhanico nostro seculo fuit reperta." Leslie is here merely quoting the words of Boece, who in Bellenden's translation says, "Twa yeir afore the cumin of this buke to licht, arrivit ane gret lomp of this goun in Buchquhane, als mekle as ane hors" (*Bellenden's Boece*, ed. 1821, vol. i., *Cosmographie*, cap. xv. p. liii.). See also Camden's *Britannia*, ed. 1695, p. 942.

³ Jamieson mentions a curious custom connected with the wearing of amber as follows: "As amber, when heated, emits an agreeable odour, the custom of wearing a necklace of amber, which was formerly so common, and is not yet extinct among old women, in our country, is attributed to this circumstance. In olden time the present made by a mother to her daughter on the night of her marriage was a set of *lammer beads*, to be worn about her neck, that, from the influence of the bed-heat on the amber, she might smell sweet to her husband."—*Scottish Dictionary*, s.v. LAMMER.

⁴ Pliny, speaking of amber, says: "Infantibus adalligari amuleti ratione prodest" (*Hist. Nat.*, lib. xxxvii. cap. xii.).

⁵ Chambers, *Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, ed. 1892, p. 328.

⁶ Gregor, *Folk-lore of the North-East of Scotland*, p. 40.

⁷ Henderson, *Folk-lore of Northern Counties of England*, p. 145.

"I got the bead when a boy (about 1845) from Mrs Shaw, near Auchencairn, Berwick, Galloway. It originally belonged to her father, a man of the name of Carnochan, a celebrated smuggler of the end of last century. The history of it, which of course is entirely fabulous, was that he took it from a "bing o' eththers" which were busy making it, at the fort of Knocktintal; that he galloped with it in his hand, and the adders in pursuit, across the sands of Auchencairn Bay at half tide, and swam his horse through the tide to the island of Hestan, the adders being drowned when they got among the broken water. He wore it on a ribbon round his neck as a talisman for luck, and used it for curing "backgaun weans," "elfshot kye," and "sick beass" generally, and for averting the effects of the evil eye. It had to be dipped three times in water, which was given to the sick child or animal to drink. I don't remember if any words were said. Old Carnochan lost it one Sunday when digging for worms in his garden, and his luck left him, his cargoes were captured, his hiding-place betrayed, and he died in poverty. One of his grandchildren many years after found it in the garden, but the luck didn't return with it. It was tried to cure Jean Craig's cat, but the cat died, and so it was thought of no more use."

CROSSES OF ROWAN-TREE USED AS CHARMS.

The Rev. Dr Gregor of Pitsligo has presented to the Museum a facsimile of a cross of the rowan-tree or mountain-ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*). Such crosses were formerly held in high repute in Scotland as powerful preservatives against witches, ghosts, and kindred evils. Among the Icelanders the rowan (Icel. *reynir*) was a sacred tree consecrated to Thor.¹ In Sweden a staff of the rowan (Sw. *rönn*) protected one from sorcery, "and on board a ship the common man likes to have something made of rönn-wood, as a protection against storms and watersprites."² In Scotland the virtues of the rowan-tree are embodied in the following rhyme :³—

"Rowan-tree and red thread,
Puts the witches to their speed."

According to Stewart⁴ a safeguard against ghosts consisted in forming

¹ Cleasby-Vigfusson, *Icelandic-English Dictionary*, s.v. REYNIR.

² Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, Eng. tr., vol. iii. p. 1215; see also vol. iv. p. 1682.

³ Chambers, *Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, new edit., p. 328. Other versions are given in Gregor, *Folk-lore of North-East of Scotland*, p. 188.

⁴ *Superstitions of the Highlanders*, 1823, p. 54; see also pp. 114, 157, 210.

a cross of the wood with a red thread,¹ which was to be inserted between the lining and cloth of a person's garment, and so long as it lasted no ghost or witch would ever have the power to interfere with the wearer.² In the last century it was customary among the Highlanders to carry branches of mountain-ash decked with wreaths of flowers, with "shouts and gestures of joy, in procession three times round the fire" of Beltane. "These branches they afterwards deposite above the doors of their respective dwellings, where they remain till they give place to others in the succeeding year."³ In Banffshire boughs of the mountain-ash were placed over byre-doors on the 2nd of May, in Pennant's⁴ time; and in the district of St Fillans, Perthshire, so late as 1887, to keep the cattle free from disease.⁵ In Angus, on the evening preceding Rood-day (May 3rd), a piece of a branch cut and peeled and bound round with red thread was placed over the byre-door, to avert the evil eye;⁶ and in Aberdeenshire, in 1862, crosses of rowan-tree were similarly placed on the same evening as a protection against evil spirits and witches.⁷ In Kirkcudbrightshire and on Speyside, it was common to bind into a cow's tail a small piece of mountain-ash, to protect the animal against witchcraft.⁸ In Jura, a stick of the tree was kept as a protection against elves,⁹ and a rowan-tree growing in a field protected the cattle from being struck by lightning.¹⁰

¹ Dr Gregor informs me that upon no account must there be a knot on the thread, or the charm will be of no use.

² In Sandsting and Aithating a rowan-cross so worn guarded the wearer from the effects of the "evil eye," or witchcraft.—*New Statistical Account*, Shetland, p. 142.

³ Macpherson, *Introduction to History of Great Britain and Ireland*, 2nd ed., 1772, p. 166; see also *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. iii. p. 301; Pennant, *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i. p. 205.

⁴ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i., 4th ed., p. 156.

⁵ *Proceedings Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxii. p. 25.

⁶ Jamieson, *Scottish Dictionary*, s.v. ROUN-TREE; *Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland*, 1819, vol. iii. p. 245.

⁷ *Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, vol. ii. p. 483.

⁸ Heron, *Journey in the Western Counties of Scotland*, 1793, vol. ii. p. 228; Hall, *Travels in Scotland*, 1807, vol. ii. p. 415.

⁹ Pennant, *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii., 2nd ed., p. 245.

¹⁰ Napier, *Folk Lore of the West of Scotland*, p. 80. David Ritchie, the "Black Dwarf," planted rowans around his hut as a defence against necromancy, and also

SEEDS USED AS CHARMS.

Throughout the West Highlands and Islands, for the last two hundred years at least, various seeds have been held in high repute as amulets, principally in alleviating the pains of childbirth. These seeds, like numerous other articles, have been carried across the Atlantic Ocean by the Gulf Stream, and cast ashore on the islands of the West Coast of Scotland.¹ The commonest specimens found are *Dolichos vulgaris*, *Guilandina Bonduc*,² *Entada gigantea*, and *Ipomeæ tuberosa*. A specimen of the last-mentioned seed was exhibited at the meeting of the Society held in January last by the Rev. Dr Stewart,³ of Nether Lochaber, a Fellow of the Society. According to Dr Stewart, the seed in North and South Uist and in Benbecula is considered more valuable

“desired to have rowan trees set about his grave” (Sir Walter Scott, Introduction to *The Black Dwarf*). In Argyllshire “the mountain-ash is considered . . . as the most propitious of trees ; and in such fishing-boats as are rigged with sails, a pin of this wood for fastening the haul-yard to, has been held of indispensable necessity. Sprigs of the mountain-ash, in diseases of cattle, and when malt yields not a due proportion of spirits, are considered a sovereign remedy. An old medical man who lived at Lochawe-side turned this superstition to account. During the course of a long practice he sold mountain-ash sprigs, accompanied with proper prescriptions, that his son was reputed rich, and his grandson is now a landed proprietor” (*Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland*, 1819, vol. iii. p. 365). In Thuringia, a string of rowan-berries “touched by a sick person and then hung on a bush beside some forest path, imparts the malady to any person who may touch this article in passing, and frees the sick person from the disease” (Tylor, *Primitive Culture*, 3rd ed., vol. ii. p. 150). For additional instances of the use of the mountain-ash or rowan-tree as a charm against witchcraft, &c., see *Scots Magazine*, 1802, p. 817 ; *Edinburgh Magazine*, 1820, pt. i. p. 536 ; Henderson, *Folk-lore of Northern Counties of England*, pp. 225, 226 ; *Yn Lioar Manninagh*, 1891, vol. i. p. 292 ; *Folk-lore Journal*, vol. vi. p. 266 ; *ibid.*, vol. vii. pp. 41, 277, 281 ; *Folk-lore Record*, vol. iv. p. 117 ; Dalyell, *Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, pp. 401, 402.

¹ Pennant, who mentions these seeds being washed ashore on Islay and the Hebrides, states that part of the mast of the *Tilbury* man-of-war, burnt at Jamaica, was taken up on the West Coast of Scotland (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii., 2nd ed., p. 266).

² The seeds of *Guilandina Bonduc* and *Guilandina Bonducella* are hung round the necks of children in Egypt to guard them from evil influences and sorcery (*Chambers' Encyclopædia*, new edition, s.v. *Guilandina*).

³ Through the kindness of Mrs Sprague, 29 Buckingham Terrace, its present owner, the seed is again exhibited.

and sacred if there are lines arranged in the form of a cross on one side of it. The seed is used by midwives in alleviating the labours of parturition; and it is also used in infantile disorders, such as teething. When used in infantile troubles, a small hole is drilled through either end, and the seed suspended round the child's neck by a cord. The seed is mostly in request among Catholics, as its local name "*Ainne Moire*=(Virgin) Mary's Kidney," indeed implies; but Protestants also sometimes use it. The use of the seed is now oftenest met with only in South Uist and Barra. Dr Stewart adds that canary-coloured specimens and specimens of an almost white colour are sometimes found, and these are the most highly prized.

At the same meeting in January last a second specimen of *Ipomea tuberosa*, mounted in silver, evidently for use as an amulet, formerly preserved in the Lyon Office, was exhibited and deposited in the Museum (fig. 7). The silver mounting is probably of the last



Fig. 7. Seed mounted in silver for use as a Charm; from Barra. (†.)

century, and has engraved on it a Rock in the Sea, the cognisance of the family of Macneil of Barra, and the motto *Vincere aut mori*.

The earliest reference I have been able to find of the use of these seeds as amulets in the West Highlands is in John Morison's "*Description of Lewis*," supposed to have been written between 1678 and 1688.¹ His words are:—

"The sea casteth on shore sometimes a sort of nutts growing upon tangles, round and flat, sad broun or black coullered, of the breadth of a doller, some more, some less; the kernal of it being taken out of the shell is an excellent

¹ *Proceedings of Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xii. p. 504. The "*Description*" is printed in the *Spottiswoode Miscellany*, vol. ii. pp. 337-342.

remedie for the bloodie flux. They ordinarlie make use of the shell for keeping their snuff.¹ Ane other sort of nutt is found in the same maner, of less syze, of a broun colour, flat and round, with a black circle, quhilk in old times women wore about their necks both for ornament and holding that it had the virtue to make fortunate in cattle, and upon this account they were at the pains to bind them in silver, brass, or tinn, according to their abilities. There are other lesser yet, of a whitish coulour and round, which they call *Sant Marie's Nutt*, quhilk they did wear in the same maner, holding it to have the virtue to preserve women in childbearing."²

Martin also refers to these seeds, and gives some additional particulars of their use as follows :³—

"There is variety of Nuts, call'd Molluka Beans, some of which are used as Amulets against Witchcraft, or an Evil Eye, particularly the white one ; and upon this account they are wore about Childrens Necks, and if any Evil is intended to them, they say the Nut changes into a black colour. That they did change colour, I found true by my own observation, but cannot be positive as to the cause of it.

"Malcolm Campbell, Steward of Harries, told me that some Weeks before my arrival there, all his Cows gave Blood instead of Milk, for several days together ; one of his Neighbours told his Wife that this must be Witchcraft, and it would be easy to remove it, if she would but take the white Nut, call'd the Virgin Mary's Nut, and lay it in the Pail into which she was to milk the Cows. This Advice she presently follow'd, and having milk'd one Cow into the Pale [*sic*] with the Nut in it, the Milk was all Blood, and the Nut chang'd its colour into dark brown : she used the Nut again, and all the Cows gave pure good Milk, which they ascribe to the Virtue of the Nut."

Campbell,⁴ also refers to these seeds, and says : "In 1825 these nuts

¹ Wallace (*Description of Orkney*, reprint, 1888, pp. 17 and 183) mentions four kinds of seeds ("Molocca Beans" he calls them), found on the rocks of Orkney, "these pretty Nuts, of which they use to make Snuff Boxes ; there are four sorts of them, the figures of which are set down" (pl. ii., and pl. at p. 192). Some additional notes on these seeds will be found in Hibbert's *Description of the Shetland Islands*, 1822, p. 391 ; Neill's *Tour through Orkney and Shetland*, 1806, pp. 60, 218 ; and in a paper by Sir Hans Sloane, "An Account of Four sorts of strange Beans, frequently cast on Shoar on the Orkney Isles," &c. (*Philosophical Transactions*, 1696, vol. xix. pp. 398-400). Mr Steele, of the Museum of Science and Art, informs me that the larger seeds are still made into snuff-boxes in the West Highlands.

² *Spottiswoode Miscellany*, vol. ii. p. 341.

³ *Description of the Western Islands of Scotland*, 2nd edition, 1716, pp. 88, 89.

⁴ *Popular Tales of the West Highlands*, vol. iv. p. 464. Campbell says, "seven different kinds are thrown up on the Scotch coasts."

were mentioned in letters from the Irish Highlands. 'The Irish then laid them under their pillows to keep away the fairies.' A Highland woman has twice refused to part with a grey one, which she 'had from her mother,' and which is 'good against fire.' I have seen one which was left to a girl by her nurse, and had been silver-mounted. A minister told me that they were blessed by the priests, and worn by Roman Catholics *only*, but I think this was a mistake. Protestants keep them, I know."

In the Life of Sir Robert Christison there is an extract from his Journal of May 30th, 1866, in which Sir Robert records that Dr Macdonald of Lochmaddy had not been able to get him a specimen of *Guilandina Bonduc*, because it is "so rare and is so prized as a charm during childbirth that the midwives wear the seeds set in silver for the women to hold in their hands while in labour; and a husband, who had two, refused twenty shillings for one of them, saying he would not part with it for love or money till his spouse be past childbearing."¹

TALISMANIC BROOCHES AND RINGS.²

In the Middle Ages the "wise men from the east" (Matt. ii. 1-12), who were guided by the star to worship Christ in Bethlehem, were changed into three kings of Arabia. "According to a variation of the legend, they ruled over Tharsus or Thrace, Sheba, and Nubia, thus representing the three continents or quarters of the earth."³ So early as the time of Beda⁴ they were distinguished by the names they still bear:

¹ *Life of Sir Robert Christison, Bart.*, vol. ii. pp. 256, 257.

² The reliquary Brooches of Lorn, Lochbuy, and Ugadale may be included here under the head of amulets. They were designed to hold a small piece of some sacred relic, doubtless for the purpose of protecting the wearer from harm. See the note on p. 436. *

³ Lord Lindsay, *History of Christian Art*, 2nd ed., vol. i. p. 29. There is no authority in the Gospel of St Matthew for fixing the number of wise men at three, but the early framers of the legend probably had in their minds the words of Psalm lxx. 10:

"The Kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents;
The Kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts."

⁴ *De Collectaneis* (if the work be really Beda's), quoted in Smith's *Dictionary of the Bible*, s.v. "Magi":—"Primus dicitur fuisse Melchior, qui senex et canus, barbâ prolixâ et capillis, aurum obtulit Regi Domino. Secundus nomine Gaspar, juvenis

Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar, the first of whom was sixty, the second forty, and the third twenty years of age. The name Gaspar (Kaspar, Jaspar, &c.) sometimes appears as Gathaspar, and in Syriac the name is changed to Gûdophorhûm, under which guise may be discerned the name of the powerful Indo-Parthian king, Gondophares, who is said to have been baptized by St Thomas.¹ Melchior is said to mean "King of Light." Balthazar or Belteshazzar was the Chaldee name given to Daniel (Dan. i. 7, ii. 26, iv. 8, etc.); and as King of Nubia, he is frequently, especially in German art, represented as a negro. Thus the principal composition of the altar-piece of Cologne Cathedral, painted in 1410, "represents the Adoration of the Kings, who kneel to the right and left of the Virgin and the Child, while their attendants stand behind them with their banners, emblazoned with the armorial bearings assigned to them by the heralds of the Middle Ages."² The heads, with the exception of the negro king, are German in type, and full of character."³ The bodies of the three kings after death were translated to Constantinople, and afterwards to Milan, from which place they were removed in 1162 to Cologne by Frederick Barbarossa.⁴

imberbis, rubicundus, thure quasi Deo oblatione digna, Deum honoravit. Tertius fuscus, integre barbatus, Baltassar nomine, per myrrham Filium hominis moriturum professus." The kings were also known by the names Appellius, Amerus, Damascus; Megalath, Galgalath, Sarasin; Ator, Sator, Peratoras (Hone, *Every Day Book*, vol. i., pp. 45, 46).

¹ See the valuable paper of A. von Gutschmid, "Die Königsnamen in den apokryphen Apostel-geschichten. Ein Beitrag zur Kenntniss des geschichtlichen Romans," in *Rheinisches Museum für Philologie*, 1864, vol. xix., pp. 161-183. On the coins his name is spelled in the Indian characters *Gudapharasa* (Gardner, *Coins of the Greek and Scythic Kings of Bactria and India*, p. 103). He appears to have reigned towards the end of the first century A.D.

² Sir David Lindsay, in his *Heraldry* (plates 4-6), gives "The armys off the thre kyngis off the Orient, quhilkeis maid the first offerent till our saluatour Crist Jesu, callit the thre kyngis off Collene—Balthasar, kyng off Saba, Gaspar kyng off Tharse, Melchior kyng off Araby."

³ *History of Christian Art*, 2nd ed., vol. i. p. 29, vol. ii. p. 305. In the painting of the Adoration by Jacopo da Ponte (Ponte Bassano, born 1510, died 1592), now in the Scottish National Gallery, the third king is also represented as a negro. The costumes are those of Venetian nobles of the painter's own time!

⁴ A version of the Legend of the Three Kings of Cologne, from the Harleian MSS., is printed by Wright, *Chester Plays*, 1843, vol. i., pp. 266-304; see also Sandys,

Latterly the names of the three kings "were used in various ways to impose upon popular credulity the belief of their possessing the power, when duly consecrated, of acting as charms to cure the bites of serpents and other venomous reptiles, as well as particular diseases."¹ The

Christmas Carols, Ancient and Modern, London, 1833, pp. lxxxi.-xc. In Aberdeen dramatic pageants were common in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries, and were regulated by acts and ordinances of the magistrates and council. The earliest recorded pageant in Aberdeen was in 1442, and in a list drawn up in that year, specifying the dramatis personæ to be supplied by each trade, is the following entry: "Ye Smythes and Hammen sal fynd ye three kings of Culane, and alsmony honeste squiars as yai may" (Kennedy, *Annals of Aberdeen*, vol. i. p. 95. See also *The Book of Bon-Accord*, Aberdeen, 1839, pp. 235, 236). Dunbar in his "Blyth Aberdein" (*Poems*, Scottish Text Society edit., pt. ii., p. 252), descriptive of the reception accorded Margaret, Queen of James IV., on her visit to Aberdeen in 1511, says the streets were thronged with pageants, one of which represented the adoration of the three kings:—

" And syne thow gart the orient kingis thrle
Offer to Chryst, with benyng reuerence,
Gold, sence, and mir, with all humillite,
Schawand him king, with most magnificence."

¹ *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i. p. 120. An interesting instance of the late survival of the belief in the power of the three holy kings is also given by Mr Roach Smith. (*ibid.*, p. 122), as follows. In January 1748-9 a man was convicted of murder at Chichester and sentenced to death. He died a few hours after sentence was passed, and on him there was found a small slip of paper 3½ inches in length by 1½ inches broad. One third of the slip was occupied by a view of the city of Cologne, above which were the three holy kings and the Virgin and Child. The remainder of the ticket bore the following:—

<p style="text-align: center;">Virgln and Chld and the three holy kings.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">F Sancti Tres Reges. GASPAR, MELCHIOR, BALTHASAR, Orate pro nobis nunc et in hora mortis nostræ.</p>
<p style="text-align: center;">View of the city.</p>	<p style="text-align: center;">Ces Billets ont touché aux trois testes des Saints Roys, à Cologne: ils sont pour les voyageurs, contre les malheurs des chemins, maux de teste; mal caduque fièvres, sorcellerie, toute sorte de male- fice, et mort subite.</p>

The shrine of the three holy kings, which is "formed like a church, with low side

natural result of the spread of such a belief was that vast numbers of brooches, rings, and other objects bearing the names of the three holy

aisles, is unsurpassed in architectonic structure and the richness of its decoration," is figured in Lübke's *Ecclesiastical Art in Germany*, Eng. trans. 1885, p. 165. It dates from the twelfth century. "The central subject is the Virgin with the Infant Jesus; on the left, the Adoration of the Three Kings, accompanied by the Emperor Otho IV. On the right, the Baptism of Christ by John the Baptist, in presence of an Angel. All these figures are of pure gold, and in full relief. The architectural decorations are covered with enamels and precious stones. Above these figures is a cover of silver gilt, on removing which the skulls of the Three Kings are seen, with their names, Gaspar, Melchior, and Balthazar, traced in rubies. The crowns of copper-gilt replace those of massive gold, which disappeared during the revolutionary storms. They weighed each six pounds, and were enriched with fine pearls and an aigrette of diamonds. Above the relics is the figure of Christ, as the Judge of men, between two angels, who hold the instruments of the Passion. This reliquary is 5½ feet long, by 3 wide, 5 feet high. It was begun in 1170, and made by order of Archbishop Philip von Heinsberg" (Labarte, *Handbook of the Arts of the Middle Ages*, &c., Eng. trans. 1855, p. xxiii.; and p. 116, where it is also figured; see also King, *Handbook of Engraved Gems*, 2nd ed., p. 108). A London sign of the three kings, dated 1667, from Lambeth Hill, and now in the Guildhall Museum, is figured in Norman's *London Signs and Inscriptions*, 1893, p. 27. In an old English Miracle-Play of "The Nativity" (*English Miracle-Plays or Mysteries*, edited by W. Marriott, Basil, 1838, p. 82), the three kings are hailed by an angel as—

"Kyng of Tawrus, Sr Jesper!
Kyng of Arraby, Sr Balthazar!
Melchor kyng, of Aginare!"

Peter Levens, in his *Pathway to Health*, 1664 (quoted in *Notes and Queries*, 1st series, vol. ii. p. 435), gives the following prescription for the cure of the falling sickness (epilepsy), in which the three kings are named:—

"For all manner of falling evils.—Take the blood of his little finger that is sick, and write these three verses following, and hang it about his neck:—

'Jasper fert Mirrham, Thus Melchior, Balthazar Aurum,
Hæc quicumque secum portat tria nomina regum,
Solvitur à morbo, Domini pietate, caduca,'

and it shall help the party so grieved." These words, with a slight variation in the second line, occur on a ring found at Dunwich, Suffolk (Jones, *Finger-Ring Lore*, p. 144; *Notes and Queries*, 3rd series, vol. ii. p. 248). The names of the three kings occur on the Oldenburg Horn preserved in the Rosenborg Palace, Copenhagen. The horn "bears coats of arms and inscriptions, showing that it was made for King Christian I. of Denmark [1448–81], in honour of the Three Kings of Cologne, and cannot therefore be older than the middle of the fifteenth century" (Hartland, *Science of Fairy Tales*, 1891, p. 149). Another horn formerly at Holsteingaard, Aal parish, Hallingdal, Norway, and now in the museum at Bergen, is also in-

kings were sold to pilgrims to their shrine at Cologne.¹ The only object in the Museum bearing the names of the three kings is a plain hoop finger-ring of gold, found in excavating on the Castle Hill of Edinburgh, and inscribed *Jaspar . Melchior . Baltazar*. Another plain hoop finger-ring of gold in the Museum, formerly in the Collection of the Faculty of Advocates, bears an inscription in two lines, the meaning of which I am unable to give. By combining a few letters from each line it is possible

scribed with the names of the three kings (*ibid.*, pp. 150, 151). A third horn in the museum at Arendal is said to bear the following inscription:—"Potum servorum benedic deus alme [tuorum reliquam unus benede le un] ? Caspar Melchior Baltazar" (Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. ii. p. 15; Hartland, p. 150). In Denmark, girls before going to bed on the eve of Epiphany, prayed to the three kings to let them see their future husbands (Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. ii. p. 270). For some further examples of the use of the names of the three kings on Pilgrims' Signs, Rings, &c., see *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i. pp. 115, 120, 121. For notices of the three kings in early art (with illustrations), see Smith's *Dictionary of Christian Antiquities*, vol. ii., s.v. MAGI, and *Dictionary of the Bible*, *ibid.*

According to Mr Roach Smith (*Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i. pp. 119, 120, quoting Bishop Patrick's *Reflections upon the Devotions of the Roman Church*, 8vo, London, 1674), the following are two prayers formerly used in the Roman Catholic Church to procure the intercession of the Three Kings of Cologne:

Horæ Sec. usum Romanum, 1570.

1. O rex Jasper, rex Melchior, rex Balthasar, rogo vos per singula nomina, rogo vos per Sanctum Trinitatum, rogo vos per regem regum, quem vagientem in cunis videre meruistis; ut compatiamini tribulationibus meis hodie, et intercedite pro me ad Dominum, cujus desiderio exules facti estis: et sicut vos per angelicum nuntiationem de reditu ad Herodem eripuit, ita me hodie liberare dignetur ab omnibus inimicis meis visibilibus, et invisibilibus, et à subitanea et improvisa morte, et ab omni confusione mala, et ab omni periculo corporis et animæ.

2. Oremus. Deus qui tres magos orientales, Jasper, Melchior, et Balthasar, ad tua cunabula, et te mysticis venerarentur muneribus sine impedimento stella duce duxisti; concede propitius, ut per horum trium Regum pias intercessionès et merita commemorationum, nobis, famulis tuis tribuas, ut itinere quo ituri sumus, celeritate lætitia, gratia et pace, teipso sole, vera stella, vera luminis luce, ad loca destinata in pace et salute, et negotio peracto cum omni prosperitate, salvi et sani redire valeamus. Qui vivis, &c. Amen.

¹ A similar practice prevailed in the beginning of the present century at St Patrick's Purgatory, Lough Derg, Donegal, Ireland, when immense numbers of small rudely carved wooden crucifixes were sold to pilgrims. Several specimens of these crucifixes are in the Museum. See *St Patrick's Purgatory*, by Thomas Wright, London, 1844.

to make out the name "Malchior." This ring has been assigned to about 1300 A.D.¹

The Glenlyon Brooch² of silver, 5½ inches in diameter, richly jewelled, said to have been preserved in the family of the Campbells of Glenlyon for many generations, is inscribed on the back in black-letter :

Caspar . Melchior . Baltazar . Consummatum [sic].

The introduction of the word "Consummatum" in the inscription is an allusion to the dying words of Christ, when the soldier held up the sponge with vinegar: "quum autem accepisset Jesus acetum, dixit, Consummatum est" (John xix. 30; Beza's version).

A small ring-brooch, of silver, in the Museum at Forres, Elginshire,³ bears the reversible inscription "ANSOGANAGOSNA," which may possibly have a meaning, but I have not noticed any such word amongst Gnostic formulæ.

Other and much more common talismanic formulæ occurring on mediæval brooches are "Jesus Nazarenus Rex Judeorum," and "Ave Maria gracia plena." The former is sometimes shortened to "Jesus Nazarenus" or "Jesus Na"; and the latter frequently appears as "Ave Maria," or simply "Maria." The latter formula is a variation of the greeting of the angel Gabriel to the Virgin Mary⁴ at the Annunciation. In the English Miracle-Play of the "Nativity" the form of greeting is:⁵

"Hayle ! Mare, full of grace,
Oure Lord God ys w^t the
Aboue all women that eyuer wasse ;
Lade blesside mote thow be."

¹ *Catalogue of the Archæological Institute Museum, Edinburgh*, 1856, p. 128, where a facsimile of the inscription is given.

² Figured in Pennant's *Tour in Scotland*, vol. i., 4th ed., pl. xiii. ; Wilson's *Pre-historic Annals of Scotland*, vol. ii. pl. xx. ; and in *The Lairds of Glenlyon*, frontispiece.

³ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxii. p. 353.

⁴ St Luke, i. 28, "And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou are highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women." In Wycliffe's version (1380-88) of the New Testament this reads, "And the aungel entride to hir, and seide, Heil, ful of grace; the Lord be with thee; blessid be thou among wymmen."

⁵ *English Miracle-Plays*, ed. Marriott, p. 50.

where the first line is exactly the same as the formula on the brooches. Only one brooch in the National Collection bears the angelic greeting and unfortunately it is without a locality. It is a flat circular ring of silver, $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, and is inscribed on the face, "IHESVS . NAZARENVS . REX . IVDEORVM," and on the reverse, "AVE . MARIA . GRACIA . PLENA . ORA." The formula "MARI . IHS" occurs on two finger-rings of silver gilt, one of which was found at Pluscarden, Elginshire, and the other in an old graveyard near Fintray House, Aberdeenshire, facsimiles of both of which are in the National Museum. On another ring of silver gilt in the Museum the inscription is "IHS . MARIA."

Brooches inscribed with the legend "Jesus Nazarenus," either abbreviated or in full, are much more common than those bearing the angelic greeting. The frequency of this inscription on brooches, &c., is probably due to the fact that it was the title affixed to the Cross at the Crucifixion (Matt. xxvii. 38; John xix. 19).¹ The National Museum possesses thirteen specimens, of which six have been found in association with coins by which their date may approximately be determined. One of circular form, $2\frac{3}{16}$ inch in diameter, inscribed "✠ IHESVS . NAZARENVS . REX," was found in 1864 at Woodhead, Canobie, along with three other silver brooches, and fifty pennies of Edward I. and II. of England, one of Alexander III. of Scotland, and two of John Baliol. The date of this brooch may therefore be assigned to the end of the thirteenth or beginning of the fourteenth century.² Another found at Langhope, Roxburghshire, was accompanied by two other brooches, a pin of silver, a tripod pot of brass, and a hoard of coins of Edward I., II., III. It is simply inscribed "IESVS NAZR." Two brooches were found in January 1892, along with 143 silver pennies of the English Edwards, four of Alexander III., and one of Baliol, in an earthenware jar, within the area of the old fort of Ayr.³ One of the brooches is circular, and is inscribed

¹ Mark and Luke differ from Matthew and John in their versions of the words placed over the cross. The former gives the title simply as "The King of the Jews" (xv. 26); and the latter "This is the King of the Jews" (xxiii. 38).

² *Transactions, Dumfriesshire Antiquarian Society*, 1891-92, p. 98; *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. v. pl. viii. p. 216.

³ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxvi. p. 60. *Collections, Ayrshire and Galloway Archæological Association*, vol. vii. p. 10.

"IHESVS NAZARENVS REX IVDEORVM"; the other is octagonal, and is inscribed "IHESVS NA." Of the remaining brooches: (1) found with two others (uninscribed) at Middleby Church, Dumfriesshire, is inscribed "IHESVS : NAZARENVS : REX : IVDE"; (2) without a locality, is inscribed "IHESVS NAZARENVS REX NAZAR";¹ (3) found in a grave at Athelstaneford Churchyard, is inscribed "IHESVS NAZAR"; (4) found in 1818 under the floor of Dunfermline Abbey, in excavating the tomb of King Robert the Bruce, inscribed "IHESVS . NAZARENVS . REX . IVDEORVM"; (5, 6) found with two other brooches of silver and a quantity of coins of the Edwards in a garden at Brechin, one inscribed "IHESVS NAZARENVS REX IVDEORVM," the other inscribed "IHESVS NAZAVRIX," with the same inscription on the other side, but still more blundered; (7) without a locality, inscribed "IESVS NAZA"; (8) found on the Culbin Sands, inscribed "✠ IESVS NA"; (9) of bronze or brass, found at the Broch of Yarhouse, Caithness, "about two feet and a half under the surface of the mound, close by an interment which had evidently been made long after the ruined broch had become a grass-covered mound."² Three finger-rings in the Museum also bear the legends abridged. One of the rings is a plain hoop of silver, inscribed "IHESVS NAZARENVS"; the second is panelled and inscribed "IHESVS"; and the third, a thumb-ring of silver-gilt, found at Restennet Priory, Forfarshire, is inscribed "IESVS NAZAR." These brooches and finger-rings were worn as charms to preserve the wearer from sudden death, the falling sickness or epilepsy, etc.³ In a curious work entitled *The Revelation to the Monk of Evesham*, edited by Prof. Arber, from the unique copy in the British Museum,⁴ there is an account of an interview between the monk and a goldsmith

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 585.

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. ix. p. 144; *Scotland in Pagan Times: The Iron Age*, p. 225.

³ See a note by the late Mr Albert Way, quoted in Hume's *Antiquities found at Hoylake*, 1847, p. 19.

⁴ The *Revelation* was probably not written earlier than its ostensible date, 1196 A.D. Its author is unknown. The story is also given in the *Chronica Majora* of Matthew Paris, under the year 1196 (Rolls ed., vol. ii. pp. 423-437). An abridgment of the story is given by Roger of Wendover in his *Flores Historiarum*, under the same year. The English version of the work was printed by William de Machlinia about 1482. The language quoted above is of this latter date.

in Purgatory, in the course of which the monk inquired "yeffe hyt were possyble by any thyng that the folke myght schonne and eschewe soden dethe." The goldsmith replied—

"O he seyde Sothely and yf y hadde knowyn whenne that y was in the world leuyng suche thyngys as y knowe nowe y wulde haue taughte and defende all the world fro that grete hurte and dammage. howe the pepulle and folke myght be sewre and safe fro the fallyng of soden dethe. Trewly and verily and the crystyn pepulle wolde wryte dayly on her [=their] forhedys and aboute the placys of her herte wyth her fyngur of [or ?] in any other wyse. these ii. wordys that conteynyth the mysterye of the helthe and saluacyon of mankynde that ys to wytte and to say *Ihesus Nazarenus*¹ wythowtyn dowte the trewe pepulle of oure sauour ihesu cryste schuld be harmeles and preserued fro suche a grete peryll and hurte."²

It is but a step from this to engraving the words on a brooch or a ring to be worn on the person.³

Small brooches of silver in the form of a heart, such as were in common use in Scotland at the end of the seventeenth century and throughout the eighteenth as personal ornaments, were also believed to be endowed with the property of protecting children from witchcraft and enchantment. An interesting account of the manner in which such brooches were used in the beginning of this century is given by the Rev. James Hall, who states that he saw one fastened to an infant's clothes in a clergyman's house in Speyside, and adds, "This was done by the nurse; the clergyman was certain it could be of no use, but allowed it to continue, as one and all the females in the house were of a different opinion. They always fix it to girls, somewhere to the clothes about the left hip, and on boys about the middle of the left thigh, to protect his powers of generation."⁴ Hall also mentions having met an old

¹ Matthew Paris gives the words as "*Jesus Nazarenus rex Judaeorum*" (*op. cit.*, p. 431) which is more probable.

² *The Revelation*, pp. 53, 54. During a great tempest at Cremona in 1289, a large stone fell into the monastery of Gabriel, "in quo erat crux et ymago Salutoris impressa, et desuper literis scribebatur IHESUS NAZARENUS REX JUDEORUM" (*Extracta e variis Cronicis Scocie*, Abbotsford Club, p. 97).

³ For numerous amulet rings bearing inscriptions, see Stephens' *Old Northern Runic Monuments*, vol. i. pp. 492-500.

⁴ *Travels in Scotland*, 1807, vol. ii. p. 415. Lord Teignmouth also mentions that at the time of his tour "The Highlanders carry on their breasts a brooch,

woman near the source of the Spey, "with a large brass brooch, in the form of a circle, about five or six inches in diameter, fixed on her clothes upon the left hip, which she had worn night and day for more than half a century to preserve her from mischief." Two small brooches from Roseheart, Banffshire, similar to those described above, have been presented to the Museum through Dr Gregor, of Pitsligo; and another is exhibited by Mrs Mitchell, of Perth, through Dr R. de Brus Trotter. In a letter to me, Dr Gregor states that one of the brooches presented through him "was worn on the breast of the chemise by the grandmother of the donor when she was nursing, to prevent the witches from taking away her milk," and that "such charms were also used to keep off evil from infants. They were stuck into their petticoats behind." The other specimen is only stated to have been worn in the breast of the chemise. The brooch exhibited by Mrs Mitchell "belonged to her

as a preservative against supernatural mischief; and the Catholic priests of Barra sell holy water to the fishermen to propitiate the winds" (*Sketches of the Coasts and Islands of Scotland*, vol. i. p. 139, London, 1836). In Argyllshire, to prevent fairies from injuring children, the most efficacious expedient was "to fasten a circular iron brooch, of the size of a penny piece, in the child's frock, where it continues to be worn for years" (*Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland*, 1819, vol. iii. p. 366). When a mother has occasion to go out and leave a child sleeping in the house "an old rusty sword is placed under the bed or cradle; or should she not be possessed of this, the milking dish, with a parcel of old keys thrown in it, is used for the same purpose" (*ibid.*). The use of the sword or keys was to keep away the fairies and prevent their abstracting the human child and leaving one of their own in its place, as according to Ure the fairies "are supposed to have an utter abhorrence at iron" (*Rutherglen and East Kilbride*, 1793 p. 131). In Scottish superstition iron appears to have been endowed with certain mysterious properties. Thus Wallace (*Description of Orkney*, reprint, 1833, pp. 32, 33) says "at the Noup-head in Westra is a Rock surrounded with the Sea, called Less, which the inhabitants of that Isle say has this strange propertie, that if a man go upon it, having any Iron upon him (if it were an Iron Nail in his shoe), the Sea will instantly swell in such a tempestuous way, that no boat can come near to take him off, and that the Sea will not be settled till the peece of Iron be flung into it." Pennant mentions (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 264) a charm current in Islay in his time to discover a witch who had bewitched milk cows. The owner of the cows drains from them what little milk the witch had left and boils it with certain herbs, flints, and untempered steel, which puts the witch in such agony that she is obliged to come to the house to obtain relief and so discovers herself to the injured party.

grandmother, and was worn on some part of the dress of all her children, for the purpose of averting the evil eye and keeping away witches." Mr J. Christie of Bolfracks, Aberfeldy, informs me that he has one of these small brooches in his possession, which was pinned under the petticoats of his grandfather "when, as an infant, he was taken out for an airing by his nurse. It bears his initials and the date 1792."

WRITTEN CHARMS TO CURE TOOTHACHE.

Charms written on slips of paper and carried about the person for the purpose of curing the toothache were not uncommon throughout the North of Scotland within recent years, and indeed may still be in use. Two of these written charms are in the National Museum, and are here described.

1. The first is written on a slip of paper 8 inches in length by $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth. It was written and sold in 1855 by a professional witch named Kate M'Aulay, residing at Kishorn, Lochcarron, Ross-shire, and reads as follows:—

"Petter was Laying and his head upon a marrable ston weping and Christ Came by and said what else [ails] thou Petter Petter answered and sad Lord god my twoth Raise thou Petter and bee healed and whosoever shall carry these Lines in my name shall never feel the twothick. Kett M'Aulay."

The paper, which was folded eight times, was worn for at least a year in a small silk bag, hung round the neck of a shepherd, who had given half-a-crown to the witch for the charm; which, however, was to lose its efficacy when looked at.¹

2. The second charm was given in 1869 to a domestic servant in Dingwall, by the wife of a gamekeeper at Garve, Ross-shire. It is of

¹ *Proceedings, Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. ix. pp. 57, 58. It appears to have been a custom with the vendors of these charms to caution their dupes against examining into their contents. My namesake, Mr William George Black, quotes an instance (*Folk Medicine*, p. 171) of a young woman in Chelsea, who obtained a sealed paper to guard her against the toothache. On examination it was found to read:—

" Good devil, cure her,
And take her for your pains."

Another and rather more forcible example is quoted by Cockayne (*Leechdoms, &c.*, vol. i. p. xxxiii).

similar import to the one already mentioned, and is written on a half-sheet of notepaper. The spelling is more uncouth than in the first specimen. It reads as follows:—

“Petter Sate Weapn on a Marabl Stone Christ Came Passn By and asynd watht eleth the Petter Petter ansered and sayed my Lord my Gode my tothe Christ ansered an sayed those that will carry those lines in my Name shall Be Heald for my Nam Sake. Amen. Jessy M^cKenzie.”

This charm has also probably been carried about the person in the same manner as the previous one as it has been folded seven times.¹

In Orkney the toothache was supposed to be caused by a worm gnawing at the affected tooth,² and to drive it away, a copy of the above lines, called “Wormy lines,” written on a slip of paper, was sewed into some part of the dress of the person affected, and carried about as long as the paper lasted.³ In Brand’s time a spoken charm appears to have been in use in Orkney for the cure of the toothache, as he writes:

“There is a Charm likewise they make use of for the toothach, whereof I had the following instance from an Honest Man worthy of Credit. Some years ago, there was one who used this Charm, for the abating the pain of one living in Eda, tormented therewith, and tho’ the action then was at a distance, the Charmer not being present with the Patient, yet according to the most exact calculation of the time when the charm was performed by the Charmer, there fell a living worm out of the Patient’s Mouth when he was at supper.”⁴

A similarly worded charm, formerly in use in Aberdeenshire, is printed by the Rev. Dr Gregor.⁵ It was also in common use in England

¹ *Proceedings, Society of Antiquaries of Scotland*, vol. xi. p. 154.

² The Highlanders appear to have held the same belief. In Gaelic, “Toothache” is *Cnuimh-fhiacall*, from *Cnuimh* a “worm” and *fiacail* a “tooth.”—*Highland Society’s Dictionary* s.v. This belief is widely diffused over the world; see references in W. G. Black, *Folk Medicine*, p. 38. See also the Finnish song, “The Origin of the Tooth Worm,” in *Folk-lore*, vol. iii. pp. 59, 60.

³ A copy of the Orkney version was communicated to the Society in 1848 by the late W. H. Fotheringham, of Kirkwall, along with a number of other charms (*MS. Communications*, vol. viii., 1842–52). In 1854 Mr Fotheringham appears to have published the charms in *Notes and Queries*, first series, vol. x. pp. 220, 221. The communication in *Notes and Queries* is signed “F.”

⁴ *Description of Orkney, Zetland, &c.*, 1703, p. 62.

⁵ *Folk-lore of the North-East of Scotland*, p. 48; see also *Notes and Queries*, vol. i., first ser., p. 397; and W. G. Black, *Folk Medicine*, p. 78.

and Ireland.¹ A much fuller version of this charm, and one which is probably the original of the versions current in Britain and Ireland, is contained in the *Saxon Leechdoms*, where it reads as follows: ²

“Contra dolorum dentium.

“Xr̃s super marmoreum sedebat petrus tristis ante eum stabat manum ad maxillum tenebat et interrogabat eum dñs dicens: quare tritis es petre? respondit petrus et dixit: domine dentes mei dolent; et dominus dixit: adiuro te migranea [ἡμικράνια] vel gutta maligna per patrem et filium et sp̃m sc̃m et per celum et terram, et per xx. ordines angelorum, et per lx. prophetas et per xii. apostolos et per iiii. euangelistas et per omnes sc̃os qui deo placuerunt ab origine mundi; ut non possit diabolus nocere ei nec in dentes nec in aures nec in palato famulo dei illi non ossa frangere nec carnem manducare ut non habeatis potestatem nocere illi non dormiendo nec vigilando nec tangatis eum usque lx. annos et unum diem rex pax nax in Xr̃o filio. Amen. Pater Noster.”

THE LEE-PENNY.

Of the Lee-Penny it may justly be said that, thanks to the *Talisman* of Sir Walter Scott, it is the most widely known of all the Scottish amulets. Although it has already been repeatedly described,³ it is

¹ English versions are given in *Notes and Queries*, first ser., vol. i. p. 293; *ibid.*, vol. iii. p. 259 (Devonshire); *ibid.*, second ser., vol. xii. p. 501 (Shropshire); *ibid.*, fifth ser., vol. viii. p. 275 (Somersetshire), and references on p. 377; Henderson, *Folk-lore of Northern Counties*, p. 172; *Folk-lore Record*, vol. i. p. 40 (Sussex); Black, *Folk Medicine*, p. 77 (Lancashire); *Folk-lore Journal*, vol. ii. p. 95, vol. v. p. 201 (both Cornwall). Irish versions are given in *Notes and Queries*, first ser., vol. i. pp. 349, 429 (Kilkenny); *Folk-lore Journal*, vol. ii. p. 33 (Kerry). Dr Jon Stefansson, of Copenhagen, informs me that the same charm is known in Iceland.

² *Leechdoms, Wortcunning and Starcraft of Early England* (Rolls Series), vol. iii. p. 64. The editor, Rev. Oswald Cockayne, says of this charm “an absurd story, not to be found in the Codices Apocryphii published by Thilo or Tischendorf.” See also Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology* (Eng. tr.), vol. iii. p. 1248.

³ The Lee-Penny has been described in the *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1787, vol. lvii. pt. ii. pp. 1045, 1046; *Edinburgh Magazine*, 1796, vol. viii. new series, pp. 329, 330; Hone's *Table Book*, vol. ii. pp. 143-145; *Scottish Journal of Topography, &c.*, vol. i. pp. 72, 73; Irvine's *Upper Ward of Lanarkshire*, vol. ii. pp. 289-291; *New Statistical Account*, Lanarkshire, pp. 16, 17; *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. pp. 222-224; *Journal, Royal Historical and Archaeological Association of Ireland*, 4th series, vol. iii. p. 443; Roger's *Social Life in Scotland*, vol. iii. pp. 214-216; Brand, *Popular Antiquities*, Bohn's edition, vol. iii. pp. 327, 328; Simpson, *Archæological Essays*, vol. i. pp. 214-217.

necessary that it should be included in the present notice of Scottish charms, otherwise this paper would be incomplete. The amulet consists of a small, dark-red stone, of an irregular triangular or heart shape, set in the reverse of a groat of Edward IV., of the London Mint.¹ According to tradition, the stone was brought in the fourteenth century by Sir Simon Lockhart of Lee from the Holy Land, where it had been used for the cure of fevers, etc. When used for healing purposes in Scotland, the Lee-Penny was drawn once round a vessel filled with water and then dipped three times into the liquid. In an "Account of the Penny in the Lee," written in 1702, it is stated that the amulet "being taken and put into the end of a cloven stick, and washen in a tub full of water, and given to cattell to drink, infallibly cures almost all manner of diseases," and that "the people come from all airts of the kingdom with their diseased beasts."² About the year 1629 the "routting ewill, a strange and suddane diseases," prevailed in Scotland, "quhairthrow" an ox "was nevir able to ly down, bot routted continually till he deid." To cure this disease some persons travelled from East Lothian "to the laird of Leyis house and cravett the len" of "his curing stane—quhilk was refuisit be the lady; but [she] gave thame ane certaine quantitie of water in flacones quhairin the said stane was dippit, quhilk being gevin as drink to the bestiall haillit thame." For

¹ Dalzell states that the amulet was described to him by a member of the family of Lee "as a yellowish stone, somewhat resembling amber, about half the size of the thumb-nail, set in a silver coin of Edward I. of England" (*Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, p. 157). The coin was, however, stated by the late George Sim, a high numismatic authority, to be a groat of Edward IV., as mentioned above. Napier (*Folk-lore of West of Scotland*; p. 95) erroneously describes the coin as of gold. The stone was tried by a lapidary, but of what nature it was he could not determine (*Gentleman's Magazine*, 1787, p. 1046). Jones, in his *Credulities Past and Present* (pp. 329, 330), confuses the Waterford Ball of rock-crystal with the Lee-Penny.

² Quoted by Dalzell, *Darker Superstitions*, Addenda, p. 680. In Carluke, in 1845, there could "still be seen hanging in some byres a phial of Lee-penny water, to keep the cows from parting calf, and to preserve the milk from changing" (*New Statistical Account*, Lanarkshire, p. 586). Sir James Simpson says he was "lately [before 1861] told by the farmer at Nemphlar, in the neighbourhood of Lee, that in his younger days no byre was considered safe which had not a bottle of water from the Lee-Penny suspended from its rafters" (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 222, note).

this conduct the parties were subjected to ecclesiastical censure and appointed to undergo penance in the church of Dunbar, although they urged in extenuation of their offence that such was the ordinary practice of "husbandmen of the best soirt."¹ It is said that "in one of the epidemics of the plague which attacked Newcastle in the reign of Charles I., the inhabitants of that town obtained the loan of the Lee-Penny by granting a bond of £6000 for its safe return. Such, it is averred, was their belief in its virtues, and the good that it effected, that they offered to forfeit the money and keep the charm-stone."² But "the most remarkable cure performed upon any person was that of a Lady Baird of Saughtonhall, near Edinburgh, who, having been bit by a mad dog, was come the length of a hydrophobia; upon which, having sent to beg that the Lee-Penny might be sent to the house, she used it for some weeks, drinking and bathing in the water it was dipped in, and was quite recovered. This happened about eighty years ago [that is, about 1707], but it is very well attested, having been told by the Lady of the then Laird of Lee, and who died within these thirty years. She also told that her husband Mr Lockhart and she were entertained at Saughtonhall by Sir — Baird and his Lady for several days in the most sumptuous manner, on account of the lady's recovery, and in gratitude for the loan of the Lee-Penny so long, as it was never allowed to be carried away from the house of Lee."³

Towards the latter end of the seventeenth century the Lee-Penny formed the subject of a complaint by Gawen Hammiltoun of Raplocke to the Presbytery of Glasgow, the result of which was the following deliverance by the brethren:⁴—

"Apud Glasgow, the 25 Octobr. Synod Sess. 2.

"Quhilk daye, amongst the referries of the brethren of the ministrie of

¹ Dalzell, *Darker Superstitions*, pp. 156, 157; quoting from the Records of Justiciary.

² *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. iv. p. 228.

³ *Gentleman's Magazine*, 1787, vol. lvii. pt. ii. pp. 1045-46. The *Edinburgh Magazine*, 1796, p. 330, gives the name of the Baird of Saughtonhall as Sir "Robert."

⁴ *Ibid.* This deliverance has also been printed by some of the authorities above quoted.

Lanerk, it was propondit to the Synode, that Gawen Hammiltoune of Raplocke had preferit an complaint before them against Sir James Lockart of Lie, anent the superstitious vsing of an stene set in selver for the curing of diseased cattell, q^{lk}, the said Gawen affirmit, coud not be lawfully vsed, and that they had differit to give ony decisioune therein, till the advice of the Assemblie might be had concerning the same. The Assemblie having inquirit of the maner of vsing thereof, and particularlie vnderstoode, by examinatioune of the said Laird of Lie, and otherwise, that the custome is onlie to cast the stene in sume water, and give the diseasit cattil thereof to drink, and y^t the sam is dene w^tout vsing onie words, such as charmers and sorcerers vse in their unlawfull practicess ; and considering that in nature they are mony thinges seen to work strange effects, q^r of no humane witt can give a reason, it having pleasit God to give vnto stones and herbes special virtues for the healing of mony infirmities in man and beast,—advises the bretheren to surcease thir proces, as q^rin they perceive no ground of offence ; and admonishes the said Laird of Lie, in the vsing of the said stone, to tak heed that it be vsit heirafter w^t the least scandal that possiblief maye bie.—Extract out of the books of the Assemblie helden at Glasgow, and subscribed be thair Clerk, at thair comand.

“ M. Robert Young,
“ Clerk to the Assemblie at Glasgow.”

Henderson mentions a piece of silver called the Lockerby Penny, which he states is still preserved at Lockerby, in Dumfriesshire. When used for the cure of madness in cattle “ It is put in a cleft stick, and a well is stirred round with it, after which the water is bottled off and given to any animal so affected. A few years ago, in a North-umbrian farm, a dog bit an ass, and the ass bit a cow ; the penny was sent for, and a deposit of 50*l.* actually left till it was restored. The dog was shot, the cuddy died, but the cow was saved through the miraculous virtue of the charm. On the death of the man who thus borrowed the penny, several bottles of water were found among his effects, stored in a cupboard, and labelled ‘ Lockerby Water.’ ”¹

¹ *Folk-lore of Northern Counties of England*, p. 163. Inquiries made for me by Mr John F. Cormack, Solicitor in Lockerbie, through Dr Chinnock, Rector of Dumfries Academy, have failed to find any trace of the charm. Mr Cormack says that until he received Dr Chinnock’s letter, he had “ never heard of the ‘ Lockerbie Penny,’ ” and that he had “ applied to several likely persons hereabouts, but regret that I cannot render you any help.” The account of this amulet reads remarkably like that of the Lee-Penny.

CALF'S HEART USED AS A CHARM.

One of the principal charms in the National Museum is a calf's heart stuck full of pins, which was found under the floor of an old house in Dalkeith in 1812, and presented to the Museum in 1827 by Mr James Bowd, the finder. From an account of the circumstances under which it was found, communicated in a letter to the Society in 1827,¹ it appears that the heart was discovered among the rubbish under the flagstones of an old house undergoing repairs. The house is said to have been built as a Roman Catholic chapel, but about fifty years previous to 1827 the house was occupied by people who kept a number of cattle, and it is surmised that they were the persons who deposited the heart in the place where it was found. The following additional particulars relating to the heart are given in a letter from James Skene of Rubislaw to Dr Samuel Hibbert, who was at that time Secretary to the Society :²—

“I enclose the Letter respecting the heart stuck full of pins ; and learnt farther, in conversation with Mr Bowd, that he had seen an old woman of past eighty, who lived in the neighbourhood where the heart was found ; that she recollected in her youth, a bad disease having got amongst the cattle in that quarter, and particularly among those kept in the house in question ; and that she knew that it was then the practice, when such calamities befell their cattle, for the country people to take the heart of a calf, as a representative for the heart of the witch by whose malice their cattle were visited, and to place it on a spit before the fire, sticking in a pin at every turn, until it was completely roasted, by which the witch was subjected to a simultaneous operation of proportional severity in her own bosom ; or the roasting was reserved until she had obtained the place assigned her in infernal regions, of which event the incantation had the effect to make her presently sensible. The heart thus prepared was secretly deposited near the cattle : and no doubt the one in question had been of that description.”

I have not been able to discover any record of such proceedings as here mentioned having been practised in Scotland ; but Henderson³

¹ *Archæologia Scotica*, vol. iii. p. 300.

² *Ibid.*, p. 301.

³ *Folk-lore of the Northern Counties of England*, pp. 221–224. One or two instances may be quoted. A girl residing in a village near Preston, “when slighted by her lover, got a hare's heart, stuck it full of pins, and buried it with many imprecations against the faithless man, whom she hoped by these means to torment” (*ibid.*, p.

gives several English examples of the use of the hearts of various animals stuck full of pins in order to discover the cause of the death of a valued animal, or to inflict a grievous torment on some one.

CHARM SERPENT'S SKIN.

A "charm serpent-skin and a talisman ring with adder-bead attached" was exhibited in the Glasgow Exhibition of 1888,¹ and is now deposited in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh. The skin is sewed on a ribbon of silk, to one end of which is attached a bead of mottled serpentine. The finger-ring, which is of silver, with a small pebble of jasper set in the bezel, is probably of eastern origin. Unfortunately no particulars have been preserved of the virtues of this charm. The following extract from Martin,² however, may throw some light on its use: "Some of the Natives [of North Uist] wear a Girdle of the Seal-

223). A publican at Dittisham lost a number of pigs in an unaccountable manner. "Persuaded that they had been bewitched, he took out the heart of one of the victims, stuck it over with pins and placed it in front of the fire till it was charred to a cinder, in order, he said, to counteract the evil designs of the witch" (p. 224). Another case in the West Riding of Yorkshire was that of a woman affected with a wasting disease. "She had no definite illness, but complained that she felt as if pins were being run into her body all over her." On consulting a "wise man" he advised a search in the garden for hidden spells. "They did so, and found buried under the window a sheep's heart stuck full of pins like a pin-cushion. The thing was removed and destroyed and the woman recovered" (p. 223). An instance occurred in the cathedral city of Wells in 1882. In this case a woman became mentally affected and was removed to an asylum. The people said she was bewitched, and the husband was directed to adopt the following mode of removing the spell. He was to stick a number of pins in an animal's heart, and in the dead of night roast it before a quick fire, the revolutions of the heart on the spit to be as regular as possible. After roasting, the heart was to be placed in the chimney and left there, in the belief, that as the heart rotted away, so would the heart of the witch rot, and the bewitched be released from her power (*Folk-lore Record*, vol. v. p. 172).

¹ *Scottish National Memorials*, p. 338.

² *Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, p. 65. Aubrey (*Gentilisme and Judaisme*, p. 38; see also p. 224), says, "Ye cast skin of an Addar (*σνφap*, Anglicè the slough of an Addar) is an excellent remedie to drawe out a Thorne out of ones flesh. The Sussexians doe weare them for Hatt-bands, which they say doe preserve them from the gripeing of the Gutta." In North Lincolnshire they were worn round the head against headache (*Notes and Queries*, 1st series, vol. viii. p. 382).

Skin about the middle, for removing the Sciatica, as those of the Shire of Aberdeen wear it to remove the Chin-cough."

According to the Rev. Dr Henry, in the Highlands, "when a birth was attended with any difficulty, they put certain girdles, made for that purpose, about the woman in labour, which they imagined gave her immediate and effectual relief. . . . Such girdles were kept with care, till very lately, in many families in the Highlands of Scotland. They were impressed with several mystical figures; and the ceremony of binding them about the woman's waist was accompanied with words and gestures, which showed the custom to have been of great antiquity."¹

"The skin of an eel tied round the leg or the arm was a specific against cramp when bathing" in the North-East of Scotland.²

WILLOX'S BALL AND BRIDLE.

Dr Gregor in his work on Folk-lore³ describes a famous charm known as "Wilcox's Ball and Bridle," which at one time was held in great repute throughout the North-East of Scotland. "The 'Ball' is the half of a glass⁴ ball, whose original purpose it is not easy to divine. It was concealed for untold ages in the heart of a brick, and was cut from its place of concealment by a fairy, and given generations ago to an ancestor of the present owner as payment for a kind service."⁵ The "Bridle" is a small brass hook, and is said to have been cut from a Water-Kelpie's⁶

¹ *History of Great Britain*, 1771, vol. i. pp. 459, 460.

² Gregor, *Folk-lore of North-East of Scotland*, p. 145; see also Henderson, *Folk-lore of Northern Counties of England*, p. 28.

³ *Folk-lore of the North-East of Scotland*, pp. 38, 39.

⁴ It may really be a hemi-spherical piece of rock-crystal.

⁵ *Op. cit.*, p. 38.

⁶ For accounts of the Water-Kelpie or Water-Horse, see Forbes-Leslie's *Early Races of Scotland*, vol. i. pp. 144-146, vol. ii. p. 438; Dalrymple's *Darker Superstitions of Scotland*, pp. 543, 684; Campbell, *Tales of the West Highlands*, vol. iv. pp. 337, 338; Chambers, *Popular Rhymes of Scotland*, new ed., p. 335; Grimm's *Teutonic Mythology*, vol. ii. p. 491. A tradition formerly current in St Vigean, Forfarshire, was to the effect that the stones of the parish church had been carried by a water-kelpie, and that the foundations of the church rested on bars of iron placed across a deep lake. In 1736, on the first administration of the Sacrament since 1699, the people would not go into the church, but sat on the mound on which the present

bridle by an ancestor of Willox. The story of the meeting with the Kelpie and capture of the "Bridle" is given by Dr Gregor and at greater length by Stewart,¹ the latter of whom states that he had the details from "the celebrated Mr Wellox" of that time. It is therefore unnecessary to repeat the story here. The manner in which the Ball and Bridle were used in order to effect a cure was as follows: "A small quantity of water is poured into a basin. The stone is put into the water and turned three times round while the words, 'In the name of the Father the Son and of the Holy Ghost,' are repeated. The bridle is then dropped into the water and turned round in the same way, and with the same words. The water so treated has the power to cure all manner of disease."²

Willox's Ball appears to have been held in great repute in the early part of this century, and two instances of its use are recorded by Hall, who says:³ "There are in the Highlands quacks and pretenders, even yet, to prevent witchcraft, enchantments and barrenness in women. There is a Mr Willox, near Tamintoul, a man of some information, and who always wears scarlet clothes, that pretends he possesses this art; and, I am sorry to hear, is not unfrequently applied to." A man on the banks of the Spey, "who had been married nine years, and had no children, went to the said Willox, and laid down his guinea, the ordinary fee. Willox, having a large black pebble of a curious shape,⁴ which he

manse stands, expecting every minute that the church would sink into the earth (*Literary and Statistical Magazine*, vol. iii. p. 247; see also M'Bain's *Arbroath Past and Present*, p. 28). The Kelpie appears to be identical with the Noggle or Shoupiltin of Shetlandic Folk-lore, of which Sir Robert Sibbald says: "Sometimes they catch with their Nets and Hooks *Tritons*, they call them *Shoupiltins* and Mermaids, but these are rare and but seldom seen" (*Description of the Isles of Orkney and Zetland*, 1711, p. 9; Reprint, 1845, p. 25). I have been informed by a native of the island that not more than twenty years ago it was common in Foula for mothers in putting their children to bed to caution them to be good or the Noggle would come and take them away. For notices of the Noggle see the *Contemporary Review*, vol. xl. pp. 189-191.

¹ *Superstitions of the Highlanders*, "Water-Kelpies," pp. 147-157.

² Gregor, pp. 187, 188. "The sword that did the good deed was sometimes waved over the water with the utterance of the same formula" (*ibid.*, p. 39).

³ *Travels in Scotland*, 1807, vol. ii. p. 488.

⁴ This does not tally with Dr Gregor's description of the ball. The latter, who

keeps in an elegant gold and silver box, and which he says came from Italy, being handed down to him from his grandfather, took it, went out to a well, near his house, brought in about half an English gallon of water; and, with the pebble or stone in his hand, moved the water quickly, several times; then, saying the Lord's prayer three times, in Latin, and other Latin prayers, which, as he is a Roman Catholic, he can do, he bottled up the water, desired the man to say his prayers regularly every evening, and give his wife three wine glasses of this water at bed time, and there was no fear. The man did so, and actually, I am assured, has had a child every other year since. This seems to exceed the miracle of what made so great a figure in advertisements in London newspapers, some years ago, of the nine times died blue flannel."¹ The second case was that of a farmer, who lived at a distance of more than forty miles from Tamintoul, "whose wife had lingered for years, without any physician being able, and many were tried, to discover what was the matter with her, was at length persuaded by his neighbours that she was witched, as they term it. . . . He sent to Willox, paid him a guinea, and all expenses. When Willox came, in his scarlet coat, breeches, &c., he perambulated the house, garden, barns, &c., frequently standing and holding out his nose, as if to smell where the witchcraft was lodged. At length he pretended he had discovered it; and, running hastily, put his hand into a hole of the wall of the house, and pulled out a fowl's stomach, broiled, and cut into certain bits, which he said had been put there by some person, in concert with the devil. The poor woman, it seems, got a little better; and, so credulous was the farmer, as well as his neighbours, as to believe that Willox cured her."²

saw it used about thirty years ago, describes it as of glass. Probably it has been wrongly described to Hall, or it may perhaps be a different charm.

¹ In Teviotdale a blue bonnet was used as a charm, especially for warding off the evil influence of the fairies. "An unchristened child was considered as in the most imminent danger should the mother, while on the straw, neglect the precaution of having the blue bonnet worn by her husband constantly beside her. When a cow happened to be seized with any sudden disease (the cause of which was usually ascribed to the malignant machinations of the fairies), she was said to be *elf-shot*, and it was reckoned as much as her life was worth not to 'dad her wi' the blue bonnet'" (*Edinburgh Magazine*, 1820, pt. i. p. 344).

² *Travels in Scotland*, vol. ii. pp. 438, 439.

MISCELLANEOUS CHARMS, &c.

Snail-Stones.—The snail-stone is one of the few amulets mentioned by Lhwyd, who describes it as “a small hollow Cilinder of blue Glass, composed of four or five Annulets: So that as to Form and Size it resembles a midling *entrochus*. This, among others of its mysterious Virtues, cures Sore Eyes.”¹ The Rev. John Fraser, in his letter to Wodrow already quoted, also mentions these stones as having “the exact figure of the snaile,” and says they “are much comended for the eyes, and I’m confident their cooling vertue is prevalent against pains bred by a hott cause.”² The engraving of the snail-stone given by Sir Robert Sibbald³ shows it to be nothing more than an oblong glass bead of early type, constricted round the circumference so as to resemble four disc-shaped beads joined together.

Mole-Stones.—So far as I am aware, the only writer who mentions these stones is Lhwyd, and he only briefly refers to them as “Rings of blue Glass, annulated as the aforesaid Snail-Stones.”⁴

Cock-knee Stone.—Lhwyd describes the Cock-knee stone as an *Echinites pileatus minor*, of flint, and states that the Highlanders firmly believe it “to be sometimes found in the Knees of old Cock[s]; and a Fellow in Mul protested to me (though I was never the nearer believing him) that he had with his own Hands taken one of them out of a Cock’s Knee; and named two or three others who had done the like.”⁵

¹ *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. p. 99.

² *Analecta Scotica*, First series, p. 119. Mizauld says the stone is found in the head of the snail, and that pounded and mixed with wine it was good for various distempers, &c. : “Lapilli ex capite limacum et grandiorum cochlearum eruti, strāg-uriosis vrinam moliuntur, illius meatus lubricando, si comminuti ex vino exhibeantur. Auxiliātur etiam parturientibus, laxando et dilatando muliebres locos.”—*Memorable, Utilium, ac Jucundorum Centurias Novem*, 1567, cent. iii. 41; see also Boetius de Boot, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, lib. ii. cap. 189.

³ *Portus Coloniae et Castella Romana, ad Bodotriam et ad Tuam*, pl. i. fig. 12. The “snail-stone” figured by Sibbald is stated in a letter of the Rev. Robert Wodrow’s to have been found in the parish of Kilbride, Lanarkshire (*Wodrow’s Correspondence*, vol. i. p. 173).

⁴ *Op. cit.*

⁵ *Op. cit.*, p. 98. In a letter of earlier date addressed to Samuel Dale of Braintree, Lhwyd writes: “As your Chalky Countries only afford those Echinitæ I have stil’d,

Fraser mentions having had "a ston of the diamiter of half ane inch that grew as ane excrement upon a cock's knee, and made him halt at the weight of it;" but he does not ascribe any virtues to it.¹ Pennant states that when in Islay a present was made to him of a *clach clun ceilach*² [*sic*] or cock-knee stone, but that he had unluckily forgotten its virtues. He adds: "It very much resembles a common pebble."³ There is another cock-stone, the *Alectorius*, which is found within the body of a castrated cock of three or four years of age. "Gemma haec colore est pellucido crystalli specie, magnitudine fabae."⁴ It does not appear to have been used as a charm in Scotland, but Fraser mentions it in connection with the knee-stone, and says: "the cock-ston is reported by Levinus worn near the skin—'vehementer excitare ad res venereas.' It would look to be reasonable, because the cock himself in whose gasorde it's found is a creature full of lust."⁵

Pileatus, Galeatus, Cordatus: So I never could find them in all my Travels but at that place; from whence in the time of Paganism the Druids procur'd them, and sold them amongst our Northern Britains for Stones of Miraculous efficacy against perils by Fire and Water; perswading the Vulgar they were generated in *Cocks-knees*; as Thousands in the High-Lands believe at this day. And one Fellow had the impudence to tell me (finding me a little hard of belief) that he himself had taken one (that his Master had shew'd me) out of a Cocks knee with his own hand" (*Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxiv., No. 291, p. 1566).

¹ *Analecta Scotica*, 1st series, p. 119.

² "Clach-gluin a Choilich, an amulet supposed to cure sundry distempers" (Macleod and Dewar, *Gaelic Dictionary*, s.v.).

³ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 265.

⁴ Lemmins, *De Miraculis Occultis Naturæ*, 1611, p. 407. Lemmins is here merely repeating Pliny: "Alectorias vocant in ventriculis gallinaceorum inventas, crystallina specie, magnitudine fabæ" (*Hist. Nat.*, lib. xxxvii. cap. 54). Pliny adds that Milon the famous athlete of Crotona carried a cock-stone about with him, whereby he became invincible in all he undertook: "Milonem crotoniensem usus in certaminibus invectum fuisse videri volunt." See also Dioscorides, *De Medica Materia*, lib. ii. cap. 43.

⁵ *Op. cit.* The following have written on the *Alectorius* or Cock-Stone: Marbodius, *Liber de Gemmis*, cap. iii; Levin Lemmins, *De Miraculis Occultis Naturæ*, pp. 406, 407; Andreas Baccius, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus Pretiosis*, 1643, pp. 171-173; Antoine Mizauld, *Memorabilium*, 1567, cent. iv. 59, vi. 72; Franciscus Rueus, *De Gemmis Aliquot*, 1608, pars ii. cap. xvii.; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmea*, 1658, pp. 173, 174; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemiæ*, p. 28; Boetius de Boot, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, 1647, lib. ii. cap. 169; Camillus Leonardus, *Speculum Lapidum*, 1717,

Actites or *Eagle-Stone*.¹—The only writer who mentions the Eagle-stone in connection with Scottish superstition is Ure, and what he says is little more than a summary of Pliny's account of it.² The stone was believed to be found only in the nests of eagles, being brought there by the birds themselves to facilitate the hatching of their eggs and to drive away serpents. Among other virtues it was believed to be of great value to women in rendering childbirth easy and safe, and also for detecting theft. "These stones are formed of two different substances,

p. 50; de Laet, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus*, 1647, lib. ii. cap. iii. (three specimens figured); Bartholomew, *De Proprietatibus Rerum*, Trevisa's trans., lib. xvi. cap. xvii. See also Grimm, *Teutonic Mythology*, vol. iii. pp. 1219, 1220.

¹ Many writers in ancient and mediæval times have written on the eagle-stone and its virtues. Among these are Dioscorides, *De Medica Materia*, lib. v. cap. 161, in *Pedacii Dioscorides Anazarbaei opera quae extant omnia, etc.* Frankfort, 1598; Pliny, *Historia Naturalis*, lib. x. 4, xxx. 44, xxxvi. 39, xxxvii. 72; Aelian, *De Natura Animalum*, lib. i. cap. 35; Philostratus, *De Vita Apolinii Tyaneis* (Liepsig ed. 1709, tom. i.), lib. ii. cap. 14; Plutarch, *Fragmenta*, ed. Didot, tom. v. p. 96, 5; Mizauld, *Memorabilium*, cent. v. 10, vi. 56, 88; Rueus, *De Gemmis Aliquot*, pars ii. cap. 23; Nicola, *Arcula Gemmea; or a Cabinet of Jewels*, 1653, pp. 184–189; Rulandus, *Lexicon Alchemiae*, 1612, pp. 21–23 (two specimens figured); Lemmins, *De Miraculis Occultis Naturæ*, p. 407; Baccius, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus Pretiosis*, pp. 211–214; Boetius de Boot, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, 1647, pp. 375–380 (with thirteen specimens figured); Glanvil Bartholomew, *De Proprietatibus Rerum*, Eng. trans. of John Trevisa, lib. xvi. cap. xxxix; de Laet, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus*, lib. ii. cap. vii. (one specimen figured); Levret, *Essai sur les Accouchements*, 1766, p. 52. Lucan also has a reference to the use of the eagle-stone in witchcraft in *Pharsalia*, vi. line 676. Dean Bargrave of Canterbury, in the Catalogue of his Museum (bequeathed in 1676 to Christ Church, Canterbury), describes a Lapis Aquilarius or Eagle-stone in his possession which he bought from an Armenian in Rome. "They differ sometimes in colour. This is a kind of a rough, dark, sandy colour, and about the bigness of [a] good walnut. It is rare, and of good value, because of its excellent qualities and use, which is, by applying it to child-bearing women, and to keep them from miscarriages. It is so useful that my wife can seldom keep it at home, and therefore she hath sewed the strings to the knitted purse in which the stone is, for the convenience of the tying of it to the patient on occasion; and she hath a box to put the purse and stone in. It were fitt that either the dean's or vice-dean's wife (if they be married men) should have this stone in their custody for the public good as to neighbourhood; but still, that they have a great care into whose hand it be committed, and that the midwives have care of it, so that it still be the Cathedral Church's stone" (*Camden Society Publications*, vol. xcii. pp. 125, 126).

² *Rutherglen and East Kilbride*, pp. 282, 283.

the one much harder and more compact than the other; the Nucleus, which is of a softer Matter than the surface, shrinks as it petrifies, thereby leaving a cavity between the harder circumference and itself, and being of course loose, must necessarily rattle.”¹ In Iceland a powerful charm, known as the *Lausnar-stein*, possessed, like the aëtites, the power of loosening the pains of labour. It has to be sought for in the nests of eagles, and is also distinguished as male and female. It appears to be the fruit of *Mimosa Scandens*.²

Toad-Stone.³—The belief that the toad bore a precious stone in its head was formerly common throughout Western Europe, and in Scotland at least the belief can hardly be said to be extinct. The superstition has also become classical in English literature, through Shakespeare’s allusion to this stone:⁴

“Sweet are the uses of adversity,
Which, like the toad, ugly and venomous,
Wears yet a precious jewel in his head.”

Similarly, Ben Jonson alludes⁵ to the toad-stone set in rings:

“Were you enamour’d on his copper rings,
His saffron jewel with the toad-stone in’t?”

The stone is described by Lhwyd⁶ in his letter from Linlithgow already quoted, as “some Peble, remarkable for its Shape and sometimes variety of Colours. This is presumed to prevent the burning of a House, and the sinking of a Boat: And if a Commander in the Field has one of them about him, he will either be sure to win the Day,⁷ or

¹ *General Contents of the British Museum*, 2nd. ed., 1762, p. 109.

² Maurer, *Isländische Volkssagen*, pp. 180, 181.

³ The following authors have written on the Toad-stone and its supposed virtues: Mizauld, *Memorabilium*, cent. iii. 3, ix. 14, 21; Leonardus, *Speculum Lapidum*, pp. 58, 59; Boetius, *Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, lib. ii. capp. 149–151 (who figures four specimens); de Laet, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus*, lib. ii. cap. i.; Baccius, *De Gemmis et Lapidibus Pretiosis*, cap. xli. pp. 216–218; Nicols, *Arcula Gemmae*, pp. 158, 159.

⁴ “As You Like It,” Act ii. Scene 1, ll. 12–14.

⁵ “Volpone or The Fox,” Act ii. Scene iii.

⁶ *Philosophical Transactions*, vol. xxviii. p. 99.

⁷ An old German poem quoted by Grimm (*Teutonic Mythology*, vol. iii. p. 1219),

all his Men shall fairly dye on the spot." Nicols¹ describes the stone as of a "brownish colour, somewhat tending to redness; convex on the one side; and on the other side, sometimes plain, sometimes hollow;" and he adds: "It is reported of it that it is good against poyson if it be worn so that it may touch the skin, and that if poyson be present it will sweate, and that if any inflations procured by venomous creatures be touched with it, it will cure them." According to Mizauld, to obtain the stone it was necessary to bury the toad in a hole to remove the flesh; and the legitimacy of the stone was proved by holding it near a toad, when the animal immediately raised itself and snatched at it.² Another method was to place the toad on a red cloth, when it immediately disgorged the stone. Boetius mentions his having tried the experiment, and says he sat up all the night watching the toad, but the only result was the loss of a night's sleep.³ Toad-stones were simply "the bony embossed plates lining the palate or the jaws, and serving instead of teeth to a fossil fish, an arrangement observable in the recent representatives of the same species."⁴

mentions the adder and toad stone as one, and as securing victory to whoever possesses it:

"Ich höere von den steinen sagen,
Die natern und krotten tragen,
Daz gröze tugend dar an lige,
Swer si habe, der gesige."

¹ *Arcula Gemmea*, pp. 158, 159.

² Mizauld's description of the toad-stone is as follows (*Memorabilium*, cent. ix. 14, 21):—"Lapidem ex bufone (qui Gallis vt diximus, crapaudina vocatur) ad hunc modum eliciunt nonnulli. Bufo in quampiam caueolam cum pāno puniceo detruditur, Soli ardentissimo dies aliquot exponitur, ibique tantisper retorretur, ac siti excruciat, donec onus capitis per os deponere et euomere cogatur: quod per medium caueæ foramen, vasculo supposito, excipi debet vel aliter detrahi, idque celeriter, ne ab eo resorbeatur. Sunt qui paulo tutius ac facilius rem eam exequuntur, bufonem pertuso, multis locis, fictili immittendo, et formicis depascendum in myrmecia exponendo. Sic enim fit, vt exesa eius carne, lapis ipse cum ossibus relinquatur: sicuti frequenter à nobis, et aliis plerisque expertum fuit" (cent. ix. 14). "Crapaudinā, seu bufoniū lapidē, de quo paulo ante, legitimū esse experieris, si in illū præostensum vel obiectū, sese ita attollat bufo, ac si vellet contingere et saltu præripere: vsque odeo lapidem eum homini inuidet. Ex relatione cuiusdā medici Regij, qui id vidisse nobis affirmabat" (cent. ix. 21).

³ Boetius, *op. cit.*, cap. 149.

⁴ King, *Natural History of Gems or Decorative Stones*, 1867, p. 46. Pennant

Two so-called Toad-stones formerly in use in Scotland are still in existence, one of which is in the Museum at Kirkcudbright and the other in private hands.¹ They differ from the true toad-stones already mentioned in being merely small pebbles. The stone in the Museum at Kirkcudbright is known as the "Cowan's Taid-stane," and is traditionally assigned to the founder of Cowan's Hospital, Stirling.² This amulet is a small pebble of mottled jasper, flattish-oval in form, measuring $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in length by $\frac{1}{8}$ inch broad and $\frac{1}{8}$ inch thick, and is mounted in a broad band of silver, with a loop for suspension. The silver-mounting appears to have been twice broken, and as often repaired. The stone is stated to have possessed great curative properties, especially in diseases of cattle; and it is said that an entry was inserted, in Cowan's time, in the St Ninian's, Stirlingshire, Kirk-Session Records, denouncing the belief in it as superstition, and forbidding the parishioners to use the charm in any shape or form. A search through the Kirk-Session Records, however, has hitherto failed to find any such reference. In 1859 the stone was in the possession of the late C. J. Finlayson, Postmaster of Kirkcudbright, who inherited it from his mother, Marion Cowan, a lineal descendant of the founder of the hospital, through whom again it can be traced to her great-grandfather. After 1859, the stone passed into the hands of the Rev. Mr Underwood, Kirkcudbright, at whose death it was deposited in the Museum.³

(*British Zoology*, 1812, vol. iii. p. 21), speaking of the wolf-fish teeth says, "These and the other grinding teeth are often found fossil, and in that state called Bufontes, or Toad-stones; they were formerly much esteemed for their imaginary virtues, and were set in gold and worn as rings." Three toad-stones set in rings were formerly in the Londesborough Collection, and also a fourth on which the figure of a toad was substituted for the stone. One of the three rings is engraved with the figure of a toad on the stone, and is supposed to date from the fifteenth century (*Miscellanea Graphica*, p. 70, and pl. x. fig. 8).

¹ A small pebble of mottled jasper, similar in size and form to the "Cowan's taid-stane," was exhibited to the meeting by Sir Arthur Mitchell, K.C.B. It was formerly used as a charm-stone, and was obtained in Fife.

² The stone is exhibited by the Kirkcudbright Museum Association, through Mr John M'Kie, the Curator. Cowan's Hospital was founded in 1639 by John Cowan, a merchant in Stirling, for the support of twelve decayed Guild-Brethren. The sum left was £2222 sterling.—Nimmo, *History of Stirlingshire*, 2nd ed., vol i. p. 346.

³ The above details are quoted from the *Transactions of the Stirling Natural*

The second Toad-stone, which has already been described in the *Proceedings* (vol. xxiv. pp. 157-159), differs in its origin from all other toad-stones in that it grew not in, but *on*, the head of a toad. This stone "is in shape and size like a small orange;¹ of a dark chocolate colour;" and is "an impure chalcedony, coloured with ferric oxide, and has probably come from an amygdaloidal cavity in some igneous rock." It was used for healing various ailments, but of what nature it is not mentioned. "Sometimes the charm was applied directly to the seat of pain, and at other times it was dipped in water from a running stream, over which an incantation was said, and the patient was made to drink of the water, and had some of it sprinkled over him."

Dr R. de Brus Trotter, in his letter already quoted, states that a man in Kirkmichael, on the Water of Ae, Dumfriesshire, offered him a toad-stone "which was used for taking out adder poison and stopping bleeding," but he declined it, thinking that toad-stones were frauds. "The stone was a smooth polished black substance of oval shape, about $\frac{3}{4}$ inch in length by $\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, and very light, not heavier than cork. The man gave me a rhyme to be said when it was placed on the wound, which is as follows:—

" ' The water's mud [? wud] and runs aflood,
And so does thy blood.

God bade it stand and so it did.

In the name of the Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, stand blood ! ' " ²

Bats' Stones.—In a letter dated "Inveraray, Apryle 20, 1702," from Mr John MacLean to the Rev. Robert Wodrow, the writer states that he had received "a cylindricall white stone, and a little stone which they call bats' stones, because they heall horses of the worms they call

History and Antiquarian Society, 1887-88, p. 38; and from an autograph letter of the late C. J. Finlayson, in the possession of the Kirkcudbright Museum.

¹ Boetius, *op. cit.*, cap. 150, says the toad-stone is sometimes as big as an egg.

² In a paper entitled "Extracts in Prose and Verse from an Old English Medical Manuscript" in the Royal Library at Stockholm, printed in the *Archæologia* (vol. xxx. pp. 349-418), Prof. Stephens quotes (p. 398) from another English MS. in Stockholm, dated 1597, the following word charm :

" Water was woode, and hys of floude,
Christ bad it stand and still it stood,
So do the bloode," &c.

bats. They grow out of a rock near the sea in Mull.”¹ These stones are also found in Skye, and are referred to in the “Description of Skye” contained in Macfarlane’s Geographical Collections. “Under the sands are found stones of a finger-length, and pyramid shape, which they call *botston*, because it kills worms in horse, which they call *bots*. This is confirmed by daylie experience; they drink of the water wherein it is steeped.”² Martin also refers to these stones in Skye, and describes them as *Velumnites* which grow in banks of clay; “some of ’em are 12 Inches long, and tapering towards one end.”³ They are probably fossil belemnites.

Cramp Stones.—These stones are mentioned by Martin, who refers to them as follows:—“Some Banks of Clay on the East Coast [of Skye] are overflow’d by the Tide, and in these grow the *Lapis Ceranius*, or *Cerna Amomis* [? *Cornu Ammonis*], of different shapes. . . . These Stones are by the Natives call’d Cramp Stones, because (as they say) they cure the Cramp in Cows, by washing the part affected with Water in which this Stone has been steep’d for some hours.”⁴

Auchmeddan Stone.—A globular ball of ironstone about $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter, mounted in four bands of silver like the crystal balls already described, is in the possession of Mr W. N. Fraser of Findrack, and has probably been used as a charm. This ball was formerly in the possession of the Bairds of Auchmeddan, and is known as the “Auchmeddan Stone.” An inscription on the silver mounting, probably engraved at the beginning of the present century, states that the stone “belonged to the Family of Baird of Auchmeddan from the year 1174.” In the absence of documentary evidence in support of this statement, probably no great importance need be attached to it.⁵

¹ *Analecta Scotica*, 1st series, p. 125.

² Printed in *Spottiswoode Miscellany*, vol. ii. p. 351.

³ *Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, p. 134.

⁴ *Ibid.*, pp. 133, 134.

⁵ Douglas (*Nenia Britannica*, p. 15) mentions having in his possession a circular stone (? ball) of hematite, “ornamented with silver, and a silver ring to suspend it by.” A remarkable charm formerly in the Londesborough Collection is figured in the *Miscellanea Graphica*. It consists of a jointed hoop of silver about $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches

To Dr Joass of Golspie I am indebted for the following notice of a glass nodule now in his possession, and which is supposed to be the charm referred to in the note :

"Rather over forty years ago a case was tried in the Dornoch small debt court when "a man of skill" from Lairg, prepaid to cure a cow, declined to remit the fee although he failed to effect the cure. The present sheriff-clerk, who writes that he distinctly remembers the case, says that the sheriff pressed hard to find out the usual methods employed by the wizard but could get no other reply than "that is my secret." At last a hint of imprisonment (without option) brought out the admission that a glass charm was placed in water with which, after invocation of the Trinity, the head, especially the nostril, was washed and the ceremony concluded by a solemn assurance to the owner of the ailing beast that according to *his* faith it should fare with his property. All this he had carefully done on the occasion in question, so that he had earned his fee, he said, and could not be blamed for the failure.

Some years ago, during trenching near the Wizard's Cottage, a glass-nodule was found containing a clear liquid shut in when the glass was so hot that a crack was formed which almost reached the surface. This is believed to have been the wizard's so-called Jewel, discredited and thrown away."

Frequent mention is made in the witchcraft trials of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries of the use of certain pebbles for the cure of different diseases. The stones were sometimes applied directly to the seat of the pain, but more often they were laid in water, which thus became endowed with healing properties.¹ Thus in 1590 Hector in diameter and $\frac{1}{4}$ th inch broad. On the outside of the hoop is the following inscription, engraved and inlaid with niello :

+ IONA + IHOAT + LONA + HELOI + YSSARAY + ||
 + MEPHENOLPHETON + AGLA + ACHEDION + YANA + ||
 ||BACHIONODONAVALI KILIOB +
 ||BACHIONODONAVALI KACH +

The hoop has had originally four pendants, three only of which still remain, with the silver setting of the fourth. The first pendant is a brownish pebble similar to the Auchmeddan Stone, and secured by three narrow bands of silver. The second is an oval cage of silver wire bands, and contains a nut or seed of some kind. The third is a locket-shaped setting of silver ; on one face of which is set a circular convex pebble, and on the other three smaller pebbles (*op. cit.*, p. 83).

¹ Loch Monar, in Strathnaver, Sutherlandshire, is an instance of water rendered medicinal through contact with charmed pebbles. A woman in Strathnaver possessed certain stones, which when thrown into water had the power of making it efficacious in diseases. One day a man anxious to possess the stones assaulted her, but escaping

Munro of Fowles was accused of having consulted a witch named Marioune M^cIngaruch, and with having received from her "thre drinkis of watter furth of thre stainis, quhilkis sche had."¹ Ewfame M^cCalzane was accused in 1591, among other things, "of consulting and seiking help att Anny Sampsoune, ane notorious Wich, for relief of your payne in tyme of the birth of youre twa sonnes; and ressaung fra hir to that effect ane boirdstane, to be layit under the bowster putt under your heid."² Katherine Cragie was accused in 1640 of having brought three stones to Jonet Cragie's house for the purpose of finding what kind of spirit troubled the latter's husband:³

"Ye the said Katharein cum to the said Jonet's house befor day, and brocht with you thrie stones, which ye put on the fyre, wher they continowed all the day till eftir sone sett; and than ye took thame out of the fyre, laying thame vnder the threshold of the doore, where they continowed all night till vpon the morow timeous befor sun rysing, ye took thame vp frome vnder the said doore threshold, and taking a veshell filled with water, ye put the stones thairin severallie, on after another; of which stones, being thus put into the said water be yow, the said Jonet Crogie hard on of thame chirme and churle into the water, wharvpon ye said to the said Jonet on this maner: Jonet, it is a kirk-spirit which troubleth Robbie your husband. Thairefter ye gave the vessel with the water to the said Jonet, wharinto ye haid put the thrie stones, and directed her to wasch hir husband thairwith."

This she was accused of repeating three times. The same woman from him she ran to the loch, and exclaiming in Gaelic "mo-nar, *shame*," threw the pebbles into the water. "The lake was straightway supposed to be endowed with curative powers, but it is somewhat remarkable that its hygienic efficacy is believed to exist during only four days in the year. These are the first Mondays in February, May, August, and November. During February and November, no one, according to the Rev. D. Mackenzie, minister of Farr parish, visits it, but in May and August numbers of people from Sutherland, Caithness, Ross-shire, and even from Inverness-shire and the Orkneys, make a pilgrimage to the loch. The supposed benefits are not, however, conferred without further penance. You must be on the banks of the lake at midnight; and at one or two o'clock, you must plunge three times into the waters, drink a small quantity, and throw a coin into the lake as a tribute to the spirit of the old woman, taking especial care to be fairly out of sight of the lake before the sun rises, otherwise all your labour will have been in vain" (Weld, *Two Months in the Highlands, Orcadia, and Skye*, pp. 211, 212).

¹ Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, vol. i. pt. ii. p. 202.

² *Ibid.*, p. 252.

³ *Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club*, vol. i. p. 165.

was further charged with curing Thomas Corse in a somewhat similar manner also by means of three stones, "quhilkis tymous in the morneing, ye laid in thrie corneris or nookis of the hearth, quher the samen continwit till about day-setting; and then ye did, with your awin handis, tak vp the thrie stones from their severall places, and laid thame behind the dore all night; and tymous in the morneing, ye did tak vp these thrie cold stones, and put thame in ane vessell, with water," &c.¹ In 1643 another witch named Jonet Reid was accused of having charmed Elspeth Sinclair of the boneshaw, and that she "vsit besyd wordis, nyne blue stones, quhilk shoe did putt in ane vessell with water, twitching her joyntis with each of the severall stones, which ye keipit in your lap, and went fourth with; and efter washed her with the water that was in the wessell in which the stones lay."²

The Rev. Robert Wodrow in a letter to Sir Robert Sibbald dated "23 Nov. 1710," says he received "severall other flints and bleu stones of noe regular figure, which wer in the hands of [a] woman that made use of them as a charm. She boyled them in watter, and poured out the watter within a little after it came to the boyl (as a libation to Satan noe doubt), and then put a second watter on them, and let it boyl a little, and poured it of for use, viz., a soveraigne to all poison, pains, etc. The watter, she told me, would be of noe use unless the first wer poured out."³

In 1624 James Keith of Benholme, a landed proprietor, was accused of the "tressonabill and theftious steilling by way of Maisterfull-thift and Stouth-reiff" from the house of George, Earl Marischal, numerous articles of value, among which was "ane jasp stane for stemming of bluid, estimat to fyve hundreth French Crownes."⁴ Another blood-

¹ *Miscellany of the Abbotsford Club*, vol. i. p. 173.

² *Ibid.*, p. 183.

³ Printed in Sibbald's *Memoir of the Royal College of Physicians, Edinburgh*, 1839, p. 89; also in *Wodrow's Correspondence*, Wodrow Society, vol. i. p. 172.

⁴ Pitcairn, *Criminal Trials*, vol. iii. pp. 563, 564. Numerous virtues were formerly assigned to jasper. Boetius says that in his own observation wonderful effects have followed the application of the red jasper in cases of hemorrhage: "Rubicunda mirificè sanguinis fluxum cohibet, non solum è naribus et hæmorrhoidibus, verum è vulneribus fluentem" (*Gemmarum et Lapidum Historia*, lib. ii. cap. 102).

stone is mentioned in the "Accounts of the Lord High Treasurer of Scotland" as follows: "Feb. 9, 1504. Item, to the said Williame [Foular, potingary], for ane bludestane, and thre vnce upir stuf for the Queen, for bleding of þe nese; eftir ane R. (recipe) of Maister Robert Schaw, xxij s." ¹

The altar slab in the old church at Iona, for some reason or other, appears to have become suddenly endowed with many valuable qualities, such as preserving from shipwreck, fire, etc. From being almost entire in 1688, by 1773 (the year of Johnson's visit with Boswell) it was entirely destroyed. Sacheverell in his "voyage to I-columb-kill" in 1688, describes the slab as follows:—"There is one thing yet which is very noble in its kind, which was the ancient altar of the church, one of the finest pieces of white marble I ever saw; it is about six foot long, and four broad, curiously veined and polished; it is all yet entire, except for one corner, which has been broken by accident." ² Eighty-five years later, Dr Samuel Johnson writes:—"In one of the churches was a marble altar, which the superstition of the inhabitants has destroyed. Their opinion was, that a fragment of this stone was a defence against shipwreck, fire, and miscarriages." ³ Pennant also refers to the super-

¹ Quoted by Pitcairn, *op. cit.*

² *Account of the Isle of Man, with a Voyage to I-columb-kill*, Manx Society ed., p. 101. The slab is not mentioned by Martin.

³ *Journey to the Western Islands*, Glasgow ed., 1817, p. 233. In Iona there also existed a curious superstition concerning three balls of white marble, which is mentioned by Sacheverell and by Pennant. The former says:—"We were obliged to pass by a place where had formerly stood three noble globes of white marble, I suppose designed for some mathematical uses; they were placed on three stone basons, and custom, or superstition, had taught all persons who passed by to turn them round. These globes were called *Day-of-Judgment-stones*, and the people were made believe that when they had worn the sockets or pedestals by the continued motion of passengers, that then the world should be at an end. These globes the synod ordered to be thrown into the sea, perhaps hoping that when these dangerous instruments of it were removed, it might never come to pass. They likewise ordered sixty crosses to be cast into the sea" (*Account of the Isle of Man, &c.*, p. 107). Pennant's words are:—"A little north-west of the door [of St Oran's chapel] is the pedestal of a cross; on it are certain stones, that seem to have been the supports of a tomb. Numbers who visit this island think it incumbent on them to turn each of these thrice round, according to the course of the sun. They are called *clacha-bràth*; for it is thought that the

stition and adds that "a piece of it [the slab] conveyed to the possessor success in whatever he undertook."¹

bràth, or end of the world, will not arrive till the stone on which they stand is worn through. Originally, there were three noble globes of white marble. . . . The present stones are probably substituted in place of these globes" (*Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 288). A practice somewhat similar to that described in the foregoing extract, appears to have been followed in Colonsay. Near the remains of the church of Kilcatrine (*Kil-a-Cathrina*) is a rough boulder, with a cavity 15 inches by 11 inches, and 6 inches deep in one side of it, which goes by the name of the priest's well or baptismal font. It is usually covered with irregularly-shaped bits of pavement, each bit having a round hole through it. "The holes vary in diameter from about 1 inch to 3 inches, no two being the same diameter Beside this trough and bits of pavement is a large pebble or waterworn stone about 7½ inches long and 4 inches diameter, which goes under the name of the woman's pap or breast (*Oioch nam Ban*). It is pear-shaped, but thicker or rather dumpier at the small end than a pear. The small end of this stone fits into the hole of the larger bit of pavement. A practice is said to have existed of turning or twisting this stone round sun wise in the hole of the largest bit of pavement" (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xv. pp. 120, 121). Nothing could be ascertained of the object of turning this stone, or the superstition connected with it. In connection with the above extracts, it may be worth while to draw attention to the superstition connected with the "cursing stones" of St Fechin and of St Bridget. The former is at Innismurry, and was described in 1779 as "a kind of altar stone, about 2 feet high, covered with globular stones, somewhat flattened, of different sizes, very like the Dutch cheeses; the tradition is, that if any one is wronged by another, he goes to this altar, curses the one who wronged him, wishing such evil may befall him, and turns one of the stones; and if he was really wronged, the specified evil fell on his enemy; but if not, on himself, which makes them so precautionate that the altar is become useless" (*Jour. Roy. Hist. and Arch. Assoc. of Ireland*, 4th series, vol. i. p. 136. The stone which was turned, known as the *Leac na Fecheen*, is believed to have been thrown into a bog-hole some time after 1839—*ibid.*, note). St Bridget's stone is a boulder of red sandstone, 5 feet 9 inches long by 5 feet 2 inches, with a table-like top, displaying "nine cavities placed somewhat irregularly; one being as near as possible in the centre of the group. Each of these depressions contains a stone of a form nearly filling it, and generally more or less oval." The stone is known in the neighbourhood as the "cursing stone" (*ibid.*, 4th series, vol. iii. pp. 459, 460). Another rock with five hollows containing oval-shaped stones, at Keim-an-eigh, near Bantry, county Cork, is believed by "the neighbouring peasantry to have formed portion of the belongings of a dairy; and the stones are looked upon as petrified 'meskins' of butter" (*ibid.*, p. 460). The "Cradle-Stone" at Burghead, described by Sir Arthur Mitchell *The Past in the Present*, pp. 263, 264; *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. pp. 646 647), may also be noted in this connection.

¹ *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 290.

Among the articles exhibited in the temporary museum of the Archaeological Institute in Edinburgh in 1856, was "a necklace of blood-stone, and two ornaments of beautiful workmanship; one of them has on both sides a gem engraved in cameo; the other bears an enamel representing a figure holding a tablet. A portion of this rich ornament had been esteemed as of special efficacy, like the eagle-stone or ætites, in child-birth."¹

In Martin's time there lay on the altar in St Ronan's Chapel, North Rona, "a big Plank of Wood about 10 Foot in length; every Foot has a hole in it, and in every hole a Stone, to which the Natives ascribe several Virtues: one of them is singular, as they say for promoting speedy Delivery to a Woman in Travail."² The stone was probably removed from its place on the altar when required.

A stone implement which, from the description of it, is apparently a small whetstone of Bronze Age type, was found at Stoer Head, Assynt, about sixty years ago. "It is said that at the place where it was found the cattle used sometimes to drop down dead without any apparent cause. The stone was warm when it was found, owing, it is believed, to its having been newly thrown or shot at some of the cows by the invisible members of the elfin world. These stones are credited with the power of being able to vanish the instant you take your eye off them, that is, if they are not secured the moment they are first seen. The belief is common on the West Coast that if you keep one in a house it will be a protection against fire, but this belief is unknown among the people of the Lewis."³

A small flattish oval pebble of quartzite, measuring $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in breadth, now in the National Museum, was formerly worn as a charm by a farmer in Forfarshire, who died in 1854, at the age of eighty-four. The stone was kept in a small bag which was hung round his neck by a *red* string. Unfortunately no further particulars as to its use are given.⁴

¹ *Catalogue*, p. 138.

² *Description of the Western Islands*, 1716, pp. 21, 22.

³ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. x. p. 743.

⁴ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. v. p. 327. The colour red was believed to be of great efficacy in Folk Medicine, and numerous instances of its use are given by Wm. G. Black, *Folk Medicine*, pp. 108-112.

Bronze Implements used as Charms.—A bronze axe of the type with flanges and slight stop-ridges, now in the Museum, found near Perth about sixty years ago, was in use till about 1877 as a charm. It was kept hung up in the cow-byre by a farmer, and was believed to possess the power to make the cows yield well (see *ante*, p. 373). A small bronze knife or dagger with tang, 4 inches in length, found at Nordhouse, Sulem, Northmavine, Shetland, presented to the Museum in 1876, is stated to have been “long used as a ‘trow’s sword’ for magical purposes.”¹

“Barbreck’s Bone.”—A charm long known in Argyllshire as “Barbreck’s Bone, was presented to the museum in 1829 by Frederick William Campbell of Barbreck. It is a smooth slab of elephant ivory, $7\frac{1}{2}$ inches in length by 4 inches in breadth and is $\frac{3}{8}$ ths of an inch in thickness. Unfortunately little or nothing is known about it save that was “celebrated in ancient times for the cure of madness,² when it was deemed of so much value that a deposit of £100 : was always exacted for its safe return.”—(MS. Letter of Donation).

Goose’s Thrapple.—A goose’s thrapple bent round into the form of a ring and containing a number of small duck-shot was presented to the Museum in 1888 by Sir Herbert Maxwell, along with his collection of Antiquities. Sergeant M’Millan of the Wigtownshire Constabulary informs me that he obtained the charm from an old woman in Balmaghie Parish, Kirkcudbrightshire. “It was worn hung round the neck by her mother when a child, and was considered an almost infallible preventative against whooping cough, or at least any fatal effect from the same.” Sergeant M’Millan further states that the use of such a charm was common in past times in the county, but that the one now in the Museum is the only one known to him to have been preserved.

A charm from Ardgour used “chiefly in the alleviation and cure of infantile ailments was exhibited and described to the Society in 1890,³ by the Rev. Dr Stewart of Nether Lochaber. On examination it was

¹ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xi. p. 471.

² Ivory pounded with honey was good for removing ill spots from the body. Applied as a dust to the face of a woman it would remove spots and blemishes.—*Anglo-Saxon Leechdoms*, vol. i. p. 369.

³ *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiv. pp. 159, 160.

found to be nothing more than a toy universal calendar about the size of a sixpence, intended probably to be worn hung to a watch chain, and not older than the beginning of the present century. The letters on it were believed to be "*charmed* letters which nobody could read."

A sixpence of George II., called a "crossie-croon shilling" by the country people, was presented to the National Museum by Dr Gregor of Pitsligo, who obtained it from a farmer's wife in the parish of Pitsligo, by whom it was used as a charm. It was placed in the milking cog when a cow was milked for the first time after calving, for the purpose of preventing the witches from taking away the cow's milk.¹

¹ *Folklore of the North-East of Scotland*, p. 190. Great virtue appears to have been attached to silver in Scotland. A few instances are here given. The water-bull of Loch Rannoch was said to be vulnerable only with silver shot (Macculloch, *Western Islands*, vol. iv. p. 330). In Colonsay and in Islay, and in the North-east of Scotland a silver coin was placed under the foot of the bride or bridegroom during the marriage ceremony to counteract witchcraft (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xv. p. 139 note; Pennant *Tour in Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 265; Gregor, *op. cit.*, p. 98). Witches were invulnerable to ordinary shot, and could only be hit by one of silver (Forbes-Leslie, *Early Races of Scotland*, vol. ii. p. 500; Gregor, pp. 71, 72, 128). Water which had been poured over a new shilling was of great efficacy in many diseases of cattle (Gregor, p. 187). Some silver was put into the water prepared for elf-shot cattle in Caithness (see *supra*, pp. 454, 466). The Covenanters held the belief "that their principal enemies, and Claverhouse in particular, had obtained from the devil a charm which rendered them proof against leaden bullets. . . Howie of Lochgoin, after giving some account of the battle of Killiecrankie, adds: 'The battle was very bloody, and by Mackay's third fire Claverhouse fell, of whom historians give little account; but it has been said for certain, that his own waiting-servant, taking a resolution to rid the world of this truculent bloody monster, and knowing he had proof of lead, shot him with a silver button he had before taken off his own coat for that purpose'" (*God's Judgement on Persecutors*, p. xxxix., quoted by Sir Walter Scott, note J to *Old Mortality*. See also for additional instances Aubrey, *Gentilisme and Judaisme*, p. 154; Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. ii. pp. 6, 191, 192, 276; Thoms, *Anecdotes Illustrative of Early English History and Literature* (Camden Society), pp. 111, 112 and note; *Literary and Statistical Magazine for Scotland*, 1819, vol. iii. pp. 365, 366.

APPENDICES.

I. MIRACULOUS POWERS OF SAINTS' RELICS, &c.

St Drostan's bones were preserved in a stone tomb at Aberdovvyr, where many sick people were restored to health (*Breviarium Aberdonense*, pars hyem., fol. xix b). St Marnock's head was washed every Sunday in the year, amid the prayers of the clergy and the blazing of lights, and the water drunk by sick persons on account of its curative properties (*ibid.*, fol. lx., lxi.). The silver head [i.e. shrine] of St Modan was in pre-Reformation days carried in procession through the parish for the purpose of bringing down rain, or clearing up the weather (*New Statistical Account*, Aberdeen, p. 168). The bachul or pastoral-staff of St Fergus cast into the waves caused a storm to cease (*Brev. Aber.*, pars estiv., fol. clxiv). The bell of St Fillan (now in the Museum) was placed on the heads of persons suffering from insanity, to assist in their cure. If stolen from its resting-place it returned of its own accord, ringing all the way (*Old Statistical Account*, vol. xvii. p. 378; *Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. viii. p. 267). The shirt in which St Columba died was carried round the fields by the monks for the purpose of bringing down rain (Adamnan, *Vita Sancti Columbæ*, lib. ii. cap. 44; ed. Reeves). The shirt of St Margaret ("Sanct Margaretis sark"), wife of Malcolm Canmore, was worn by the queens of Scotland in the fifteenth and sixteenth centuries when undergoing the pains of labour, in the belief that the wearing of it would mitigate their suffering (*Invent. de la Roynie D'Ecosse*, intro., p. xiv.; see also *Accounts of Lord High Treasurer of Scotland*, 1473-98, vol. i., preface, p. lxxiii., and *Exchequer Rolls of Scotland*, 1437-54, vol. v. p. 447). Sir David Lindsay says (*Poetical Works*, ed. Chalmers, 1806, vol. iii. p. 7) that women invoked St Margaret to aid them when about to undergo the pains of labour:

"Sum wyffis Sanct Margaret doith exhort,
Into thair birth thame to support."

The shirt of St Duthac, which hung in one of the churches within his sanctuary at Tain, was worn by the earls of Ross in the fourteenth century on going to battle (*Invent. de la Roynie D'Ecosse*, intro., p. xiv.). The church of St Adrian on the Isle of May was famous for its miracles, and women went to it in hopes of having offspring (*Brev. Aber.*, pars hyem., fol. lxiii.). St Ninian's staff was stolen by a youth who embarked with it in a boat, where it served the double purpose of sail and anchor. On reaching the shore he stuck it in the ground, when it immediately sprouted and became a good sized tree (Ailred, *Vita Niniani*, apud Pinkerton, *Vitæ Sanctorum Scotiæ*, cap. x. pp. 18, 19). St Kentigern is stated by his biographer Jocelin to have erected a cross (*triumphale vexillum sanctæ crucis*) wherever he preached, and two of these are specially

mentioned : one in the cemetery of the church of the Holy Trinity in Glasgow, where the cathedral stands ; and the other, of sea-sand (*de sola arena maris construxit*) at Lothwerwerd (now Borthwick). Insane persons, and persons vexed with unclean spirits, bound to these crosses at night were often found cured in the morning (*Vitæ Kentegerni*, in Pinkerton, *Vita Sanctorum Scotiæ*, cap. xli., pp. 285-287). This latter cross is probably the one referred to by Sir David Lindsay in his *Monarchie* (*Poetical Works*, ed. Chalmers, 1806, vol. iii. p. 6) :

"Thay bryng mad men, on fute, and hors,
And byndis thame to Sanct Mungois cora."

Part of a cross-shaft, with sculpturing of an unusual character, found at Borthwick, is now in the Museum, and has been figured and described (*Proceed. Soc. Ant. Scot.*, vol. xxiii. pp. 350, 351). The mother of St Senán held "a stake of rowan" in her hand "when she was bringing forth her son," which "took the earth, and burst at once into flower and leaf" (*Lives of the Saints from the Book of Lismore*, ed. Dr Whitley Stokes, pp. 57, 204). Similarly it is told of St Maedhóg, Bishop of Farna, "Of his miracles also was that the spinster's distaff, which was in the hand of Maedhóg's mother, Eithne, when she was bringing him forth, which was a withered hard stick of hazel, grew up with leaves and blossoms and afterwards with goodly fruit, &c." (*Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 33). A rock which impeded navigation moved beneath St Baldred to the shore, and is still known as the "tumba seu scapha beati baldredi" (*Breviarium Aberdonense*, pars hyem., fol. lxiii.-iv.). A leper sailed on an altar-slab beside the ship of St Patrick (*ibid.*, fol. lxxi. b). St Medana and her two maidens, to escape the admiration of a soldier, embarked upon a stone, which floated thirty miles to a place called Farnes (*ibid.*, pars estiv., fol. clviii). St Convall wishing to leave Ireland, his native country, the stone on which he was standing by the sea-shore became a boat, whereon he sailed across to the Clyde. The stone was afterwards known as St Convall's chariot, and men and cattle were healed of disease by the touch of it or by lotions of it¹ (*ibid.*, pars estiv., fol. cxvii.).

¹ According to Geoffrey of Monmouth, Merlin, in advising King Aurelius to remove the "Giant's Dance" (Stonehenge) from the mountain Killaraus in Ireland to Salisbury Plain, said of the stones forming the circle : "They are mystical stones, and of a medicinal virtue. The giants of old brought them from the farthest coast of Africa, and placed them in Ireland, while they inhabited that country. Their design in this was to make baths in them, when they should be taken with any illness. For their method was to wash the stones, and put their sick into the water, which infallibly cured them. With the like success they cured wounds also, adding only the application of some herbs. There is not a stone there which has not some healing virtue" (*British History*, book viii. chap. xi. in Bohn's *Six Old English Chronicles*, p. 216).

Among the first miracles of St Maedhóg, Bishop of Fearn, "was the flagstone upon which he was brought to be baptized, upon which people used to be ferried out and in, just as in every other boat" (*Martyrology of Donegal*, p. 33). Brand mentions a stone in Lady Kirk, South Ronaldsay, on which there is the print of two feet, "concerning which the Superstitious People have a Tradition, that *St Magnus*, when he could not get a Boat on a time to carry him over Pightland Firth, took this stone, and setting his Feet thereupon, passed the Firth safely" (*Description of Shetland, &c.*, 1701, p. 60; Martin, *Western Islands*, 1716, p. 367; Low's *Tour*, p. 27, where it is figured). See also Jo. Ben (*apud* Barry, *Orkney Islands*, 2nd ed., p. 427) who gives a different version of the story. He makes the stone to have been first a whale, afterwards turned into a stone of the same colour, *Bellua tandem mutata in lapidem ejusdem coloris*. Brand further mentions (*ibid.*, p. 109) another stone which tradition stated to have come ashore on Papa-Stour with a dead man tied to it. From his description, the stone appears to have been an ordinary stone coffin. A Danish tradition mentions a holy woman, named Helen, who, to escape some wicked men, threw herself into the sea. "There a large stone received her lifeless corpse and floated with it over to Seeland, where it was found under a high acclivity in Tibirke parish. . . . The stone . . . yet lies on the strand, and bears evident traces of her body" (Thorpe, *Northern Mythology*, vol. ii. p. 216). The Black Stone of St Declan (referred to on p. 444) was left lying on a rock by the monk who had charge of it, and it was not missed till the saint and his party were well out at sea. On discovering the loss, Declan prayed manifestly "to God and to heaven in his mind," upon which, contrary to the law of nature, the rock "swam or floated after the vessel directly, and it was not a long time until Declan and his disciples saw the rock with the stone on it." The rock is still to be seen in Ardmore Bay, "and is looked on by the peasantry with the greatest reverence; it is celebrated for innumerable healing virtues, and is always the centre of great attraction on St Declan's patron day" (*Journal of Kilkenny Archaeological Society*, vol. iii., new series, pp. 52, 53). St Brynach, wishing to leave Lesser Britain (Brittany), placed a piece of rock on the face of the water, and committing himself to God, went on the rock, and was carried the length of the British sea, and brought to the port of Milford (Milford Haven) in the region of Demetia, on the banks of the river Cleddyf (Rees, *Lives of the Cambro-British Saints*, pp. 6, 291). Nimanauc, a disciple of St Padarn, not being able to live in Armorica after the saint's departure, went to the sea-side, where he found a certain stone, on which he stood. He then said, "If those things are pleasing to God which I intend, and if Padarn, whom I wish to follow, is truly a saint, the stone will rise and swim on the sea, the waves will become solid, the sea will be rendered hard, so that the stone will not sink in it, and I shall be carried safe to my master, the leader Saint Padarn."

Sooner than said, by a wonderful voyage he arrived at a maritime church on the coast of Britain (*ibid.*, pp. 191, 506). St Patrick, coming from Italy to Ireland, left his bible behind him, and only missed it when he landed. He prayed that it might be restored to him, and immediately a big stone like a curragh was seen approaching, and on it was the book. The stone remains to this day between Kilmore Point and the North Saltee, Wexford, and is known as *Curach-na-Pandrich*, i.e., "St Patrick's boat" (*Folk-lore Record*, vol. v. p. 171).

II. BALLS OF ROCK-CRYSTAL.

The following notes are an attempt to gather together in a brief compass the various discoveries which have been made of rock-crystal balls in England and on the Continent. It is to be understood, however, that this list makes no pretensions to completeness. The bulk of the specimens here recorded have accompanied burials, those in England being usually found in graves of Anglo-Saxon date. From the position in which some of the balls were found in the graves, they appear to have been ornaments "suspended from the girdle or attached to some part of the person or dress" (*Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. vi. p. 150). The instances of the use of rock-crystal in Japan, Australia, and elsewhere are of considerable interest, and are worthy of attention in connection with the crystal balls found in Europe.

ENGLAND.—(1) One, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, found in a tumulus on Kingstown Down, is in the Faussett Collection, and is figured in the *Inventorium Sepulchrale*, p. 42. (2) "Just such another, among Sir W. Fagg's antiquities," from a tumulus on Chartham Down (*ibid.*; Douglas, *Nenia Britannica*, p. 14). (3) One found in a Roman sepulchral interment at Avisford, Sussex (*Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. i. p. 124). (4) Two specimens, mounted, found in Saxon graves on Chessell Down, Isle of Wight (*Collect. Antiq.*, vol. vi. p. 150, and pl. xxviii., quoting Hillier's *Antiquities of the Isle of Wight*, pt. ii. pp. 29, 30; see also *Coll. Ant.*, vol. iv. p. 196). (5) One found in a Saxon grave in Harrietsham Churchyard, Kent, is in the Maidstone Museum (*Catalogue*, 1892, p. 30). (6) One, nearly $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, mounted in silver bands, with a loop at the top for suspension, was found in an Anglo-Saxon grave at Sarre, Kent (*Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. v., pl. i., p. 317). (7) Another, unmounted, also found at Sarre, but in a different grave, is in the Maidstone Museum (*Catalogue*, p. 3). (8) Three specimens, all mounted in bands of silver, found in Anglo-Saxon graves at Bifrons, Kent, are also in the Maidstone Museum (*Catalogue*, p. 20, and pl. opp.; see also *Archæologia Cantiana*, vol. x. p. 314, and pl. opp.; vol. xiii. p. 552). (9) A "crystal ball now lost," is said to have been found at Fairford, Gloucestershire (Wylie, *Fairford Graves*, p. 15). (10) In one of the tumuli (No. iv., that of a woman) on Chatham Lines, opened by Douglas, among other objects was "a crystal ball enclosed in a lap of silver, pendant to two

silver rings" (*Nenia Britannia*, pl. iv. 8, p. 14; Akerman, *Archæological Index*, pl. xviii., p. 142). (11) In another tumulus (No. V.) on Chartham Downs, 4 miles from Canterbury, there was found another ball, unmounted (*Nenia Brit.*, pl. v. 3, p. 21; *Inventorium Sepulchrale*, p. 164). (12) One, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter, encircled by four bands of bronze, was found in a Saxon grave at Kempston, Bedfordshire (*Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. vi., pl. xl., p. 218). (13) One in the British Museum has no locality (*Nenia Brit.*, p. 14). (14) One egg-shaped and two globular balls of rock-crystal from England were exhibited at the meeting by Mr R. W. Cochran-Patrick, F.S.A. Scot. The egg-shaped one is $2\frac{5}{8}$ inches in length by $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in greatest diameter, and was purchased at the Hailstone Sale; the globular balls measure $1\frac{7}{8}$ inch and $2\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter; all three are probably modern. (15) Two specimens, mounted in silver, were exhibited and described at a meeting of the Archæological Association in 1849. They have no history (*Arch. Assoc. Journal*, vol. v. pp. 51-53). In the British Museum there are "some Crystal Balls, which are said to be used in cold Countries for warming the Hands, and (after being kept some Time in a Cellar) for cooling them in hotter climates; but this is not certain, many imagining they were designed for other uses" (*General Contents of the British Museum*, 1762, p. 98).

In addition to the balls of rock-crystal enumerated above, a number of beads (?) of the same material and of polygonal form have also been found in graves in England. (1) One, $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, was found with a large fibula at Myton, Warwickshire (*Archæological Journal*, vol. ix. p. 179). (2) Another, found at Hunsbury Hill, Northamptonshire, is in the Museum of the Society of Antiquaries of London (Akerman, *Remains of Pagan Saxondom*, p. 10; *Catalogue, Museum of Society*, 1847, p. 20). (3) A third, found with Anglo-Saxon relics at Fairford, Gloucestershire (Wylie, *Fairford Graves*, pl. iv. and p. 14). (4) Another, $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, was found at St Nicholas, Warwickshire (*Pagan Saxondom*, pp. 39, 40). (5) A perforated globular bead, $\frac{7}{8}$ th inch in diameter, was found with eighteen beads of amethystine quartz in a barrow on Breach Down, Kent (*Pagan Saxondom*, pl. v. and p. 9, *Archæologia*, vol. xxx. p. 48, pl. i.).

IRELAND.—(1) Sir William Wilde describes a ball of rock-crystal in the possession of the Marquess of Waterford, "concerning which there is a tradition in the family that it was brought from the Holy Land by one of his Le Poer ancestors at the time of the Crusades. This is eagerly sought after, even in remote districts, in order to be placed in a running stream, through which the diseased cattle are driven backwards and forwards, when a cure is said to be effected; or it is placed in the water given them to drink" (*Catalogue of Museum of Royal Irish Academy*, pp. 127, 128. This ball is hooped in silver; *Journal, Kilkenny Archæological Society*, vol. v., n.s., p. 323). (2) A very fine crystal ball is mentioned by Vallancey (*Collectanea de Rebus Hibernicis*, vol. iv. p. 17)

as being in the possession of the Earl of Tyrone. (3, 4) Two specimens are in the Museum of the Royal Irish Academy; one of which is $2\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter, "and is reputed to have belonged to the Regalia of Scotland;" the other was found at Uppercourt, Kilkenny, and is $1\frac{1}{2}$ inches in diameter (*Catalogue*, p. 149). (5) An amulet "of shining crystal, about the size of a large marble," was dipped into water once a year, and the water given to farmers for their cattle (*Journal, Royal Hist. and Archæol. Assoc. of Ireland*, 4th ser., vol. iii. p. 444). Vallancey describes a box of brass cased with silver, apparently a shrine to contain a copy of the Gospels or other manuscript. On the centre of the lid is an oblong piece of rock-crystal, 5 inches in length by 2 inches in breadth, and $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch thick. This stone, Vallancey says, was called "*Liath Meisicith*, or the Magic Stone of Speculation" (*Collectanea*, vol. iv. p. 13, *et seq.*). The silver chalice found with four large penannular brooches at the Rath of Reerasta, near Ardagh, has a cone-shaped piece of rock-crystal set in the centre of the underside of the foot (*Trans. Royal Irish Academy*, vol. xxiv. p. 438). The harp of "Brian Boroihme" has a large crystal set in silver on the front (*Catalogue, Museum, R.I.A.*, p. 246). The cross of Cong is set with a large crystal at the junction of the arms.

DENMARK.—A ball, $1\frac{1}{4}$ inch in diameter, is figured by Worsaae (*Nordiske Oldsager*, 2nd edition, p. 87). It bears on one side the inscription ABAAΘANAABA in Greek capitals. Below the inscription is an arrow, ↓, with the head pointing downwards. This ball was found with a skeleton and a number of other objects in a grave, supposed to have been that of a woman, near Aarslev, by Svendborg, in Fyen (Engelhardt, *Denmark in the Early Iron Age*, p. 13). So far as I am aware, this is the only specimen of a crystal ball bearing a talismanic inscription. The word ABAAΘANAABA was a common Gnostic invocation, and occurs frequently on gems, either in full, ABANAANAANAABA, or abbreviated in various ways. Kopp (*Palæographica Critica*, vol. iii. pp. 681–82) gives a list of twenty-eight variations of the word, which he says means *pater nobis tu (es)* (*ib.*, p. 683; see also C. W. King, *Gnostics and their Remains*, 1st ed., p. 233, 2nd ed., p. 317; *ib.*, *Handbook of Engraved Gems*, 2nd ed., p. 72). The word seems also to be connected with the New Testament phrases 'Αββὰ ὁ πατήρ (Mark xiv. 36; Romans viii. 15; Galat. iv. 6) and with Ματὰ θεόν (1 Cor. xvi. 22) (Kopp, *ib.*, p. 684; *Archæological Journal*, vol. xxxiv., p. 258, note). The word is generally given in full so as to be read either backwards or forwards (King, *Gnostics*, 2nd ed., p. 318), though it occurs also in the form of an inverted pyramid (Kopp, p. 687; Tassie, *Descriptive Catalogue of Engraved Gems*, ed. 1791, vol. i. No. 621). See also Tassie (*ib.*, Nos. 216, 355, 372, 532, 553, 582, and 621) and Montfaucon (*Antiquity Explained*, Eng. tr. 1721, vol. ii. p. 233, and pl. 51, No. 29) for additional instances.

No specimens of crystal balls from Norway or Sweden are recorded in the

albums of Rygh (*Norske Oldsager*) or Montelius (*Sveriges Fornrid*), nor by Lorange (*Samlingen af Norske Oldsager*).

GERMANY.—(1) A ball, 1 inch in diameter, enclosed within four bands of gold, with a loop at the top for suspension, was found along with a smaller ball of ironstone enclosed within two bands of silver crossing each other at right angles, in a woman's grave at Alzay, near Mainz (Lindenschmidt, *Alterthümer unserer heidnischen Vorzeit*, Band ii. Heft xii. Taf. 6, figs. 6, 12. (2) A "Spindelstein aus Bergkrystall," $1\frac{1}{2}$ inch in diameter, cut into facets, was found in a Frankish grave at Freilaubersheim, Rheinhessen (*ibid.*, Bd. iii., ht. x. taf. 6).

FRANCE.—(1) One, found in the tomb of Childeric at Tournai, is figured by Montfaucon (*Les Monumens de la Monarchie Française*, vol. i., pl. v. fig. 6) and by Cochet (*Le Tombeau de Childeric*, p. 299). Cochet figures and describes several of these balls which have been found in France, in chapter ii. part iv. of his work already cited. (2) One, mounted in silver, was found in the ancient cemetery of Vicq (Cochet, p. 303; *Collectanea Antiqua*, vol. iv. p. 196). (3) One, unmounted, found in a grave at Moineville, Moselle, figured (Cochet, p. 301). (4) Another, found in a grave at Saint Privat-la-Montagne (Cochet, p. 301). (5) One, in the grave of an infant at Sablon (Cochet, p. 301). (6) One, mounted in four gold bands, with loop for suspension, found in a Frankish tomb at Lens, figured (Cochet, p. 302). (7) One, found in the environs of Arras, possessed the "monture en or qui servait à la suspendre probablement au collier" (Cochet, p. 302). (8) One, perforated, found at Douvrend in a Merovingian cemetery, is figured (Cochet, pp. 301, 303). (9) Cochet also mentions, on the authority of the late Thomas Wright, five balls of crystall found in the "sépultures des anciens rois de France, violées à l'époque de la grande Révolution," and now in a private collection in England (p. 305).

ITALY.—(1) Montfaucon mentions "vingt globes de crystal" being found with a number of other objects in an alabaster urn in Rome (*Les Monumens de la Monarchie Française*, tome i. p. 15). (2) Among the numerous objects found in a Roman urn were a "crystall Ball and six Nuts of crystall" (Browne, *Hydriotaphia, Urne-Buriall*, London, 1658, pp. 23, 24).

GREECE.—A perforated ball of rock-crystal, $1\frac{1}{8}$ inches in diameter, found in the third sepulchre at Mycenæ, is figured by Schliemann (*Mycenæ Tiryns*, p. 200).

JAPAN.—Balls of rock-crystal, mounted in silver like the Scottish specimens, apparently for use as charms, are not uncommon in Japan. A specimen so mounted, 1 inch in diameter, is exhibited by Mr William Simpkins, who, unfortunately, has forgotten its use.

AUSTRALIA.—The Rev. J. G. Wood (*Natural History of Man*, vol. ii. pp. 77, 84) describes a powerful Australian charm-stone as a piece of "quartz crystal," which the native magicians profess to make themselves, keeping the recipe a

secret ! The sight of it is fatal to women, and it will destroy a man if thrown at him with certain incantations. The stone may be merely a pebble of rock-crystal. Of the Tasmanians, Major T. L. Mitchell says (*Three Expeditions into the Interior of Eastern Australia*, vol. ii. p. 230), "the men, and especially their *coradjies* or priests, frequently carry crystals of quartz or other shining stones which they hold in high estimation, and very unwillingly show to any one, invariably taking care when they do unfold them that no woman shall see them."

YUCATAN.—Dr D. G. Brinton describes a quartz crystal, or clear stone (*zaxtun*), used by diviners in Yucatan, which, after certain magical ceremonies, becomes "endowed with the power of reflecting the past and future. There is scarcely a village in Yucatan without one of these wondrous stones" (*Folk-lore Journal*, vol. i. p. 245).

I N D E X.

	PAGE
Aberdeen, Quartzite Whetstone found at,—Purchased,	11
Aberdeenshire, Flint Axe from,—Purchased,	10
——— Carved Stone Balls found in,—Purchased,	9, 11
——— Perforated Stone Hammers from,—Purchased,	10
——— Portions of two Perforated Stone Hammers from,—Purchased,	10
——— Stone Implement Resembling a Perforated Hammer from,—Purchased,	10
Abernethy, Portion of Spear and Sword of Iron found at,—Purchased,	6
Aboyne, Aberdeenshire, Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
Adamson (John), Landlord of John Knox,	406, 407, 409
Adder-Beads, Notice of Prehistoric Glass Beads called,	468-472
Adder-Stones, Notice of Stone Whorls called,	473, 474
Admiralty Islands, Donation of Spear, &c., from,	245
Aetites or Eagle-Stone, Notice of the Charm called,	505, 506
Africa, Donation of Collection of Stone Implements from South,	183
Ailsa (Marquis of), Notes on the Excavation of a Mound called Shanter Knowe, near Kirkoswald, by,	413-416
Aird-Dell, Lewis, Portion of Bronze Sword from,—Exhibited,	375
Aird, Lewis, Notice of Bronze Sword with Handle-Plates of Horn found at,	38-41
Aitrick, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	281
Albany, Notice of a Portrait Group of the Regent, Margaret Tudor, and a Third Figure,	186-205
Alexander (Dr William), Large Inscribed Bell from Dundonald, Exhibited by,	374
Alford, Aberdeenshire, Bronze Socketed Axe from,—Purchased,	12
Alloway, Ayrshire, Notice of the Mote of,	385, 386
Altar-Slab of Iona Church, Miraculous Powers of,	514
Altars, Roman, found at Castlecary,—Purchased,	8
Amber, Notice of Beads of, used as Charms,	474-477
Amulet, Origin and Meaning of the Word,	433, 434
Amulets and Charms, Notice of Scottish,	433-526
Anderson (Dr Joseph), Notes on two Highland Targets from Dunnollie Castle, near Oban, Argyllshire, by,	84-37

	PAGE
Anderson (Dr Joseph), Notice of Bronze Sword with Handle-Plates of Horn found at Aird, Lewis, by,	38-41
——— Notice of Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, Barra Head, by,	341-346
Antiquaries of Scotland (Society of), Anniversary Meeting of,	1
——— Office-Bearers of, Elected,	2, 3
——— Election of Members of,	2, 6, 41, 69, 183, 243
——— Election of Honorary Members of,	1
——— Election of Corresponding Member of,	2
——— Members of, Deceased,	3, 4
Ardmaleish, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	286
Ardnahoe, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	282
Ardroscadale (Nether), Bute, Notice of Fort at,	282
Ardvoirlich, Clach-Dearg or Stone of, Notice of,	438
Argyll (Duke of), Skull and Urn of Food-vessel Type found in Mull, Ex- hibited by,	374
Argyllshire, Notes on Crannogs or Lake-Dwellings in,	205-222
Arkland, Notice of the Fort of,	110
Aryballos, Donation of Small Ornamented,	245
Askaig, Notice of Crannogs in Loch,	210, 211
Auchengashel, Notice of Remains of Fort at,	148
Auchenhay, Notice of Supposed Doon at,	142
Auchmeddan, Notice of the Charm-Stone of,	510
Aultmore, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	285, 286
Australia, Notice of Magical use of Crystal in,	525, 526
——— Donatian of two Stone Axes from,	183
Ayrshire, the Prehistoric Forts., &c, of,	381-405
——— Notice of the " Roman Road " in,	417-432
Bal in Place-Names in Scotland,	273-275
Balfour (Edward), Donation of large Collection of Ethnographical Specimens from South Sea Islands, by,	183
Balilone, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	287, 288
Ball and Bridle, Notice of the Charm called Willox's,	500-502
Ballogie, Aberdeenshire, Stone Bracer found at,—Purchased,	11
——— Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
Balls of Rock Crystal in Burials, &c., in Britain and the Continent, Notice of Discoveries of,	522-526
Balthazar, Gaspar, Melchior, Talismanic Use of these Names,	482-487
Banffshire, Axe-Hammer found in,—Purchased,	10
Barbreck's Bone used as a Charm, Notice of,	517
Barclay, Colvend, Notice of Fort at,	92
Bardrochwood, Notice of Supposed Mote at,	165
Bargatton Loch, Notice of Site of Fort at,	158, 159
Bargrug, Kirkgunzeon, Notice of the Mote of,	102, 103

	PAGE
Barmagachan, Notice of the Mote of,	134, 135
Barnhough, Borgue, Notice of the Fort of,	132, 133
Barnsoul, Notice of the Doons of,	111, 112
Barnwell, Ayrshire, Rectangular Fort at,	399, 400
Barone, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	286, 287
Barr (Bar) in Place-Names in Scotland,	261, 262
Barra, Notice of Seed mounted in Silver for Use as a Charm from,	480
Barry (F. T.), Donation of Carved Stone Ball and Large Jar of Clay from Caithness, by,	42-44
Bath at Newfield, Dundonald, Supposed Roman,	431
Bats-Stones, Notice of Charms called,	509, 510
Baul Muluy of St Molio, Notice of Charm-stone called,	448-450
Beads of Amber used as Charms, Notice of,	474-477
——— of Glass, Vitreous Paste, &c., found in Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	12
——— of Glass, &c., used as Charms,—Exhibited,	245, 246
——— of Vitreous Paste called Adder-Beads, Notice of,	468-472
Beck in Place-Names in Scotland,	273
Beggar's-Badge of Parish of Keith, Donation of,	370
——— of Parish of Rothesay, Donation of,	369
Belhelvie, Aberdeenshire, Donation of Gold Torc found at,	371
Ben in Place-Names in Scotland,	256, 257
Benachie, Aberdeenshire, Stone Axes from,—Purchased,	9
Benolt (Thomas), Clarencieux Herald,	196, 197, 199
Bell (Edwin W.), Notes on the British Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny, Perthshire, by,	14-22
Bell from Dundonald, Ayrshire, Inscribed,—Exhibited,	374
——— of Parish of Kinkell, Aberdeenshire,	29
——— of St Fillan, Miraculous Properties of,	519
Bernera, Barra Head, Notice of Dun Stron Duin,	341-346
Bicker's-Houses, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	284, 285
Bie in Place-Names in Scotland,	278
Birse, Aberdeenshire, Flint Axe from,—Purchased,	10
——— Flint Fabricator found at,—Purchased,	11
——— Ground-edged Knife of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
——— Beads of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
Black (Geo. F.), Scottish Charms and Amulets, by,	433-526
——— Report on the Antiquities found in Scotland, and preserved in the British Museum, &c., London, and in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh,	347-368
Black-Chalmers, Aberdeenshire, Leaf-shaped Implement from,—Purchased,	11
Blair Athole, Iron Crusie and Iron Hanging Candlestick from,—Purchased,	373
Bogle (Lockhart), Highland Dirk from Lochcarron, Exhibited by,	45-47
Bompas (C. S. M.), Two Norse Calendar Staves, Exhibited by,	14
Bones of Animals found in Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny,	21

	PAGE
Bones found at Burghead, Report on the Animal,	91
——— from the South Fort, Luing, Report on the,	378, 379
Books for the Library, Donations of, . 44, 45, 70, 71, 184, 185, 245, 372, 373	
——— for the Library,—Purchased,	9, 374
Boreland, Anwoth, Notice of Mote of,	170-172
——— Borgue, Notice of the Mote of,	139-141
——— ——— Notice of the Fort of,	141, 142
——— Colvend, Notice of Mote of,	96, 97
Boring-Brace, Carpenter's,—Purchased,	6
Borness Batteries, Notice of Fort of,	129, 130
<i>Bos longifrons</i> , Bones of, found at Burghead,	90
Bothwell (Earl of), Anna Throndsdaughter Betrothed to,	239-242
Braco Mote, Kirkcudbrightshire, Notice of,	111
Bradie (Mungo), Cautioner for John Knox's House Mail,	407
British Museum, Report on the Scottish Antiquities in the,	347-354
Broch at Keiss, Donation of Large Clay Jar from,	43
Bronze Armlets, Fibulæ, and Strigil from Perugia, Donation of,	41
——— Axe, Flanged, from Keithhall, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	12
——— Axes, Socketed, from Alford, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	12
——— Dagger-Blade and Gold Hilt-Mounting found at Sketraw,—Purchased,	7, 8
——— Implements used as Charms,	517
——— Ingot, found near Perth,—Purchased,	373
——— Knife-Dagger, Socketed, Imperfect, from Clova,—Purchased,	12
——— Palstave found near Perth,—Purchased,	373
——— Spear-Head found at Ellon, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	12
——— ——— from Little Kinnord,—Purchased,	12
——— Spear-Heads found at Murrayfield, Two,—Purchased,	7
——— Sword from Aird Dell, Ness, Lewis, Portion of,—Exhibited,	375
——— ——— with Handle-Plates of Horn found at Aird, Lewis, Notice of,	38-41
——— ——— found at Galbally, Tyrone, Notice of,	40
——— ——— found in Listlettrim Bog, Monaghan, Notice of,	40
——— ——— found at Mullylagan, Armagh, Notice of,	40, 41
Brooch of Silver set with Garnets, Jacobite,—Purchased,	9
——— of Silver, Donation of Luckenbooth,	69
——— of Silver, Donation of Luckenbooth,	243
Brooches, Three Small Highland,—Purchased,	13
——— Six small Luckenbooth,—Purchased,	13
——— of Silver, Copper, and Brass, Donation of Five,	244
——— used as Charms, Notice of,	482-492
Brough, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Supposed Mote at,	125
Broune (John), Serjeant Painter, Notice of,	202
Brown (James), Donation of two Loom-Weights from Maxwelltown, by	243
Burghead, Elginshire, Notes on Further Excavations at,	86-91

	PAGE
Burghead, Elginshire, Donation of Cast of Stone with Incised Figure of a Bull from,	70
Bute (Marquis of), Notice of a Portrait Group of Margaret Tudor, the Regent Albany, &c., the Property of the,	186-205
Bute, Notice of Prehistoric Forts in the Island of,	281-293
Cabrach, Leaf-shaped Implement of Flint from the,—Purchased,	11
Cachladhu, St Fillans, Notice of Curing-Stone from,	454
Caerclach (Kirkclaugh), Notice of Mote of,	167-170
Cailleagh Bheatha, Irish Tradition concerning,	295
Cairney Hill, Notice of Fort of,	131
Cairns of Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near Loughcrew, Ireland, Notice of Incised Sculpturing on Stones in,	294-340
Calendar used as a Charm, Notice of Toy,	517, 518
Calf, Heart of a, used as a Charm, Notice of,	498, 499
Cally, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Mote of,	177, 178
Camp at Barnwell, Ayrshire, Probable Roman,	399, 400
—— at Castramont, Notice of Supposed Roman,	175, 176
—— of Compstone, Notice of the Old,	148, 149
—— at Duchra, Notice of Supposed Roman,	163, 164
—— “Roman,” at Loudoun, Ayrshire,	400
Camps in Ayrshire, Supposed Roman,	430
—— in Ayrshire, Descriptive List of,	398, 399
Campbellton, Notice of the Mote of,	144-146
Campbeltown, Donation of Communion Tokens of Parish of,	369
Candlemould of Tin, Donation of Double,	243
Candlestick of Iron from Rannoch, Hanging,—Purchased,	7
—— of Iron, Hanging, from Blair Athole,—Purchased,	373
—— of Latten from Wigtownshire,—Purchased,	9
Cap of Linen found in a house in Blyth's Close, Edinburgh, Donation of,	243
Cardiff acquired by the Bute Family,	203, 204
Carfrae (Robert), Donation of Stone with Indented Hollows from Cessford, by,	245
Carnahouston, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	282
Carntullich, near Aberfeldy, Donation of Stone Hammer found at,	70
Carrick (Rev. J. C.), Notes on Archbishop Leighton and his Connection with Newbattle, by,	23-33
Carstares (Principal), Relics of,—Exhibited,	71, 77, 78
—— ——— Notes on some Relics of,	73-78
Carwinning, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort of,	389, 390
Castle in Place-Names in Ayrshire, Frequent Occurrence of the Word,	400-403
Castle-Cree, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	283, 284
Castlecary, Three Roman Altars and Sculptured Slab from,—Purchased,	8
Castle-Hayne, Borgue, Notice of Fort of,	181

	PAGE
Castle-Hill, Tongland, Notice of Fort at,	149-151
Castle-Law, Forgandenny, Perthshire, Notice of Fort on,	14-22
Castramont, Notice of Doon and Supposed Roman Camp at,	175, 176, 177
Cessford, Roxburghshire, Donation of Stone with Indented Hollows from,	245
Charm, Origin and Meaning of the Word,	434
—— called the Lee-Penny, Notice of,	494-497
Charm-Stone of Keppoch, Notice of the,	442
Charms and Amulets, Notice of Scottish,	433-526
—— Notice of Miscellaneous,	503-518
—— to Cure the Toothache, Notice of Written,	492-494
—— Donation and Exhibition of,	243, 245, 246
Chester, Roman Well at, Notice of the,	90
Christison (Dr David), on the Geographical Distribution of Certain Place-	
Names in Scotland, by,	355-280
—— ——— The Prehistoric Forts, &c., of Ayrshire, by,	381-405
Cists in Parish of Fern, Forfarshire, Notices of Discoveries of,	67-69
Clach-Bhuai of Glenlyon, Notice of,	437, 441
Clach-na-Bratach or Stone of the Standard, Notice of,	437, 439, 440
Clachcarnie, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	283
Clach-Chrùbain, Notice of Curing-Stone called,	455
Clach-Dearg or Stone of Ardvoirlich, Notice of,	438
<i>Clachan Nathaireach</i> , Beads of Vitreous Paste called,	471
Clazey (J. O.), Notice of a Cist with an Urn found at Noranside, Fern, For-	
farshire, by,	66, 67
Clova, Aberdeenshire, Imperfect Bronze Socketed Knife-Dagger from,	12
Cnoc-an-Coigreaich, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	286
Cnoc-an-rath, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	281
Cochran-Patrick (R. W.), Donation of Five Brooches of Silver and Brass, by,	244
—— ——— Donation of Gold Ornaments and Nugget of Native Gold, by,	371, 372
Cock-knee-Stone, Notice of Charm called,	503, 504
Coin, Gold Demy of James I. found at Wallach Kirk,—Exhibited,	72
—— Sixpence of George II. used as a Charm, Donation of,	243
Coles (F. R.), The Motes, Forts, and Doons in the East and West Divisions	
of the Stewartry of Kirkcudbright, by,	92-182
Colinton, Iron Sword found at,—Purchased,	6
Cologne, Talismanic Use of the Names of the Three Kings of,	482-487
Communion Tokens of Parish of Campbeltown, Donation of,	369
Compstone, Notice of the Old Camp of,	148, 149
Compstone-End, Notice of the Fort of,	139
Conchietown, Notice of two Motes near,	142-144
Coom (Coomb, Comb) in Places-Names in Scotland,	263
Corennie, Aberdeenshire, Flint Fabricator from,—Purchased,	11
Court in Places-Names in Ayrshire,	389
"Cowan's Toad-Stone," Notice of the,	508

	PAGE
Craighill, Lochengower, Notice of the Doon of,	162, 163
Cramond, Donation of Communion Token of,	184
Cramp-Stones, Notice of Charms called,	510
Crannogs or Lake-Dwellings in Argyllshire, Notice of,	205-222
Creich, Sutherlandshire, Notice of Curing-Stones from,	451, 452
Crosses of Rowan-Tree used as Charms, Notice of,	477, 478
——— erected by St Kentigern, Curative Powers of,	519, 520
Crucible found in Crannog of Lochan Dughail,	220
Cruickshank (Jas.), Elf-Arrow and Adder-Bead, Exhibited by,	246, 468, 471
Crusie with Lid from Blair-Athole,—Purchased,	373
Crystal, Notice of Balls of Rock, used as Charms,	434-444
——— Notice of Discoveries of Balls of, in Britain and elsewhere in Graves, &c.,	522-526
Culbin Sands, Collection of Flint Implements from,—Purchased,	9
Culcraigie, Notice of the Mote of,	153-155
Cullochan Castle, Notice of the Fort of,	116, 117
Cumbræ Churchyard, Donation of Disc of Cannel Coal found in,	244
Cups, Communion of Newbattle, Notice of,	25, 26
——— of Silver formerly the property of Principal Carstares, Notice of,	77
Curing-Stones, Notice of Scottish,	444-456
Dale (Dail, Dal, Dil) in Place-Names in Scotland,	265-267
Dalmellington, Ayrshire, Notice of Mote of,	382-384
——— Supposed Roman Road from, to Ayr,	417
Deed of Pawn of Land in Shetland, 1597, Notice of a Norwegian Mortgage or,	235-242
Deeside, Leaf-shaped Implement of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Denmark, Notice of Crystal Ball with Gnostic Inscription found in,	524
Dingwall (Mrs), Donation of Silver Fork and Spoons, by,	184
Dinvie, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	394, 395
Dirk from Loch Carron, Highland,—Exhibited,	45, 47
Disc of Cannel Coal found in Cumbræ Churchyard, Donation of,	244
Discs of Shale from Portpatrick, Wigtownshire, Eighteen,—Purchased,	373
Distribution of Certain Place-Names in Scotland, Notice of the,	255-280
Doo Cave, Notice of the Fort called,	131
Doon at Auchenhay, Notice of Supposed,	142
——— at Castramont, Notice of,	177
——— of Craighill, Lochengower, Notice of the,	162, 163
——— of Nunmill, Twynholm, Notice of,	135-138
——— of Twynholm, Notice of the,	146, 147
——— of Urr, Notice of the Mote or,	106
Doons, Barnsoul, Notice of the,	111, 112
Dores, Inverness-shire, Brass Sporrán-Clasp from,—Purchased,	373
Dornoch, Urn of Cinerary Type from,—Exhibited,	375

	PAGE
Douglas (A. Sholto), Donation of Small Aryballos, by,	245
Dowden (Rt. Rev. Bishop), Notes on the True Date of the October Festival of St Regulus of St Andrews, as bearing on the Suggested Identifi- cation of St Regulus and the Irish St Riaghail, by,	247-254
Dowhill, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort of,	392
Downans, Dunree, Notice of Fort at,	393
Drumcoltran, Notice of the Fort of,	105, 106
Drumgirvan, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	286
Dubh Cathair, Galway, Notice of Fort at,	343, 346
Duchra, Notice of Supposed Roman Camp at,	163, 164
Dunagoil, Bute, Notice of Fort of,	289-292
Dunallunt, Bute, Notice of Forts at,	281, 282
Dunbar, Donation of Skull from a Grave near,	372
Dunbeg, County Kerry, Notice of Fort at,	346
Dunburgidale, Bute, Notice of Fort of,	287, 288
Dundonald, Ayrshire, Inscribed Bell from,—Exhibited,	374
Dunjop, Notice of Mote and Supposed Fort on Hill of,	156
Dunnance, Notice of the Mote of,	161, 162
Dunollie Castle, near Oban, Notes on two Highland Targets from,	34-37
Duns (Prof.), on some Stone Implements, by,	50-57
Dun-Scalpsie, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	282
Dun Stron Duin, Bernera, Barra Head, Notice of,	341-346
Dunstrone, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	283
Dyce, Aberdeenshire, Carved Stone Ball from,—Purchased,	10
——— Flint Fabricator found at,—Purchased,	11
——— Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
——— Quartzite Whetstone found at,—Purchased,	11
Eagle-Stone, Notice of Charm called Aetites or,	505, 506
Edgarton, Balmaghie, Notice of Mote of,	159-161
Edinburgh, Donation of Linen Cap found in a house in Blyth's Close,	243
Edingham, Notice of the Mote of,	102
"Ee-stehn," Notice of Curing-Stone called the,	454, 455
Eglesbrich (Falkirk), Church of, called Varia Capella,	59-62
——— Formation of the Place-Name,	63
Egypt, Notice of Flint and Stone Implements from,	54, 55
Eilean Buidhe, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	292, 293
Elf-Arrows, Notice of Flint Arrow-Heads believed to be,	462-468
Ellon, Aberdeenshire, Bronze Spear-Head from,—Purchased,	12
England, Notice of Magical Use of Crystal in,	436
——— Notice of Discoveries of Rock Crystal Balls in,	522, 523
Enrig, Notice of the Fort at,	179
Falkirk, Notes on the Derivation and Meaning of the Place-Name of,	58-65

	PAGE
Fergusson (Rev. J.), Notices of Stone Cists discovered in the Parish of Fern, Forfarshire, by,	67-69
Fern, Forfarshire, Notices of Discoveries of Cists in Parish of,	67-69
Festival of St Regulus of St Andrews, &c., Notes on the True Date of the October,	247-254
Fetterletter, Fyvie, Portion of Perforated Stone Hammer from,—Purchased,	10
Fetternear, Leaf-shaped Implements of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Findlay (J. R.), Donation of Collection of Flint Implements and Bronze Ornaments from Italy, by,	41
Fintray, Ground-edged Knife of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Fiold (Fell, Val, Bhal, &c.) in Place-Names in Scotland,	258-261
Forgandenny, Perthshire, Notice of Fort on Castle Law,	14-22
Fork of Silver with Edinburgh Mark, Donation of,	184
——— and Knife of the "Poet Chief" of the Robertsons of Struan, Dona- tion of,	372
Forsyth (James A.), Donation of Urn of Food-vessel Type from Quinish, Mull, by,	369
Fort of Arkland, Notice of the,	110
——— at Auchengashel, Notice of Remains of,	148
——— at Barcloy, Colvend, Notice of,	92
——— at Bargatton Loch, Notice of Site of,	158, 159
——— of Barnheugh, Borgue, Notice of the,	132, 133
——— of Boreland, Borgue, Notice of the,	141, 142
——— of Borness, Borgue, Notice of the,	129, 130
——— of Cairney Hill, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	131
——— of Carwinning, Ayrshire, Notice of,	389, 390
——— of Castle Hayne, Borgue, Notice of,	181
——— of Castle-Hill Tongland, Notice of,	149-151
——— on Castle Law, Forgandenny, Perthshire,	14-22
——— of Compstone End, Notice of the,	139
——— of Cullocham Castle, Notice of the,	116, 117
——— at Dinvin, Ayrshire, Notice of,	394, 395
——— of Doo Cave, Notice of the,	131
——— of Dowhill, Ayrshire, Notice of the,	392
——— at Downans, Dunree, Notice of,	393
——— of Drumcoltram, Notice of the,	105, 106
——— on Hill of Dunjop, Notice of Supposed,	156
——— at Enrig, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	179
——— of the Giant's Dike, Barstobric, Notice of,	157
——— at Gourock Burn, Ayrshire, Notice of,	396, 397
——— at Hardyard Hill, Ayrshire, Notice of,	395
——— of Harperscroft, Ayrshire, Notice of,	390
——— at Harper's Hill, Notice of,	179, 180
——— at Holloshean, Ayrshire, Notice of,	396

	PAGE
Fort of Ingleston, Irongray, Notice of the,	115
——— of Kells Burn, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	124
——— of Kemp Law, Ayrshire, Notice of,	390, 391
——— of Kennan's Isle, Notice of the,	151, 152
——— at Kildown, Ayrshire, Notice of,	396
——— at Kirkeoch Hill, Probable Site of,	138
——— at Kirkhill, Ayrshire, Notice of Probable,	398
——— at Knockjargon, Ayrshire, Notice of,	397
——— Luing, Donation and Notice of Stone Implements from South, 371, 379, 380	
——— of M'Culloch's Castle, Arbigland, Notice of	124
——— of Macnaughton, Notice of the,	112, 113
——— of Manor Castle, Borgue, Notice of,	128, 129
——— of Margley, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	109, 110
——— near Meikle Pinnacle, Notice of,	131, 132
——— of Milton Loch, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	110, 111
——— near Montfode Castle, Ayrshire, Notice of,	394
——— of the Moyle, Barnbarroch, Notice of,	97-101
——— of the Picts' Knowe, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the,	122, 123
——— of Portincross, Ayrshire, Notice of,	393
——— at Portswarren, Colvend, Notice of,	96
——— at Seamill, Ayrshire, Notice of,	397
——— of Slack Heugh (Meikle Ross), Notice of,	127, 128
——— on Slewcairn Hill, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	125
——— of South Park, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	130, 131
——— South, of Luing, Notes on Further Excavations of the,	375-380
——— of Tarkirra, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the,	103-105
——— of Tregallan, Notice of the,	120, 121
——— on Trusty's Hill, Auwoth, Notice of,	171-174
——— at Wardlaw, Dundonald, Notice of,	393
——— at Waterside, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	106
Forts, &c., of Ayrshire, Notice of the,	381-405
——— of the Island of Bute, Notice of the,	281-293
——— Curvilinear, of Ayrshire, Notice of,	404, 405
——— Pagan, of Ireland, Notice of two,	343, 346
——— Rectilinear Works in Ayrshire,	405
France, Notice of Balls of Rock Crystal found in,	525
Franks (A. W.), Donation of Stone Implements from Japan and Chili, by,	243
Fraser (Dr William), Notes on Incised Sculpturings on Stones in the Cairns of Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near Loughcrew, County Meath, Ireland, &c., by,	294-340
Fyvie, Aberdeenshire, Stone Bracer found at,—Purchased,	11
Galbally, Tyrone, Notice of Bronze Sword found at,	40
Galloway, Donation of Stone Axe from Mull of,	183

	PAGE
Gaspar, Melchior, Balthazar, Talismanic Use of these Names,	482-487
Germany, Notice of Balls of Rock-Crystal found in,	525
Giant's Dike, Barstobric, Notice of Fort of,	157
Gill in Place-Names in Scotland,	269-271
Girth (Garth) in Place-Names in Scotland,	279
Glasgow, Donation of Pennanular Ring of Gold found near,	371, 372
Glass, Nodule of, used as a Charm, Notice of,	511
Glenaffin Castle, Pitlochrie, Ornamented Stone Cup found at,—Purchased,	7
Glendhu, Bonar Bridge, Quartzite Whetstone from,—Purchased,	374
Glenluce Sands, Collections of Flint Implements from,—Purchased,	9
Gnostic Inscription on Rock-Crystal Ball found in Denmark, Notice of,	524
Gold Hilt-Mounting found at Sketraw, Dunbar,—Purchased,	7, 8
——— Ornaments found in Scotland and Ireland, and Nugget of Native Gold, Donation of,	371, 372
Goldsmid (Harold), Donation of Skull from a Grave near Dunbar, by,	372
Goose's Thrapple used as a Charm, Notice of,	517
Goudie (Gilbert), a Norwegian Mortgage, or Deed of Pawn, of Land in Shetland, 1597, by,	235-242
Gourock Burn, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	396, 397
Grain in Place-Names in Scotland,	272
Gregor (Rev. Dr), Donation of Tin Candle-Mould and two Charms, by,	243
Greig (T. W.), Donation of Linen Cap found in a house in Blyth's Close, by,	243
<i>Guilandina bonduc</i> , Seeds of, used as Charms,	479
Guildhall Museum, London, Report on the,	359, 360
Hakodadi, Japan, Donation of Stone Implements from,	243
Hall-Hill, Notice of the Mote of,	112-115
Ham in Place-Names in Scotland,	278
Hardyard, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	395
Harness-Mounting of Latten from Wigtonshire,—Purchased,	9
Harperscroft, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort of,	390
Harper's Hill, Notice of Fort at,	179, 180
Head of St Marnock, Miraculous Properties of,	519
——— of St Modan, Miraculous Properties of,	519
Heart of a Calf used as a Charm, Notice of,	498, 499
Hewison (Rev. J. K.), on the Prehistoric Forts in the Island of Bute, by,	281-293
——— ———— Donation of Beggar's Badge and Communion Tokens, by,	369
Hilt-Mounting of Gold found at Sketraw, Dunbar,—Purchased,	7, 8
Hirst in Place-Names in Scotland,	278
Holloshean, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	396
Hope in Place-Names in Scotland,	267-269
Hornebaud (Luke), Flemish Painter, Notice of,	202, 203
Horn, Powder, Carved with Interlaced Patterns,—Purchased,	12

	PAGE
Horns, Priming, two Small Flat,—Purchased,	12
House of John Knox, Supplementary Notes on the,	406–411
Ingleston Mote, New Abbey, Notice of,	123, 124
——— Irongray, Notice of the Fort of,	115
Inach, Aberdeenshire, Stone Axe from,—Purchased,	9
Inscriptions and Language of the Northern Picts (Addenda),	411, 412
Inverurie, Pointed Implement of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
——— Aberdeenshire, Flint Axe from,—Purchased,	10
Iona, Notice of the Oath-Stones in,	449
——— Miraculous Properties of Alter Slab in Church in,	514
<i>Ipomœa tuberosa</i> , Seeds of, used as Charms,	479
Ireland, Notice of Balls of Rock Crystal found in,	523, 524
——— Donation of Penannular Ring and Penannular Gold Ornament found in,	372
Iron, Superstitions connected with, in Scotland,	491
Italy, Balls of Rock-Crystal found in Graves in,	525
Jade from Egypt, Analysis of,	54
Jar of Clay from Broch of Keiss, Caithness, Donation of,	43
——— of Earthenware found in Crannog of Lochan Dughail,	219
Japan, Notice of the Use of Crystal in,	435, 525
Jasper, used as a Charm to Staunch Bleeding, Notice of,	513, 514
Jet, Medicinal Virtues of,	454
Kame (Kames, Kaim, Kaims) in Place-Names in Scotland,	263
Kaye (Walter J.), Rubbings of Five English Brasses,—Exhibited by,	375
Keiss, Caithness, Donation of Large Clay Jar from Broch of,	43
Keith, Donation of Beggar's Badge of Parish of,	370
Keithhall, Aberdeenshire, Bronze Flanged Axe found at,—Purchased,	12
Kells Burn, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Fort of,	124
Kelpies, Traditions relating to Water,	500
Kemp Law, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort of,	390, 391
Kennan's Isle, Notice of the Fort of,	151, 152
Keppoch, Notice of the Charm-Stone of,	442
Kerr (Cathel), Grooved Axe-Hammer from Newburgh, Aberdeenshire,— Exhibited by,	49
Kildown, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	396
Kilkerran, Ayrshire, Notice of Mote at,	384, 385
Kings of Cologne used on Charms, the Names of the Three,	482–487
Kinkell, Aberdeenshire, Bell of Parish of,	29
Kinnord, Aberdeenshire, Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
——— ——— Bronze Spear-Head from Little,—Purchased,	12
Kintore, Aberdeenshire, Perforated Axe-Hammer from,—Purchased,	10

	PAGE
Kintore, Aberdeenshire, Pointed Implements of Flint from,—Purchased, .	11
——— Flint Axe found at,—Purchased,	10
Kirkchrist, Notice of the Mote of,	138, 139
Kirkclaugh (Caerclach), Notice of Mote of,	167–170
Kirkcudbright, the Motes, Forts, and Doons in the East and West Divi- sions of the Stewartry of,	92–182
Kirkdale Bank Moat, Notice of,	166, 167
Kirkeoch Hill, Probable Site of Fort at,	138
Kirkhill, Ayrshire, Notice of Probable Fort at,	398
Kirkmahoe, Dumfriesshire, Donation of American Stone Axe found at,	70
Kirk-Session of Keith, Donation of Beggar's Badge of Parish by,	370
Knife and Fork of the "Poet Chief" of the Robertsons of Struan, Dona- tion of,	372
Knockdolian Castle, Ayrshire, Ramparts at,	400
Knockjargon, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	397
Knox (John), Supplementary Notes on the House of,	406–411
Lady Chapel Knowe, Notice of the Mote at,	115, 116
Laird (Mrs), Donation of Luckenbooth Brooch of Silver, by,	69
Lake in Place-Names in Scotland,	273
Lake-Dwellings in Argyllshire, Notice of,	205–222
Lane in Place-Names in Scotland,	271, 272
Language and Inscriptions of the Northern Picts (Addenda),	411, 412
Lantern of Tin, Four-sided,—Purchased,	6
Lausanne, Scottish Arrow-Head mounted in Silver as a Charm in,	467
Ledaig, Loch Etive, Curing-Stones from, Notice of,	450, 451
Lee-Penny, Notice of the Charm called the,	494–497
Leighton (Archbishop) and his Connection with Newbattle, Notes on,	23–33
Library, Catalogue of Books of Leighton's Newbattle,	27–33
Lincluden, Notice of the Mote of,	117, 118
Linen-Smoothen of Glass from Perth, Donation of,	70
Listletrim Bog, Monaghan, Notice of Bronze Sword found in,	40
Loch-a-Bhaillidh, Notice of Crannog in,	206–209
Lochan-Dughail, Notice of Crannogs in,	209–222
Lochcarron, Highland Dirk from,—Exhibited,	45–47
Lochfoot, Loch Rutton, Notice of the Mote of,	121, 122
Lockerby Penny, Notice of the Charm called the,	497
Loom-Weights from Maxwelltown, Donation of two,	243
Lordscairnie, Creich, Unornamented Stone Ball found at,—Purchased,	6
Loudoun, Ayrshire, "Roman" Camp at,	400
Loughcrew, Meath, Ireland, Notes on Incised Sculpturings on Stones in the Cairns of Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near,	294–340
Luing, Notes on Further Excavations of the South Fort,	375–380

	PAGE
Luining, Donation and Notice of Stone Implements from South Fort,	371, 379, 380
Lyon (Walter F.), Notes on the Structural Remains of the Priory of Pittenweem, by,	79-85
M'Culloch's Castle, Arbigland, Notice of Fort of,	124
Macdonald (Dr Jas.), Notes on the "Roman" Roads of the One-inch Ordnance Map of Scotland: 2. The Ayrshire Road, by,	417-432
M'Dougall (Col. C. A.), Two Highland Targets of Wood, Exhibited by,	13, 34
Macgown (Dr John), Donation of Disc of Cannel Coal found in Cumbræ Churchyard, by,	244
Mackay (Æ. J. G.), Notice of a Portrait-Group of Margaret Tudor, the Regent Albany, &c., the Property of the Marquis of Bute, &c., by,	186-205
Mackenzie (James), Donation of American Stone Axe, by,	70
Mackinnon (Sir William), Collection of Articles found in Lake-Dwelling at Lochanduil, Exhibited by,	185
MacLagan (Miss), Series of Drawings of Cromlechs in Wales, Exhibited by,	72
Macnab (J.), Donation of Stone Hammer found at Carntullich, near Aberfeldy,	70
Macnaughton (Dr Allan), Notes on Further Excavations of the South Fort, Luining, by,	375-280
——— ——— Donation of Objects found in Excavating South Fort, Luining, by,	371
Macnaughton, Kirkcudbrightshire, Notice of the Fort of,	112, 113
Machar, Aberdeenshire, Grooved Stone Hammer found at New,—Purchased,	10
Mahers Hill, Minnigaff, Notice of Mote at,	165
Mair (A.), Urn of Food-vessel Type from Ross of Mull, Exhibited by,	374
Manor Castle, Borgue, Notice of Fort of,	128, 129
"Mare-Stances," Notice of Charm-Stones called,	456-459
Margley, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the Fort at,	109, 110
Mark, Colvend, Notice of Mote of,	92-96
Marnock Moss, Banffshire, Ground-edged Knife of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Matheson (M.), Donation of Eskimo Stone Lamp from Ungava, Labrador, by,	245
Maxwelltown, Donation of two Clay Loom-Weights from,	243
Mecknock, Bute, Notice of Fort at,	283
Meikle-Pinnacle, Notice of Fort near,	131, 132
Meikle Ross (Slack Heugh), Notice of Fort of,	127, 128
Melchior, Balthazar, Gaspar, Talismanic Use of these Names,	482-487
Mexico, Vessels of Pottery, two Knives and five Arrow-Heads of Obsidian from,—Purchased,	9
Micmac Stone Implements, Notice of,	51, 52
Midmar, Aberdeenshire, Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12

	PAGE
Miller (Peter), Notes on the Derivation and Meaning of the Place-Name of Falkirk, &c.,	58-65
——— Supplementary Notes on John Knox's House, by,	406-411
——— (Mrs), Donation of two Silver Pounce-Boxes, by,	184
Milton Loch, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Fort at,	110, 111
Minnigaff, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Mote at,	180
Minnydow, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the Mote of,	108, 109
Mintlaw, Aberdeenshire, Stone Axe from,—Purchased,	9
Missouri, Donation of Stone Arrow-Heads from,	70
Moat Croft, Notice of the Mote on,	147
Mole-Stones, Notice of Charms called,	503
Monkwood, Ayrshire, Notice of Mote of,	386, 387
Montfode Castle, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort near,	394
Monymusk, Pointed Implements of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Mortgage, Notice of a Norwegian, or Deed of Pawn, of Land in Shetland, 1597,	235-242
Mosman (James), Goldsmith in Edinburgh,	406, 407, 410
Mote of Alloway, Ayrshire, Notice of the,	385, 386
——— at Bardrochwood, Notice of Supposed,	165
——— of Bargrug, Kirkgunzeon, Notice of the,	102, 103
——— of Barmagachan, Notice of the,	134, 135
——— of Boreland, Anwoth, Notice of,	170-172
——— of Boreland, Borgue, Notice of the,	139-141
——— of Braco, Kirkcudbrightshire, Notice of,	111
——— at Brough, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Supposed,	125
——— of Caerclach (Kirkclaugh), Notice of,	167-170
——— of Cally, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	177, 178
——— of Campbellton, Notice of the,	144-146
——— of Castle Hill, Troqueer, Notice of the,	119, 120
——— of Culcraigie, Notice of the,	153-155
——— of Dalmellington, Ayrshire, Notice of,	382-384
——— of Doon, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	106-108
——— of Dunjop, Notice of the,	156
——— of Dunnance, Notice of the,	161, 162
——— of Edgarton, Balmaghie, Notice of,	159-161
——— of Edingham, Notice of the,	102
——— of Hall Hill, Notice of the,	112-115
——— of Ingleston, New Abbey, Notice of,	123, 124
——— at Kilkerran, Ayrshire, Notice of,	384, 385
——— of Kirkchrist, Notice of the,	138, 139
——— of Lady Chapel Knowe, Notice of the,	115, 116
——— of Lincluden, Notice of the,	117, 118
——— of Little Richorn, near Dalbeattie, Notice of,	101, 102
——— of Lochfoot, Loch Rutton, Notice of the,	121, 122

	PAGE
Mote on Mahers Hill, Minnigaff, Notice of,	165
——— of Mark, Colvend, Notice of,	92-96
——— at Minnigaff, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	180
——— of Minnydow, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	108, 109
——— of Moat Croft, Notice of the,	147
——— of Monkwood, Ayrshire, Notice of,	386, 387
——— of Palace Yard, Girthon, Notice of,	178, 179
——— of Polcree, Notice of the,	174, 175
——— of Queenshill, Notice of the,	155, 156
——— of Robertson, Borgue, Notice of the,	133, 134
——— of Troqueer, Notice of the,	118, 119
——— of Trostie, Notice of the,	153-156
——— called Wallace's Camp, Minnigaff, Notice of,	166
Motes in Ayrshire, Notice of the,	382-388, 403
——— in Ayrshire, List of Probable and Doubtful,	387
——— at Conchieton, Notice of two,	142-144
Mouat (Andrew) of Hugoland, Notice of,	236, 237, 238, 240
— — (Gilbert) of Garth,	222, 226, 228
Moubray (Robert), Landlord of John Knox,	406, 407, 410
Mound called Shanter-Knowe, near Kirkoswald, Notice of Excavation of,	413-416
Mounts in Ayrshire, Descriptive List of,	382, 388, 389
Moyle, Barnbarroch, Notice of Fort of the,	97-101
Muirhead (Andrew), Donation of Spear, &c., from Admiralty Islands, by,	245
Mull, Urn of Food-vessel Type and Human Skull from,—Exhibited,	374
Mullylagan, Armagh, Notice of Bronze Sword found at,	40, 41
Munro (Dr Robert), Notes on Crannogs or Lake-Dwellings in Argyllshire, by,	205-222
Mure (Elizabeth) of Rowallan, Notice of,	78
Murrayfield, two Bronze Spear-Heads found at,—Purchased,	7
Museum of Society of Antiquaries of London, Report on,	354-358
——— British, Report on the Scottish Antiquities in the,	347-354
——— Guildhall, London, Report on Antiquities in the,	359, 360
——— of Science and Art, Edinburgh, Report on Scottish Antiquities in the,	360-368
——— South Kensington, London, Scottish Antiquities in the,	358, 359
——— of Practical Geology, Report on Scottish Antiquities in the,	358
Mycenæ, Ball of Rock-Crystal found at,	525
 Newbattle, Notes on Archbishop Leighton and his Connection with,	 23-33
Newburgh, Aberdeenshire, Grooved Axe-Hammer from,—Exhibited,	49
Newfield, Dundonald, Supposed Roman Bath at,	431
New Hebrides, Notice of Stone Implements from,	53, 54
Newhills, Aberdeenshire, Carved Stone Ball from,—Purchased,	10
New Zealand, Donation of Stone Axes from,	183
Nimanauc, Disciple of St Padarn, Miracle of,	521

	PAGE
Niven (Ninian) of Windhouse, Shetland, Notes on an Unpublished MS., &c., with Reference to Certain Charges against,	222-235
Noranside, Forfarshire, Exhibition and Notice of Urn found at,	47, 66, 67
Norway, Donation of Stone Implements from,	183
Nugget of Native Gold, Donation of,	372
Nunmill, Twynholm, Notice of the Doon of,	135-138
 Oath-Stones in Iona, Notice of,	 449
Ornament from Ireland, Donation of Gold Penannular,	372
Orvieto, Italy, Donation of Arrow-Heads, Knives, Scrapers, &c., of Flint from,	41
<i>Ovum Anguinum</i> , or Serpent's Eggs, Notice of,	470
 Palace Yard, Girthon, Notice of Mote at,	 178, 179
Parliament Knowe, Kirrouchtree, Notice of,	165
Paul (J. Balfour), Seed mounted in Silver for Use as a Charm, Exhibited by,	49
Pen in Place-Names in Scotland,	257, 258
Penny, Notice of the Charm called the Lee,	494-497
——— Notice of the Charm called the Lockerby,	497
Perugia, Italy, Donation of Flint Arrow-Heads, Bronze Ornaments, &c., from,	41
Perth, Donation of Glass Linen-Smoothen from,	70
——— Bronze Palstave and Ingot found near,—Purchased,	373
Pet (Pit, &c.) in Place-Names in Scotland,	275-277
Peterhead, Carved Stone Ball found near,—Purchased,	10
Picts' Knowe, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the Fort of,	122, 123
Picts, Language and Inscriptions of the Northern (Addenda),	411, 412
Piera Blanca, Huasca, Chili, Donation of Arrow-Heads from,	243
Pin in Place-Names in Scotland,	258
Pitcaple, Aberdeenshire, Bronze Socketed Axe from,—Purchased,	12
Pittenweem, Notes on the Structural Remains of the Priory of,	79-85
Place-Names in Scotland, on the Geographical Distribution of Certain,	255-280
Pocket-Case containing Knife, Fork, and Spoon, Donation of,	372
Polcree, Notice of the Mote of,	174, 175
Portincross, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort of,	393
Portowarren, Colvend, Notice of Fort at,	96
Portpatrick, Wigtownshire, Eighteen Discs of Shale from,—Purchased,	373
Portrait-Group of Margaret Tudor, the Regent Albany, and a Third Figure, Notice of a,	186-205
Pottery, five Vessels of, from Mexico,—Purchased,	9
——— found in Crannog of Lochan Dughall,	219, 220
Pounce-Boxes, Donation of two Silver,	184
Priory of Pittenweem, Notes on the Structural Remains of the,	79-85
 Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Sword-Belt of the Sword of State of Scotland, Exhibited by,	 13

Queen's and Lord Treasurer's Remembrancer, Gold Demy of James I. found at Wallach Kirk, Exhibited by,	72
——— Urn of Cinerary Type from Dornoch, and Portion of Bronze Sword from Aird Dell, Lewis, Exhibited by,	375
Queenshill, Notice of the Mote of,	155, 156
Quinish, Mull, Donation of Urn of Food-vessel Type from,	369
Rae Collection, Antiquities from the,—Purchased,	9-13
Rain-Water, Medicinal Virtues of,	452, 453
Ramparts at Knockdolian Castle, Ayrshire,	400
Rannoch, Hanging Iron Candlestick from,—Purchased,	7
Rath in Scottish Place-Names,	403
Reports on Scottish Antiquities preserved in the British Museum, &c., London, and in the Museum of Science and Art, Edinburgh,	347-368
Rhys (Prof. John), The Inscriptions and Language of the Northern Picts (Addenda), by,	411, 412
Richorn (Little), near Dalbeattie, Notice of "Mote" of,	101, 102
Ring, Penannular, of Gold, found near Glasgow, Donation of,	371, 372
——— Penannular, of Gold, found in Ireland, Donation of,	372
Rings of Gold containing Hair of William III. and James VII., Notice of,	77, 78
——— used as Charms, Notice of Finger,	482, 486
Roads, Notes on the "Roman," of the One-inch Ordnance Map of Scotland : 2. The Ayrshire Road,	417-432
Roberton, Borgue, Notice of the Mote of,	133, 134
Robertson (Executors of Mrs), Donation of Silver-handled Knife and Fork of the "Poet Chief," &c., by,	372
Roman Altars from Castlecary, three,—Purchased,	8
——— Road from Ayr to Dalmellington, supposed,	417-432
Rothsay, Donation of Beggar's Badge of Parish of,	369
Rough Castle, Roman Altar found at,—Purchased,	8
Rowan-Tree used as Charms, Notice of Crosses of,	477, 478
St Baldred, Notice of Floating Stone of,	520
——— Bridget, Notice of Cursing-Stones of,	515
——— Columba, Notice of Curing-Stone of,	445-447
——— Convall's Chariot, Stone called,	520
——— Fechin, Notice of Cursing-Stones of,	515
——— Fillan, So-called Oratory of, at Pittenweem,	80
——— Notice of Curing-Stones of,	447, 448
——— Kilda, Donation of Brooch of Copper from,	244
——— Maedhog, Miracles of,	520, 521
——— Molio, Notice of Curing-Stone of,	448-450
——— Patricus, Commemorated at Auvergne,	251

	PAGE
St Regulus of St Andrews, Notes on the True Date of the October Festival of, &c.	247-254
——— Hailhail, Suggested Identification of, with St Regulus,	247-254
——— Vigean, Tradition concerning the Church of,	500
Saints, Miraculous Powers of Relics of the,	519-522
Sandefjord, Norway, Donation of Flint Axe from,	183
Seal of Gold formerly the Property of Principal Carstares, Notice of,	78
Seamill, Ayrshire, Notice of Fort at,	397
Seeds used as Charms in the West Highlands, Notice of,	479-482
Serpent, used as a Charm, Notice of the Skin of a,	499, 500
Shand (James), Charm-Stone from Shetland, Exhibited by,	245
——— (Mrs), Donation of Luckenbooth Brooch of Silver, by,	243
Shanter-Knowe, near Kirkoswald, Notice of Excavation of a Mound called,	413-416
Shells found in the South Fort, Luing,	375
Shetland, Notice of Perforated Stone Hammer found in,	56
——— Notice of Stone for Cure of Sterility from,	452, 453
——— A Norwegian Mortgage, or Deed of Pawn, of Land in 1597,	235-242
Shirt of St Columba, Miraculous Properties of,	519
——— of St Margaret, Miraculous Properties of,	519
Silver, Superstitions connected with Use of, in Scotland,	518
Simpson (H. F. Morland), Swedish Rune Prime-Staff, Calendar Snuff-Box, &c., Exhibited by,	13, 14
——— (James), Report on the Osseous Remains from the South Fort, Luing, by,	378, 379
Skene, Aberdeenshire, Stone Axe from,—Purchased,	9
Sketraw, Dunbar, Bronze Dagger-Blade and Gold Hilt-Mounting found at,—Purchased,	7, 8
Skin of a Serpent used as a Charm, Notice of,	499, 500
Skirving (R. Scott), Donation of Stone Arrow-Heads, &c., from Missouri, by,	70
Skull from a Grave near Dunbar, Donation of,	372
——— found in a Cist in Mull,—Exhibited,	374
Slack Heugh (Meikle Ross), Notice of Fort of,	127, 128
Slains, Aberdeenshire, Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
Slewcairn Hill, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Fort on,	125
Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near Loughcrew, Ireland, Notice of Incised Sculpturings on Stones in the Cairns of,	294-340
Smalene, Norway, Donation of Flint Implement from,	183
Snail-Stones, Notice of Charms called,	503
Snuff-Box of Horn, dated 1690,—Purchased,	13
South-Park Fort, Kirkcudbright, Notice of,	130, 131
Spear-Head of Iron found at Abernethy, Portion of,—Purchased,	6
Spence (T. W. L.), Notes on Unpublished MS. Preserved among the Privy Council Documents with Reference to Certain Charges against Ninian Niven of Windhouse, Shetland, by,	222-235

	PAGE
Spoon said to have belonged to Bessie Mure of Rowallan, Notice of,	78
Spoons, Donation of three Old Silver,	184
Sporran-Clasp from Dore, Inverness-shire,—Purchased,	373
Staff of St Ninian, Miraculous Properties of,	519
Stewart (Rev. Dr A.), Seed used as a Charm in the West Highlands, Exhibited by,	47, 48
Stone Arrow-Heads of Obsidian from Mexico, five,—Purchased,	9
----- from Missouri, Donation of,	70
----- &c., of Flint from Orvieto, Donation of,	41
----- of Flint from Perugia, Donation of,	41
----- of Flint believed to be Elf-Arrows, Notice of,	462-468
----- Auchmeddan, Notice of the Charm,	510
----- Axe of Flint from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- of Flint from Birse, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- from Insch, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	9
----- of Flint from Inverurie, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- of Flint from Kintore, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- found at Kirkmahoe, Dumfriesshire, Donation of American,	70
----- from Mintlaw, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	9
----- from Mull of Galloway, Donation of,	183
----- from Skene, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	9
----- Axes from Australia, Donation of two,	183
----- from Benachie, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	9
----- from New Zealand, Donation of,	183
----- believed to be Thunderbolts, Notice of,	459-462
----- Axe-Hammer found in Banffshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Perforated, from Kintore, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Grooved, from Newburgh, Aberdeenshire,—Exhibited,	49
----- Perforated, found in Shetland, Notice of,	56
----- Ball, Carved, from Dyce, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Carved, from, Newhills, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Carved, found near Peterhead,—Purchased,	10
----- Carved, found at Tarves, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Carved, from Watten, Caithness, Donation of,	42
----- Unornamented, found at Lordscairnie, Criech,—Purchased,	6
----- Balls found in Aberdeenshire, Carved,—Purchased,	9, 11
----- Carved, from Turiff, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	10
----- Black, of St Declan, Notice of the,	444, 521
----- Bracer found at Ballogie, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	11
----- found at Fyvie, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased,	11
----- Notice of Charm called Cock-knee,	503, 504
----- Cup, Ornamented, found at Glenaffin Castle, Pitlochrie,—Purchased,	7
----- Disc, Perforated, found in Lochan Dughail Crannog,	218
----- Eagle, Notice of the Aetites or,	505, 506

	PAGE
Stone Fabricator of Flint found at Birse, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint from Corennie, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint found at Dyce, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	11
———— Hammer, Grooved, found at New Machar, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	10
———— Grooved found at Strathdon,—Purchased, .	10
———— Perforated, found at Carntullich, near Aberfeldy, Donation of, .	70
———— Perforated, found at Torhouskie, Notice of, .	57
———— Fetterletter, Fyvie, Portion of,—Purchased, .	10
———— Hammers, Perforated, found in Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	10
———— found in Aberdeenshire, Portions of two Perforated,—Purchased, .	10
———— Implement resembling a Perforated Hammer from Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	10
———— of Flint, Leaf-shaped, from Black Chalmers,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint, Leaf-shaped, from the Cabrach,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint, Leaf-shaped, from Deeside,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint, Leaf-shaped, from Fetternear,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint, Pointed, from Inverurie,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint, Leaf-shaped, from Turriff,—Purchased, .	11
———— Implements of Flint from Culbin Sands,—Purchased, .	9
———— found in Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny, Notice of, .	21
———— of Flint from Glenluce Sands,—Purchased, .	9
———— of Flint, Pointed, from Monymusk,—Purchased, .	11
———— found in Scotland, Notice of, .	55-57
———— of Flint, found in Excavating Shanter Knowe, .	416
———— of Flint from Tannadice,—Purchased, .	9
———— from South Africa, Donation of Small Collection of, .	183
———— from Piera Blanca Huasca, Chili, .	243
———— from the New Hebrides, Notice of, .	53, 54
———— from Hakodadi, Japan, Donation of, .	243
———— from Norway, Donation of, .	183
———— of the Micmacs, Notice of, .	51, 52
———— Incised with figure of a Bull from Burghead, Donation of Cast of, .	70
———— Indented with Hollows from Cessford, Donation of, .	245
———— Knife of Flint from Birse, Aberdeenshire,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint from Fintray,—Purchased, .	11
———— of Flint from Marnock Moss,—Purchased, .	11
———— Knives of Obsidian from Mexico, two,—Purchased, .	9
———— Lamp from Ungava, Labrador, Donation of, .	245
———— Querns from South Fort, Luing, Donation and Notice of, .	371, 380
———— Ring of Cannel Coal found in Lochan Dughaill Crannog, .	219
———— Scraper of Flint found in Lochan Dughaill Crannog, .	218

	PAGE
Stone Slab, Sculptured, found at Castlecary,—Purchased,	8
——— Sculptured, at Caerclach Mote, Notice of,	169
——— Whetstone of Quartzite found at Aberdeen,—Purchased,	11
——— of Quartzite, found at Dyce,—Purchased,	11
——— of Quartzite, from Glendhu, Bonar Bridge,—Purchased,	374
——— from South Fort, Luing, Donation and Notice of,	371, 379, 380
——— of Quartzite from Tories, Oyne,—Purchased,	373
——— Whorls called Adder-Stones, Notice of,	473, 474
Stones, Bats, Notice of Charms called,	509, 510
——— Charmed, used in Witchcraft, Notice of Use of,	511-513
——— Cramp, Notice of Charms called,	510
——— Cup-marked, found in Fort on Castle Law, Forgandenny,	22
——— Notice of Scottish Curing,	444-456
——— Cursing, of Saints Bridget and Fechin,	515
——— Day of Judgment, in Iona, Notice of,	514, 515
——— Floating, Legends concerning,	520-522
——— Hammer, from South Fort, Luing, Donation and Notice of,	371, 380
——— "Mare-Stanes," Notice of Charm-Stones called,	456-459
——— Miscellaneous, Notice of, used as Charms,	503-516
——— Mole, Notice of Charms called,	503
——— Sharpening, found in the Crannog of Lochan Dughaill,	218
——— Snail, Notice of Charms called,	503
——— Toad, Notice of, as Charms,	506-509
——— in the Cairns of Sliabh-na-Calliaghe, near Loughcrew, Ireland, Notice of Incised Sculpturings on the,	294-340
Story (Prof. R. H.), Notes on some Relics of Principal Carstares, by,	73-78
——— Relics of Principal Carstares, Exhibition and Notice of, by,	71, 77, 78
Strand in Place-Names in Scotland,	273
Strathdon, Aberdeenshire, Grooved Stone Hammer found at,—Purchased,	10
Stron Duin, Bernera, Barra Head, Notice of Dun,	341-346
Sword of Iron found at Colinton,—Purchased,	6
——— of Iron found at Abernethy, Portion of,—Purchased,	6
——— Belt of the Sword of State of Scotland,—Exhibited,	13
Talismans, Inscribed Brooches and Rings used as, Notice of,	482-492
Tannadice, Collection of Flint Implements from,—Purchased,	9
Tarbolton, Ayrshire, Roman Trenches at,	400
Targets from Dunollie Castle, near Oban, Notes on two Highland,	34-37
Tarkirra, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the Fort of,	103-105
Tarves, Aberdeenshire, Carved Stone Ball found at,—Purchased,	10
Throndsdaughter (Anna) Betrothed to the Earl of Bothwell,	239-242
——— (Else), Notice of,	238, 239
Thumbscrews with which Principal Carstares was Tortured, Notice of,	73-77

	PAGE
Thunderbolts, Notice of Stone Axes believed to be,	459-462
Thurburn (Col. F. A. V.), Donation of Stone Implements, &c., from Scotland, Norway, and South Africa,	188
Thwaite in Place-Names in Scotland,	279
Toad-Stones, Notice of Charms called,	506-509
Token of Parish of Cramond, Donation of Communion,	184
Tokens of Parish of Campbeltown, Donation of Communion,	369
Toothache, Notice of Written Charms to Cure the,	492-494
Torc of Gold found at Belhelvie, Aberdeenshire, Donation of,	371
Torhouskie, Notice of Perforated Stone Hammer, found at,	57
Tories, Oyne, Quartzite Whetstone from,—Purchased,	373
Tough, Aberdeenshire, Bead of Vitreous Paste found at,—Purchased,	12
Tower of London, Report on Scottish Antiquities in the,	359
Tregallan, Notice of the Fort of,	120, 121
Trenches at Tarbolton, Ayrshire, Roman,	400
Troqueer, Notice of the Mote of,	118, 119
——— Notice of the Mote of Castle Hill,	119, 120
Trostie, Notice of the Mote of,	153-156
Trotter (Dr R. de Brus), Donation of Glass Linen-Smoothen from Perth, by ——— Notice of Charm-Stones, &c., Exhibited by,	70 246, 444, 455, 471, 473, 476, 509
Trusty's Hill, Anwoth, Notice of Fort on,	171-174
Tudor (Margaret), Notice of a Portrait Group of, the Regent Albany, and a Third Figure,	186-205
Turriff, Aberdeenshire, Carved Stone Balls from,—Purchased,	10
——— Leaf-shaped Implement of Flint from,—Purchased,	11
Twynholm, Notice of the Doon of,	146, 147
Ungava, Labrador, Donation of Eskimo Stone Lamp from,	245
Urn of Cinerary Type found at Dornoch,—Exhibited,	375
——— found in a Cist at Noranside, Fern, Forfarshire, Notice and Exhibi- tion of,	47, 66, 67
——— of Food-vessel Type from Quinish, Mull, Donation of,	369
——— of Food-vessel Type from Ross of Mull,—Exhibited,	374
——— of Food-vessel Type from Cist in Mull,—Exhibited,	374
Urns of Drinking-cup Type, two,—Purchased,	12
Urr, Kirkcudbright, Notice of the Doon of,	106-108
Varia Capella, Falkirk, Church of Eglesbrich called,	59-62
Vexilla, Balls of Rock-Crystal probably used as,	437
Volpe (Vincent), Notice of Paintings of,	202
Wallace's Camp, Minnigaff, Notice of Mote called,	166
Wallach Kirk, Gold Demy of James I. found at,—Exhibited,	72

	PAGE
Ward (Wart, Vord) in Place-Names in Scotland,	264, 265
Wardlaw, Dundonald, Notice of Fort at,	393
Water-Kelpies, Traditions anent,	500
Waterside, Kirkcudbright, Notice of Fort of,	106
Watt (Mrs), Collection of Manuscripts, Exhibited by,	71, 72
Watten, Caithness, Donation of Carved Stone Ball from,	42
Well at Burghead, Elginshire, Notice of the,	89
Wigtownshire, Candlestick of Latten and Harness-Mounting from,—Pur- chased,	9
Willox's Ball and Bridle, Notice of the Charm called,	500-502
Windhouse, Shetland, Notes on an Unpublished MS., &c., with Reference to Certain Charges against Ninian Niven of,	222-235
Windsor, Notice of the Family of,	204
Witchcraft, Notice of the Use of Charm-Stones in,	511-513
Young (H. W.), Notes on Further Excavations at Burghead, by,	86-91
——— Donation of Cast of Stone in British Museum with Incised Figure of a Bull,	70
Yucatan, Notice of Magical Use of Crystal in,	526
Yule (Thomas), Donation of Cramond Communion Token, by,	184

 407
 04

FEB 17 1938

